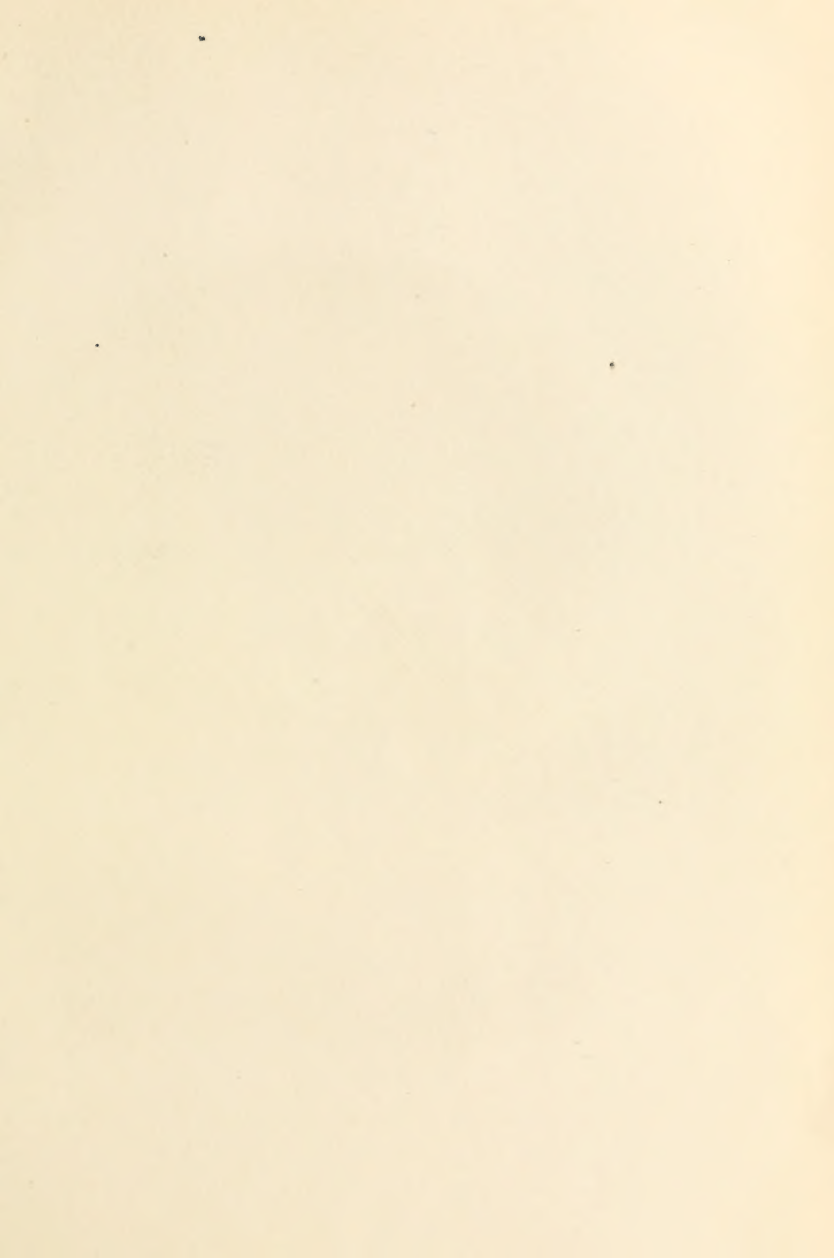
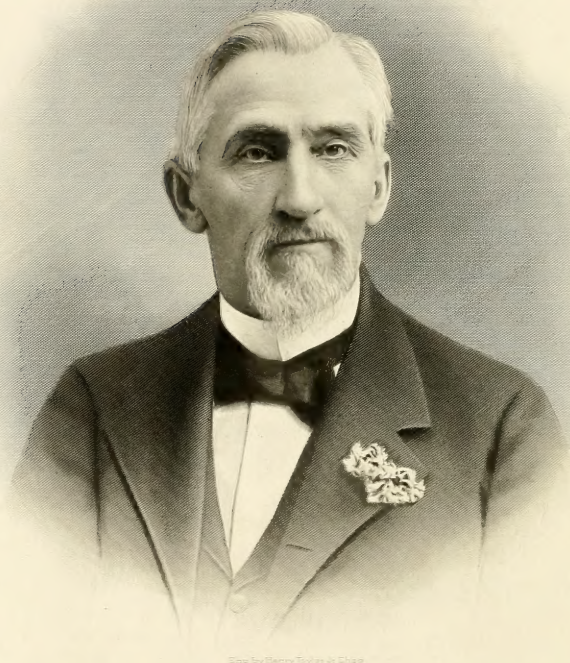


GENEALOGY COLLECTION





Eng. by Henry Taylor in Chicago

HOLLON PARKER

AN ILLUSTRATED

HISTORY

OF

WALLA WALLA COUNTY,

STATE OF WASHINGTON

BY

PROFESSOR W. D. LYMAN

W. H. LEVER, PUBLISHER

1901

1169838

DEDICATED

TO THE

PIONEERS OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY

THE BRAVE MEN AND DEVOTED WOMEN

THOSE WHO HAVE GONE AND

THOSE WHO REMAIN

*"Yet never a doubt, nay, never a fear
Of old, or now, knew the pioneer."*

PREFACE.

The volume herewith presented speaks for itself, and extended preface is unnecessary. It is fitting, however, that special thanks be given here by the author of the historical portion of the work to those who have so kindly assisted, by information, suggestion, and encouragement, in its preparation.

Among these may be named the committee of endorsement, Messrs. Frank Paine, Lewis McMorris, and W. S. Gilliam, to whose patient attention and invaluable corrections the author is especially indebted.

Particular mention should be made of the assistance given by Prof. J. A. Keener, of Waitsburg Academy, in the elaborate account of that institution.

Prof. O. A. Hauerbach, of Whitman College, should be credited with the authorship of the greater part of chapter twenty-three, and Mr. W. M. Proctor with that of chapter twenty-two.

Many citizens of Walla Walla have given important information and have evinced an interest in the work, and a spirit of local patriotism which is one of the best auguries for a noble future in the historic county of Walla Walla.

To these and all the hearty thanks of both publisher and author are due and are hereby most cordially tendered.

AN ENDORSEMENT.

We, the undersigned, after listening to the reading of the manuscript containing the "History of Walla Walla County," written by W. D. Lyman, bear testimony that it gives evidence of extensive reading and conscientious research, and presents to our best knowledge, an accurate, comprehensive and impartial record of events, and as such we endorse and commend it.

LEWIS McMORRIS,	} <i>Committee</i>	
W. S. GILLIAM,		} <i>of Citizens.</i>
F. W. PAINE,		

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

INTRODUCTION.

DISCOVERIES ON THE NORTH PACIFIC COAST.

Strait of Anian—Sir Francis Drake—Juan de Fuca—Admiral de Fonte—Russian Exploration—Captain James Cook—Beginning of the Fur-trade—Troubles at Nootka—The "River of the West"—Captain Gray's Discovery—Explorations by land—Purchase of Louisiana—Lewis and Clark Expedition—Hunt's Expedition—The Tonquin Tragedy—Dawning of the Present.....	1
---	---

CHAPTER I.

THE OREGON QUESTION.

Great Britain's Claims—Hudson's Bay Company—Opinions of American Statesmen—Joint Occupation—Treaty of 1846.....	33
---	----

CHAPTER II.

THE INCEPTION OF AMERICAN HISTORY IN WASHINGTON.

Michael T. Simmons—Founding of Seattle—Division of Territory—Appointment of Isaac I. Stevens as Governor—Boundaries of Washington Territory.....	37
--	----

CHAPTER III.

MISSIONS OF WALLA WALLA AND WHITMAN MASSACRE.

The Missionary Impulse—Parker, Whitman, Spalding—Mission at Waiilatpu—Whitman's Ride—The Massacre—Mr. Osborne's Reminiscences—"The Christmas Dinner"—Cayuse War—Reminiscences of L. T. Boyd.....	40
--	----

CHAPTER IV.

ATTEMPTS TO ORGANIZE WALLA WALLA COUNTY.

The Original County Boundaries—First Appointment of Officers—First Settlements—Gold Discoveries.....	55
--	----

CHAPTER V.

INDIAN WARS OF THE 'FIFTIES.

Troubles of 1853-54—Council at Walla Walla—Looking Glass vs. Lawyer—Treaty Ratified—Its Provisions—Kamakin and Peupemoxinox—Outbreak of War—Battle of Walla Walla—Colonel Ken's Report—Governor Stevens' Report—Stevens and Wool.....	58
---	----

CHAPTER VI.

INDIAN WARS OF THE 'FIFTIES—Continued.

Campaign of '56—Battle of Grande Ronde—Colonel Shaw's Report—Second Walla Walla Council—Battle near Walla Walla—Trouble Between Stevens and the Regulars—Stephens' Defeat—Its Avenging—Wool's Policy Reversed.....	77
--	----

CHAPTER VII.

DEFINITE ORGANIZATION OF WALLA WALLA AND POLITICAL HISTORY, 1859-63.

Early Settlers—First Appointments of Officers—Walla Walla Christened—Election of 1860—Effects of Gold Excitement—Sergeant Smith's Gold Discoveries—Beginnings of Business—Hard Winter of 1861-62—Famine Prices—Rush of Gold Seekers in '62—Election of 1862—Development of the Wheat Industry.....	86
--	----

CHAPTER VIII.

POLITICAL HISTORY OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY, 1863-66.

Gold Discoveries in Boise—Stage Lines—O. S. N. Co.—Election of 1863—George E. Cole, Delegate—Effect of Rebellion on Politics—Founding of Waitsburg—Election of 1866.....	95
--	----

CHAPTER IX.

GENERAL AND POLITICAL HISTORY OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY, 1866-74.

New Routes to Idaho—Attempts at Annexation to Oregon—Exportations of Flour—Election of Alvin Flanders to Congress—First Court House—Philip Ritz's Flour Trade—Starting of Railroad Projects—Selucius Garfield—Election of 1868—Investigating County Officials—Ambitions of Waitsburg—Census of 1870—Election of 1870—Renewal of Attempts at Annexation—Railroad Projects—Founding of Dayton—Election of 1872—New Court House—Election of 1874.....	99
--	----

CHAPTER X.

ANNALS OF THE YEARS 1875-1881.

Completion of Walla Walla & Columbia River Railroad—Division of County—Industrial Statistics—Election of 1876—Finances—Constitutional Convention—Election of 1878—Efforts at Statehood—Election of 1880.....	110
--	-----

CHAPTER XI.

WALLA WALLA COUNTY ELECTIONS, 1882-1900.

Thomas H. Brents—"Bossism"—Election Statistics to 1900—The Voting Precincts—Statehood—Walla Walla Men in Congress—Penitentiary Politics—Present Situation—Auditor's Report.....	115
---	-----

CHAPTER XII.

THE LAND WE LIVE IN.

Variety of Resources—Selection from Post-Intelligencer—Inland Empire—Legend of the Walla Walla Valley—"Beautiful Walla Walla"—Selection from Hawthorne's History.....	120
---	-----

CHAPTER XIII.

A JOURNEY THROUGH WALLA WALLA COUNTY.

Enter County from the North—Waitsburg—Wait's Mill—Town Government in 1881—Churches of Waitsburg—Fraternalities of Waitsburg—Schools and Public Improvements of the Town—Farming Region Adjoining—Dixie—Farming Region Adjoining Dixie—Farms Between Mill Creek and Russell Creek—Eureka Junction—"Wheat Kings"—Wallula—Fort Walla Walla of Hudson's Bay Times—McKinley and Pambrun—Abandonment of Fort Walla Walla by the English—Establishment of Steamboats on the River—Touchet—Frenchtown—The Garden and Orchard Lands—Dry Creek Ranches—Prescott—The New Farming Lands—The Alto Hill.....	133
--	-----

CHAPTER XIV.

THE INDUSTRIES OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY.

View From Pike's Peak—Physical Characteristics of the County—Story of Wishpoosh—The Stock Business—Statistics—Agriculture—Beginnings of Wheat and Flour Exportations—Dr. Blalock's Big Crop—Horticulture and Fruit Raising—Nurseries and Orchards—Fruit Fairs—Markets for Fruit—The Flour-
--

ing Mills—Their Output—The Gilbert Hunt Factory—Roberts' Foundry—Whitehouse & Crimmins' Factory—Other Lumbering Establishments—The Weber Tannery—Creameries—The Cox & Bailey Manufactory—Ringhofer Bros.' Saddle-tree Factory—Marble Works—Summary of Other Business Establishments.....	145
--	-----

CHAPTER XV.

THE TRANSPORTATION LINES OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY.

Voyageurs and Bateaus—Early Steamboat Lines—Oregon Steam Navigation Company—Dr. D. S. Baker—First Railroad Agitation—Grading at Wallula—Paper Railroads—Completion of Dr. Baker's Railroad—Bought out by O. S. N. Co.—Stage Lines—Transcontinental Railroads—Northern Pacific—The Hunt Road—The O. R. & N. System.....	165
--	-----

CHAPTER XVI.

EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY.

Education in the West—Public Schools of Walla Walla County and City at Present—The High School—The Public School System in Early Days—Its Development—Whitman College—St. Paul's School—La Salle Institute—St. Vincent's Academy—Walla Walla College—Business College—Waitsburg Academy.....	174
--	-----

CHAPTER XVII.

EARLIER HISTORY OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY, 1862-83.

Establishment of Fort Walla Walla—Beginnings of Business—Steptoeville, Waiilatpu, Walla Walla—First Election—Successive Elections—City Indebtedness—Division into Wards—First Efforts at Municipal System of Water Works.....	187
---	-----

CHAPTER XVIII.

LATER HISTORY OF CITY GOVERNMENT OF WALLA WALLA, 1883-1900.

Charter of 1883—City Wards—Apportionment of Councilmen—Election Statistics to Present Time.....	194
---	-----

CHAPTER XIX.

THE CHURCHES OF WALLA WALLA.

Ancient Churches—Catholic Church—First Methodist Church—St. Paul's Episcopal Church—First Congregational Church—Cumberland Presbyterian Church—Christian Church—Baptist Church—Methodist Episcopal Church, South—German Methodist Episcopal Church—First Presbyterian Church....	198
--	-----

CHAPTER XX.

FRATERNAL AND OTHER ORGANIZATIONS OF THE CITY OF WALLA WALLA.

Freemasonry—Odd Fellows—Odd Fellows' Home of Washington—Young Men's Institute—United Artists—National Union—Pioneers of the Pacific—United Workmen—Degree of Honor—Women of Woodcraft—Woodmen of the World—Foresters of America—Knights of Pythias—Rathbone Sisters—Ladies of the Maccabees—Modern Woodmen of America—Improved Order of Red Men—Degree of Pocahontas—Royal Arcanum—Good Templars—Grand Army of the Republic—A. Lincoln Relief Corps—Sons of Herman—Order of Washington—Spanish-American War Veterans—Fraternal Order of Eagles—Building Association—Walla Walla Gun Club—Walla Walla Club—Walla Walla City Library—Women's Reading Club—The Ladies' Relief Society—Walla Walla's Part in the Philippine War—Welcome Home.....	208
---	-----

CHAPTER XXI.

JOURNALISM IN WALLA WALLA COUNTY.

The Pioneer Printing Press—The Walla Walla Press—The Washington Statesman—The Walla Walla Statesman—The Union—The Journal—The Garden City Gazette, the Watchman and the Walla Walla Record—The Argus—The Inland Empire—The Waitsburg Times—The Waitsburg Gazette.....	227
---	-----

CHAPTER XXII.

THE BENCH AND BAR OF WALLA WALLA.

Old Times in the Circuit—The Days of Six-shooters in Court—Judge Strong's Court—Judge Wyche—Judge Oliphant and the Court "Getting Roused"—Judge Kennedy—Judge Lewis and his Peculiar Resignation—Judge Wingard and his Lengthy Term—Judge Langford, Last of the Territorial Judges—Lawyers of the Olden Times—Superior Judges Since Statehood—Judge Upton—Judge Brents—Some Important Cases—The Thomas Murder Case—The Elfers Murder Case—Mrs. Pyle and J. T. Hurn—The Royse Murder Trial—The Case of Isaacs vs. Barber—The Case of Denny vs. Parker—The Walla Walla Water Case.....	233
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIII.

WALLA WALLA IN THE OLDEN TIMES.

Richness of Material—Joe Lewis—The Vigilantes—Story of "Slim Jim"—The Story of Furth Patterson—Disunion Sentiment During the War—Union Flag at Milton—Political Business Men—Dr. Baker and his Railroad—"Wabash," and his flag—"Gentle Eells"—"Portuguese Joe"—Allen's Knowledge of Faro—Colonel George and his Plug Hat—Ditto with the Water Bottle—His Bet with the Priest—Floods in Walla Walla—Fires—Ancient Barrenness and Present Verdure.....	241
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIV.

WALLA WALLA CITY IN 1901.

By Way of Pasco—The State Penitentiary—The Sewerage System—Water Works—Law Suit Between Company and City—Establishment of Municipal Ownership of Water Works—The Hotels—The Banks—The Stores—The Residence Section—Suburban Homes—Visit to the Schools—The Telephone System—The Lighting System—Telegraphic Reminiscences—The Defunct Street Car System—Public Benefactions—Amusements and Entertainments—Condition of the Churches—The Postal Business—The City Fire Department—The Question of a New Charter—Opposing Opinions of the Press—Fort Walla Walla—Adjoining Attractions.....	252
---	-----

GENERAL ILLUSTRATIONS

	PAGE
County Court House and Hall of Records.....	56
Combined Harvester.....	144
Main Street, Walla Walla, in 1877.....	264
Main Street, Walla Walla, in 1901.....	264
Odd Fellows' Home, Walla Walla.....	216
Walla Walla City Hall, Police and Fire Station.....	216
Walla Walla College.....	184
State Penitentiary and Warden's Residence, Walla Walla.....	252
Waitsburg Academy.....	136
Waitsburg Public School.....	136

A.		PAGE	P.		PAGE
Abbey, Henry J.		384	Painter, William C.		328
Abbott, John F.		472	Parker, Hollon		Frontispiece
Aldrich, Newton		480	Pettyjohn, Jonathan		464
B.			Picard, John		496
Baker, Dorsey S.		288	Preston, Platt A.		468
Berryman, J. E.		496	Preston, Mrs. Platt A.		468
Blalock, N. G.		472	Preston, William G.		468
Bowers, C. J.		502	Preston, Mrs. William G.		468
Bowers, Mrs. C. J.		502	Q.		
Boyer, John Franklin		296	Quinn, Thomas		368
Bradbury, George W.		436	K.		
Brents, Thomas Hurley		304	Kershaw, James S.		480
C.			Kirkman, William		376
Castleman, Nelson		432	L.		
D.			Reynolds, Rasselas P.		416
Dacres, George		452	Ritz, Philip		496
Delany, George		424	Rohn, J. J.		476
Denney, Nathaniel B.		488	Russel, Thomas A.		496
Denney, Mrs. Nathaniel B.		488	S.		
Dewar, James M.		476	Seeke, Marshall C.		502
Dinges, Solomon		496	Singleton, John		460
E.			Smith, J. C.		464
Ellingsworth, William		392	Smith, Samuel J.		440
H.			Stewart, Daniel		352
Harbert, Joseph W.		448	Swan, John M.		488
Hardman, Sol.		492	T.		
Hardman, Mrs. S.		492	Taylor, John A.		476
Harmen, Charles T.		472	Taylor, Mrs. John A.		476
Harmen, Mrs. Charles T.		472	W.		
Hoffmann, John		360	Ward, Michael B.		336
I.			Wellman, Alfred C.		444
Hoffmann, Mrs. John		360	Williams, Edward J.		488
Hood, John R.		408	O.		
Isaacs, Henry Perry		312	Osborn, Obadiah		456
J.			P.		
Johnson, Alexander		496	Painter, William C.		328
Johnson, Samuel		502	Parker, Hollon		Frontispiece
Johnson, William C.		496	Pettyjohn, Jonathan		464
K.			Picard, John		496
Kershaw, James S.		480	Preston, Platt A.		468
Kirkman, William		376	Preston, Mrs. Platt A.		468
L.			Preston, William G.		468
Loney, Samuel K.		496	Preston, Mrs. William G.		468
Lyman, W. D.		344	Q.		
M.			Quinn, Thomas		368
Manion, John		502	K.		
Masterson, Andrew C.		400	Kershaw, James S.		480
McEvoy, Joseph		472	Kirkman, William		376
McMorris, Lewis		320	L.		
Miller, Joseph L.		502	Reynolds, Rasselas P.		416
Miller, Mrs. Joseph L.		502	Ritz, Philip		496
Mix, James D.		458	Rohn, J. J.		476
Mix, Mrs. Annie McC.		458	Russel, Thomas A.		496
N.			S.		
Nelson, Cyrus T.		480	Seeke, Marshall C.		502
Nelson, Hiram		480	Singleton, John		460
Norman, Nelson R.		492	Smith, J. C.		464
O.			Smith, Samuel J.		440
Osborn, Obadiah		456	Stewart, Daniel		352
P.			Swan, John M.		488
Painter, William C.		328	T.		
Parker, Hollon		Frontispiece	Taylor, John A.		476
Pettyjohn, Jonathan		464	Taylor, Mrs. John A.		476
Picard, John		496	W.		
Preston, Platt A.		468	Ward, Michael B.		336
Preston, Mrs. Platt A.		468	Wellman, Alfred C.		444
Preston, William G.		468	Williams, Edward J.		488
Preston, Mrs. William G.		468	O.		
Q.			Osborn, Obadiah		456
Quinn, Thomas		368	P.		
R.			Painter, William C.		328
Reynolds, Rasselas P.		416	Parker, Hollon		Frontispiece
Ritz, Philip		496	Pettyjohn, Jonathan		464
Rohn, J. J.		476	Picard, John		496
Russel, Thomas A.		496	Preston, Platt A.		468
S.			Preston, Mrs. Platt A.		468
Seeke, Marshall C.		502	Preston, William G.		468
Singleton, John		460	Preston, Mrs. William G.		468
Smith, J. C.		464	Q.		
Smith, Samuel J.		440	Quinn, Thomas		368
Stewart, Daniel		352	K.		
Swan, John M.		488	Kershaw, James S.		480
T.			Kirkman, William		376
Taylor, John A.		476	L.		
Taylor, Mrs. John A.		476	Reynolds, Rasselas P.		416
W.			Ritz, Philip		496
Ward, Michael B.		336	Rohn, J. J.		476
Wellman, Alfred C.		444	Russel, Thomas A.		496
Williams, Edward J.		488	S.		
O.			Seeke, Marshall C.		502
Osborn, Obadiah		456	Singleton, John		460
P.			Smith, J. C.		464
Painter, William C.		328	Smith, Samuel J.		440
Parker, Hollon		Frontispiece	Stewart, Daniel		352
Pettyjohn, Jonathan		464	Swan, John M.		488
Picard, John		496	T.		
Preston, Platt A.		468	Taylor, John A.		476
Preston, Mrs. Platt A.		468	Taylor, Mrs. John A.		476
Preston, William G.		468	W.		
Preston, Mrs. William G.		468	Ward, Michael B.		336
Q.			Wellman, Alfred C.		444
Quinn, Thomas		368	Williams, Edward J.		488
R.			O.		
Reynolds, Rasselas P.		416	Osborn, Obadiah		456
Ritz, Philip		496	P.		
Rohn, J. J.		476	Painter, William C.		328
Russel, Thomas A.		496	Parker, Hollon		Frontispiece
S.			Pettyjohn, Jonathan		464
Seeke, Marshall C.		502	Picard, John		496
Singleton, John		460	Preston, Platt A.		468
Smith, J. C.		464	Preston, Mrs. Platt A.		468
Smith, Samuel J.		440	Preston, William G.		468
Stewart, Daniel		352	Preston, Mrs. William G.		468
Swan, John M.		488	Q.		
T.			Quinn, Thomas		368
Taylor, John A.		476	K.		
Taylor, Mrs. John A.		476	Kershaw, James S.		480
W.			Kirkman, William		376
Ward, Michael B.		336	L.		
Wellman, Alfred C.		444	Reynolds, Rasselas P.		416
Williams, Edward J.		488	Ritz, Philip		496
O.			Rohn, J. J.		476
Osborn, Obadiah		456	Russel, Thomas A.		496
P.			S.		
Painter, William C.		328	Seeke, Marshall C.		502
Parker, Hollon		Frontispiece	Singleton, John		460
Pettyjohn, Jonathan		464	Smith, J. C.		464
Picard, John		496	Smith, Samuel J.		440
Preston, Platt A.		468	Stewart, Daniel		352
Preston, Mrs. Platt A.		468	Swan, John M.		488
Preston, William G.		468	T.		
Preston, Mrs. William G.		468	Taylor, John A.		476
Q.			Taylor, Mrs. John A.		476
Quinn, Thomas		368	W.		
R.			Ward, Michael B.		336
Reynolds, Rasselas P.		416	Wellman, Alfred C.		444
Ritz, Philip		496	Williams, Edward J.		488
Rohn, J. J.		476	O.		
Russel, Thomas A.		496	Osborn, Obadiah		456
S.			P.		
Seeke, Marshall C.		502	Painter, William C.		328
Singleton, John		460	Parker, Hollon		Frontispiece
Smith, J. C.		464	Pettyjohn, Jonathan		464
Smith, Samuel J.		440	Picard, John		496
Stewart, Daniel		352	Preston, Platt A.		468
Swan, John M.		488	Preston, Mrs. Platt A.		468
T.			Preston, William G.		468
Taylor, John A.		476	Preston, Mrs. William G.		468
Taylor, Mrs. John A.		476	Q.		
W.			Quinn, Thomas		368
Ward, Michael B.		336	K.		
Wellman, Alfred C.		444	Kershaw, James S.		480
Williams, Edward J.		488	Kirkman, William		376
O.			L.		
Osborn, Obadiah		456	Reynolds, Rasselas P.		416
P.			Ritz, Philip		496
Painter, William C.		328	Rohn, J. J.		476
Parker, Hollon		Frontispiece	Russel, Thomas A.		496
Pettyjohn, Jonathan		464	S.		
Picard, John		496	Seeke, Marshall C.		502
Preston, Platt A.		468	Singleton, John		460
Preston, Mrs. Platt A.		468	Smith, J. C.		464
Preston, William G.		468	Smith, Samuel J.		440
Preston, Mrs. William G.		468	Stewart, Daniel		352
Q.			Swan, John M.		488
Quinn, Thomas		368	T.		
R.			Taylor, John A.		476
Reynolds, Rasselas P.		416	Taylor, Mrs. John A.		476
Ritz, Philip		496	W.		
Rohn, J. J.		476	Ward, Michael B.		336
Russel, Thomas A.		496	Wellman, Alfred C.		444
S.			Williams, Edward J.		488
Seeke, Marshall C.		502	O.		
Singleton, John		460	Osborn, Obadiah		456
Smith, J. C.		464	P.		
Smith, Samuel J.		440	Painter, William C.		328
Stewart, Daniel		352	Parker, Hollon		Frontispiece
Swan, John M.		488	Pettyjohn, Jonathan		464
T.			Picard, John		496
Taylor, John A.		476	Preston, Platt A.		468
Taylor, Mrs. John A.		476	Preston, Mrs. Platt A.		468
W.			Preston, William G.		468
Ward, Michael B.		336	Preston, Mrs. William G.		468
Wellman, Alfred C.		444	Q.		
Williams, Edward J.		488	Quinn, Thomas		368
O.			K.		
Osborn, Obadiah		456	Kershaw, James S.		480
P.			Kirkman, William		376
Painter, William C.		328	L.		
Parker, Hollon		Frontispiece	Reynolds, Rasselas P.		416
Pettyjohn, Jonathan		464	Ritz, Philip		496
Picard, John		496	Rohn, J. J.		476
Preston, Platt A.		468	Russel, Thomas A.		496
Preston, Mrs. Platt A.		468	S.		
Preston, William G.		468	Seeke, Marshall C.		502
Preston, Mrs. William G.		468	Singleton, John		460
Q.			Smith, J. C.		464
Quinn, Thomas		368	Smith, Samuel J.		440
R.			Stewart, Daniel		352
Reynolds, Rasselas P.		416	Swan, John M.		488
Ritz, Philip		496	T.		
Rohn, J. J.		476	Taylor, John A.		476
Russel, Thomas A.		496	Taylor, Mrs. John A.		476
S.			W.		
Seeke, Marshall C.		502	Ward, Michael B.		336
Singleton, John		460	Wellman, Alfred C.		444
Smith, J. C.		464	Williams, Edward J.		488
Smith, Samuel J.		440	O.		
Stewart, Daniel		352	Osborn, Obadiah		456
Swan, John M.		488	P.		
T.			Painter, William C.		328
Taylor, John A.		476	Parker, Hollon		Frontispiece
Taylor, Mrs. John A.		476	Pettyjohn, Jonathan		464
W.			Picard, John		496
Ward, Michael B.		336	Preston, Platt A.		468
Wellman, Alfred C.		444	Preston, Mrs. Platt A.		468
Williams, Edward J.		488	Preston, William G.		468
O.			Preston, Mrs. William G.		468
Osborn, Obadiah		456	Q.		
P.			Quinn, Thomas		368
Painter, William C.		328	K.		
Parker, Hollon		Frontispiece	Kershaw, James S.		480
Pettyjohn, Jonathan		464	Kirkman, William		376
Picard, John		496	L.		
Preston, Platt A.		468	Reynolds, Rasselas P.		416
Preston, Mrs. Platt A.		468	Ritz, Philip		496
Preston, William G.		468	Rohn, J. J.		476
Preston, Mrs. William G.		468	Russel, Thomas A.		496
Q.			S.		
Quinn, Thomas		368	Seeke, Marshall C.		502
R.			Singleton, John		460
Reynolds, Rasselas P.		416	Smith, J. C.		464
Ritz, Philip		496	Smith, Samuel J.		440
Rohn, J. J.		476	Stewart, Daniel		352
Russel, Thomas A.		496	Swan, John M.		488
S.			T.		
Seeke, Marshall C.		502	Taylor, John A.		476
Singleton, John		460	Taylor, Mrs. John A.		476
Smith, J. C.		464	W.		
Smith, Samuel J.		440	Ward, Michael B.		336
Stewart, Daniel		352	Wellman, Alfred C.		444
Swan, John M.		488	Williams, Edward J.		488
T.			O.		
Taylor, John A.		476	Osborn, Obadiah		456
Taylor, Mrs. John A.		476	P.		
W.			Painter, William C.		328
Ward, Michael B.		336	Parker, Hollon		Frontispiece
Wellman, Alfred C.		444	Pettyjohn, Jonathan		464
Williams, Edward J.		488	Picard, John		496
O.			Preston, Platt A.		468
Osborn, Obadiah		456	Preston, Mrs. Platt A.		468
P.			Preston, William G.		468
Painter, William C.		328	Preston, Mrs. William G.		468
Parker, Hollon		Frontispiece	Q.		
Pettyjohn, Jonathan		464	Quinn, Thomas		368
Picard, John		496	K.		
Preston, Platt A.		468	Kershaw, James S.		480
Preston, Mrs. Platt A.		468	Kirkman, William		376
Preston, William G.		468	L.		
Preston, Mrs. William G.		468	Reynolds, Rasselas P.		416
Q.			Ritz, Philip		496
Quinn, Thomas		368	Rohn, J. J.		476
R.			Russel, Thomas A.		496
Reynolds, Rasselas P.		416	S.		
Ritz, Philip		496	Seeke, Marshall C.		502
Rohn, J. J.		476	Singleton, John		460
Russel, Thomas A.		496	Smith, J. C.		464
S.			Smith, Samuel J.		440
Seeke, Marshall C.		502	Stewart, Daniel		352
Singleton, John		460	Swan, John M.		488
Smith, J. C.		464	T.		
Smith, Samuel J.		440	Taylor, John A.		476
Stewart, Daniel		352	Taylor, Mrs. John A.		476
Swan, John M.		488	W.		
T.			Ward, Michael B.		336
Taylor, John A.		476	Wellman, Alfred C.		444
Taylor, Mrs. John A.		476	Williams, Edward J.		488
W.			O.		
Ward, Michael B.		336	Osborn, Obadiah		456
Wellman, Alfred C.		444	P.		
Williams, Edward J.		488	Painter, William C.		328
O.			Parker, Hollon		Frontispiece
Osborn, Obadiah		456	Pettyjohn, Jonathan		464
P.			Picard, John		496
Painter, William C.		328	Preston, Platt A.		468
Parker, Hollon		Frontispiece	Preston, Mrs. Platt A.		468
Pettyjohn, Jonathan		464	Preston, William G.		468
Picard, John		496	Preston, Mrs. William G.		468
Preston, Platt A.		468	Q.		

BIOGRAPHICAL INDEX.

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
A.		C.		Eldridge, Harlan D.....	
Abbey, Henry J.....	384	Cain, Oscar.....	300	Ellingsworth, William.....	422
Abbott, John F.....	473	Callahan, William.....	439	Ennis, Christopher.....	303
Achermann, Charles.....	366	Cameron, Alex.....	452	Estes, Hugh P.....	335
Aldrich, Milton.....	490	Cameron, John A.....	305	Evans, Andrew J.....	349
Aldrich, Newton.....	481	Caris, Matthias A.....	427	Evans, Emmett.....	493
Ash, Samuel A.....	441	Carnes, William H.....	442	Evans, Mark A.....	507
		Castleman, Nelson.....	432	Evans, Milton.....	482
		Cation, James.....	479		
B.		Cauvel, Austin Lynn.....	435	F.	
Babcock, E. F.....	382	Chamberlain, P. B.....	462	Faucette, John.....	327
Babcock, George W.....	279	Chamberlin, George Harris.....	445	Ferguson, Walter S.....	443
Bachtold, Alfred.....	362	Clancy, R. G.....	407	Ferrel, Brewster.....	465
Bachtold, John.....	368	Clapp, Rufus.....	411	Ferrel, Joseph W.....	434
Baker, Dorsey S.....	288	Clark, William A.....	366	Ferrel, Seth A.....	442
Baldwin, J. M.....	380	Cochran, John G.....	403	Ferrel, Thomas J.....	432
Barnett, Carrick H.....	475	Coffin, Delos H.....	338	Fix, A. J.....	459
Barnett, George E.....	338	Copeland, Thomas.....	471	Flohr, Michael.....	322
Barrett, James S.....	348	Copeland, Wallace R.....	466	Foster, Frank.....	332
Bauer, Robert E.....	482	Corkrum, Francis M.....	421	Foster, John H.....	351
Baumeister, Max.....	341	Cox, Anderson.....	509	Fuller, John H.....	413
Beard, John A.....	466	Cox, Fred O.....	382		
Becker, Oswald.....	347	Crocker, Benjamin D.....	341	G.	
Becker, Philip A.....	338	Croup, Eli W.....	444	Gaston, John.....	441
Berney, Ulysses H.....	411	Crowe, George R.....	431	Genevay, Lucien.....	292
Berryman, J. E.....	500	Crowell, Henry A.....	298	Gholson, Charles E.....	367
Berryman, Richard J.....	506	Cummings, Amos.....	447	Gholson, Charles.....	429
Bingham, John E.....	296	Cummings, Charles F.....	433	Gilkerson, Harry.....	427
Blalock, N. G.....	474	Cummings, James.....	361	Gilkerson, Thomas.....	429
Blalock, Y. C.....	356	Cummings, Jesse.....	363	Gillham, Alonzo.....	356
Blanchard, Mrs. Elizabeth J.....	399	Cummins, Woodson.....	457	Gilliam, Washington Smith.....	283
Blandford, Henry S.....	326			Ginn, Richard.....	438
Bogle, Richard A.....	345	D.		Glasford, Wm.....	289
Boston, Alvin.....	369	Dacres, George.....	452	Goodhue, James P.....	280
Bourgeois, Eugene.....	493	Daniels, John H.....	300	Goodman, William S.....	349
Bowers, C. J.....	505	Daulton, John W.....	325	Griffith, Robert M.....	428
Boyer, Eugene H.....	354	Davin, Hippolyte.....	342	Guichard, Ralph E.....	321
Boyer, John E.....	359	Davis, John A.....	479	Guthridge, Benjamin G.....	334
Boyer, John F.....	296	Davis, Lorenzo A.....	308		
Bradbury, George W.....	436	Debus, Harry.....	357	H.	
Bratton, Walter A.....	408	Delany, George.....	424	Haggist, Fred.....	391
Brents, Thomas Hurley.....	304	Dement, Frank S.....	290	Hall, Jay H.....	314
Brewer, B. F.....	406	Denney, Nathaniel B.....	488	Harbert, Joseph W.....	448
Brewer, John F.....	374	Dewer, James M.....	477	Hardman, Sol.....	492
Brewer, John W.....	388	Dewitt, Oliver.....	461	Harer, John H.....	371
Brewer, Merton E.....	402	Dickinson, A. S.....	422	Harman, Urias S.....	448
Brown, Alvah.....	281	Dinges, Solomon.....	497	Harmen, Charles T.....	472
Bruce, James W.....	378	Dooley, John.....	318	Harper, Joseph L.....	361
Bryan, Milton E.....	403	Dorris, Edgar A.....	463	Hart, Francis G.....	374
Brzezowsky, Frank.....	342	Drumheller, Jesse.....	333	Hart, Thomas D. S.....	377
Burns, Robert.....	372	Dunlap, John K.....	386	Hartness, Orlander W.....	325
Buroker, J.....	450			Hastings, Henry W.....	397
Buroker, William H.....	487	E.		Hauber, Martin H.....	381
Burr, Daniel.....	307	Edgerley, Elon.....	412	Haynes, Oscar.....	355
Burrows, Charles E.....	303	Eichler, Charles H.....	346		
Bush, John.....	428				

INDEX.

XIII

PAGE	PAGE	PAGE
Hays, William H..... 419	Malloy, William S..... 486	Quinn, Thomas..... 368
Higley, D. K..... 389	Mangan, Edward H..... 417	
Hill, J. M..... 349	Mangan, Joseph J..... 415	R.
Hodgis, John H..... 367	Manion, John..... 503	
Hoffmann, John..... 369	Mann, William H..... 405	
Hood, Charles Edward..... 508	Marcy, Benjamin W..... 365	Rehorn, John..... 413
Hood, John A..... 508	Martin, Michael..... 390	Reid, Albert E..... 439
Hood, John R..... 408	Martin, Patrick..... 491	Reser, John L..... 463
Howard, Joshua A..... 495	Masteron, Andrew C..... 400	Reser, William P..... 457
I.	Mathew, William L..... 432	Reynolds, Allen H..... 307
	Maxson, Samuel K..... 455	Reynolds, Almos H..... 310
Ingalls, Henry..... 494	McAuliff, James..... 315	Reynolds, Rasselas P..... 416
Ingle, Elijah..... 376	McCann, Edwin W..... 424	Roedel, Charles Ottmar..... 302
Isaacs, Henry Perry..... 312	McCool, Robert..... 414	Rohn, J. Fred..... 451
J.	McCoy, John D..... 395	Rohn, J. J..... 477
	McCoy, Joseph H..... 401	Richardson, Charles B..... 454
Jackson, Otis C..... 386	McDonald, John B..... 425	Rifle, Elihu G..... 354
Jacobs, Charles A..... 450	McDonnell, Edward..... 363	Ritz, Philip..... 496
Jausaud, Leon F. C..... 290	McEvoy, Joseph..... 472	Rudd, Irby H..... 389
Jennings, Jefferson..... 335	McGhee, John W., Jr..... 242	Rulaford, George A..... 380
Jessup, Theodore H..... 308	McInroe, Charles..... 483	Russell, Thomas A..... 499
Johnson, Brothers..... 498	McKinney, Thompson M..... 370	Russell, Charles..... 293
Johnson, Robert H..... 393	McKinney, William..... 393	Russell, E. Shepard..... 350
Johnson, Samuel..... 504	McKinney, William E., Jr..... 390	Russell, Patrick..... 484
Jones, William R..... 385	McLean, Clark N..... 299	Russell, Walter E..... 412
K.	McMorris, Lewis..... 320	
	Meiners, Martin..... 426	S.
Kauffman, John Jacob..... 316	Michel, Justus..... 399	
Keefe, Dion..... 317	Middleton, George H..... 449	Sanderson, Henry..... 285
Kellough, George E..... 388	Miller, Joseph L..... 502	Scholl, Louis..... 319
Kelly, Martin L..... 506	Mills, Edward D..... 396	Schumacher, Carl..... 317
Kennedy, Robert..... 323	Mix, Mrs. Annie McC..... 458	Seeke, Marshall C..... 503
Kershaw, J. Frederick..... 403	Mocking, Iowa S..... 353	Seil, Nicholas..... 419
Kershaw, James S..... 482	Moore, Miles C..... 282	Seitz, John P..... 454
Kershaw, John H..... 411	Moore, Thomas..... 445	Selland, Severt O..... 487
Kirkman, William..... 376	Morrow, J. H..... 420	Sharpstein, Benjamin L..... 364
Koger, Marion..... 409	Morse, Franklin B..... 339	Shaw, Ellsworth E..... 314
Koontz, William A..... 327	Murphy, Horace J..... 364	Shaw, Le F. A..... 301
Kralman, William..... 355	N.	Shelton, William M..... 446
Kuhn, Henry..... 483		Simpson, Francis I..... 410
Kydd, John..... 285	Nelson, Cyrus T..... 480	Singleton, John..... 460
Kyger, Daniel T..... 294	Nelson, Hiram..... 481	Smalls, George..... 311
L.	Nicholas, Amander M..... 451	Smith, Ezekiel..... 343
	Noble, William A..... 395	Smith, John C..... 464
Lafortune, Joseph..... 449	Norman, Nelson R..... 493	Smith, Samuel J..... 440
LaGrave, Dennis..... 379	O.	Smith, William S..... 333
Lamb, James M..... 416		Smith, Winfield D..... 359
Lamb, John D..... 475	O'Donnell, William..... 284	Stetson, Clinton..... 393
Lasater, Harry..... 406	Offner, William S..... 311	Stewart, Charles B..... 286
Lasater, James H..... 404	Oshorn, Obadiah..... 456	Stewart, Daniel..... 352
Lee, Henry..... 495	Oshorn, Robert H..... 394	Stewart, Meredith E..... 331
Lewis, George F..... 429	Owens, S. A..... 391	Storey, John C..... 420
Linn, Eathan A..... 437		Strahm, Peter..... 394
Lodge, Edward..... 378	P.	Stringer, Robert J..... 322
Lohr, Samuel K..... 495		Stringer, William A..... 407
Loundagin, George W..... 387	Painter, William C..... 328	Stringer, William P..... 404
Lowell, Samuel Harrison..... 362	Parmer, Nathan..... 273	Swan, John M..... 489
Lowden, Francis M..... 324	Paul, Thomas M..... 387	Sweeney, Samuel B..... 414
Lowden, Francis M., Jr..... 318	Perkins, Perry C..... 379	Sweeney, Charles J..... 445
Lowden, Marshall J..... 418	Perry, A. S..... 424	Sweeney, Thomas J..... 401
Lynch, William D..... 444	Perry, William..... 424	
Lynch, P. M..... 427	Perrin, William..... 404	T.
Lynch, Robert E..... 418	Perrin, William..... 404	
Lyons, Thomas..... 494	Picard, John..... 499	Tash, Arthur J..... 411
M.	Pickard, Charles E..... 415	Taylor, George M..... 476
	Pickard, Thomas..... 485	Taylor, John A..... 476
Mabry, Mrs. Emeline J..... 309	Pickard, Thomas..... 470	Taylor, Thomas..... 476
MacAlister, Aaron..... 378	Preston, William G..... 468	Taylor, Thomas..... 476

	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Thompson, Robert.....	453	Wallace, Herbert F.....	348	Wilson, Valentine.....	369
Townsend, William C.....	347	Ward, Michael B.....	336	Wiseman, Jonathan T.....	409
Truax, Henry C.....	343	Weaver, Jacob F.....	385	Wiseman, William N.....	407
Tyson, Charles A.....	446	Wellman, Alfred C.....	444	Woods, Joel.....	396
		Wheeler, Emerson L.....	373		
V.		Whitehouse, George W.....	295	Y.	
		Whitman, E. B.....	287		
Villa, Frank.....	417	Whitman, E. S.....	287	Yeend, James A.....	491
		Whitman, Stephen G.....	291	Yeend, William.....	486
W.		Wickersham, James.....	365	Yenney, L O.....	501
		Wickersham, John.....	440	Yenney, Philip.....	506
Walker, Robert F.....	392	Wild, Philip A.....	383	Yenney, W. H.....	495
		Williams, Edward J.....	488	Young, Samuel P.....	340

HISTORY OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY.

INTRODUCTION.

The opening of a new century is a fitting time to cast a backward glance in our local history, reconstruct to the eye of the present the interesting and heroic events of the past, and by comparison between past and present forecast something of the future.

Old Oregon Territory, of which this county and this state were once parts, with its isolation, its pathos, its hospitality, has passed away. It had a strange history. It was the *ignis fatuus* of successive generations of explorers, luring them on with that indescribable fascination which seems always to have drawn men to the ever-receding circle of the "Westmost West," and yet for years and years veiling itself in the mists of uncertainty and misapprehension.

We do not usually realize how soon after the time of Columbus there began to be attempts to reach the western ocean and to solve the mystery of the various passages, northwest, southwest, and west, which were supposed to lead through the Americas to Asia. The old navigators had little conception of the breadth of this continent. They thought it to be but a few leagues across, and took for granted that some of the many arms of the

sea would lead them through to another ocean that would wash the Asiatic shores.

In 1500, only eight years after Columbus, Gasper Cortereal, the Portuguese, conceived the idea of entering what afterwards became known as Hudson's Bay and proceeding thence westward through what he called the Strait of Anian. That mythical Strait of Anian seems to have had a strange charm for the old navigators. One of them, Maldonado, a good many years later, gave a very connected and apparently veracious account of his journey through that strait, averring that through it he reached another ocean in latitude 75. But by means of Magellan's Straits and the doubling of stormy Cape Horn, a connection between the two oceans was actually discovered in 1519.

In 1543 Ferrelo, a Spaniard, coasted along the shores of California, and was doubtless the first white man to gaze on the coast of Oregon, probably somewhere in the vicinity of the mouth of the Umpqua river.

In 1577 that boldest and most picturesque of all English sailors and freebooters, Francis Drake, started on the marvellous voyage by which he plundered the treasures of the Span-

ish Main, cut the golden girdle of Manila, queen of the treasures of the Spanish orient, skirted the coast of California, Oregon and Washington, and at last circumnavigated the globe.

But in 1592, just one hundred years after Columbus, comes the most picturesque of all those misty stories which enwrap the early history of Oregon. This is the story of Juan de Fuca, whose name is now preserved in our northwest boundary strait. According to this romantic tale of the seas, Juan de Fuca was a Greek of Cephalonia, whose real name was Apostolos Valerianos, and under commission of the king of Spain, he sailed to find that Strait of Anian, whose entrance the Spaniards wanted to fortify and guard so as to prevent ingress or egress by the English freebooters who were preying on their commerce. According to the account given by Michael Lock, "he followed his course in that voyage, west and northwest in the South Sea, all along the coast of Nova Spania, and California and the Indies, now called North America (all which voyage he signified to me in a great map, and a sea-card of my own, which I laid before him), until he came to the latitude of 47 degrees; and that, there finding that the land trended north and northwest, with a broad inlet of sea, between 47 and 48 degrees of latitude, he entered thereinto, sailing more than twenty days, and found that land still trending northwest, and northeast, and north, and also east and southeastward, and very much broader sea than was at the said entrance, and that he passed by divers islands in that sailing; and that, at the entrance of the said strait, there is, on the northwest coast thereof, a great headland or island, with an exceedingly high pinnacle or spired rock, like a pillar, thereupon. Also he said that he went on land in divers

places, and that he saw some people on the land clad in beasts' skins; and that the land was very fruitful and rich of gold, silver and pearls, and other things, like Nova Spania. Also he said that he being entered thus far into the said strait, and being come into the North Sea already, and finding the sea wide enough everywhere, and to be about thirty or forty leagues wide in the mouth of the straits where he entered, he thought he had now well discharged his office; and that, not being armed to resist the force of savage people that might happen, he therefore set sail and turned homeward again toward Nova Spania, where he arrived at Acapulco, Anno 1593, hoping to be rewarded by the Viceroy for this service done in the said voyage."

This curious bit of past record has been interpreted by some as pure myth, and by others as veritable history. It is at any rate a generally accurate outline description of the Straits of Fuca, the Gulf of Georgia and the shores of Vancouver Island and the mainland adjoining. And whether or not the old Greek pilot did actually exist and first look on our "Mediterranean of the Pacific," it is pleasant to imagine that he did, and that his name fittingly preserves the memory of the grand old myth of Anian and the northwest passage.

There is one other more obviously mythical tale concerning our northwest coast. It is said that in the year 1640 Admiral Pedro de Fonte, of the Spanish marine, made the journey from the Atlantic to the Pacific and return, through a system of rivers and straits, entering the coast at about latitude 53. Coming from Callao in April, 1640, and after having sailed for a long distance through an archipelago, he entered the mouth of a vast river, which he named Rio de Los Reyes. Ascending this for a long distance northeast-

erly, he reached an immense lake, on whose shores he found a wealthy and civilized nation, who had a capital city of great splendor called Conasset, and who welcomed the strangers with lavish hospitality. From this lake flowed another river easterly, and down this Fonte descended until he reached another great lake, from which a narrow strait led into the Atlantic ocean.

There is one curious thing about these legendary voyages, and that is the general accuracy of their descriptions of the coast. Although these accounts are unquestionably mythical, it is not impossible that their authors had actually visited the coast or had seen those who had, and thus gathered the material from which they fabricated, with such an appearance of plausibility, their Munchausen tales.

We are briefly referring to these fascinating old legends, not for the purpose of discussing them here at any length, but rather to remind the reader of the long period of romance and myth which enveloped the early history of our state. Many years passed after the age of myth before there were authentic voyages. During the seventeenth century practically nothing was done in the way of Pacific coast exploration. But in the eighteenth, as by common consent, all the nations of Europe became suddenly infatuated again with the thought that on the western shores of America might be found the gold and silver and gems and furs and precious woods, for which they had been striving so desperately upon the eastern coast. English, French, Spanish, Portuguese, Dutch, Russian and American, entered their bold and hardy sailors into the race for the possession of the land of the occident. The Russians were the first in the field. That gigantic power, which the genius of Peter the Great had suddenly transformed,

like one of the fabled genii, from the proportions of a grain of sand to a figure overtopping the whole earth, had stretched its arms from the Baltic to the Aleutian Archipelago, and had looked southward across the frozen seas of Siberia to the open Pacific as offering them another opportunity of expansion. Many years passed, however, before Peter's designs could be executed. It was 1728 when Vitus Behring entered upon his marvellous life of exploration. Not until 1741, however, did he thread the thousand islands of Alaska and gaze upon the glaciated summit of Mt. St. Elias. And it was not until thirty years later that it was known that the Bay of Avatscha, in Siberia, was connected by open sea with China. In 1771 the first cargo of furs was taken directly from Avatscha, the chief port of eastern Siberia, to Canton. Then first Europe realized the vastness of the Pacific ocean. Then it understood that the same waters which frowned against the frozen bulwarks of Kamtchatka washed the tropic islands of the South Seas and foamed against the storm-swept rocks of Cape Horn. Meantime, while Russia was thus becoming established upon the shores of Alaska, Spain was getting entire possession of California. These two great nations began to overlap each other. Russians became established near San Francisco. To offset this movement of Russia, a group of Spanish explorers, Perez, Martinez, Heceta, Bodega, and Maurelle, swarmed up the coast beyond the present site of Sitka.

England, in alarm at the progress made by Spain and Russia, sent out the Columbus of the eighteenth century, in the person of Captain James Cook, and he sailed up and down the coast of Alaska and of Washington, but failed to discover either the Columbia river or the Straits of Fuca.

Nevertheless his labors did more to establish true geographical notions than had the combined efforts of all the Spanish navigators who had preceded him. His voyages materially strengthened England's claim to Oregon, and added greatly to the luster of her name. The great captain, while temporarily on shore, was killed by Indians in 1778, and the command devolved upon Captain Clerke, who sailed northward, passing through Behring Strait to the Arctic ocean. The new commander died before the expedition had proceeded far on its return journey. Lieutenant Gore, a Virginian, assumed control and sailed to Canton, China, arriving late in the year.

The main purpose of this expedition had been the discovery of a northern waterway between the two oceans and the extending of British territory, but, as is so often the case in human affairs, one of the most important results of the voyage was entirely unsuspected by the navigators and practically the outcome of an accident. It so happened that the two vessels of the expedition, the *Resolution* and the *Discovery*, took with them to China a small collection of furs from the northwest coast of America. These were purchased by the Chinese with great avidity, the people exhibiting a willingness to barter commodities of much value for them and endeavoring to secure them at almost any sacrifice. The sailors were not backward in communicating their discovery of a new and promising market for peltries, and the impetus imparted to the fur trade was almost immeasurable in its ultimate effects. An entirely new regime was inaugurated in Chinese and East India commerce. The northwest coast of America assumed a new importance in the eyes of Europeans and especially of the British. The "struggle for possession" soon began to be foreshadowed.

One of the principal harbors resorted to by fur-trading vessels was Nootka, used as a rendezvous and principal port of departure. This port became the scene of a clash between Spanish authorities and certain British vessels which greatly strained the friendly relations existing between the two governments represented. In 1779, the viceroy of Mexico sent two ships, the *Princesa* and *San Carlos*, to convey Martinez and De Haro to the vicinity for the purpose of anticipating and preventing the occupancy of Nootka sound by fur-traders of other nations and that the Spanish title to the territory might be maintained and confirmed. Martinez was to base his claim upon the discovery by Perez in 1774. Courtesy was to be extended to foreign vessels, but the establishment of any claim prejudicial to the rights of the Spanish crown was to be vigorously resisted.

Upon the arrival of Martinez in the harbor, it was discovered that the American vessel *Columbia*, and the *Iphigenia*, a British ship, under a Portuguese flag, were lying in the harbor. Martinez at once demanded the papers of both vessels and an explanation of their presence, vigorously asserting the claim of Spain that the port and contiguous territory were hers. The captain of the *Iphigenia* pleaded stress of weather. On finding that the vessel's papers commanded the capture, under certain conditions, of Russian, Spanish or English vessels, Martinez seized the ship, but on being advised that the orders relating to captures were intended only to apply to the defense of the vessel, the Spaniard released the *Iphigenia* and her cargo. The *Northwest America*, another vessel of the same expedition, was, however, seized by Martinez a little later.

It should be remembered that these British vessels had in the inception of the enterprise

divested themselves of their true national character and donned the insignia of Portugal, their reasons being: first, to defraud the Chinese government, which made special harbor rates to the Portuguese, and second, to defraud the East India Company, to whom had been granted the right of trading in furs in north-west America to the exclusion of all other British subjects, except such as should obtain the permission of the company. To maintain their Portuguese nationality, they had placed the expedition nominally under the control of Juan Cavalho, a Portuguese trader. Prior to the time of the trouble in Nootka, however, Cavalho had become a bankrupt and new arrangements had become necessary. The English traders were compelled to unite their interests with those of King George's Sound Company, a mercantile association operating under license from the South Sea and East India Companies, the Portuguese colors had been laid aside and the true national character of the expedition assumed. Captain Colnutt was placed in command of the enterprise as constituted under the new regime with instructions among other things "to establish a factory to be called Fort Pitt, for the purpose of permanent settlement, and as a center of trade around which other stations may be established."

One vessel of the expedition, the Princess Royal, entered Nootka harbor without molestation, but when the Argonaut, under command of Captain Colnutt, arrived, it was thought best by the master not to attempt an entrance to the bay lest his vessel should meet the same fate which had befallen the Iphigenia and the Northwest America. Later, Colnutt called on Martinez and informed the Spanish governor of his intention to take possession of the country in the name of Great

Britain and to erect a fort. The governor replied that possession had already been taken in the name of his Catholic majesty and that such acts as he (Colnutt) contemplated could not be allowed. An altercation followed and the next day the Argonaut was seized and her captain and crew placed under arrest. The Princess Royal was also seized, though the American vessels in the harbor were in no way molested.

After an extended and at times heated controversy between Spain and Great Britain touching these seizures, the former government consented to make reparation and offered a suitable apology for the indignity to the honor of the flag. The feature of this correspondence of greatest import in the future history of the territory affected is that throughout the entire controversy and in all the royal messages and the debates of parliament, no word was spoken asserting a claim of Great Britain to any territorial rights or denying the claim of sovereignty so positively and persistently avowed by Spain, neither was Spanish sovereignty denied or in any way alienated by the treaty which followed. Certain real property was restored to British subjects, but a transfer of realty is not a transfer of sovereignty.

We pass over the voyage of the illustrious French navigator, La Perouse, as of more importance from a scientific than from a political standpoint, neither can we dwell upon the explorations of Captain Berkley, to whom belongs the honor of having ascertained the existence of the strait afterward denominated Juan de Fuca. Of somewhat greater moment in the later history of the northwest are the voyages of Meares, who entered and described the above mentioned strait, and who, in 1788, explored the coast at the point where the great

Columbia mingles its crystal current with the waters of the sea. In the diplomatic battle of later days, it was even claimed by some that he was the discoverer of that great "River of the West." Howbeit, nothing can be surer than that the existence of such a river was utterly unknown to him at the time. Indeed his conviction of its non-existence was thus started in his own account of the voyage: "We can now with safety assert that there is no such river as St. Roc (of the Spaniard, Heceta) exists, as laid down in the Spanish charts," and he gave a further unequivocal expression of his opinion by naming the bay in that vicinity Deception Bay and the promontory north of it Cape Disappointment. "Disappointed and deceived," remarks Evans facetiously, "he continued his cruise southward to latitude forty-five degrees north."

It is not without sentiments of patriotic pride, that we now turn our attention to a period of discovery in which the vessels of our own nation played a prominent part. The northern mystery, which had been partially resolved by the Spanish, English, French and Portuguese explorations, was now to be completely robbed of its mystic charm, speculation and myth must now give place to exact knowledge, the game of discovery must hereafter be played principally between the two branches of the Anglo-Saxon race, and Anglo-Saxon energy, thoroughness and zeal are henceforth to characterize operations on the shores of the Pacific northwest. The United States had but recently won their independence from the British Crown and their energies were finding a fit field of activity in the titanic task of national organization. Before the constitution had become the supreme law of the land, however, the alert mind of the American had begun projecting voyages of discovery and

trade to the northwest, and in September, 1788, two vessels with the stars and stripes at their mastheads arrived at Nootka sound. Their presence in the harbor while the events culminating in the Nootka treaty were transpiring has already been alluded to. The vessels were the ship *Columbia*, Captain John Kendrick, and the sloop *Washington*, Captain Robert Gray, and the honor of having sent them to our shores belongs to one Joseph Barrell, a prominent merchant of Boston, and a man of high social standing and great influence. While one of the impelling motives of this enterprise had been the desire of commercial profit, the element of patriotism was not wholly lacking, and the vessels were instructed to make what explorations and discoveries they might.

After remaining a time on the coast, Captain Kendrick transferred his ship's property to the *Washington*, with the intention of taking a cruise in that vessel. He placed Captain Gray in command of the *Columbia*, with instructions to return to Boston by way of the Sandwich Islands and China. This commission was successfully carried out. The vessel arrived in Boston in September, 1790, was received with great eclat, refitted by her owners and again dispatched to the shores of the Pacific, with Captain Gray in command. In July, 1791, the *Columbia* from Boston and the *Washington* from China met not far from the spot where they had separated nearly two years before. They were not to remain long in company, however, for Captain Gray soon started on a cruise southward. On April 29, 1792, Gray met Vancouver just below Cape Flattery and an interesting colloquy took place. Vancouver communicated to the American skipper the fact that he had not yet made any important discoveries, and Gray, with equal

frankness, gave the eminent British explorer an account of his past discoveries, "including," says Bancroft, "the fact that he had not sailed through Fuca Strait in the *Lady Washington*, as had been supposed from Meares' narrative and map." He also informed Captain Vancouver that he had been "off the mouth of a river in latitude forty-six degrees, ten minutes, where the outset, or reflux, was so strong as to prevent his entering for nine days."

The important information conveyed by Gray seems to have greatly disturbed the equipoise of Vancouver's mind. The entries in his log show that he did not entirely credit the statement of the American, but that he was considerably perturbed is evidenced by the fact that he tried to convince himself by argument that Gray's statement could not have been correct. The latitude assigned by the American was that of Cape Disappointment, and the existence of a river mouth there, though affirmed by Heceta, had been denied by Meares; Captain Cook also had failed to find it, besides had he not himself passed that point two days before and had he not observed that "if any inlet or river should be found it must be a very intricate one, and inaccessible to vessels of our burden, owing to the reefs and broken water which then appeared in its neighborhood." With such reasoning, he dismissed the matter from his mind for the time being. He continued his journey northward, passed through the strait of Fuca, and engaged in a thorough and minute exploration of that mighty inland sea, to a portion of which he gave the name of Puget Sound.

Meanwhile Gray was proceeding southward "in the track of destiny and glory." On May 7th he entered the harbor which now bears his name and four days later he passed through the breakers over the bar, and his ves-

sel's prow plowed the waters of that famous "River of the West," whose existence had been so long suspected. The storied "Oregon" for the first time heard other sound than "its own dashing."

Shortly afterward Vancouver came to Cape Disappointment to explore the Columbia, of which he had heard indirectly from Captain Gray. Lieutenant Broughton of Vancouver's expedition sailed over the bar, ascended the river a distance of more than one hundred miles to the site of the present Vancouver, and with a modesty truly remarkable, "takes possession of the river and the country in its vicinity in his Britannic Majesty's name, having every reason to believe that the subjects of no other civilized nation or state had ever entered it before." This, too, though he had received a salute of one gun from an American vessel, the *Jennie*, on his entrance to the bay. The lieutenant's claim was not to remain forever unchallenged, as will appear presently.

With the exploration of Puget sound and the discovery of the Columbia, history-making maritime adventure practically ceased. But as the fabled Strait of Anian had drawn explorers to the Pacific shores in quest of the mythical passage to the treasures of the Ind, so likewise did the fairy tales of La Hontan and others stimulate inland exploration. Furthermore the mystic charm always possessed by a terra incognita was becoming irresistible to adventurous spirits, and the possibilities of discovering untold wealth in the vaults of its "Shining mountains" and in the sands of its crystal rivers were exceedingly fascinating to the lover of gain.

The honor of pioneership in overland exploration belongs to Verendrye, who under authority of the governor-general of New

France, in 1773, set out on an expedition to the Rocky mountains from Canada. This explorer and his brother and sons made many important explorations, but as they failed to find a pass through the Rocky mountains by which they could come to the Pacific side, their adventures do not fall within the purview of our volume. They are said to have reached the present vicinity of Helena.

If, as seems highly probable, the events chronicled by La Page in his charming "*Histoire de la Louisiane*," published in 1758, should be taken as authentic, the first man to scale the Rocky mountains from the east and to make his way overland to the shores of the Pacific was a Yazoo Indian, Moncacht-ape or Montcachabe by name. But "the first traveler to lead a party of civilized men through the territory of the Stony mountains to the South Sea" was Alexander Mackenzie, who, in 1793, reached the coast at fifty-two degrees, twenty-four minutes, forty-eight seconds north, leaving as a memorial of his visit, inscribed on a rock with vermilion and grease the words, "Alexander Mackenzie, from Canada by land, July 22, 1793." His field of discovery was also without the scope of our purpose, being too far north to figure prominently in the international complications of later years.

Western exploration by land, had, however, elicited the interest of one whose energy and force were sufficient to bring to a successful issue almost any undertaking worth the effort. While the other statesmen and legislators of his time were fully engaged with the problems of the moment, the great mind of Thomas Jefferson, endowed as it was with a wider range of vision and more comprehensive grasp of the true situation, was projecting exploring expeditions into the northwest. In 1786, while serving as minister to Paris, he

had fallen in with the ardent Ledyard, who was on fire with the idea of opening a large and profitable fur-trade in the north Pacific region. To this young man, he had suggested the idea of journeying to Kamchatka, then in a Russian vessel to Nootka sound, from which, as a starting point, he should make an exploring expedition easterly to the United States. Ledyard acted on the suggestion, but was arrested as a spy in the spring of 1787, by Russian officials, and so severely treated as to cause a failure of his health, and a consequent failure of his enterprise.

The next effort of Jefferson was made in 1792, when he proposed to the American Philosophical Society that it should engage a competent scientist "to explore northwest America from the eastward by ascending the Missouri, crossing the Rocky mountains, and descending the nearest river to the Pacific ocean." The idea was favorably received. Captain Meriwether Lewis, who afterwards distinguished himself as one of the leaders of the Lewis and Clark expedition, offered his services, but for some reason Andre Michaux, a French botanist, was given the preference. Michaux proceeded as far as Kentucky, but there received an order from the French minister, to whom, it seems, he also owed obedience, that he should relinquish his appointment and engage upon the duties of another commission.

It was not until after the opening of the new century that another opportunity for furthering his favorite project presented itself. An act of congress, under which trading-houses had been established for facilitating commerce with the Indians, was about to expire by limitation, and President Jefferson, in recommending its continuance, seized the opportunity to urge upon congress the advisability of fitting out an expedition the object of

which should be "to explore the Missouri river and such principal streams of it as, by its course of communication with the waters of the Pacific ocean, whether the Columbia, Oregon, Colorado, or any other river, may offer the most direct and practical water communication across the continent, for the purposes of commerce."

Congress voted an appropriation for the purpose, and the expedition was placed in charge of Captains Meriwether Lewis and William Clark (or Clarke). President Jefferson gave the explorers minute and particular instructions as to investigations to be made by them. They were to inform themselves should they reach the Pacific ocean, "of the circumstances which may decide whether the furs of those parts may be collected as advantageously at the head of the Missouri (convenient as is supposed to the Colorado and Oregon or Columbia) as at Nootka sound or any other part of that coast; and the trade be constantly conducted through the Missouri and United States more beneficially than by the circumnavigation now practiced." In addition to the instructions already quoted, these explorers were directed to ascertain if possible on arriving at the seaboard if there were any ports within their reach frequented by the sea-vessels of any nation and to send, if practicable, two of their most trusted people back by sea with copies of their notes. They were also, if they deemed a return by the way they had come imminently hazardous, to ship the entire party and return via Good Hope or Cape Horn as they might be able.

A few days before the initial steps were taken in discharge of the instructions of President Jefferson, news reached the seat of government of a transaction which added materially to the significance of the enterprise. Nego-

tiations had been successfully consummated for the purchase of Louisiana on April 30, 1803, but the authorities at Washington did not hear of the important transfer until the 1st of July. Of such transcendent import to the future of our country was this transaction and of such vital moment to the section with which our volume is primarily concerned, that we must here interrupt the trend of our narrative to give the reader an idea of the extent of territory involved and if possible, to enable him to appreciate the influence of the purchase. France, by her land explorations and the establishment of trading posts and forts, first acquired title to the territory west of the Mississippi and east of the Rocky mountains, though Great Britain claimed the territory in accordance with her doctrine of continuity and contiguity, most of her colonial grants extending in express terms to the Pacific ocean. Spain also claimed the country by grant of Pope Alexander VI. A constant warfare had been waged between France and Great Britain for supremacy in America. The latter was the winner in the contest, and, in 1762, France, apparently discouraged, ceded to Spain the province of Louisiana. By the treaty of February 10, 1763, which gave Great Britain the Canadas, it was agreed that the western boundary between English and Spanish possessions in America should be the Mississippi river, Great Britain renouncing all claim to the territory west of that boundary. In 1800, Spain retroceded Louisiana to France "with the same extent it has now in the hands of Spain, and which it had when France possessed it, and such as it should be according to the treaties subsequently made between Spain and other states."

The order for the formal delivery of the province to France was issued by the Spanish

had not been established at that time, but some king on October 15, 1802, and, as above stated, the United States succeeded to the title by treaty of April 30, 1803. Exact boundaries idea of the extent of this purchase may be had when we remember that it extended from the present British line to the Gulf of Mexico and included what are now the states of Minnesota, North Dakota, South Dakota, Nebraska, Iowa, Kansas, Missouri, Arkansas and Louisiana, the territory of Oklahoma, Indian Territory, more than three-fourths of Montana and Wyoming, also parts of Colorado and New Mexico.

Thus an enterprise which had its inception for its chief object to advance the commercial interests of the United States acquired a new purpose, namely, the extending of the geographical and scientific knowledge concerning *our own domain*. Upon Lewis and Clark a further duty devolved, that of informing the natives that obedience was now due to a new great father.

The world-old wizard of "Out West" stretched his wand over them, and under its magic sway they began, by mountain trail and river and open highway of the prairie, to follow it into the wilderness. That same impulse led them which drew the camel-drivers of Syria to the shores of the Mediterranean, which filled the sails of Roman galleys, which beckoned the Norse Viking to the desolate grandeur of Greenland, and which lit a signal fire in the tropic verdure of the Bahamas for the far-reaching vision of Columbus. So our great-grandfathers were chasing toward the sunset the shadow of their own coming greatness, a shadow gigantic but always growing, crossing the great plains with seven-league boots and stepping across the ridge-pole of the continent like a Colossus.

It is not surprising that to minds just ad-

mitted to this atmosphere of boundless expectation, even this plain and common-place narrative of Lewis and Clark should have had the fascination of a novel.

This historic expedition had been projected and even partially fitted out by Jefferson before the purchase of Louisiana. But immediately upon the completion of that most sagacious investment, the lingering preparations were hastened, and on the 14th of May, 1804, the party left St. Louis by boat, upon the muddy current of the Missouri, to search for the unknown mountains and rivers between there and the Pacific. Their plan was to ascend the Missouri to its source, cross the divide, strike the headwaters of the Columbia, and, descending it, reach the sea.

And what manner of men were undertaking this voyage, fraught with both interest and peril? Meriwether Lewis, the leader of the party, was a captain in the United States army, and in Jefferson's judgment was, by reason of endurance, boldness, and energy, the fittest man within his knowledge for the responsible duties of commander. His whole life had been one of reckless adventure.

It appears that at the tender age of eight he was already illustrious for successful midnight forays upon the festive coon and the meditative possum. He was lacking in scientific knowledge, but, when appointed captain of the expedition, had, with characteristic pluck, spent a few spare weeks in study of some of the branches most essential to his new work. William Clark, second in command, was also a United States officer, and seems to have been equally fitted with Lewis for his work. The party consisted of fourteen United States regulars, nine Kentucky volunteers, two French voyageurs, a hunter, an interpreter, and a negro. To each of the common soldiers the gov-

ernment offered the munificent reward of retirement upon full pay with a recommendation for a soldier's grant of land. Special pains were taken to encourage the party to keep complete records of all they saw and heard and did. This was done with a vengeance, insomuch that seven journals besides those of the leaders were carefully kept, and in them was recorded nearly every event from the most important discoveries down to the ingredients of their meals and doses of medicine. They were abundantly provided with beads, mirrors, knives, etc., etc., wherewith to woo the savage hearts of the natives.

After an interesting and easy journey of five months they reached the country of the Mandans, and here they determined to winter. The winter having been profitably spent in making the acquaintance of the Indians and in collecting specimens of the natural history of the plains—which they now sent back to the president with great care—they again embarked in a squadron of six canoes and two pirogues. On June 13th they reached the great falls of the Missouri.

A month was spent within sound of the thunder and in sight of the perpetual mist-cloud rising from the abyss, before they could accomplish the difficult portage of eighteen miles, make new canoes, mend their clothes, and lay in a new stock of provisions. Of material for this last there was no end. The air was filled with migratory birds, and the party was almost in danger of being overrun by the enormous herds of buffalo.

The long, bright days, the tingling air of the mountains, the pleasant swish of the water as their canoes breasted the swift current—the vast camp fires and the nightly buffalo roasts—all these must have made this the pleasantest section of their long journey.

The party seems to have pretty nearly exhausted its supply of names, and after having made heavy draughts on their own with various permutatory combinations, they were reduced to the extremity of loading innocent creeks with the ponderous names of Wisdom, Philosophy, and Philanthropy. Succeeding generations have relieved the unjust pressure in two of these cases with the sounding appellations of Big Hole and Stinking Water.

On the 12th of August the explorers crossed the great divide, the birthplace of mighty rivers, and descending the sunset slope found themselves in the land of the Shoshones. They had brought with them a Shoshone woman, rejoicing in the pleasant name of Sacajawea, for the express purpose of becoming acquainted with this tribe, through whom they hoped to get horses and valuable information as to their proper route to the ocean. But four days were consumed in enticing the suspicious savages near enough to hear the words of their own tongue proceeding from the camp of the strangers. When, however, the fair interpretress had been granted a hearing, she speedily won for the party the faithful allegiance of her kinsmen. They innocently accepted the rather general intimation of the explorers that this journey had for its primary object the happiness and prosperity of the Shoshone nation, and to these evidences of benevolence on the part of their newly adopted great father at Washington, they quickly responded by bringing plenty of horses and all the information in their poor power.

It appears that the expedition was at that time on the headwaters of the Salmon river, near where Fort Lemhi afterward stood. With twenty-nine horses to carry their abundant burdens they bade farewell to the friendly Shoshones on the last day of August, and com-

mitted themselves to the dreary and desolate solitudes to the westward. They soon became entangled in the savage ridges and defiles, already spotted with snow, of the Bitter Root mountains.

Having crossed several branches of the great river named in honor of Captain Clark, and becoming distressed at the increasing dangers and delays, they turned to the left, and, having punished a brawling creek for its inhospitality by inflicting on it the name of Colt-killed, commemorative of their extremity for food, they came upon a wild and beautiful stream, inquiring the name of which from the Indians they received the answer, "Kooskooskie." This in reality meant simply that this was not the stream for which they were searching. But not understanding, they named the river Kooskooskie. This was afterwards called the Clearwater, and is the most beautiful tributary of the Snake.

The country still frowned on them with the same forbidding rocky heights and blinding snow storms as before. It began to seem as though famine would ere long stare them in the face, and the shaggy precipices were marked with almost daily accidents to men and beasts. Their only meat was the flesh of their precious horses.

Under these circumstances Clark decided to take six of the most active men and push ahead in search of game and a more hospitable country. A hard march of twenty miles rewarded him with a view of a vast open plain in front of the broken mountain chain across which they had been struggling. It was three days, however, before they fairly cleared the edge of the mountains and emerged on the great prairie north and east of where Lewiston now is. They found no game except a stray horse, which they speedily dispatched.

Here the advance guard waited for the main body to come up, and then all together they went down to the Clearwater where a large number of Nez Perce Indians gathered to see and trade with them. Receiving from these Indians, who, like all that they had met, seemed very amicably disposed, the cheering news that the great river was not very distant, and seeing the Clearwater to be a fine, navigable stream, they determined to abandon the weary land march and make canoes. Five of these having been constructed, they laid in a stock of dog meat, and then committed themselves to the sweeping current with which all the tributaries of the Columbia hasten to their destined place. They left their horses with the Nez Percés, and it is worthy of special notice that these were remarkably faithful to their trust. Indeed, it may be safely asserted that the first explorers of this country almost uniformly met with the kindest reception. The cruelty and deceit afterward characteristic of the Indians were learned partly of the whites.

On the 10th of October, having traveled sixty miles on the Clearwater, its pellucid waters delivered them to the turbid, angry, sullen, and lava-banked Snake. This great stream they called the Kimooenim, its Indian name. It was in its low season, and it seems from their account that it, as well as all the other streams, must have been uncommonly low that year.

Thus they say that on October 13th they descended a very bad rapid four miles in length, at the lower part of which the whole river was compressed into a channel only twenty-five yards wide. Immediately below they passed a large stream on the right, which they called Drewyer's river, from one of their men. This must have been the Palouse river and rapid, and certainly it is very rare that the

mighty Snake becomes attenuated at that point to a width of twenty-five yards. The next day, descending the worst rapids they had yet seen (probably the Monumental rapid) it repelled their affrontery by upsetting one of the boats. No lives were lost, but the cargo of the boat was badly wetted. For the purpose of drying it they stopped a day, and finding no other timber, they were compelled to use a very appropriate pile which some Indians had very carefully stored away and covered with stone. This trifling circumstance is noticed because of the explorers speaking in connection with it of their customary scrupulousness in never taking any property of the Indians, and of their determination to repay the owner if they could find him, on their return. If all explorers had been as particular, much is the distress and loss that would have been avoided.

They found almost continuous rapids from this point to the mouth of the Snake, which they reached on October 16th. Here they were met by a regular procession of nearly two hundred Indians. They had a grand powwow and both parties displayed great affection for each other, the whites bestowing medals, shirts, trinkets, etc., in accordance with the rank of the recipient, and the Indians repaying the kindness with abundant and prolonged visits and accompanying gifts of wood and fish. On the next day they measured the rivers, finding the Columbia to be 960 yards wide, and the Snake 375. They indulge in no poetic reveries as they stand by the river which had been one principal object of their search, but they seem to have seen pretty much everything of practical value. In the glimmering haze of the pleasant October morning they notice the vast bare prairie stretching southward

until broken by the rounded summits of the Blue mountains. They find the Sohulks, who lived at the junction of the rivers, a mild and happy people, the men being content with one wife, whom they actually assist in the family work.

Captain Clark ascended the Columbia to the mouth of a large river coming from the west, which the Indians called the Tapteal. This was, of course, the Yakima. The people living at its mouth rejoiced in the liquid name of Chinnapum. Here Captain Clark shot what he called a prairie cock, the first he had seen. It was the sage hen, no doubt, a handsome bird nearly as large as a turkey and very common along the river at the present time.

After two days' rest, being well supplied with fish, dog, roots, etc., and at peace with their own consciences and all the world, with satisfaction at the prospect of soon completing their journey, they re-embarked. Sixteen miles below the mouth of the Kimooenim, which they now began to call the Lewis river, they described, cut clear against the dim horizon line of the southwest, a pyramidal mountain, covered with snow—their first view of Mount Hood.

The next day, being in the vicinity of Umatilla, they saw another snowy peak at a conjectured distance of one hundred and fifty miles. This they supposed to be Mount St. Helens, but it was, in reality, Mount Adams. Near here Captain Clark, having landed, shot a crane and a duck. Some Indians near were almost paralyzed with terror. At last they recovered enough to make the best possible use of their legs. Following them Captain Clark found a little cluster of huts. Pushing aside the mat door of one of them, he entered, and in the bright light of the unroofed hut discov-

ered thirty-two persons, all of whom were in the greatest terror, some wailing and wringing their hands.

Having by kind looks and gestures soothed their grief, he held up his burning glass to catch a stray sunbeam with which to light his pipe. Thereat the consternation of the Indians revived, and they refused to be comforted. But when the rest of the party arrived with the two Indian guides who had come with them from the Clearwater, terror gave way to curiosity and pleasure. These Pishquitpaws—such was their name—explained to the guides their fear of Captain Clark by saying that he came from the sky accompanied by a terrible noise, and they knew that there was a bad medicine in it.

Being convinced now that he was a mortal after all, they became very affectionate, and having heard the music of two violins they became so enamoured of the strangers that they stayed up all night with them and collected to the number of two hundred to bid them good bye in the morning. The principal business of these Indians seemed to be catching and curing salmon, which, in the clear water of the Columbia, the explorers could see swimming about in incredible numbers. Continuing with no extraordinary occurrence, they passed the river now called the John Day, to which they applied the name Lapage. Mt. Hood was now almost constantly in view, and since the Indians told them it was near the great falls of the Columbia, they called it the Timm (this seems to be the Indian word for falls) mountain.

On the next day they reached a large river on the left, which came thundering through a narrow channel into the equally turbulent Columbia. This river, which Captain Lewis judged to contain one-fourth as much water

as the Columbia (an enormous over estimate) answered to the Indian name of Towahnahooks. It afterwards received from the French the name now used—Des Chutes.

They now perceived that they were near the place hinted at by nearly every Indian that they had talked with since crossing the divide—the great falls. And a weird, savage place it proved to be. Here the clenched hands of trachyte and basalt, thrust through the soil from the buried realm of the volcanoes, almost clutch the rushing river. Only here and there between the parted fingers can he make his escape.

After making several portages they reached that extraordinary place (now called The Dalles) where all the waters gathered from half a million square miles of earth are squeezed into a crack forty-five yards wide. The desolation on either side of this frightful chasm is a fitting margin. As one crawls to the edge and peeps over he sees the water to be of inky blackness. Streaks of foam gridiron the blackness. There is little noise compared with the shallow rapids above, but rather a dismal sough, as though the rocks below were rubbing their black sides together in the vain effort to close over the escaping river. The river is here "turned on edge." In fact, its depth has not been found to this day. Some suppose that there was once a natural tunnel here through which the river flowed, and that in consequence of a volcanic convulsion the top of the tunnel fell in. If there be any truth in this, the width of the channel is no doubt much greater at the bottom than at the top. Lewis and Clark, finding that the roughness of the shore made it almost impossible to carry their boats over, and seeing no evidence of rocks in the channel, boldly steered right through this Witches' Cauldron. Though no

doubt whirled along with frightful rapidity and flung like foam flakes on the crests of the boiling surges, they reached the end of the "chute" without accident, to the amazement of the Indians who had collected on the bluff to witness the daring experiment. After two more portages the party safely entered the broad, still flood beginning where the town of The Dalles now stands. Here they paused for two days to hunt and caulk their boats. They here began to see evidences of the white traders below, in blankets, axes, brass kettles, and other articles of civilized manufacture. The Indians, too, were more inclined to be saucy and suspicious.

The dalles seemed to be a dividing line between the Indian tribes. Those living at the falls, where Celilo now is, called the Eneeshurs, understood and "fellowshipped" with all the up-river tribes. But at the narrows and thence to the dalles was a tribe called the Escheloots. These were entirely alien to the Indians above, but on intimate terms with those below to the cascades. Among the Escheloots the explorers first noticed the peculiar "cluck" in speech common to all down-river tribes. The flattening of the head, which above belonged to the females only, was now the common thing.

The place where Lewis and Clark camped while at the dalles was just below Mill creek (called by the natives Quenett), on a point of rocks near the present location of the car shops.

The next Indian tribe, extending apparently from the vicinity of Crate's point to the cascades, capped the climax of tongue-twisting names by calling themselves Chilluckittequaws.

Nothing of an extraordinary character seems to have been encountered between the

dalles and the cascades. But the explorers had their eyes wide open, and the calm majesty of the river and the savage grandeur of its shores received due notice. They observed and named most of the streams on the route, the first of importance being the Cataract river (now the Klickitat), then Labieshe's river (Hood river), Canoe creek (White Salmon) and Crusatte's river. This last must have been the Little White Salmon, though they were greatly deceived as to its size, stating it to be sixty yards wide. In this vicinity they were much struck with the sunken forest, which at that low stage of the water was very conspicuous. They correctly inferred that this indicated a damming up of the river at a very recent time. In deed they judged that it must have occurred within twenty years. It is well known, however, that submerged trees or piles, as indicated by remains of the old Roman wharfs in Britain, may remain intact for hundreds of years. It is, nevertheless, evident that the closing of the river at the cascades was a very recent event. It is also evident from the sliding, sinking, and grinding constantly seen there now that a similar event is liable to happen at any time.

The cascades having been reached more portages were required. Slow and tedious though they were, the explorers seem to have endured them with unflinching patience. They were cheered by the prospect of soon putting all the rapids behind and launching their canoes on the unobstructed vastness of the lower river.

This was successfully accomplished on the 2d of November. They were greatly delighted with the verdure which now robbed the gaunt nakedness of the rocks. The island formed at the lower cascades by Columbia slough also pleased them greatly by its fertility and its dense growth of grass and strawberry vines.

From this last circumstance they named it Strawberry island. At the lower part of that cluster of islands, that spired and turreted relic of the old feudal age of the river, when the volcano kings stormed each other's castles with earthquakes and spouts of lava, riveted their attention. They named it Beacon rock, but it is now called Castle rock. They estimated its height at eight hundred feet and its circumference at four hundred yards, the latter being only a fourth of the reality.

The tides were now noticeable. This fact must have struck a new chord of reflection in the minds of these hardy adventurers; this first-felt pulse beat of the dim vast of waters which grasps half the circumference of the earth. And so, as this mighty heart-throb of the ocean, rising and falling in harmony with all nature, celestial and terrestrial, pulsed through a hundred and eighty miles of river, it might have seemed one of the ocean's multiplied fingers outstretched to welcome them, the first organized expedition of the new republic to this westmost west. It might have betokened to them the harmony and unity of future nations, as exemplified in the vast extent, the liberty, the human sympathies, the diversified interests, industries and purposes of that republic, whose motto yet remains, one from many.

The rest of their journey was a calm floating between meadows and islands from whose shallow ponds they obtained ducks and geese in great numbers.

They thought the "quick-sand river"—Sandy—to be a large and important stream. They noticed the Washougal creek, which from the great number of seals around its mouth they called Seal river. But strange to say they missed the Willamette entirely on their down trip. The Indians in this part of

the river called themselves Skilloots. Dropping rapidly down the calm but misty stream, past a large river called by the Indians the Cowaliske—Cowlitz—through the country of the Wahkiacums, at last, on the 7th of November, the dense fog with which the morning had enshrouded all objects, suddenly broke away, and they saw the bold mountainous shores on either side to vanish away in front, and through the parted headlands they looked into the infinite expanse of the ocean.

Overjoyed at the successful termination of their journey, they sought the first pleasant camping ground and made haste to land. The rain, which is sometimes even now observed to characterize that part of our fair state, greatly marred the joy of their first night's rest within sound of the Pacific's billows.

Six days passed in mouldy and dripping inactivity at a point a little above the present Chinook. They then spent nine much pleasanter days at Chinook Point. This, however, not proving what they wanted for a permanent camp, they devoted themselves to explorations with a view to discovering a more suitable location.

After many adventures of which lack of space forbids us to speak, they became settled. The party wintered in a log building at a point named by them Fort Clatsop, on the Lewis and Clark river, south side of the Columbia. On the 23d of March, 1806, they turned their faces homeward, first, however, having given to the chiefs of the Clatsops and Chinooks certificates of hospitable treatment, and posted on the fort the following notice: "The object of this last is, that, through the medium of some civilized person who may see the same, it may be made known to the world, that the party consisting of the persons whose names

are hereunto annexed and who were sent out by the government of the United States to explore the interior of the continent of North America, did penetrate the same by way of the Missouri and Columbia rivers, to the discharge of the latter into the Pacific ocean, at which they arrived on the 14th day of November, 1805, and departed on their return to the United States by the same route by which they had come."

Of this notice several copies were left among the Indians, one of which fell into the hands of Captain Hall of the brig *Lydia* and was conveyed to the United States.

The expedition made its way with no little difficulty up the Columbia river. They discovered on their return a large tributary of that river (the Willamette) which had escaped their notice on their downward journey, and made careful inquiries of the Indians concerning it, the results of which were embodied in their map of the expedition.

At the mouth of the John Day river their canoes were abandoned, their baggage was packed on the backs of a few horses they had purchased from the Indians, and traveling in this manner, they continued their homeward march, arriving at the mouth of the Walla Walla river on April 27th. The great chief Yellept was then the leader of the Walla Walla nation, and by him the explorers were received with such generous hospitality that they yielded to the temptation to linger a couple of days before undertaking further journeyings among the mountain fastnesses. Such was the treatment given them by these Indians, that the journal of the expedition makes this appreciative notation concerning them: "We may indeed justly affirm that of all the Indians that we have seen since leaving the United States,

the Walla Wallas were the most hospitable, honest and sincere."

Of the return journey for the next hundred and fifty miles, that venerable pioneer missionary, Dr. H. K. Hines, writes as follows:

"Leaving these hospitable people on the 29th of April, the party passed eastward on the great 'Nez Perce trail.' This trail was the great highway of the Walla Wallas, Cayuses and Nez Perces eastward to the buffalo ranges, to which they annually resorted for game supplies. It passed up the valley of the Touchet, called by Lewis and Clark the 'White Stallion,' thence over the high prairie ridges and down the Alpowa to the crossing of the Snake river, then up the north bank of Clearwater to the village of Twisted Hair, where the exploring party had left their horses on the way down the previous autumn. It was worn deep and broad, and on many stretches on the open plains and over the smooth hills twenty horsemen could ride abreast in parallel paths worn by the constant rush of the Indian generations from time immemorial. The writer has often passed over it when it lay exactly as it did when the tribes of Yellept and Twisted Hair traced its sinuous courses, or when Lewis and Clark and their companions first marked it with the heel of civilization. But the plow has long since obliterated it, and where the monotonous song of the Indian march was droningly chanted for so many barbaric ages the song of the reaper thrills the clear air as he comes to his garner bringing in the sheaves. A more delightful ride of a hundred and fifty miles than this that the company of Lewis and Clark made over the swelling prairie upland and along the crystal streams between Walla Walla and the village of Twisted Hair, in the soft May days

of 1806, can scarcely be found anywhere on earth.

To trace the explorations of these travelers further is not within the province of this work, but in order to convey a general idea of the labors and extent of the voyage we quote the brief summary made by Captain Lewis himself:

"The road by which we went out by the way of the Missouri to its head is 3,096 miles; thence by land by way of Lewis river over to Clark's river and down that to the entrance of Traveler's Rest creek, where all the roads from different routes meet; thence across the rugged part of the Rocky mountains to the navigable waters of the Columbia 398 miles, thence down the river 640 miles to the Pacific ocean—making a total distance of 4,134 miles. On our return in 1806 we came from Traveler's Rest directly to the falls of the Missouri river, which shortens the distance about 579 miles, and is a much better route, reducing the distance from the Mississippi to the Pacific ocean to 3,555 miles. Of this distance 2,575 miles is up the Missouri to the falls of that river; thence passing through the plains and across the Rocky mountains to the navigable waters of the Kooskooskie river, a branch of the Columbia, 340 miles, 200 of which is good road, 140 miles over a tremendous mountain, steep and broken, sixty miles of which is covered several feet deep with snow, on which we passed on the last of June; from the navigable part of the Kooskooskie we descended that rapid river seventy-three miles to its entrance into the Lewis river, and down that river 154 miles to the Columbia, and thence 413 miles to its entrance into the Pacific ocean. About 180 miles of this distance is tide water. We passed several bad rapids and narrows, and one considerable fall, 268 miles above the en-

trance of this river, thirty-seven feet, eight inches; the total distance descending the Columbia waters 640 miles—making a total of 3,555 miles, on the most direct route from the Mississippi, at the mouth of the Missouri, to the Pacific ocean."

The safe return of the explorers to their homes in the United States naturally created a sensation throughout this country and the world. Leaders and men were suitably rewarded, and the fame of the former will live while the rivers to which their names have been given continue to pour their waters into the sea. President Jefferson, the great patron of the expedition, paying a tribute to Captain Lewis in 1813, said: "Never did a similar event excite more joy throughout the United States. The humblest of its citizens have taken a lively interest in the issue of this journey, and looked with impatience for the information it would furnish. Nothing short of the official journals of this extraordinary and interesting journey will exhibit the importance of the service, the courage, devotion, zeal and perseverance under circumstances calculated to discourage, which animated this little band of heroes, throughout the long, dangerous and tedious travel."

Among many journeys of discovery by land which followed that of Lewis and Clark we select as the most interesting and typical that of the Hunt party, which was the land division of the great Astor movement to establish the Pacific Fur Company. That company was established by John Jacob Astor for the purpose of making a bold and far-reaching attempt to control the vast fur trade of the Pacific coast in the interest of the United States. The sea division set sail from New York in 1810 in the ship *Tonquin*. In the meantime Wilson Price Hunt, the second part-

ner in the concern, was at St. Louis organizing a land party, which was to cross the plains and co-operate with the division by sea. Hunt had been merchandising for some years at St. Louis. His principal trade being with trappers and Indians, he had become very familiar with the requirements of the business. In addition to this primary requisite he possessed a character, native and acquired, worthy of more frequent mention in our early annals and of more frequent emulation by his associates and successors. Brave, humane, patient, cheerful and resolute, he rises from the mists of history and reminiscence as the highest type of the Jasons who vied with those of ancient story in their search for the fleeces (this time of seal and beaver instead of gold) of the far west. To a powerful physique and iron nerve Hunt added a refinement and culture rare indeed among the bold, free spirits of the frontier.

In company with Hunt from the outset was another partner, Donald McKenzie by name. He was a man insensible of fear, inured by years of hardship to the ups and downs of the trapper's life, and renowned even on the border for his marvelous accuracy with the rifle. The first thing for them was to get their men. To do this all the tact and patience of Hunt were brought into full play. For a proper understanding of his position it will be necessary to describe briefly the classes from whom he was obliged to fill his ranks.

There were at this time two great classes of trappers. The first and most numerous were the Canadian voyageurs. These men were mainly of French descent. Many of them were half-breeds. They were the legacy of the old French domination over Canada. Cradled in the canoe or batteau, their earliest remembrance being the cold blue lake or foaming river, almost amphibious by nature and train-

ing, gay and amiable in disposition, with true French vivacity and ingenuity, gilding every harsh and bitter experience with laugh and song, with their quick sympathies and humane instincts easily getting on the best side of the savages, not broad in designing but not the less patient, courageous and indomitable in executing, these French voyageurs were the main dependence of traffic in the wilderness.

The second class were free trappers; Booshaways they were sometimes called. These men were mainly Americans. Virginia and Kentucky were the original homes of many of them. They were the perfect antipodes of the voyageurs. Often with gigantic frames built up on prairie dew and mountain breeze, with buffalo steak and wild birds' flesh wrought into their iron sinews; with nerves of steel, on which it seemed might harmlessly play even the lightnings of Missouri storms, the drifting snows of winter but a downy coverlid to them, and the furnace blasts of summer but balmy zephyrs; gorging themselves in the midst of plenty, but mocking the power of hunger and thirst when in want; mighty braggarts, yet quick as lightning to make good their boasts; patient and indefatigable in their work of trapping, but when on their annual trips to the towns given to wild dissipations and savage revelings, "sudden and rash in quarrel," careless of each other's sympathy or company; harsh and cruel to the Indians when in power over them, but bold and recklessly defiant when weaker than they; seizing without compunction the prettiest Indian women and the best horses as their rightful booty; with blood always in their eyes, thunder in their voices, and pistols in their hands, yet underneath it all many of them having hearts as big as buffaloes, could they but be reached,—this now vanished race of Booshaways has gone to a place in history be-

side the old Spartans, whose greatest boast it was that the city had no walls, their army being the wall and every man therein a brick, or beside the Spanish conquerors of Mexico and Peru, like Orellana, who descended the Amazon on a raft and then put to sea with such a climax of audacity that even the stormy Atlantic was frightened into acquiescence and let him pass in safety.

This old streak of brutality and tyranny, originally cast into the Anglo-Saxon nature and manifested in its best form in the savage grandeur of the Norse Valhalla, and in the overpowering energy of the Vikings, and at every emergency breaking with volcanic fury through the thin crust of modern culture, has shown itself in no way more notably than in the whole Indian management of the American Government. These free trappers executed with a vengeance the unspoken, but not less real, policy of our government. Humanity, and even shrewd policy, had little place in the thoughts and actions of most of them. The Indians were simply to be stamped on like so many rattlesnakes. In the trapper's code, for an Indian to look longingly at a white man's horse, or even to be seen in the vicinity of a beaver trap, was sufficient warrant to send a rifle ball ploughing its way through his heart.

The Gallic gentleness and sociability which enabled the Canadian voyageurs to go almost anywhere unharmed among the Indians, found no counterpart in the sterner composition of the great majority of American trappers and traders.

Such were the men from whom Hunt had to make up his little army, and a vexatious job it was, too. The rivalries of opposing companies were the opportunity of the trappers. Big wages were demanded. Old whisky bills had to be paid off. The clutch of the sheriff had

to be loosened by the golden lever of wages in advance. Worst of all, Hunt found at nearly every station where he tried to engage men that the agents of the Missouri Fur Company, chief of whom was a Spaniard named Manuel Lisa, were neutralizing his efforts by representing the dangers from the hostile tribes and barren wastes intervening between the Missouri plains and the Pacific. But Hunt's patience and perseverance, backed by Astor's unstinted purse, overcame all obstacles, and in April, 1811, the winter rendezvous at the mouth of the Nodowa (four hundred and eighty miles above St. Louis) was abandoned, and in four boats, one of large size, and mounting a swivel and two howitzers, the party of sixty set forth up the almost untraveled Missouri. Of the party five were partners, Hunt, Crooks, McKenzie, Miller and McLellan. One was a clerk, Reed by name. There were two English naturalists, Bradbury and Nuttall. Forty of the party were Canadian voyageurs. They were to do the rowing, transporting, carrying, cooking, and all the drudgery in general. The remainder were American hunters and trappers. These were the fellows to hunt and fight and plan and explore, and, when the proper place was reached, to cast themselves upon the mercy of the savages and wild beasts, endure hunger and thirst and establish trading posts. The chief of these hunters was a Virginian named John Day. We shall meet him frequently. The party was in all respects most bountifully equipped. They designed following as nearly as possible the route of Lewis and Clark.

Many interesting and some thrilling and exciting scenes were encountered on the passage up the Missouri, especially on their way through the country of the Sioux Tetons. But they met with no serious hindrance, and on

the 11th of June they reached a large village of the Arickaras, fourteen hundred and thirty miles above the mouth of the Missouri. It had been determined before this, on the advice of several hunters who joined the party in the wilderness, after they had left the Nodowa, to abandon their canoes at this point and, securing horses, strike across the country south of Lewis and Clark's route, so as to avoid the dreadful Blackfeet, who, alike the terror of the other Indians as well as of the whites, dominated all the region of the upper Missouri. So with eighty-two horses heavily loaded—the partners only, together with the family of Pierre Dorion, being mounted—on the 18th of July they set out hopefully, though with many gloomy prognostications from trappers remaining at the Arickara village, on their march across the Great American Desert and through the volcanic defiles of the great divide.

On the wide monotony of the sky-bordered prairie they seemed to make no progress. Day succeeded day, and every morning's sun shot up, hot and dry, on apparently the very landscape of the day before. They did not seem in fact, though taking a more direct route, to make so good time as did Lewis and Clark. Guided by the Crow Indians, they penetrated range after range of the stepping stones to the final ridge, supposing each to be the last, only to find when it was surmounted that one yet higher succeeded, and at last on the 15th of September—the summer already gone—they mounted a lofty peak whence the boundless wilderness over which they had come as well as that which they must yet traverse, lay like a map at their feet. Gazing attentively westward their guide finally pointed out three shining peaks ridging the western sky, whose bases he assured them were washed by a trib-

utary of the Columbia. These peaks are now known as the Tetons from their peculiar shape. A hundred miles evidently lay between the weary travelers and that goal. When there, they felt that they would be almost at the end of their journey, little realizing the character of the thousand miles of travel yet awaiting them.

Passing the green banks of Spanish river, a tributary of the Colorado, they laid in a large stock of the plentiful buffalo, gave their horses five days' rest and grazing on the abundant grass, and on the 24th of September, crossing a narrow ridge, found themselves on the banks of a turbulent stream, recognized by their guide as one of the sources of the Snake. From the name of the guide the stream was called Hoback's river. Down the rugged promontories which flanked this stream the party descended, often in danger of fatal falls, to its junction with a much larger one, which so much exceeded the first in fury of current as to receive the name of Mad river. This seemed to issue from the midst of the Tetons, whose glacial and snowy immensity overtopped the camp of the travelers at the junction of the two streams. The all important question now arose, should they abandon the horses and make canoes with which to descend the river. It was evident that, though containing abundant water for large boats, it was so impetuous as to render navigating a dangerous business. But the Canadians insisted on making the attempt. Weary of the toilsome and rocky foot-paths of the mountains, and having all confidence in their well-trying ability in handling boats in any kind of water, they longed to betake themselves once more to their favorite element, and, paddle in hand, their gay French songs beating time to the music of the paddles, they

would be ready to shoot another Niagara, if it came in their way. The partners finally gave their consent to make canoes. Forthwith the voyageurs repaired with joyful hearts to the adjacent woods, which soon began to yield up its best timber for the projected boats. Meanwhile a party of three, of whom the redoubtable John Day was one, went down Mad river on a two days' journey. They returned declaring that neither in boats nor with horses along the banks could the party possibly go.

Disappointed in this plan they now took the advice of Hoback to go to a trapping post which had been established the year before by Mr. Henry, of the Missouri Fur Company. This post Hoback knew to be on one of the upper waters of the Snake and he thought that it could not be far distant. A violent storm of sleet, arising in the midst of their deliberations, admonished them that winter was near at hand and that they must hasten on one way or the other. The Snake Indians who had come to their camp before the storm and had professed to know the location of Henry's post, now agreed to guide them thither. Accordingly on the 4th of October, the hills all around being spotted with snow, they resumed their horseback march. Four days of cold and difficult journeying took them to a cluster of deserted log huts. This had been Henry's trading station, but was now entirely abandoned. Beside the huts flowed a beautiful river a hundred yards wide. It was to all appearance a fine navigable stream. Two weeks of industrious work provided fifteen canoes, and in these, hastily embarking, they pushed out into the stream. Their horses were left in charge of the two Snake Indians. Nine men also, including Miller, one of the partners, had been detached from the party at points between Mad river

and Henry's river, as the new stream was called. These men were to divide up in squads and trap on the streams thereabout. Well provided with traps, clothes, horses and ammunition, they set out cheerfully into the unknown and wintry recesses of the mountains, expecting to issue thence in the spring with a great stock of valuable peltries. With these they could make their best way to Astoria.

With the rapid current aiding the skillful paddles of the voyageurs, whose spirits rose to an unwonted height, even for them, as soon as they found themselves on the water, the canoes swept swiftly on toward the sunset. They soon came to the mouth of a stream which they took to be their old friend, the Mad river. They now considered themselves fairly embarked on the main body of the Snake, and already, in imagination, they began to toss on the vast current of the Columbia, and even to smell the salt breeze of the mild Pacific. Occasional rocky points abutting on the river made rapids which alternated with calm stretches of water, whose banks, shallow and grassy, were enlivened with perfect clouds of wild geese and ducks. For nine days they swept gaily on, with comparatively slight interruptions, making over three hundred miles from the place where they had first embarked.

Then they met with a most lamentable disaster. In the second canoe of the squadron were Mr. Crooks as bowman and Antoine Clappine as steersman. The first canoe having safely passed a dangerous rapid, the second essayed to follow. With a sudden lurch she missed her course and the next instant split upon a rock. Crooks and three of his companions succeeded, after a hard struggle, in reaching the land, but Clappine, one of the most popular and useful men in the company, was lost amid the boiling surges. They had

now arrived at an unboatable chain of rapids and frightful bluffs, among which neither boats nor horses, nothing, in short, but wings, were of use. At the beginning of this strait was one of those volcanic cracks peculiar to the rivers of this coast, in which the whole volume of the Snake is squeezed into a place thirty feet wide. This miniature maelstrom received from the disheartened voyagers the name of "The Caldron Linn."

The whole squadron now came to a halt. It was evident that a portage at least would be needed. And from the shaggy volcanic appearance about and below them, they had great fear that the obstructions extended a long distance. This fear was realized when, after a forty-mile tramp down the river, Mr. Hunt discovered no prospect of successful navigation. Returning to the main body, therefore, and discovering that they had but five days' food and no prospect of getting more, he determined to divide the party into four parts, hoping that some one of them might find abundant game and a way out of the lifeless, volcanic waste in which they were. One party, under McLellan, was to descend the river; another under Crooks was to ascend it, hoping to find game or Indian guides on the way, but, if not, to keep on to the place where they had left their horses. Still another detachment, under McKenzie, struck northward across the plains, having in view to reach the main Columbia.

Mr. Hunt, left in charge of the main body, proceeded at once to cache a large part of their goods. Nine caches having been made to hold the large deposit, they took careful notice of the landmarks of the neighborhood for future return, and then got themselves in readiness to move just as soon as the word should come from any of the scouting parties. Within

three days Crooks and his party returned. Despairing of success on their doleful, retrograde march, they had determined to share with their companions whatever might await them on the onward trip. Five days later, the party meanwhile beginning to see the ghastly face of famine staring at them, two of McLellan's party returned, bidding them abandon all thought of descending the river. For many miles the river ran through volcanic sluice-ways, roaring and raging, at many places almost lost from sight underneath impending crags, generally inaccessible from its desert bank, so that, though within sound of its angry ravings, they had often lain down to their insufficient rest with parched and swollen tongues.

To manifest their anger at the hateful stream they named this long volcanic chute the "Devil's Scuttle Hole." What now remained? Nothing, evidently, but to hasten with all speed, their lives being at issue, to some more hospitable place. The party was, therefore, divided in two. One division, under Hunt, went down the north side of the river, and the other, under Crooks, took the opposite side. This was done in order to increase the chances of finding food and of meeting Indians. It was on the ninth of November that they started on this dismal and heart-sickening march. Until December they urged on their course, cold, hungry, often near starvation. At occasional wretched Indian camps they managed to secure dogs for food, and once they got a few horses. These were loaded down with their baggage, but, through scarcity of food, began soon to be too weak to be of much service, and so their attenuated carcasses, one by one, were devoted to appease the hunger of the famished explorers.

The country through which they were pass-

ing presented an almost unvarying aspect of volcanic and snowy desolation. The few frightened and half-starved Snake Indians that they encountered could give no information as to the route. They signified, however, that the great river was yet a long way off. Hunt estimated that they had now put about four hundred and seventy miles between them and Caldron Linn. They were evidently approaching something, for gigantic snowy mountains, lifeless and almost treeless, seemed to bar their further way. Nevertheless they persisted with the energy of despair and clambered painfully up the snowy heights until at a sufficient elevation to command a vast view. Then, with a waste of mountains in front and bitter winds whirling the snow and sleet in their faces, they first began to despair of forcing their way. The short winter's day shut in upon their despair, and they were compelled to camp in the snow. Timber was found in sufficient quantity to prevent freezing, but during the night another snow storm burst on them furiously, and daylight, sluggishly stealing through the snow-clogged atmosphere, found them in a perfect cloud. The roaring river far below them was their only guide to further progress. Down the slippery and wind-swept mountain side they picked their way to the river bank. Here the temperature was much milder. Devouring one of their skin-and-bone horses, they crept a few miles along the rocky brink of the brawling flood and made a cheerless camp. On the following morning (December 6) they were startled by seeing, on the opposite bank of the stream, a party of white men more forlorn and desolate than themselves. A little observation convinced Hunt that these men were Crooks and party. Shouting across the stream at last he made himself heard above the raging river. As soon as the

men discovered him they screamed for food. From the skin of the horse killed the night before Mr. Hunt at once constructed a canoe. In this crazy craft one of the Canadians daringly and successfully crossed the fearful looking river, taking with him part of the horse and bringing back with him Mr. Crooks and Le Clere.

Appalled at the wasted forms and despondent looks of these two men, and still further disheartened at the account they gave of the insurmountable obstacles to continuing down the river, Hunt determined to retrace his steps to the last Indian camp they had passed, there to make a more determined effort to obtain guides and horses. With dismal forebodings, therefore, on the following morning they took the back track. Crooks and Le Clere were so weak as to greatly retard the rest of the party. In this extremity the men besought Hunt to leave those two to their fate while they hastened on to the Indian camp. But Hunt resolutely refused to abandon his weakened partner. The men began to push ahead until by night but five remained to bear him company. No provisions were left them except four beaver skins. After a night of freezing coldness, one of them being badly frost-bitten, Hunt, finding Crooks entirely unable to travel, concluded that his duty to the main company demanded his presence with them. Accordingly, having made the exhausted men as comfortable as possible and leaving two of the men and all but one of the beaver skins with them, Hunt and the remaining three men hastened on. A day and night of famine and freezing brought them up with their companions. The pangs of hunger were beginning to tell in vacant looks and tottering steps. Some of them had not eaten for three days. Toward evening of that distressing day they saw with surprise

and profound gratitude a lodge of Shoshones with a number of horses around it.

Hunger knew no law. They descended on the camp, and seizing five horses, at once dispatched one of them. After a ravenous meal had satisfied their immediate necessities, they bethought them of their deserted companions. A man was at once sent on horseback to carry food to them and to aid them in coming up. In the morning Crooks and the remaining three men made their appearance. Food must now be got to the men on the opposite bank. But a superstitious terror seemed to have seized their companions as they looked across the sullen river at them. Ghostly and haggard, the poor wretches beckoning across with bony fingers, looked more like spectres than men. Unable to get any of the Canadians, overwhelmed as they were with ghostly fancies, to cross, one of the Kentucky hunters at last ventured the dangerous undertaking. Putting forth all his strength he at last succeeded in landing a large piece of horse meat. Encouraged by this, one of the Canadians ventured over.

One of the starving crew, frantic by his long deprivations, insisted on returning in the canoe. Before they had got across, the pleasant savor of the boiling meat so inspired him that he leaped to his feet and began to sing and dance. In the midst of this untimely festivity the canoe was overturned and the poor fellow was swept away in the icy current and lost.

John Day, considered when they started the strongest man in the company, also crossed the river. His cavernous eyes and meager frame showed well how intense had been the suffering of the detachment on the west bank of the river. Often the wild cherries, dried

on the trees, together with their moccasins, were their only food.

The mountains which thus turned back this adventurous band were no doubt that desolate and rather unnecessary range bordering the Wallowa country and the mouth of Salmon river. The detachments under McKenzie and McLellan, having reached these mountains before the heavy snows, and having found each other there, had stuck to that route until they had conquered it. After twenty-one days of extreme suffering and peril they reached the Snake at a point apparently not far from the site of Lewiston, and building canoes there, descended the river with no great trouble, reaching Astoria about the middle of January.

Hunt and his men, saved from starvation by the discovery of the horses, hastened on to find Indian guides. But first Hunt, with his usual honesty, left at the lodge (for the occupants had fled at their coming) an amount of trinkets sufficient to pay for the horses he had taken. A few days later they reached a small village of Snakes. This, the largest village that they had seen on this side of the mountains, they had observed on their down trip, but had not been able to get any assistance from the inhabitants. Now, however, with a persistence born of their necessities, they insisted on a guide. The Indians demurred, representing that the distance to the river was so great as to require from seventeen to twenty-one days of hard traveling. They said that the snow was waist deep and that they would freeze. They very hospitably urged the party to stay with them. But as they also said that on the west side of the mountains was a large and wealthy tribe called the Sciatogas, from whom they might get

food and horses, Hunt determined to push on, if he could find a single Indian to accompany him. By a most bountiful offer this desideratum was finally met. They were informed that they must cross to the west bank of the river, and enter the mountains to the west. With infinite tact and patience Hunt sustained the drooping spirits of the party. Many of them wanted to cast their lot for the winter with the vagabond troop of Snakes. They shrunk from crossing the chilly flood of Snake river with its huge ice blocks grinding other with a dismal sound. Then to commit themselves again to the mountains inspired them with terror. In fact, four of the Canadians, together with Crooks and John Day, were unable to go at all. But at last, in spite of doubt and weakness, everything was got together (though they were obliged to desert their six sick companions) and in the bitter cold of the early evening (December 23) they crossed the river and at once struck for the mountains. They could only make about fourteen miles a day. Their five jaded horses floundered painfully through the snow. Their only food was one meal of horse meat daily. On the fourth day of their journey the mountains gave way to a beautiful valley, across which they journeyed twenty miles. This must have been Powder river valley. Leaving this valley and turning again into the mountains, a short but toilsome march brought them to a lofty height whence they looked down into a fair and snowless prairie, basking in the sunlight and looking to the winter-worn travelers like a dream of summer. Soon, best of all, they discerned six lodges of Shoshones, well supplied with horses and dogs. Thither hastening eagerly, their hungry mouths were soon filled with roasted dog. This valley, which looked

so much like a paradise, must have been the Grande Ronde. Beautiful at all times, it must have seemed trebly so to these ragged and famished wanderers. The next morning the new year (1812) burst in upon them, bright and cheerful, as if to make amends for the relentless severity of its predecessor. The Canadians must now have their holiday. Not even famine and death could rob them of their festivals. So with dance and song and dog meat roasted, boiled, fried and fricasseed, they met the friendly overtures of the newly crowned potentate of time. Rested and refreshed, they now addressed themselves to what their guides assured them was to be but a three days' journey to the plains of the great river. The time was multiplied by two, however, ere the cloudy canopy, which so enswathed the snowy waste as to hide both earth and sky from sight, parted itself before a genial breath from some warmer clime. And then, wide below their snowy eyrie, lay, stretched the limitless and sunny plains of the Columbia. Not more gladly did Cortez and his steel-clad veterans look from their post of observation upon the glittering halls of the Montezumas. They swiftly descended the slopes of the mountains and emerged upon that diamond of the Pacific coast, the Umatilla plains.

Here a tribe of Sciatogas or Tushepaws were camped, thirty-four lodges and two hundred horses strong. Well clad, active and hospitable, these Indians thawed out, almost as would have a civilized community, the well nigh frozen energies of the strangers. Rejoiced above all was Mr. Hunt to see in the lodges axes, kettles, etc., indicating that these Indians were in communication with the whites below. In answer to his eager questionings the Indians said that the great river was only

two days distant and that a party of white men had just descended it. Concluding that these were McKenzie and party, Hunt felt relieved of one great anxiety.

After a thorough rest the now joyful wayfarers set forth across the fertile plains and after a pleasant ride of two days on the horses obtained of the Tushepaws, lifting their eyes they beheld a mighty stream, a mile wide, deep, blue, majestic, sweeping through the treeless plain, the Columbia. The hard and dangerous part of the journey was now at an end. In the absence of timber, however, and because of the unwillingness of any Indians that they met to sell canoes, they were obliged to wait till reaching the dalles before launching upon the stream. In the vicinity of the present Rockland (they had come from Umatilla on the north bank of the river) they had a "hyas wa wa" with the redoubtable Wishram Indians. Sharpened by their location at the confluence of all the ways down stream, these Indians had clearly grasped the fundamental doctrine of civilized trade, to-wit: Get the greatest possible return with the least possible outlay. To this end they levied a heavy toll on all unwary passers. These levies were usually collected while the eyes of the taxed were otherwise engaged. In short, these Wishram Indians were professional thieves.

Endeavoring at first to frighten Mr. Hunt into a liberal "potlatch," then to beg of him by representing their great services in protecting him from the rapacity of other Indians, but finding no recognition of their claims except abundant whiffs at the pipe of peace, they gave up in disgust and contented themselves with picking up whatever little articles might be lying around handy. After considerable haggling several finely made canoes were procured of these people and in these the last stage

of the journey was begun. Nothing extraordinary marked the two hundred mile boat ride down the river.

On the 15th of February, rounding the bluffs of Tongue Point, they beheld with full hearts the stars and stripes floating over the first civilized abode this side of St. Louis. Right beyond the parted headlands and the water bordering horizon, they recognized the gateway to the illimitable ocean. As they drew near the shore the whole population of Astoria came pouring down to the cove (near the modern site of "Dad's" saw-mill, now wharved over) to meet them. First in the crowd came the party of McKenzie and McLellan. Having no hope that Hunt and his men could escape from the winter and the famine they were the more rejoiced to see them. Their joy in reuniting was proportioned to the darkness of the shadow of death which had so long enshrouded them. The Canadians, with French abandon, rushed into each other's arms, crying and hugging like so many school girls. And even the hard-visaged Scotchmen and nonchalant Americans gave themselves up to the unstinted gladness of the occasion. The next day was devoted to feasting and story telling. No doubt, like the feasting mariners of the *Æneid*, they discussed with prolonged speech the "*amissos socios*." These, as the reader will remember, were Crooks and John Day, with four Canadians, who had been left sick on the banks of the Snake. Little hope was entertained of ever seeing them again. But as their story is a natural sequel to that just ended, it shall be given now. The next summer a party under Stuart and McLellan, on their way from Okanagan to Astoria, saw wandering on the river bank near Umatilla two wretched beings, naked and haggard. Stopping their canoes to

investigate, they discovered to their glad surprise that these beings were Day and Crooks.

Their forlorn plight was quickly relieved with abundant food and clothes, and while the canoes went flying down the stream with speed accelerated in the joy of deliverance, the two men related their pitiful tale. Left in destitution of food and clothing, they had sustained life by an occasional beaver or a piece of horse meat given by the Indians, who, seemingly possessed of a superstitious fear, dared not molest them. With rare heroism and self-abnegation, Crooks remained by the side of John Day until he was sufficiently recuperated to travel. Then, abandoned by three of the Canadians, they had plodded on amid Blue mountain snows, subsisting on roots and skins. In the last of March, having left the other Canadian exhausted at a Shoshone lodge, Crooks and Day pressed on through a last mountain ridge and found themselves in the fair and fertile plain of the Walla Wallas.

Here they were relieved by the kindness which marked the intercourse of those Indians with the whites. Fed and clothed they continued down the river with lightened hearts, only to find at the dalles that there are differences in Indians as well as whites, for there the Eneeshurs, or Wishrams, as Irving calls them, first disarming suspicion by a friendly exterior, perfidiously robbed them of the faithful rifles which thus far in all their distress they had never yet lost sight of, and, stripping them, drove them out. More wretched than ever they now turned toward friendly Walla Walla. And just as they were striking inland they saw the rescuing boats. So with added gratitude they all paddled away for Astoria. But poor Day never recovered. In an insane frenzy

he tried to kill himself. Prevented from this he soon pined away and died. The barren and bluff shores of John Day river possess an added interest as we recall the melancholy story of the brave hunter who first explored them. The four Canadians were afterward found alive, though destitute, among the Shoshones.

The limits of this work forbid us to enlarge upon the subsequent fortunes of the great Pacific Fur Company's enterprise. We could hardly do justice, however, to the heroic age of Oregon history without a few additional words about the fur business and a brief description of that most dramatic event in all our early history, the destruction of the Tonquin.

Astor seems to have designed that Astoria should be the central depot of trade and supplies; that from it parties should radiate by land and river, and trade with the Indians for furs as well as fit out trapping parties of their own; that from Astoria, as headquarters, should proceed the annual supply ship (from New York) on fur trading trips to the bays and ports north of the Columbia; and that those supply ships having filled up partially on those trips should complete their lading at Astoria. Then away for China, the great market for furs at that time. In China the emptied vessel should reload with nankeens and teas and silks wherewith to clothe and exhilarate the fair inhabitants of New York. Two years would pass in completing this vast commercial "rounding up." For the still further enlargement of his business, Mr. Astor had also made arrangements to supply the Russian posts at New Archangel. He wished to do this partly for the profits accruing therein and partly to shut off competition in

his own territory. This last he could accomplish through that semi-partnership with the Russians in furnishing them supplies.

There were at that time three especially valuable fur-producing animals found in vast numbers in this country. The first, the beaver, was found in all the interior valleys, the Willamette country, as was afterward found, being pre-eminent in this respect. The two others, the sea otter and seal, were found on the coast. The sea otter fur was the most valuable. Its velvety smoothness and glossy blackness rendered it first in the markets of the world of all furs from the temperate zones of North America, and inferior only to the ermine and sable and possibly the fiery fox of the far north.

The profits of the fur trade were such as might well entice daring and avarice to run the gauntlet of icebergs, starvation, ferocious savages and stormy seas. The profits of a single voyage might liquidate even the enormous cost of the outfit. For instance, Ross, one of the clerks of Astor's company, and located at Okanogan, relates that one morning before breakfast he bought of Indians one hundred and ten beaver skins at the rate of five leaves of tobacco per skin. Afterward a yard of cotton cloth, worth, say, ten cents, purchased twenty-five beaver skins, worth in New York \$5 apiece. For four fathoms of blue beads, worth, perhaps, a dollar, Lewis and Clark obtained a sea otter skin, the market price of which varied from \$45 to \$60. Ross notes in another place that for \$165 in trinkets, cloth, etc., he purchased peltries worth in the Canton market \$11,250. Indeed, even the ill-fated voyages of Mr. Astor's partners proved that a cargo worth \$25,000 in New York might be expected to be replaced in two years by one worth a quar-

ter of a million, a profit of a thousand per cent. We cannot wonder, then, at the eager enterprise and fierce, sometimes bloody, competition of the fur traders.

With this outline of the business awaiting the Tonquin, let us pursue her fortunes to their terrible conclusion.

A Frenchman, Franchere by name, one of the Astoria clerks, is the chief authority for the story. Irving seems to have taken some poetic license with this account. According to him, with a total force of twenty-three and an Indian of the Chehalis tribe called Lama-zee, for interpreter, the Tonquin entered the harbor of Neweetee. Franchere calls the Indian Lamanse, and the harbor, he says, the Indian called Newity. We shall probably be safe in following Bancroft and suppose the place to have been Nootka. Nootka sound, on the west side of Vancouver's island, has been referred to on a previous page as a bad place for the traders. In 1803 the ship Boston and all her crew but two had been destroyed there.

But it is well worth noting that these Indians, like all others on the coast, were disposed at first to be friendly, and only the indignities and violence of traders transformed their pacific disposition to one of sullen treachery. Captain Thorn had been repeatedly and urgently warned by Mr. Astor and his associates against trusting to the Indians. One standing rule was that not more than four or five should be allowed on the deck at once. But the choleric Thorn treated with equal contempt the suggestions of caution and savage hucksters. A great quantity of the finest kind of sea otter skins had been brought on deck and to all appearance a most lucrative and amicable trade was before them. But twenty years of traffic with the whites and a long

course of instruction from the diplomatic and successful chief Maquinna had rendered the Nootka Indians less pliable and less innocent than Thorn expected. His small stock of patience was soon exhausted. At one cunning and leering old chief, who seemed to be urging the others to hold out for higher prices, the captain soon began to scowl with special rage. But the oily visage was scowl-proof, and the impatient sailor had the mortification to see that he was likely to be out-Jewed by one of those dirty and despised redskins. He could stand it no longer. In his most impressive and naval manner he bids the Indians to leave. But the obnoxious chieftain stands motionless, a perfect statue of savage impudence. All sense and judgment vanished from the captain's mind. Seizing him by the hair he propelled him rapidly toward the ship-ladder. Then, with a convenient bundle of furs, snatched up furiously, he emphasized the chieftain's exit. Nor is it likely that he spared a liberal application of boot leather to the most accessible part of the savage trader's anatomy. Instantly, as if by magic, the Indians left the ship. In place of the babel of jabbering traffickers were only the hair-brained captain and his astonished and silent crew. Mr. McKay, the partner on board, was very indignant when, on returning from a short trip ashore, he learned of the untimely cessation of trade. He assured Captain Thorn that he had not only spoiled their business but had endangered all their lives. He therefore urged making sail from the place at once. The Chehalis Indian, Lamanse, also enforced McKay's wish, asserting that further intercourse with the Indians could result only in disaster. But the stubborn captain would listen to no advice. So long as he had a knife or a handspike they needn't try to scare him into running before a

lot of naked redskins. The night passed in quiet. Early the next morning a number of Indians, demure and peaceable as can be imagined, paddled alongside. Bundles of furs held aloft signified their wish to trade. In great triumph Captain Thorn pointed out to McKay the successful issue of his discipline. "That is the way to treat them," he said; "just show them that you are not afraid and they will behave themselves." The Indians were very respectful and exchanged their furs for whatever was offered.

Pretty soon another large boat load, well supplied with the choicest peltries, asked permission to go aboard. The now good natured and self-satisfied skipper gladly complied. Then another canoe, and a fourth, and a fifth disgorged a perfect horde on board. But some of the more watchful sailors noticed with alarm that contrary to custom, no women left the canoes, and that certain of the fur bundles the savages would not sell at any price, while as to others they were perfectly indifferent. Pretty soon it was noticed that, moving as if by accident, the Indians had somehow become massed at all the assailable points of the vessel. Even Captain Thorn was startled when this fact became unmistakable. But putting a bold front upon his sudden fear, he gave the order to up anchor and man the top-mast, preparatory to sailing. He then ordered the Indians to return to their boats. With a scarce perceptible flush darkening their listless faces, they picked up their remaining bundles and started for the ladder. As they went, their cat-like tread scarce audible even in the oppressive stillness their knotted fingers stole into their bundles. Out again like a flash and in them long knives and cruel bludgeons!

In an instant the wild war-yell broke the awful silence. And then the peaceful Ton-

quin's deck saw a slaughter grim and pitiless. Lewis, the clerk, and McKay were almost instantly dispatched. Then a crowd with fiendish triumph set upon the captain, bent on evening up at once the old score. The brawny frame and iron will of the brave, though foolhardy old salt, made him a dangerous object of attack. And not until a half dozen of his assailants had measured their bleeding lengths on the slippery deck did he succumb. Then he was hacked to pieces with savage glee. Meanwhile four sailors, the only survivors, besides the interpreter, Lamanse, from whom the whole story is told, having gained access to the hold, began firing on the triumphant Indians. And with such effect did they work that the whole throng left the ship in haste and sought the shore. Lamanse, meanwhile, was spared, but held in captivity for two years. The next day the four surviving sailors attempted to put to sea in a small boat, but were pursued and probably murdered by the Indians. And then, like a band of buzzards circling around a carcass, the Indian canoes began to cluster around the deserted ship.

The night had been spent in savage mirth, and now in prospect of the rifling of an entire ship their joy knew no bounds. All was silent. The hideous tumult of the day before was succeeded by an equally hideous calm. Cautiously at first, then emboldened by the utter lifelessness, in throngs the Indians clambered to the deck. Their instinctive fears of strategem were soon lost in gloating over the disfigured forms of their vanquished foes, and in rifling the store-houses of the ship. Arrayed in gaudy blankets and adorned with multiplied strands of beads, they strutted proudly over the deck. Five hundred men, women and children now swarmed the ship.

Suddenly, with an awful crack, crash and

boom, the luckless Tonquin with all its load of living and dead is flung in fragments around the sea. Her powder magazine had imitated Samson among the Phillistines, and she had made one common ruin of herself and her enemies in the very scene of their triumph. Dismembered bodies, fragments of legs and arms, and spattered brains, stained and darkened the peaceful water far and wide. According to Lamanse, as quoted by Franchere, two hundred Indians were thus destroyed. Franchere also says that no one knows who blew up the ship though he thinks it most likely that the four sailors left a slow train on board when they abandoned her. Irving most thrillingly describes Lewis as having been wounded, and remaining on board after the four survivors had gone, for the purpose of enticing the savages on board and then letting off the train so as to destroy himself and them in one final and awful retribution. Bancroft, however, finding no warrant for this in the narrative of Franchere, the only known authority, does not hesitate to accuse Irving of fabricating it.

Whatever may have been the details, the general fact, with its horrible results to both whites and natives, rapidly spread abroad. Ere long it began to be whispered with bated breath among the Chinooks around Astoria. Then it reached the ears of the traders there. At first entirely disbelieved, it began to be painfully sure, after the lapse of months, and no Tonquin in sight, that there must be something in it. The floating fragments of story finally assumed an accepted form, though not until the reappearance of Lamanse, two years after the event, was it fully understood.

A more extended narration of that absorbingly interesting era of discovery, exploration, and beginnings of trade, would lead us beyond the purpose of this work. We desire rather to

present a picture of our heroic age sufficiently full to make plain the steps of our subsequent evolution. The glimpses into our earliest history already given indicate to us something of the stages of our progress as a civilized American state. Exploration followed discovery; trade, exploration; settlement, trade. Development is now treading on the pathway of settlement. We have seen before our very eyes in the close of the nineteenth century, this development assume a new form. The genius of our railroad age has realized the dream of the old navigators, and has created from rails of steel the Strait of Anian. The northwest passage has been found, but it is dry land instead of water. And not alone have we put a northwest passage through our own land, but we have extended our hands into the Pacific ocean for more land. Great already, our territory, by the events of the past few years, has become larger, and our international influence vastly wider. Our nation is entering now, with this new century, upon an epoch of international power which will transcend the previous epoch as much as that transcends the era of our old colonialism.

In this new age of world development, our good state of Washington seems surely destined to bear a conspicuous part. The treasures of the Orient and of tropic islands, the golden sands of Alaska, and the industries of the great states of our own Union, find their exchange point on Puget sound. Our queen city, Seattle, holds the keys to the golden caskets of Asia and of the north.

In variety and quality of resources, in the thrift and energy of her population, and in the excellence of her system of education and social life, the state of Washington gives promise that she will prove adequate to the vast oppor-

tunities which her situation has placed within her grasp.

Standing thus on the threshold of a material development whose possibilities dazzle the imagination, we are in some danger of forgetting the small and feeble advances of the first era of American settlement in this land, we are apt to forget the heroic striving which planted homes here and there in the wilderness.

In that epoch of the making of a state the county of Walla Walla bore no inconspicuous part. Containing the first settlement between the Cascades and the Rocky mountains, being the scene of more tragic and stirring events than any other community in this portion of Old Oregon, having for many years the largest population anywhere within the state, and in its later development possessing, in some respects, the highest results of industry and production to be found within the inland empire, Walla Walla county may justly be regarded as one of the foremost counties of the state, both from a historical and a present point of view.

In the early history of Walla Walla county we find much of the pathos and tragedy which have marked the settlement of most pioneer American communities. In its present, with its unfolding industrial activity, we see a part of that great movement which we have already pointed out as marking the present epoch of our state. In its future we plainly read the fulfillment of the promise of growth which will outrun even the most eager imaginations of the present.

We invite therefore to the perusal of this history both the old-timer and the new-timer. The old-timer will traverse again some of the difficult or dangerous or amusing experiences of the past, and by opening his eyes now upon one

scene, now upon another, he will comprehend again something of the distance that he has traversed. The new-timer will learn by the perusal of these pages things unknown to him

before, and by contrasting what he reads with what he sees about him will more clearly understand what it has taken to make Walla Walla county.

CHAPTER I.

THE OREGON QUESTION.

While it is not within the distinct province of this compilation to enter into a detailed consideration of the early history of the Pacific northwest, nor even of that section now included within the boundaries of the present state of Washington, it is still but consistent that brief *resumé* be given of the more salient points which marked the opening of this now fruitful and opulent section of our national domain to the march of civilization,—an advancement made under conditions and circumstances which bespeak the restless energy, the fortitude and the inflexible determination of those who constituted the forerunners of the star of empire.

To the "Oregon question" Dr. Barrows refers as the "struggle for possession," and certain it is that diplomacy never met a severer test without recourse to arms than was represented in the long drawn out disputations, the ambiguous concessions and the alert watchfulness which marked the history of that epoch. Fortunate, indeed, was it that the independence of the republic, the genius of the true American spirit, were eventually brought into high relief, saving to our national commonwealth the great and valuable territory which was at that time practically a *terra incognita*.

As has already been intimated, there has,

perhaps, no question ever arisen that so nearly precipitated a war between the United States and Great Britain without the actual conflict of arms. The Oregon question was one that included all points of international diplomacy and negotiations between the United States and Great Britain regarding title to the northwest country, and pertaining particularly to the territory now included in the state of Washington, for the country north of the Columbia river was what the English crown particularly coveted.

Prior to 1818 the Hudson's Bay Company, a powerful corporation holding charter from the British crown, the same having been granted by Charles II, in 1670, invaded the Oregon territory, including what are now the states of Oregon, Washington, Idaho, and western Montana. The personnel of the invading force included hunters, traders and trappers, who proceeded to fortify their possessions with commercial and military establishments. While these aggressive movements were under way a few persons from the United States found their way into the territory, and their interposition eventually led to the discussion as to the ownership of the country. Our great statesmen of the day naturally had very inadequate conceptions of

the value and importance of the territory involved in the discussion, and this fact was unmistakably indicated in their expressions.

In the early '40s the National Intelligencer gave utterance to the following statements, which will strike the reader of the present day as ludicrous in the extreme: "Of all the countries upon the face of the earth Oregon is one of the least favored by heaven. It is almost as barren as Sahara, and quite as unhealthy as the Campagna of Italy." Contemplating even the productive wealth of Walla Walla county alone at the present time, it seems almost impossible that official and popular judgment could even at that time have been so flagrantly in error. Further, Senator Dayton, of New Jersey, from the depths of his conviction and high order of intelligence, did not hesitate to speak as follows: "God forbid that the time should ever come when a state on the shores of the Pacific, with its interests and tendencies of trade all looking toward the Asiatic nations of the east, shall add its jarring claims to our already distracted and overburdened confederacy." It is beyond peradventure that the continental idea had not as yet pervaded the judicial body of the national government.

As farther indicating the attitude maintained by the leaders of American thought and action at the time, we can not do better than to offer an excerpt from statements made by that gifted and venerated statesman, Daniel Webster, who said: "What do we want of this vast, worthless area, this region of savages and wild beasts, of deserts, of shifting sands and whirlwinds of dust, of cactus and prairie dogs? To what use could we ever hope to put these great deserts or these great mountain ranges, impenetrable and covered to their base with eternal snow? What can we ever hope

to do with the western coast, a coast of three thousand miles, rock-bound, cheerless and uninviting, and not a harbor on it? What use have we for such a country? Mr. President, I will never vote one cent from the public treasury to place the Pacific coast one inch nearer Boston than it is now."

One other opinion, voiced by Senator Benton, in 1825, may be, with undoubted propriety, incorporated at this juncture. What the result of the advice of this astute man might have been if followed is difficult to conjecture at this end of the century period: "The ridge of the Rocky mountains may be named as a convenient, natural and everlasting boundary. Along this ridge the western limit of the Republic should be drawn, and the statue of the fabled god, Terminus, should be erected on its highest peak, never to be thrown down."

The significance of these expressions is unmistakable, and still we can scarcely wonder that they were uttered and promulgated, when we take into consideration the fact that nearly all information in regard to the country—and that of a most fragmentary and unreliable character—had been received through representatives of the Hudson's Bay Company or through persons influenced by them, either voluntarily or otherwise. The emissaries of the Hudson's Bay Company had advisedly, and for selfish purposes, looking to the aggrandizement of the corporation, represented the region as a "Miasmatic wilderness, uninhabitable except by savage beasts and more savage men." This action was taken in order to discourage the settlement of white people in the country, which accomplished they realized would ultimately interfere seriously with their lucrative fur traffic with the aborigines of the land.

JOINT OCCUPANCY TREATY A PRACTICAL FIASCO.

Both Great Britain and the United States being apparently unprepared for definite action, in 1818 a treaty of joint occupation was entered into, by the terms and provisions of which "The northwest coast of America westward of the Stony mountains shall be open to the subjects of the two contracting powers, not to be construed to the prejudice of any claim which either of the high contracting parties may have to any part of said country." This treaty was extended indefinitely in 1827, with the provision that after 1838 either party could abrogate it by giving to the other one year's notice. Under this somewhat equivocal treaty the shrewd representatives of the Hudson's Bay Company resorted to every conceivable strategy to prevent immigration from the United States, and they succeeded in effecting their designs to a large extent for a considerable period of time. However, an increasing knowledge of the value of the country stimulated the indomitable frontiersmen to move westward, and, despite the despicable efforts and questionable methods of the Hudson's Bay Company to arrest wagons, break plowshares, freeze out settlers, and by a system of overland forts and seaport surveillance prevent every movement that tended toward the actual occupancy of the country, a sufficient number of Americans had effected settlement prior to 1844 to force upon the United States the question of title. In the year mentioned Mr. Calhoun, then secretary of state, demanded of the British government a specific statement of its claims to the Oregon territory. This overture elicited from Great Britain a reiteration of a claim already made in 1824, namely: "That the boundary line be-

tween the possessions of the two countries should be the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude to where it intersects the northeastern branch of the Columbia river, then down the middle channel of that river to the sea." This claim, if allowed, would have given Great Britain not only British Columbia but also the greater portion of the state of Washington. Great Britain based its claim upon the exploration of the Columbia by Vancouver after Gray had discovered it, and upon the occupancy of the country by the Hudson's Bay Company for traffic in furs.

The United States rested its claim on Captain Gray's discovery of the Columbia river, on the Louisiana purchase, on the explorations of Lewis and Clark, tracing the Columbia from its source to its mouth, on the settlement of Astoria, on the treaty with Spain in 1819 and on the treaty with Mexico in 1828. Mr. Calhoun rejected the claim of Great Britain and proposed the forty-ninth parallel from the Rockies to the sea as the division between the two countries. The Democratic convention of 1844 declared for the annexation of Texas and also "that our title to the Oregon territory was clear and unquestionable, and that no part of the same should be ceded to Great Britain." The shibboleth of the Democratic party during that campaign, relative to the Oregon question, was "fifty-four forty, or fight." An effort was made to abrogate the treaty of 1827, and it seemed for a time that war between Great Britain and the United States was inevitable. The proposal of the British minister, Mr. Packenham, to submit the question in dispute to arbitration was respectfully declined, and the ultimate result of the negotiations was the treaty of 1846, whereby the forty-ninth parallel originally proposed by Mr. Calhoun was accepted by Great Britain as the boundary

between the two countries. By the terms of the treaty provision was made that when the boundary line reached the waters of the Pacific coast it should run down the middle of the channel which separates the continent from Vancouver island, and thence southerly through the same channel and Fuca straits to the sea. No map or chart being attached to the treaty, according to which the line could be drawn, a vexatious controversy arose which came very near involving the two countries in war. The contention related to the location of the middle of the channel which separates the continent from Vancouver island. Great Britain insisted that it was in the Rosario straits or channel, while the United States contended that it was in the Canal de Haro. Each party adhered to its position through a protracted and vehement correspondence upon the subject. Between these channels was an area of about four hundred square miles, including several prominent islands, comprising land area of about one hundred and seventy square miles, which was the bone of contention on the part of the two nations involved.

After a prolonged debate of the question, each party determined to have its own way; by the treaty of Washington in 1871 it was agreed that Emperor William of Germany, as arbitrator, should decide which of the two claims was most in accord with the treaty of

1846. He decided in favor of our claim, thus giving to the United States an undisputed claim to the island of San Juan and the other islands around it. Although the Hudson's Bay Company took possession of all the country west of the Rocky mountains and on both sides of the Columbia river, yet Great Britain did not assert possession of that part of the country now constituting the state of Oregon. It is evident, however, that if the title was good north, it was equally good south of the river. Furthermore, if the title of the United States was good as to what is now Washington and Oregon, why not equally good for all the territory, including British Columbia. Careful and candid students of the situation have contended that the proposition of Calhoun in 1844 to surrender to Great Britain all the territory north of the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude was made in the interest of slavery. The less there was of this territory, the less would be the number of free states to be admitted to the Union. If he had not committed our government to such an unfortunate, and what some have designated as "disgraceful," offer, it is quite probable that British Columbia would be to-day an integral part of the United States, a condition that many would consider desirable in view of the growing importance of that section.

CHAPTER II.

THE INCEPTION OF AMERICAN HISTORY IN WASHINGTON.

It is a well authenticated fact that, aside from missionaries, the first American to settle north of the Columbia river, or in any of the territory now comprising the state of Washington, was Michael T. Simmons, who emigrated to Oregon in 1844 and spent the first winter at Fort Vancouver. He is described as a stalwart Kentuckian, of splendid physique, great endurance and resolute mind, possessing all the qualifications of a successful pioneer. His stay at the fort enabled him to understand the disposition of the officials of the Hudson's Bay Company relative to American occupation of the northern country. He was doubtless convinced that it was their purpose to prevent, if possible, American settlement in that region. The desire to exclude American settlement was an evidence of the value of the country. This, with his patriotic spirit, prompted Mr. Simmons to make an investigation and discover all he could about the region and its prospects. An attempt to explore the dense wilderness between the Columbia river and Puget sound was made by him and a few of his companions during the winter. In the summer of 1845 Mr. Simmons made an extensive exploration of Puget sound, and was deeply impressed with the commercial value of the country. He selected a site for his future home at the head of Budd's Inlet, which is the most southern extension, at the falls of the Des Chutes river. In the fall, he and others, seven in all, located on that spot, beginning the history of the per-

manent settlement of Washington by Americans. It was an heroic attempt, and they were brave men who made it.

They were among savages who gave no special evidence of hospitality, and they were separated from the nearest white settlers by one hundred and fifty miles of dense forests. But few were added to their number during the first year. Within two years a sawmill was built at the falls of the Des Chutes. In 1848 a few immigrants settled along the Cowlitz river. Thomas W. Glasgow explored Puget sound as far north as Whidby island, where he took a claim, being soon joined by several families. But the unfriendly attitude of the Indians necessitated the abandonment of their claims.

Several things retarded the progress of the occupation of this region, among them being its isolation, the discovery of gold in California, and the brutal massacre of Dr. Whitman and others at Waiilatpu. The scattered families spent several years amid great perils, which could not have been endured by people of less bravery. They found the Indians, as a rule, hostile and even threatening their extermination, but they met the insolence of the red men with heroic defiance. This, with the timely and decisive measures of Governor Lane, and the building of Fort Steilacoom, with the aid of some friendly Indians, saved them during these critical years and made American occupation permanent.

About the year 1850 many who had left for California at the outset of the gold excitement returned. Mr. Simmons had been in San Francisco and had brought with him a cargo of merchandise. With this basis he opened a store at Olympia, which was the beginning of the first town in Washington. Settlements began to extend, and Steilacoom came into existence, and soon Port Townsend. In 1851 a company of resolute pioneers, after much exploration, selected claims on Elliott bay. Among these hardy men were some who exerted a potent influence during the formative periods of territory and state,—Terry, Denny and others.

The first attempt to establish a city on Elliott bay was at Alki Point. The ambition and expectation of the founders are indicated in the name which they gave to their embryonic municipality,—New York. Some of them soon removed to the east side of the bay, and the information which they received from the Indians regarding the country, especially relative to the accessibility of the region east of the Cascades, led them to establish a rival city. They gave it the name of the chief, Seattle. Thus the name of an honored, true and dignified Indian chieftain has been perpetuated.

After this settlements extended with increasing rapidity. Many people of extraordinary intelligence and enterprise and of sterling character came into the country.

We soon find milling and coal-mining operations beginning and within a few years the former develops to immense proportions. At the same time the country to the south is developing—the lower Chehalis valley, and the Cowlitz valley down as far as the Columbia river. Attempts were made to establish great cities. So, at the close of 1852, we find in what was then known as northern Oregon,

settlements from the Columbia river to British Columbia and from the Cascade mountains to the Pacific coast. In this territory we find the towns of Olympia, Vancouver, Steilacoom, Seattle and Port Townsend, with an aggregate population of three thousand.

A *resume* of historical facts will lead us to consider briefly the circumstances and events leading to and connected with the

DIVISION OF TERRITORY.

Some of the earliest settlers north of the Columbia probably cherished the laudable ambition of being the founders of a state. They were men of vision, and planned great things. We find that active measures looking toward separate political existence from Oregon were inaugurated as early as the 4th of July, 1851. Independence day was celebrated at Olympia by those who had settled around the head of Puget sound. Mr. J. B. Chapman, who was the orator of the day, took for his theme "The Future State of Columbia," and treated it in an eloquent and stirring manner. The orator struck a sympathetic chord in the hearts of his hearers, and the appeal for prompt action found a ready response. During the day a committee on resolutions was appointed, and in rendering their report they recommended that representatives of all the districts north of the Columbia river meet in convention at Cowlitz Landing, for the purpose, as expressed, "of taking into careful consideration the peculiar position of the northern portion of the territory of Oregon, its wants, the best method of supplying these wants, and the propriety of an early appeal to congress for a division of the territory."

The recommendation being in accordance with the will of the people, the various districts

responded and a convention was held on the day appointed, with twenty-six delegates present. As a result of the deliberations of said convention, a memorial to congress on the subject of division was adopted. The Oregon delegate to the United States congress was instructed to act in accordance with the memorial, and congress was petitioned to construct certain roads necessary for the public good, also to extend to the new territory the benefits of the Oregon land law. For some reason congress took no action on the memorial, and consequently the enthusiasm for territorial segregation lost its ardor for a season. But the agitation did not cease, for at Olympia was established a paper which had that for its object.

Under the lead of this paper, called the Columbian, another convention was planned, the same being held at Monticello, on the 25th of October, 1852. There were present forty-four representative citizens, and the action was in harmony with that of the previous convention. Cogent reasons were prepared and submitted to General Lane, the delegate to congress, for the organization of a new territory. The Oregon legislature, meeting a few days afterward, exhibited an unusually magnanimous spirit by acting in harmony with the desires of the convention. General Lane acted without delay in introducing the measure to congress, and on February 10, 1853, it passed by a vote of one hundred and twenty-eight to twenty-nine. The name Washington was, however, substituted for Columbia. The bill passed the senate on the second day of March, at which time the population of the new territory was somewhat less than four thousand. President Pierce appointed Isaac Ingalls Stevens, of Massachusetts, as governor. He was a man eminently fitted for the position. Other

official appointments were as follows: C. H. Mason, of Rhode Island, secretary; Edward Lander, of Indiana, chief justice; John R. Miller, of Ohio, and Victor Monroe, of Kentucky, associate justices; and J. S. Clendenin, of Louisiana, United States district attorney.

The act which created the territory gave to it an area more than twice as great as was asked for in the memorial, its boundaries being defined as follows: "All that portion of Oregon territory lying and being south of the forty-ninth degree of north latitude, and north of the middle of the main channel of the Columbia river, from its mouth to where the forty-sixth degree of north latitude crosses said river near Fort Walla Walla, thence with said forty-sixth degree of latitude to the summit of the Rocky mountains." This included all of the state of Washington as it now stands and also a portion of the present states of Idaho and Montana.

About the last of November Governor Stevens arrived, and issued a proclamation organizing the government of the territory and designating the 30th for the election of a delegate to congress and of members of the territorial legislature, and February for the convening of said legislature. Good material for the offices was not wanting, nor a sufficient number ambitious to fill them. Columbus Lancaster, of Clarke county, was elected delegate to congress. Although a worthy man in many respects, he did not prove to be qualified for the position at such a critical time. Men of fair abilities were elected as legislators, and accomplished their mission creditably. The material progress of the territory was slow for several years. The Cascade mountains were a great barrier to the extension of settlements eastward.

CHAPTER III.

THE MISSIONS OF WALLA WALLA AND THE WHITMAN MASSACRE.

Few of the pioneer lands of the west have lacked their heroes. Few have lacked their martyrs. It has been the work of some to find the passes of the mountains, to blaze trails through the wilderness, to find the river crossings. Others have found it their task to discover the materials and the routes of industry and commerce. Others yet again have had the grim destiny of meeting, fighting, killing, or being killed by the unfortunate natives. Still others, very few in comparison, assumed the yet harder, and, in most minds, the thankless duty of imparting the ideas of Christianity and civilization to those poor remnants of a doomed race. Most important of all, on yet others has been laid the weightiest task, that of forming national political policies and managing the international questions arising out of the struggle for possession.

Any one of the various lines of duty would have been thought hard enough. We find the strange spectacle in the annals of Walla Walla of one man performing them all.

This man was Marcus Whitman. The pre-eminent services of this man have begun to receive a tardy recognition, and in the west at least he is now acknowledged as without a peer in the importance of his work as the foundation builder of Americanism in Oregon.

Properly to understand the history of the Whitman mission and the massacre, and the events growing out of these in their bearing on the history of Walla Walla and the Oregon

country, we must turn back the pages of history and take our station in the year 1832. In that year a strange thing occurred. Four Flathead Indians came from what is now Idaho to St. Louis, seeking the White Man's "Book of Life," of which they had heard some vague report from some trappers or explorers in their own land. Two years were spent by them on their strange quest, years of suffering, danger and doubt.

When at last they reached St. Louis they could not find words with which to make known their wants, and for a long time they wandered, tongue-tied, through the streets. Finally coming under the notice of Governor Clark, they were sent to a Catholic priest, and from him the story reached the country. It produced a profound interest among the churches; seeming to them a veritable Macedonian cry. Two missions were organized for the Oregon Indians, one by the Methodists under Jason Lee in the Willamette valley in 1834. The following year the American Board sent Dr. Marcus Whitman of Rushville, New York, and Dr. Samuel Parker of Ithaca, New York, to examine the field and report on the conditions for missionary work.

Having reached Green river, the general rendezvous of the trappers, it was decided that Dr. Parker should continue his journey to the Pacific and Dr. Whitman should return east and make ready to come back and locate somewhere in Oregon Territory. Accordingly in

the early spring of 1836, in company with his newly made bride, Narcissa (Prentice) Whitman, and Rev. H. H. Spalding and wife, Dr. Whitman started across the plains. From the Loup Fork of Platte river to Green river the missionary party traveled with the fur company's annual detachment, but at the latter point they committed their fortunes and lives to a body of Nez Perce Indians who had come to meet them. The letters and journals of Mrs. Whitman and Mrs. Spalding give us some conception of the heroic fortitude with which they met the hardships and dangers of that unprecedented bridal journey of three thousand miles across the American wilderness. Reaching Fort Walla Walla, now Wallula, on September 1, 1836, and being in the general vicinity of the region where they had expected to labor, it became apparent that they would need to establish friendly relations with the Hudson's Bay Company, the great autocrats of the Columbia valley. Accordingly they made the additional journey by boat to Vancouver, where Dr. McLoughlin, a true-born king of men, received them with the kindly courtesy which always characterized his treatment of those who came to him. By his advice Whitman was established at Waiilatpu, six miles west of the present Walla Walla.

We must pass rapidly over the events of the next few years. Suffice it to say that they were years of great activity on the part of the missionaries. Travelers who visited the station expressed their wonder at the amount accomplished by Dr. Whitman.

He had brought over two hundred acres of land under cultivation, had built several large buildings, had put into running order a small grist mill run by a water power from Mill creek, had also a small saw-mill on Mill creek about fourteen miles above the present

site of Walla Walla, had gathered together a large number of Indian children for instruction, and with all this was acting as physician to all the whites in the country and to many of the Indians.

He was a keen observer of the international politics which gathered about Oregon and could not fail to see that his plans were necessarily antagonistic to those of the great English fur company, whose Briarean arms reached to all parts of the land and whose evident and in fact necessary purpose was to keep the country in a state of savagery. Although the personal relations between Dr. Whitman and Dr. McLoughlin were of the pleasantest sort, each was keen enough to see that success for the one meant defeat for the other.

Busy as Whitman was with the multifarious duties which he had loaded upon himself, he became more and more absorbed in the vital question as to who was going to own this country. Among a number of Americans coming to Oregon in 1842, was A. L. Lovejoy, a man of intelligence and force, who informed Whitman of the pending Webster-Ashburton treaty between England and this country, the effect of which many Americans thought would be detrimental to their country.

The more Whitman thought of it the more he became possessed of the idea that it was his patriotic duty to go to Washington and inform the authorities of the nature of this country and its value, and assist the emigrants of the next year to cross the plains and mountains on their way to Oregon. That was the primary idea of that great winter ride in 1842-3, made by Whitman, Lovejoy accompanying as far as Fort Bent. The details of that grand, heroic ride, with the momentous results hinging upon it and the magnificent success achieved, have been many times narrated, have been discussed,

hotly disputed, exaggerated and belittled, and yet out of the general turmoil certain historical facts may be regarded as definitely established. First, it is now conceded by all that Whitman's idea was "to save Oregon to the United States."

Many writers have questioned this in the past. One writer (we are glad to say but one), Mrs. F. V. Fuller, has the unenviable distinction of having attributed low and sordid motives to the hero, believing that his object mainly was to secure the continuance of the mission as a source of profit to himself. She even at one time went so far as to suggest a doubt whether Whitman was ever in Washington at all. Although those to whom Whitman had related his experiences, as well as men who actually recalled seeing him in Washington, had given their testimony, yet these persistent efforts to depreciate him had produced a good deal of effect in the public mind. It was therefore a matter of profound interest when in 1891 there was made in the archives of the War department an extraordinary discovery. This was a letter from Dr. Whitman himself to the department, proposing a bill for the establishment of a line of forts from the Kansas river to the Willamette. This entire letter and proposed bill appeared in the Walla Walla Union-Journal of August 15, 1891. A perusal of it will convince any one that Whitman's aim in his tremendous exertions was political, as well as that he had all the essential elements of statesmanship. His aspersers have scarcely "peeped" since the discovery of this letter. The question of "Why Whitman went east" has ceased to be debatable. We incorporate here the beginning and closing of this letter, adding only that reference to the Union-Journal referred to, or to Dr. O. W. Nixon's book, "How Marcus Whitman Saved Oregon,"

will give to historical students this final word on the controversy.

To the Hon. James M. Porter, Secretary of War.

Sir:—In compliance with the request you did me the honor to make last winter while at Washington, I herewith transmit to you the synopsis of a bill, which, if it could be adopted, would according to my experience and observation prove highly conducive to the best interests of the United States generally; to Oregon, where I have resided for more than seven years as a missionary, and to the Indian tribes that inhabit the intermediate country.

The government will now doubtless for the first time be apprised through you, and by means of this communication, of the immense migration of families to Oregon, which has taken place this year. I have since our interview been instrumental in piloting across the route described in the accompanying bill, and which is the only eligible wagon road, no less than — families, consisting of one thousand persons of both sexes, with their wagons, amounting in all to more than one hundred and twenty, six hundred and ninety-four oxen, and seven hundred and seventy-three loose cattle. * * * *

Your familiarity with the government policy, duties and interest, renders it unnecessary for me to more than hint at the several objects intended by the inclosed bill, and any enlargement upon the topics here suggested as inducements to its adoption would be quite superfluous, if not impertinent. The very existence of such a system as the one above recommended suggests the utility of postoffices and mail arrangements, which it is the wish of all who now live in Oregon to have granted them, and I need only add that contracts for this purpose will be readily taken at reasonable rates for transporting the mail across from Missouri to the mouth of the Columbia in forty days, with fresh horses at each of the contemplated posts. The ruling policy proposed, regards the Indians as the police of the coun-

try, who are to be relied upon to keep the peace, not only for themselves, but to repel lawless white men and prevent banditti, under the solitary guidance of the superintendent of the several posts, aided by a well directed system to induce the punishment of crime. It will only be after the failure of these means to procure the delivery or punishment of violent, lawless and savage acts of aggression, that a band or tribe should be regarded as conspirators against the peace, or punished accordingly by force of arms.

Hoping that these suggestions may meet your approbation, and conduce to the future interests of our growing country, I have the honor to be, Honorable Sir, your obedient servant,

MARCUS WHITMAN.

The second fact established in regard to Whitman's work is that he did produce a profound influence on the minds of President Tyler and Secretary Webster and others in authority, and as a result, other influences, perhaps, also reaching them, our government took an entirely new stand and began to raise the demand of "Fifty-four forty."

A third fact is that he published broadcast in the spring of 1843, his intention to return and pilot the train across the mountains. It is also true that many immigrants, though by no means all, were induced to come by his presence and representations.

A fourth fact is that he triumphantly succeeded in conducting a thousand people, with wagons and cattle, to the promised land of Oregon. The immigration of '43 was the deciding contest in the struggle for possession between England and the United States. The American home vanquished the English fur-trader.

A fifth fact may be added to the effect that Whitman's station on the Walla Walla became the rallying point for Americans, with

all their interests, between the Rocky Mountains and the Cascades. Waiilatpu was the eastern frontier of American settlement in Oregon. For though the mission posts of Lapwai and Tchimakain were actually farther east, they had no bearing on the political question of the time.

Such briefly summarizes the acknowledged facts in regard to Dr. Whitman and his work. As to the comparative value of his services, as to the controverted questions of what some have styled the "Whitman Myth," this is not the place to speak. Suffice it to say that by the uniform testimony of his contemporaries, as well as of the students of history, Whitman was one of the heroes of America and the chief factor in giving this "Valley of Many Waters" its high rank among the sacred places of our land.

But Whitman's destiny was not yet fulfilled. The missionary had become the patriot, the patriot had become the hero, the hero had become the statesman. Now the statesman must become the martyr.

THE WHITMAN MASSACRE.

After Whitman's return in 1843 the Indians had become restive and ugly. They could form no conception of the exalted sentiments which actuated the missionaries. They began to see in a rude way the logic of American occupation. It meant a change in their whole method of life. It implied farming, cattle-raising, houses, fixed and narrowed domains, instead of the hunting and wild life of their ancestral habits. They saw also the antagonism between the Americans and the British, and inasmuch as the latter were the more disposed to maintain the existing condition of savagery, the Indians generally inclined to

sympathize with them. Dr. Whitman perceived the danger and during the summer of 1847 he had in contemplation a removal to The Dalles. He had arranged to purchase the Methodist mission there and was planning to remove thither in the spring. In the meantime sinister influences were gathering around his devoted head, all unknown to him. His two principal enemies were Tamsuky, a Cayuse chief, and Joe Lewis, a renegade half-breed who had wandered to the mission, had been befriended by Whitman, and then with the inequity which seemed to be inherent in his detestable nature, became a prime mover in the murderous plot.

During the summer of 1847, measles, introduced by immigrants, became epidemic among the Cayuses. Their native method of treating anything of a feverous nature was to enter into a sweat house, stripped of clothing, and remain there until thoroughly steamed, and then plunge naked and perspiring into a cold stream. Death was the almost inevitable result. Whitman was faithful and unremitting in his ministrations, but many died. At this critical moment the wretch Lewis perceived that his opportunity had come. He made the Indians think that Whitman was poisoning them. He went so far as to affirm that he had heard a conversation between Spalding and Whitman as to what they would do when they had got possession of the country.

The Indians determined to make a test case of a sick woman, giving her some of Whitman's medicine, and agreeing that if she died they would kill the missionaries. The woman died, and the plot came to a focus.

Istickus of Umatilla, who had always been a warm friend of Whitman, had felt some inkling of the plot, and suggested to him his danger. He had never realized it before, but

with his daring spirit had laughed off thoughts of harm. At the warning of Istickus, Mrs. Whitman, noble, intrepid soul that she was, felt the darkening of the approaching tragedy, and was found by the children in tears for the only time since the death of her beloved little girl eight years before. The doctor told her that if possible he would arrange to remove down the river at once.

But the next day, the fatal 29th of November, 1847, dawned. Great numbers of Tamsuky's adherents were in the vicinity. Survivors of the massacre say that on the day before, the little hill on which the monument is now situated, was black with Indians looking down upon the scene. Their presence and their unfriendly looks added to the alarm felt by Mrs. Whitman.

At about 1 o'clock on the 29th, as Dr. Whitman was sitting reading, a number of Indians entered and having attracted his attention by the accustomed request for medicine, one of them, said afterwards by the Indians to have been Tamahas, drew forth a hatchet and buried it in the head of his benefactor. Another named Telaunkait, who had received many favors from Whitman, then came up and proceeded to beat and hack the noble face that had never expressed any sentiment but kindness toward those children of darkness. The work of murder, thus begun, was followed with fiendish energy. None of the white men, scattered and unsuspecting, could offer any effective resistance. They were quickly shot down, with the exception of such as were in places sufficiently remote to elude observation and glide away at night. Five men in that manner escaped and after incredible suffering reached places of safety. Mrs. Whitman was the only woman who suffered death. The other women were shamefully outraged, and

the children, both boys and girls, were held in captivity several days. William McBean, the Hudson Bay agent at Fort Walla Walla, displayed a dastardly spirit when he learned of the massacre, for instead of rescuing, he refused to harbor one man, Mr. Hall, who had escaped as far as the fort, but shut the door on him, with the result that he perished. A courier was sent by McBean to Vancouver, but he did not even warn the people at The Dalles of their danger, though happily they were not molested. As soon as James Douglas, then chief factor in the place of Dr. McLoughlin, heard of the massacre, he dispatched Peter Skeen Ogden with a force to rescue the survivors. Ogden showed a commendable zeal and efficiency, and by the expenditure of several hundred dollars, ransomed forty-seven women and children. The names of the murdered were Marcus Whitman, Narcissa Whitman, John Sager, Francis Sager, Crocket Bewley, Isaac Gillen, James Young, and Rogers, Kimball, Sales, Marsh, Saunders, Hoffman and Hall. A lock of long, fair hair was subsequently found on the site of the massacre which was undoubtedly taken from the head of Mrs. Whitman. It is now preserved among the precious relics in Whitman College.

Such was this dreadful event which at the now peaceful site of the Waiilatpu desecrated all the sanctities of life and left a tragic stain on the heroic pages of Walla Walla's history.

As one stands now upon the monument hill and views that entrancing rural scene, the silvery bend of the Walla Walla, the dark green belts of birch and cottonwood, the bright fields of alfalfa, the continuous wheat-fields, green or gold with changing seasons, the gullied Umatilla highlands to the west, the roofs and spires of Walla Walla, near at hand to the east, with the many-hued Blue mountains filling the back

ground of the east and south, it is hard to realize how Waiilatpu was once torn and beaten with the relentless cruelty of savage warfare. Still harder is it to realize that the momentous world question of the ownership of Oregon came nearer its focus of settlement in this quiet spot than anywhere else. The people of Walla Walla are not greatly given to imagining or idealizing, and hence do not generally realize the historical significance of the old mission ground. The time will surely come when they will perceive that the richest products of field and orchard have played but a small part in making Walla Walla known compared with that tale of heroism and patriotism.

Among many reminiscences of that time those of some of the hapless children are the most vivid and doubtless the most reliable, for a child's memory for details, as well as ingenuousness and freedom from prejudices, gives such testimony the greatest value. Among the children was Mrs. Jacobs, now matron of Billing's Hall, Whitman College. Her remembrances of the horrors of the massacre, and the equally dreadful details of the escape of the Osborne family, of which she was a member, have the intensity of fire even after the lapse of these fifty-three years. Mr. Osborne gave to Mr. Spalding many years ago for publication an account of his escape, from which we take the following extracts. Mr. Osborne says: "As the guns fired and the yells commenced I leaned my head upon the bed and committed myself and family to my Maker. My wife removed the loose floor. I dropped under the floor with my sick family in their night clothes, taking only two woolen sheets, a piece of bread and some cold mush, and pulled the floor over us. In five minutes the room was full of Indians, but they did not discover us. The roar of guns, the yell of the savages

and the crash of clubs and knives and the groans of the dying continued till dark. We distinctly heard the dying groans of Mrs. Whitman, Mr. Rogers and Francis, till they died away one after the other. We heard the last words of Mr. Rogers in a slow voice calling 'Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly.' Soon after this I removed the floor and we went out. We saw the white face of Francis by the door. It was warm as we laid our hand upon it, but he was dead. I carried my two youngest children, who were sick, and my wife held on to my clothes in her great weakness. We had all been sick with measles. Two infants had died. She had not left her bed for six weeks till that day, when she stood up a few minutes. The naked, painted Indians were dancing the scalp dance around a large fire at a little distance. There seemed no hope for us and we knew not which way to go, but bent our steps toward Fort Walla Walla. A dense cold fog shut out every star and the darkness was complete. We could see no trail and not even the hand before the face. We had to feel out the trail with our feet. My wife almost fainted but staggered along. Mill creek, which we had to wade, was high with late rains and came up to the waist. My wife in her great weakness came nigh washing down, but held to my clothes. I braced myself with a stick, holding a child in one arm. I had to cross five times for the children. The water was icy cold and the air freezing some. Staggering along about two miles, Mrs. Osborne fainted and could go no further, and we hid ourselves in the brush of the Walla Walla river, not far below Tamsukey's (a chief) lodges, who was very active at the commencement of the butchery. We were thoroughly wet and the cold fog like snow was about us. The cold mud was partially frozen as we crawled, feeling our way, into the

dark brush. We could see nothing the darkness was so extreme. I spread one wet sheet down on the frozen ground; wife and children crouched upon it. I covered the other over them. I thought they must soon perish as they were shaking and their teeth rattling with cold. I kneeled down and commended us to my Maker. The day finally dawned and we could see the Indians riding furiously up and down the trail. Sometimes they would come close to the brush and our blood would warm and the shaking would stop from fear for a moment. The day seemed a week. Expected every moment my wife would breathe her last. Tuesday night, felt our way to the trail and staggered along to Sutucksnina (Dog creek), which we waded as we did the other creek, and kept on about two miles when my wife fainted and could go no farther. Crawled into the brush and frozen mud to shake and suffer on from hunger and cold, and without sleep. The children, too, wet and cold, called incessantly for food, but the shock of groans and yells at first so frightened them that they did not speak loud. Wednesday night my wife was too weak to stand. I took our second child and started for Walla Walla; had to wade the Touchet; stopped frequently in the brush from weakness; had not recovered from measles. Heard a horseman pass and repass as I lay concealed in the willows. Have since learned it was Mr. Spalding. Reached Fort Walla Walla after daylight; begged Mr. McBean for horses to get my family, for food, blankets and clothing to take to them, and to take care of my child till I could bring my family in, should I live to find them alive. Mr. McBean told me I could not bring my family to his fort.

"Mr. Hall came in on Monday night, but he could not have an American in his fort, and

he had put him over the Columbia river; that he could not let me have horses or anything for my wife and children, and I must go to Umatilla. I insisted on bringing my family to the fort, but he refused; said he would not let us in. I next begged the priests to show pity, as my wife and children must perish and the Indians undoubtedly would kill me, but with no success. I then begged to leave my child who was not safe in the fort, but they refused.

"There were many priests in the fort. Mr. McBean gave me breakfast, but I saved most of it for my family. Providentially Mr. Stanley, an artist, came in from Colville, narrowly escaped the Cayuse Indians by telling them he was 'Alain' H. B. He let me have his two horses, some food he had left from Rev. Eells and Walker's mission; also a cap, a pair of socks, a shirt and handkerchief, and Mr. McBean furnished an Indian who proved most faithful, and Thursday night we started back, taking my child, but with a sad heart that I could not find mercy at the hands of the priests of God. The Indian guided me in the thick darkness to where I supposed I had left my dear wife and children. We could see nothing and dared not call aloud. Daylight came and I was exposed to Indians, but we continued to search till I was about to give up in despair when the Indian discovered one of the twigs I had broken as a guide in coming out to the trail. Following these he soon found my wife and children still alive. I distributed what little food and clothing I had, and we started for the Umatilla, the guide leading the way to a ford.

"Mr. McBean came and asked who was there. I replied. He said he could not let us in; we must go to Umatilla or he would put us over the river, as he had Mr. Hall. My wife replied she would die at the gate but she

would not leave. He finally opened and took us into a secret room and sent an allowance of food for us every day. Next day I asked him for blankets for my sick wife to lie on. He had nothing. Next day I urged again. He had nothing to give but would sell a blanket out of the store. I told him I had lost everything, and had nothing to pay; but if I should live to get to the Willamette I would pay. He consented. But the hip-bones of my dear wife wore through the skin on the hard floor. Stickus, the chief, came in one day and took the cap from his head and gave it to me, and a handkerchief to my child."

Mr. Osborne and his family finally went to the Willamette valley, where they lived many years as honored members of the community, though Mrs. Osborne never entirely regained her health from the dreadful experiences of the massacre and the escape.

A less distressing case of a few weeks later is presented in the following extract from some reminiscences of Mrs. Catherine Pringle of Colfax. Mrs. Pringle was one of the Sager children adopted by Dr. and Mrs. Whitman.

The story of a Christmas dinner which follows was given by Mrs. Pringle to the Commoner of Colfax in 1893:

"The Christmas of 1847," said Mrs. Pringle, "was celebrated in the midst of an Indian village, where the American families who kept the day were hostages, whose lives were in constant danger. There is something tragically humorous about that Christmas, and I laugh when I think of some of the things that I cried over on that day.

"When the survivors moved to the Indian village, a set of guards was placed over us, and those guards were vagabond savages, in whose charge nobody was safe. Many times we thought our final hour had come. They

ordered us around like slaves, and kept us busy cooking for them. Whenever we made a dish, they compelled us to eat of it first, for fear there was poison in it. They kept up a din and noise that deprived us of peace by day and sleep at night. Some days before Christmas we complained to the chief of the village, who was supposed to be a little generous in our regard, and he gave us a guard of good Indians, under command of one whom we knew as 'Beardy.' The latter had been friendly to Dr. Whitman; he had taken no part in the massacre, and it was claimed to be through his intercession that our lives were spared.

"We hailed the coming of Beardy as a providential thing, and so when the holiday dawned the elder folks resolved to make the children as happy as the means at hand would allow.

"Mrs. Sanders had brought across the plains with her some white flour and some dried peaches, and these had been brought to our abode in William Gray's mission. White flour was a luxury, and so were dried peaches then. Mrs. Sanders made white bread on Christmas morning, and then she made peach pie. Beardy had been so kind to us that we had to invite him to our Christmas dinner. We had ever so many pies, it seemed, and Beardy thought he had tasted nothing so good in all his life. He sat in one corner of the kitchen and crammed piece after piece of that dried peach pie into his mouth. We were determined that he should have all the pie he wanted, even if some of us went hungry, because Beardy was a friend on whose fidelity probably our lives depended.

"And so we had our Christmas festival, and we sang songs and thanked heaven that we were still alive. After dinner and about

an hour after Beardy went away, we were thrown into alarm by a series of mad yells, and we heard Indian cries of 'Kill them! Tomahawk them!' A band of savages started to attack the Gray residence, and we saw them from the windows. Our time had come and some of us began to pray. The day that opened with fair promises was about to close in despair.

"To our amazement and horror, the Indian band was led by Beardy himself, the Indian we counted on to protect us in just such emergencies. He was clamoring for the death of all the white women.

"Fortune favored us at this critical juncture, for just as the Indians were entering the house messengers arrived from Fort Walla Walla. The messengers knew Beardy well, and they advanced on him and inquired the reason of his wild language.

"'Me poisoned,' cried Beardy; 'me killed. White squaw poison me. Me always white man's friend; now me enemy. White squaw must die.'

"That would be a liberal translation of the Indian words. Then followed a colloquy between Beardy and the messengers, and from the language used we gleaned that Beardy had suffered from an overdose of American pie, and not knowing about the pains that lie in wait after intemperate indulgence even in pie, he rushed to the conclusion that the pie had been poisoned.

"It required a long time for the messengers to convince Beardy that the women were innocent of any intention to cause him pain, but that he was simply suffering from the effects of inordinate indulgence in an indigestible luxury.

"The messengers talked Beardy into a reasonable frame of mind; he called off his

horde of savages, and peace once more spread her wings over the William Gray mission.

"We were all happy that night—happy that Mrs. Sanders' pie had not been the means of a wholesale slaughter of white families on Christmas day.

"The messengers I speak of brought good news from the fort. Succor was at hand, and on December 29th we were moved to the fort, and started down the river to The Dalles, January 3, 1848. The Christmas of the year 1847, as it was celebrated in this territory, offers somewhat of a contrast to the Yuletide merriment in all the churches and homes to-day."

We have now described the Whitman mission, Whitman's midwinter journey, his work for Oregon, and the massacre. It now remains to speak of the Cayuse war, which followed as a natural sequence.

THE CAYUSE WAR.

The ransomed missionaries from Waiilatpu, Lapwai and Tchimakain reached the Willamette valley in safety. Concerning those from Lapwai and Tchimakain, it may be said here to the credit of the Indians, that though one band, the Cayuses, were murderers, two bands, the Nez Perces and Spokanes, were saviors. Few things more thrilling ever came under the observation of the writer than the narrations by Fathers Eells and Walker of the circuit of the Spokanes at Tchimakain to decide whether or not to join the Cayuses.

The lives of the missionaries hung on the decision. Imagine their emotions as they waited with bated breath in their mission house to know the result. After hours of excited discussion with the Cayuse emissaries, the

Spokanes announced their conclusion: "Go and tell the Cayuses that the missionaries are our friends and we will defend them with our lives." The Nez Perces made the same decision. Bold though those Cayuses were—the fiercest warriors of the Inland Empire—their hearts must have sunk within them as they saw that the Umatillas, the Nez Perces and the Spokanes, and even the Hudson's Bay Company, were all against them and that they must meet the infuriated whites from the Willamette. For as soon as tidings reached the Willamette the provincial government at once entered upon the work of equipping fourteen companies of volunteers by an act of December 9. These volunteers mainly provided their own horses, arms and ammunition, without a thought of pecuniary gain or even reimbursement.

Cornelius Gilliam, father of W. S. Gilliam, of Walla Walla, was chosen colonel of the regiment, and with great energy pushing all necessary arrangements, he set forth from the rendezvous at The Dalles on February 27th, 1848. Several battles occurred on the way, the most severe being at Sand Hollows, in the Umatilla country. Five Crows and War Eagle, the great fighters of the Cayuse tribe, had gathered their braves to dispute the crossing of the Umatilla river. The former claimed that by his wizard powers he could stop all bullets, and the latter agreed to swallow all that were fired at him. But at the first onset the "Swallow Ball" was killed, and the wizard was so severely wounded as to be obliged to retire from the war. Nevertheless the Indians maintained a plucky fight and the whites suffered several casualties. The Indians broke at last and the way to Waiilatpu was clear. Gilliam's command reached it on March 4th. They paused several days to recuperate and

give a reverent burial to the remains of the martyrs, which had been hastily covered with earth when Ogden ransomed the captives, but were afterwards partially exhumed by coyotes.

The Indians had now fallen back to Snake river. Following them thither the whites were somewhat outgeneraled. They surprised and captured a camp of Indians, among whom were, as afterwards discovered, some of the murderers themselves. But the wily Cayuses professed great friendship, and pointing to a large band of horses on the hill, said that the hostiles had abandoned them and crossed the river. Completely deluded, the whites surrendered the camp and rounding up the horses started on their return. And now the released captives, mounting at once, began a furious attack which proved so harrassing that the volunteers were obliged to retreat to the Touchet, and finally, although they repelled the Indians, they let loose the captured horses. These the Indians seized, vanishing with them over the plains.

But the Indians in general had no wish to fight, and finding that the whites insisted on a surrender of the murderers, the tribe scattered in various directions; Tamsuky with his friends going to the head waters of the John Day. There they remained for two years. In 1850 a band of Umatillas undertook to capture them, and after a fierce fight killed Tamsuky and captured a number. Of the captives five were hanged at Oregon City on June 3d, 1850. The Cayuse Indians assert, however, that only one of those condemned was really guilty. That was Tamahas, who struck Dr. Whitman the first fatal blow. The claim that the others were innocent is very likely true, and if so is but another instance of the lamentable failure to apply either punishment or mercy accurately, which has char-

acterized all Indian wars on both sides. The innocent have borne the sins of the guilty in more ways than one.

Many men afterwards famous in Oregon and Washington history took part in the Cayuse war. Among those we may name James Nesmith, afterwards United States senator, and father of Mrs. Ankeny, of Walla Walla. William Martin, of Pendleton, was a captain in that war. Joel Palmer, Tom McKay, J. M. Garrison and many others bore their part in that beginning, as later in the maturer development of the country. Colonel Gilliam, who had shown himself a brave and capable commander, was accidentally killed on the return, a most melancholy end of a career which was full of promise to this country.

In taking our leave of this great epoch in the varied history of Walla Walla, we can only say in the way of reflection, that, grievous as this end of Whitman's career was, it will no doubt ultimately be seen to have produced greater results for this region and the world than if he had survived to enjoy a well-merited rest. For the subsequent development of this section, the founding of Whitman College, and the whole train of circumstances arising from American occupation may be seen in some measure to have grown out of the tragedy of Waiilatpu. Here, as elsewhere, martyrdom seems a necessary accompaniment of the profoundest progress. While the offenses of the Indians cannot be condoned, yet charity compels the admission that the poor creatures were hardly more responsible than the wild beasts who also disputed the ground with civilized man, and though the progress of the world demanded the removal of both as obstacles, yet the disposition of many people to indiscriminate hate and to hold savages to a higher standard of responsibility than we

would allow even for the best of ourselves, does little credit to our boasted civilization and Christianity.

The following interview casts so vivid a light on our earlier time, and bears so directly on the Whitman epoch, that we preserve it here entire.

INTERVIEW WITH L. T. BOYD.

Mr. Boyd is a well-known pioneer of Walla Walla. He came to Oregon in 1843 with the famous wagon train led by Dr. Marcus Whitman. He drove Dr. Whitman's cart part of the way and was well acquainted with him. On October 5, 1900, he gave the following account of his experience at that time and of his subsequent life:

"The way I came to get started was somewhat peculiar. My uncle with whom I was living gave me a tremendous thrashing one day, which riled me so that I gathered together my clothes and struck out afoot and alone. I came up into Jackson county, Missouri, and got in with an old farmer and lived with him a couple of years. One day the farmer's daughter told me that my uncle had got wind of where I was and was coming after me, so I skipped out from there and in the spring, having heard that an immigration was going to start from this country, I joined it. We started from Independence, Missouri, in the spring of '43 with about one hundred and fifty wagons which averaged about ten people to the wagon. It was commonly believed by the people in the wagon train that it was Dr. Whitman's influence that brought them together.

"I was a lad of about nineteen years of age at that time and was assigned to drive Dr. Whitman's cart. The Doctor himself rode

ahead with the captain of the immigration, Applegate, in a light wagon. They took with them when they started out each morning, a bundle of long sharp stakes with white rags tied to their tops. Every half mile or so they would set up one of these stakes and the driver of the lead teams of the wagon train took these as his guide posts. When they struck a good place to camp with plenty of grass and water, they would stop and the train when it came up would stay there for the night. I drove the Doctor's cart every other day until we reached Fort Boise and from there I drove it all the way.

"We had a good deal of rough weather along through the country near the Missouri river, but after we got to the Platte we had good weather all the way out. The first bad luck we had was in crossing the Platte. The water was so deep that it would get into the beds of the wagons and we were afraid that we would lose all our provisions. We had to stop and figure out a way of getting the provisions and things that water would spoil, across in some way. At last we hit upon the scheme of building buffalo boats. So we struck out and killed a lot of buffalo and made boats out of their hides in which to take the stuff across. To get the boats across was no small trick in itself. We made long ropes of hide, and when a boat was filled a man would swim his horse to the nearest island, taking the loose end of the rope with him. When he was securely on the island the boat would be swung from the shore and the current would help to put it over to the island. Then the man would go from that island to the next until the boat and its cargo were ferried across. This process took a lot of time but was the best we could do. There were some cattle lost by getting mired in the sand and two women came near getting

drowned. They had passed one island in safety and were just being swung to another when their raft sunk and they were left floundering in the water. They would certainly have perished had it not been for the bravery of Charley Applegate and Mr. Gilliam, who swam out from shore and rescued them just as they were being carried into the swift water above the rapids.

"The wagons went in single file until we saw signs of Indians. Then they would form in a column of twos, and if Indians actually came in sight we drove four and four. At night we made a round corral by running the tongue of one wagon up on the hind wheel of the next wagon in front, and then camped inside of that. One wagon would take the lead one day and the next day the wagon behind it would take the lead and the first wagon would fall back to the rear. We had to break the sage brush and it would have been too hard for one team to break the road all the time. All along the Platte there was heavy sand.

"We crossed the North Platte at the Cottonwood grove and took across and struck the South Platte nearly one hundred miles below Independent Rock, which is right in the gap of the Rocky mountains. We never saw an Indian on the plains except at Cottonwood grove. There we met a war party, and when they saw us coming they all formed in line beside the Indian trail and got off their horses. We came up to them four abreast and formed a corral and put the women and children inside of that. Then we made motions to the Indians to come down as we wanted to know what they were going to do. They made signs that they wanted to be friendly, so they came down and we gave them bacon, flour and meat and such things as we could spare. When

they got ready to go they got up and raised a war whoop, got on their horses and away they went. This was the only party of Indians that we saw except the Indians at the forts.

"We had hunting parties out nearly all the time. We laid over at Sweetwater gap for about a week and all the men went out and killed buffalo and antelope and laid in a stock of dried meat. There was plenty of game and we had no trouble in getting a big supply. One day when we were about forty miles this side of Sweetwater gap we saw a big cloud of dust rising away out to the south. Pretty soon we saw that it was a great herd of buffalo heading our way. We hurried up and drove as fast as we could, but the herd struck us about mid-way of the train. Dr. Whitman gave us orders to make a gap for them, for if we didn't they would make one for themselves and mash cattle, men and wagons into the dust. We made a gap about two hundred yards wide for them and killed a lot of them as they went through. The cattle of the front wagons got scared and ran for about a mile before they could be stopped. They turned one wagon right over on top of a family of three little children, but fortunately no one was hurt. Another time some buffalo came near camp and scared a team so that it ran away and ran over a woman and broke a little child's arm.

"Not long after starting we held an election and elected Dr. Whitman guide, or pilot, as you might say, because he knew the route so well, and especially from Fort Hall down he knew it perfectly. Jesse Applegate was elected captain until we got to Fort Hall. There some of the wagons got to lagging behind and we broke up into two trains. Lindsay Applegate took charge of the head train and Charley Applegate took charge of the hind

train. The trains arrived about a week apart. After we got this side of the Black Hills the wagons took their own gait, staying in companies of four or five wagons, and were scattered from that time until we reached the valley. Whitman stayed in the first train all the time. When his team fagged the company would furnish cattle and he would go on.

"Dr. Whitman would give us family prayer every night and morning and preach once in a while, probably two sermons a week; nearly every Sunday evening he would have a sermon. He would give out word every morning that he would have family prayers, and as regular as the night came he would come out to the guard tent and have prayer out there. Everyone thought a great deal of him. They thought that what he said was about right. Of course there were some that didn't like him, but that was only natural because there were so many of them.

"I have heard him say that he went back to Washington on business, but he never talked much about it, or told what particular business he went back on.

"He was sandy complexioned, a man that would stand about five feet seven or eight, and when he talked he talked fast. His eyes, I think, were blue, his mouth tolerably small and his teeth very white and even. As well as I can recollect, his forehead was rather square and his temples came out full and his brows were shaggy. He had a heavy beard. He was raw-boned, broad shouldered and stood as straight as an Indian. He was a good horseman and had splendid powers of endurance. He could stand almost anything and was always ready to take the lead in danger or work. If any one was out longer than usual, he was the first one to say: 'Come, boys, let's go and hunt for him.' Sometimes they would find

the lost one and sometimes he would get back to the train before they did. He did most of the doctoring. There was not much sickness in the immigration, only two deaths; a little child died on the way and a man named Richardson died at Fort Hall.

"They looked to Whitman for everything; for orders and for directions to travel. When we came to the Black Hills he told us he would have to stop and make roads across the swamp. He superintended the making of the corduroy roads in person. It took us two weeks to cut poles and carry them in. We laid down three long poles or strings of poles for stringers and then laid other poles across them. There was about a mile of road in one place and a quarter of a mile in another that we had to build, but there were so many of us that it did not take long. Dr. Whitman did the managing of it and stayed right with the company till they got it done, working right along with the rest of the men. I do not think a more willing man to do work ever drew breath, and if there was anything that needed attention anywhere in the camp, he would get up at any time of night to attend to it. He was always in the place where there was the greatest need of some one to take hold and do things.

"At Fort Hall the Hudson's Bay officials and trappers tried to get us to turn and go to California. They were going in that way trapping and they did not want us in their hunting grounds; but we had our heads set on Oregon and we made up our minds to go through. Then they tried their best to get us to leave our wagons and pack our stuff the rest of the way on horses. They said that we couldn't cross the rivers, that the Indians would scalp us and drive our stock off, and that even with pack-horses the trail was difficult, but with wagons it was impossible.

Dr. Whitman got up and told the men that they could get their wagons the rest of the way just as easily as they had gotten them to Fort Hall, and he told us that he had already taken his wagon there. We told the Hudson's Bay people that we had made up our minds to follow Dr. Whitman and wherever he went or said we could go we were going.

"We thought that Oregon belonged to the Indians and in the long run would belong to the United States unless the English got hold of it, and they were trying mighty hard to get hold of it. The settlers made no difference between the land north of the Columbia river and south of it; it was all Oregon to the Siskiyou mountains. It was the treaty of 1846 that really settled the Oregon question, and we all felt that it was our settling in Oregon in 1843 that saved the country to the United States.

"Along in the winter of 1842 Whitman made a speech at Independence, Missouri, and it was published and they got hold of it down in Franklin county and St. Louis. He made this speech at Independence on his way to Washington, D. C. It got spread around that there was to be an immigration the next spring, and a rendezvous was appointed at a place about ten miles from Independence. When Whitman came back from Washington in April, he made another speech that he was going to take this immigration through to Oregon and that he would go all the way with them.

"When we got to the Snake river an amusing incident occurred that came well nigh being fatal in its outcome. At the first crossing a Dutchman named Stemmerman tried to drive a cow across, as she would not lead. When the cow got to swimming water, he took hold of her tail to help himself along.

The cow did not like this performance, and turning around gave him a jab in the ribs with her horns. He let go the cow's tail and sank. As he did not come up some of the men jumped in and brought him out, and then we had to roll him over a cottonwood log until he came to.

"When we got to the Grande Ronde valley the Doctor was called up to the Clearwater to attend Mrs. Spalding, so he left us and we went on. We came right through Union and LaGrande and up past where Baker City now is. Coming through the Blue mountains we had a pretty hard time building corduroy roads in many places, and in general experienced about the hardest part of the whole trip almost at its end.

"If I recollect right it was about the middle of September when we struck the Whitman mission. We found an adobe house about 30x40, some out-buildings and a corral made of willow brush. The flour mill had been burned by the Indians during the Doctor's absence.

"I believe that there were ten wagons that stopped at the station during the winter and the rest of the wagons went on down into the valley. When the cattle got rested up they came to The Dalles and came down in boats from there.

"We settled in Yamhill county, Oregon, and I stayed there until a month or two before the massacre.

"We got news that the Indians were getting bad and we came up to kind of corral them. They all appeared to be friendly and we took a notion to take a little scout up around the Snake and Clearwater. We roved around until the news came that the Indians had killed Whitman and all the family. We gathered together and came back again and stayed for

about eighteen months, ransacking the country all over. The Indians got word that we were hunting them and they brought the girls that they had captured to Wallula, then Fort Walla Walla. We had one skirmish up here about four miles this side of the mouth of the Clearwater. We killed about forty of them and threw them in the river. While we were counting how many we had killed, we ran across one old Indian whose horse had fallen on him and pinned him to the ground. As we came along he pulled his bow and arrow on us, but he only shot a couple of his shafts before we fixed him and threw him in the river with the rest. Only two of our boys were wounded and they not enough to make them stay behind.

"We got a lot of them corralled in the Big Bend about ten o'clock one night and waited until daybreak to pick our ground to fight. The next morning at daybreak we opened fire on them, and, as the saying is, 'the river ran red.' We didn't show any mercy on them and when the fight was over we took some scalps in regular Indian style and strung them to our saddle bows. The Indians fought with bows and arrows and old flint locks, but they were pretty good fighters. This was our last big fight and it occurred about eighteen months after the massacre. When we got back to Wallula they tried to get us to go back with the regulars to the valley, but we said we hadn't followed the regulars up here and weren't going to follow them back."

CHAPTER IV.

INITIAL ATTEMPT TO ORGANIZE WALLA WALLA COUNTY—ORIGINAL BOUNDARIES—OFFICIAL APPOINTMENTS—PROGRESS IMPEDED BY INDIAN OUTBREAK.

Reference has already been incidentally made to the organization of Walla Walla county, but it is clearly incumbent that further details be given in regard to the vicissitudes and circumstances which attended the efforts made to erect the county. At the first session of the legislature of the territory after its organization sixteen counties were created, among the number being Walla Walla, whose boundaries were described as follows: "Commencing its line on the north bank of the Columbia river, opposite the mouth of the Des Chutes river, and running thence north to the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude;" and it took in all of Washington Territory between this line and the Rocky mountains. Thus it will be seen that the original

county included what are now northern Idaho and northern Montana, the greater portion of Klickitat and Yakima counties, and all of the territory comprised within the present counties of Spokane, Stevens, Whitman, Columbia, Garfield and Walla Walla. Of the counties of our great state Walla Walla may be most consistently designated as the "mother of counties."

The population of this monster county was very small and widely scattered, so that it became expedient to attach it to Skamania county, contiguous on the west, for judicial purposes. The county thus had assignment to the first judicial district, over which Judge Obadiah B. McFadden presided. The counties of Walla

Walla, Skamania and Clarke were jointly allowed one member in the legislative assembly, and the county-seat was by enactment located on the land claim of Lloyd Brooke, who had, as previously noted, established himself at the old Whitman mission. This first legislature, that of 1854, duly reinforced the political and official dignity of the new county, as is shown in the following extract from the proceedings of the session: "That George C. Bumford, John Owens and A. Dominique Pambrun be, and they are hereby constituted and appointed, the board of county commissioners; and that Narcises Redmond be, and is hereby appointed sheriff; and that Lloyd Brooke be, and is hereby appointed, judge of probate, and shall have jurisdiction as justice of the peace; all in and for the county of Walla Walla." Of these appointments Gilbert's history speaks somewhat facetiously, as follows: "Some of these officials never knew of the honor that had been cast at their feet; and Mr. Pambrun, in 1882, insisted to the writer that hitherto he had been ignorant of this early application to himself of Shakespeare's fancy, when he wrote that, 'Some are born great, some achieve greatness, and some have greatness thrust upon them.' None of these parties acted officially in the positions to which they were chosen; and their appointment, in a region including less than a dozen American citizens, was a legislative absurdity."

It will be readily inferred that the Indians yet held practical dominion in the county, and there had as yet been no enactment for the extinguishment of their title to the land within its environments. When this enactment was finally made, it may be said in passing, it gave slight evidence of the application of justice and was a veritable travesty. It must be admitted that there was but little to attract settlers to this section at that time, for land could be easily

secured nearer the centers of civilization, where the hardships to be endured were far less and where the menace from the Indians was eliminated. Indeed, it is a matter of fact that the federal government as yet had no right to give title to any claim for lands in the region lying between the Rocky and Cascade mountains. Yet such were the opulent resources but waiting proper development, that the settlement of the country could not be long deferred.

The next session of the territorial legislature was held in January, 1855, at which time a second attempt was made to bring about a genuine organization of the county. A statute was adopted on the 24th of January, and by the provisions of the same the following officers were chosen: Probate judge, Lloyd Brooke; county auditor, Lloyd Brooke; county treasurer, Lloyd Brooke; county sheriff, Shirley Ensign; justice of the peace, George C. Bumford; county commissioners, John Owens, George C. Bumford, John F. Noble. The county was further authorized to elect two representatives to the territorial legislature. It is interesting to relate that none of the gentlemen mentioned seemed to desire the honors or emoluments of public office, since none of them qualified for the duties of the respective positions, thus leaving the county organization one of merely nominal character, as before. Thus it may be seen that Walla Walla county was born of sore travail and that her infant days were regarded with most apathetic interest. But the day of better things was even now dawning, for soon indisputable inducements were offered to the white settlers.

But before the day was fairly to break it was necessary that there should precede, as there has in nearly every American settlement, that hour of darkness before the dawn, an In-



COUNTY COURT HOUSE AND HALL OF RECORDS.

dian war. Fully to narrate this, with its causes and results, will require two long chapters.

A few brief statements, however, as to the first attempts at settlement may be fittingly connected with this chapter, though in chronology they carry us somewhat beyond the Indian wars of the succeeding chapters.

BEGINNING OF SETTLEMENT OF EASTERN WASHINGTON.

Subsequent to the Whitman massacre, concerning which special mention has been made on other pages of this volume, the country east of the Cascade mountains, in area the larger portion of the territory of Washington, had been without any white settlers, excepting a few here and there. Therefore it had no part in the initiatory steps toward territorial organization. Prior to the '60s it had scarcely any history except that connected with the early explorations, the labors of the early missionaries, the Indians and Indian wars. The first settler in eastern Washington after the missionaries was Henry M. Chase, who entered the Walla Walla valley in 1851. He was soon followed by Lloyd Brooke, George C. Bumford and John F. Noble, the three for a time occupying the Whitman mission. They had to leave between 1855 and 1858. After the Indians had been thoroughly subjugated through the vigorous campaign of Colonel George Wright, the interdict of Major-General Wool against the occupancy of eastern Washington by white people was rescinded by his successor in command, General N. G. Clarke. Accordingly the whole country was thrown open to settlement in 1858. Soon we find a considerable number of families, farmers and stockmen in the Walla Walla valley, and also along and adjacent to the streams flowing from the Blue mountains. Thus the

development of the Inland Empire became assured. In January, 1859, the territorial legislature organized the county of Walla Walla, and a small village began to grow around Mill creek, about five miles from the Whitman mission. Its first name was Steptoeville, then Waiilatpu. It was selected as the county-seat, and when the commissioners assembled they gave it the name of Walla Walla. The county was so large that one of the commissioners lived only about sixty miles from the present site of Missoula, Montana. It would have taken him six weeks to reach his county-seat on horseback and return. He never qualified.

In 1860 the Salmon river gold discovery gave a wonderful impetus to immigration and settlement north of the Snake river, and by the opening of the year 1861 the mining excitement in that region was at its height. Adventurous mining prospectors flocked in from all directions. It was a veritable and typical rush for the precious metal, and, as usual in such cases, misfortunes were more in evidence than successes. The winter of 1861-2 was an exceptionally severe one, and the gold-seekers on their way to the Salmon river country suffered great hardships, as did, indeed, the settlers of eastern Washington, also. But the influx of population was stopped for but a short time. In the spring of 1862 the people flowed in in a tide, estimated at from five to fifteen thousand, while some say they were twenty thousand strong.

With all the misfortunes concomitant with this almost unparalleled gold excitement, it served as the means of ushering in a new civilization, for it initiated the marvelous development which has taken place in the upper Columbia country. Lewiston, at the confluence of the Snake and Clearwater rivers, was laid out early in 1862. The territorial legislature of 1859 created Spokane county, lying north of Snake

river to the British line. March 3, 1863, congress passed an act organizing the territory of Idaho out of the eastern part of Washington, including nearly all the mining region. There were at that time in eastern Washington the counties of Walla Walla, Klickitat and Spokane. The increase in population north of the Snake river during the next decade was slow. This region had but few scattered set-

tlers, not including the United States soldiers. The limits of this work preclude the addition of details with respect to settlements other than those of Walla Walla. It may be sufficient to say here, that Walla Walla contained the only settlement worth mention in what is now Washington for some years after the opening of the country in 1859.

CHAPTER V.

THE INDIAN WARS OF THE 'FIFTIES.

We have seen in the previous chapter the struggle for possession with England. America won. Her home-builders outmatched the fur-traders. But there was, as there always has been in our national history, another inevitable struggle for possession. This was with the Indians. The so-called Christian nations have never stopped to consider much the rights of the native claimants of the land. This, too, though accompanied by needless cruelty, deceit and treachery, is one of the necessary though seemingly hard and bitter laws of life. The thing greatly to be deplored in all Indian wars, however, has been the general practice on both sides of inflicting punishment upon any innocent person that might happen along. Some drunken and ferocious savages, as devoid of humanity as the wild beasts about them, would plunder, outrage and kill some family of immigrants or settlers, and forthwith, a band of the brave, manly, yet harsh and intolerant frontiersman, who have made our early history, would rush forth impetuously and kill some

poor Indian wretches who had never heard of the outrage and had not the remotest conception of having committed any offense. In like manner, when some avaricious white had swindled the ignorant Indians out of land or some other valuable property, or some lustful and conscienceless white desperado had outraged Indian women or murdered unoffending braves, a band of Indians, inflamed with whisky purchased of some post-trader, and armed with weapons from the same source, would go on the war path and torture, mutilate and murder some innocent, helpless women and children, who had never had a thought of injuring a living thing. No one who has ever lived on the frontier can wonder at the bitter and intolerant hatred of whites for Indians. But if we, the civilized and the victors, could put ourselves in the place of the natives and view life with their eyes, none of us would wonder that they had hated us with the fury and frenzy of wild beasts. For it is safe to say that for every pang suffered by whites, a score have been suffered

by Indians. And we, the higher race, must admit that we know better than they, and have less excuse for inhumanity and intolerance.

Yet in the final summary there can be no other conclusion than that the extermination of the majority of the Indians and the total destruction of their claims as owners of this country, was "writ down in the book of fate." It was simply part of the irrepressible conflict of life. Moreover by reason of the necessities of existence the early settlers could not wait to argue abstract questions of rights. They had obeyed the fundamental law to subdue and replenish the earth, and in pursuance of that condition of all progress they could not stop to philosophize on the principles of human brotherhood. They had to live and with a tomahawk just leveled over their heads they had to repel. And if the right to repel existed, the right to counter attack followed as a matter of course; for extermination of their enemies was, generally speaking, the only effectual means of repelling. It was sad but inevitable. And though we have lived a "Century of Dishonor," it is much easier now to condemn them than it would have been then to improve.

By reason of the conditions just noted, we find the history of our Indian wars the subject of bitter controversy. Hardly any two writers or witnesses give the same version of supposed facts. One has a bias in favor of the volunteers and makes his facts conform to his opinions, and hence represents the volunteers as always justifiable and the Indians as always to blame. Another gives the reverse impression. Nor are pioneers generally much disposed to qualify or smooth either their opinions or expressions. It is all one thing or all the other with them. The other fellow is a fool or a liar and that ends it. Compromise does not flourish

in pioneer conditions. All are angels on one side and all devils on the other.

We shall use our best endeavor in these pages to present the facts without bias, acknowledging the probable impossibility of satisfying all readers, but believing that at this distance from the time, though not far from the scenes of the struggle, we can calmly view it and clearly see that its good or evil are not to be found exclusively on one side or the other, but, as with all human affairs, the texture of each is of a mingled warp and woof.

After the Cayuse war had ended in 1850, by the execution of the supposed murderers of Dr. Whitman, there was a lull along the bunchgrass plains and sage-brush banks of the Columbia and Snake rivers, and a few adventurous explorers and ranchers began to seek locations on the streams hallowed by martyrdoms. The most considerable settlement was at Frenchtown, ten miles below Walla Walla. According to the best information obtainable, there were eighty-five persons, the men entirely of French origin and former Hudson's Bay Company employes, with Indian wives and a good stock of half-breed children, living there and in the vicinity. There were a few men at what is now Wallula. There were some fifteen men living at various separated points. Among them were Henry M. Chase, well known for many years in Walla Walla, and Dr. W. C. McKay, the most famous man of mixed white and Indian blood that ever lived in Oregon. There were three men, Brooke, Bumford and Noble, at Whitman station.

On the 3d of March 1853, Washington became a separate territory. Major Isaac I. Stevens was appointed governor, and in the following summer he set out for his domain. Gold had been discovered in the Colville coun-

try and there were many adventurers moving across the plains in that direction. The Indians were very restive. These explorations they regarded with well grounded suspicion as the entering wedge of the establishment of white sovereignty.

There were at that time two remarkable Indian chiefs, chiefs who belong to that line of remarkable Red Men of which Philip, Pontiac, Red Jacket, and Tecumseh were more illustrious specimens; whose qualities of mind and character contain a hint of what Indians might have been had they had any wide or long continued opportunity. These two Columbia valley chiefs were Kamiakin of the Yakimas and Peupemoxmox of the Walla Wallas. Like all the Indian chiefs, he perceived the handwriting on the wall revealed by the entrance of the whites, and they determined to make a desperate effort to burst their tightening bonds while there was yet a chance of success.

There was a general outburst of all the tribes of Oregon and Washington in 1853 and 1854, which led into the great war centering in Walla Walla in 1855. This series of troubles began in the summer of 1853 in the Rogue river valley, in southern Oregon. The usual bitter controversy raged as to who was to blame for this. It looks as though whites and Indians were both equally so. In 1854 occurred the horrible "Snake River Massacre," in which a number of immigrants who had offered no provocation whatever, were butchered in the most brutal manner. Norman Ward, of Pendleton, then a boy of thirteen, was the only survivor. That massacre occurred on the Boise, a few miles above Fort Boise. Great excitement ensued in the Willamette valley when this atrocity was known, and Major Haller was sent by General Wool, then commanding the Department of the Pacific, to the scene. Having

partially punished the supposed perpetrators of the outrage, the command returned to The Dalles. All these things, with many smouldering causes of discontent, prepared the Indians for war.

THE GREAT WAR OF 1855.

This war had three fields of operation. One was southern Oregon, another Puget sound, a third the Yakima and Walla Walla valleys. In all there were probably four thousand Indians under arms, and many have believed that nothing but lack of intelligent co-operation among these prevented the annihilation of all the smaller settlements. But the various petty feuds and conflicting purposes, always characteristic of barbaric wars, prevented such co-operation. Indian fought against Indian, and whites profited thereby.

In May, 1855, Governor Stevens and General Joel Palmer met the representatives of seventeen tribes at Walla Walla, to endeavor to make treaties for the cession of their lands. The council ground was on and around the identical place now occupied by Whitman College. The immemorial council ground of the Walla Walla and other tribes of this country, lay between the college brook and the one north of it, and around the place now known as Council Grove. A fair, entrancing spot it must have been in its primeval luxury and wildness. The tents of the great chiefs were pitched, as nearly as can be ascertained, on the spot now occupied by the house of Mrs. E. H. Baker.

FIRST COUNCIL OF WALLA WALLA.

Lieutenant Kipp has preserved a graphic account of this important meeting. Governor Stevens and General Palmer had an escort of only about fifty men. The Indians gathered in

great numbers. Old Chief Lawyer led an army of Nez Percés, twenty-five hundred strong, and, as the sequel proved, it was well for the whites he did so.

Two days later three hundred Cayuses, those worst and most dangerous Indians, the "Spartans of the Columbia," reached the ground, surly and scowling as usual, led by several chiefs, of whom none was friendly except Stechus. Two days later came over two thousand Yakimas, Umatillas and Walla Wallas. Governor Stevens and his small squad must have been somewhat startled to see that in case of treachery their lives were not worth a dime. But with his characteristic nerve he maintained perfect dignity and composure. That was a meeting worthy of the pen of Irving or the brush of Bierstadt. Along the banks of Mill creek and on either side of those rippling spring branches, whose clear cold waters lend beauty and freshness to the pleasant homes of Walla Walla, were stretched the camps of the flower of the warriors of the Inland Empire. The "Valley of many Waters" must have seemed blessed indeed to the tribes of the plains, after they had ridden across the arid wastes between Yakima and Walla Walla and emerged from the Touchet hills upon the fresh and grassy dales now consecrated to the memory of that very missionary whom the Cayuses slew. It seems poetic justice that Whitman College should now hold the self-same spot which fifty years ago was the capitol of the confederated tribes. Poetic justice, and yet melancholy and pitiable, if we could by some magic wand render again visible and audible the savage magnificence which was there out-stretched on the banks of Mills creek, and contrast it with the wretched remnant which now shambles aimlessly through this heritage of their fathers and

look with inscrutable eyes toward their own certain fate.

Governor Stevens opened the council on May 29th by a short speech setting forth his desire to purchase the lands of the Indians, leaving to them in perpetuity certain reservations. On the 30th and 31st both Governor Stevens and General Palmer addressed the council in lengthy speeches. These had to be translated into both the Nez Perce and Walla Walla tongues and from these they gradually filtered down among the mass of Indians. The Indians were entirely unresponsive. Attempts were resumed unsuccessfully to get some sign of committal by the chiefs. On June 4th Lawyer broke the ice by an address favoring the treaty. Many of the Nez Percés followed Lawyer, but Joseph swung a large faction in the other direction. All the eloquent portrayal of Stevens and Palmer of the blessings of civilization was received by the Indians with guttural grunts, an Indian's sign of attention, but no token of approval followed, aside from the faction represented by Lawyer.

Several days passed. The Cayuses bitterly opposed the treaty. Peupeumoxmox, the great Walla Walla chief, departed from his usual policy of taciturnity and openly opposed it. Peupeumoxmox had sufficient cause of grievance. He had been a friend of the whites. His son had been educated at Whitman's mission. He had been friendly to Whitman. Then his son was taken by Sutter, of gold-discovery fame, to California. There the innocent and well-meaning boy was murdered by a crowd of those low, coarse, brutal white men, who have caused so large a part of Indian troubles. The father swore vengeance and bided his time.

On June 9th came another great "Wa Wa." Governor Stevens was pitted against Looking

Glass, the great Nez Perce war chief, who had arrived late to the council, with a Blackfoot scalp dangling beside him as a trophy of a recent foray. The governor had decided to offer them three reservations, one for the Yakimas, one for the Nez Perces, and one for the Cayuses, Walla Wallas and Umatillas. He made a great speech, and aided as he was by the influence of Lawyer, felt sure that he had attained his end. But the magnificent war chief Looking Glass leaped to his feet and poured forth a speech that soon had the tribes shouting and applauding around him. He was the Demosthenes of the occasion and the governor found all his work undone. But with the patience and skill which made him such a great figure in our annals, he again gathered up the broken threads of his work, and by private manipulations and persuasions, Lawyer being his right-hand man, he secured the assent of the chiefs to the signing of the treaties on the 11th of June, and his work was complete. Lieutenant Kip asserts that they afterwards discovered that they had been all the time on the very verge of a volcano, for the Indians were spending most of their time discussing the question of whether they should massacre the whole detachment. The Cayuses, as usual, were the active originators of this plot. The firm opposition of the Nez Perces was the only thing that prevented its consummation. An untold debt of gratitude is due the Nez Perces. No white man with a spark of humanity in him should forget these noblest of the red men. Had the plot been executed, the Indians would next have wiped out the soldiers at The Dalles, and after that the extermination of all the whites in the country east of Portland would have followed.

The treaties negotiated at Walla Walla, June 12, 1855 (though dated June 9th), pro-

vided for the surrender by the Yakimas of the vast area of twenty-nine thousand square miles, being substantially Chelan, Yakima, Kittitass, Franklin, Adams, and the most of Douglas and Klickitat counties. From that cession was to be excepted the princely domain, one of the finest bodies of land in the world, now known as the Yakima reservation. The Yakimas, it may be said, constituted a "nation" composed of fourteen tribes, extending from the Cascade summits to the Palouse river. The Nez Perces agreed to relinquish almost as large an area, embracing what is now a good part of Whitman, Garfield, Columbia and Asotin counties in Washington; Union and Walla-walla counties in Oregon; and Washington, Idaho and Nez Perces counties in Idaho. A very large reservation was provided by the treaty for the Nez Perces; being, in addition to that now embraced in the Nez Perce reservation, large tracts between the Alpowa and Snake rivers and the Wallowa valley. The retention of the Wallowa was insisted on by Chief Joseph, and seems to have been the key to the ratification of the entire plan; and it is the more to be deplored that the modification of the treaty in 1863 afterward precipitated the Nez Perce war of 1877. That change in 1863 involved the surrender of the Wallowa and the reduction of the Nez Perce reservation to what it was prior to its recent opening. But few Indians seem to have been consulted, and young Joseph, son of the Joseph who took part in the treaty of 1855, insisted on their claim to the country, and the difficulty led to the memorable war of 1877. This is not the place to discuss the event, but we refer to it here in order to illustrate the lamentable results which follow a failure to adhere to a given agreement from one administration to another. The treaty of 1855 should have been faithfully ob-

served unless abrogated by the clear and general agreement of both parties. And there was the deeper obligation on the government to do it in case of the Nez Perces, for to them Governor Stevens and his party owed their lives, and the settlers owed a debt of thankfulness not to be computed. Instead of remembering this, the land-grabbers goaded those steadfast friends of the whites into a cruel and causeless war. In connection with this Wallowa matter, an interesting reminiscence was given the writer by John McBean, son of the Hudson's Bay employe of that name. Young McBean was at that time a boy of twelve, and being a half-breed and knowing the Indian language perfectly, could pass at any time for an Indian. He related that while acting as a spy on the grounds, he heard the discussion about the treaties. And the whole matter depended upon whether the Nez Perces would accept it. This they finally did on the distinct agreement that Joseph and his band should have permanent possession of the Wallowa. That point assured, the Nez Perces agreed. The others followed. That settled the whole matter. Otherwise the treaties would never have been accepted. Yet eight years after, without general agreement by the tribe, the vital point was violated and the cherished Wallowa valley left out of the reservation to be demanded in later years by white settlers. It should be added that those immediate settlers were in no way personally guilty. Government was to blame. That is a sample of one kind of reason for Indian wars. So much for the Nez Perce part of the agreement.

The Umatillas, Cayuses and Walla Wallas, under the terms of this treaty, relinquished their right to another magnificent territory, embraced substantially in the present limits of Walla Walla county in Washington, and Uma-

tilla, Morrow, and part of Union and Gilliam counties in Oregon. Their reservation was essentially that now known as the Umatilla reservation. Which of these three superb domains was the best would puzzle a good judge to decide. Any one of them is larger than most of the Atlantic states, and in point of opulence of natural resources surpasses equal areas in most parts of the world.

For their concessions the Indians were to receive what seems a just and even liberal compensation; though to the mind of civilized man ridiculously small; for the whole vast area of probably thirty million acres outside of reservations, was relinquished for about six hundred and fifty thousand dollars in all; perhaps, roughly estimated, two cents per acre. It is probably worth to-day, with its improvements, nearly a quarter of a billion dollars.

The compensation of the Yakima Nation was two hundred thousand dollars, paid in annuities, with salaries for the head chief of five hundred dollars for twenty years, also some special agreement in regard to houses, tools, etc. The compensation of the Nez Perces was the same. The Umatillas, Cayuses and Walla Wallas were to receive one hundred thousand dollars; each of the head chiefs to have an annuity of five hundred dollars for twenty years, and also to have the usual special donations for houses, tools, etc. *Peupeumoxmox*, whose favor was especially courted, was granted the unique privilege of beginning to draw his salary at once, without waiting for the formal ratification of congress. His remaining son was to receive an annuity of one hundred dollars a year, a house and five acres of land, plowed and enclosed. *Peupeumoxmox* was also to be given three yoke of oxen, three yokes and chains, one wagon, two plows, twelve hoes, twelve axes, two shovels, a saddle and bridle, a

set of wagon harness and one set of plow harness.

Having completed this great work, Governor Stevens passed on to the north and east to continue the same line of negotiations with the Indians there. We may say in brief, that he succeeded in making a treaty with the Blackfeet, but was unsuccessful with the Spokanes. Meanwhile, during his absence, the great Walla Walla and Yakima war had burst with the suddenness of a cyclone upon the Columbia plains. And not only here but throughout the Sound country the storm of war had burst on all sides.

WAR BEGINS.

That the outbreak of hostilities should have occurred almost simultaneously at places so remote from each other as Walla Walla, Puget sound and Rogue river has led many to suppose that there was a definite and wide-spread conspiracy. Others have believed that there was simply an identity of causes, and that these produced like results at like times. While it is altogether likely that there may have been hints of outbreak in the air which spread from tribe to tribe, it is likely that the second is the true solution.

Kamiakin, the Yakima chief, and Peupemoxmox, the Walla Walla chief, were the animating force of the movement on this side of the mountains. Kamiakin was a natural general and diplomat. He seems to have signed the treaty at Walla Walla only under great pressure and with the mental reservation that he would break it at the first opportunity. Hardly had the ink dried on the treaty when he was rounding up the warriors over the wide domain of the Yakima nation. These chiefs seem to have seen, as did Philip and Pontiac,

that the coming of the whites, if not checked, meant the destruction of Indian rule. If they struggled against fate at all they must do it then. From their standpoint they were adopting the only possible policy. As some of the Nez Perces told Governor Stevens, they were not afraid of explorers, or trappers or soldiers, but they were afraid of men with wagons and axes. They had now been watching for fifteen years a steady stream of immigrants passing down to the Willamette. Steamboats were running on the Columbia and Willamette rivers. Towns were springing up. It was now or never for them. One Indian only, and that was Lawyer, the Nez Perce, perceived the impossibility of the Indians ever coping with the whites, and that therefore the only wise course for them was to yield to the inevitable as easily as possible and adopt the white man's mode of life and live on terms of amity with him. Though Looking Glass and Eagle-from-the-light had dissented very strongly from the first, they had finally yielded to Lawyer's powerful influence and the treaty had resulted. Now in the midst of the fury of war they remained true to their agreement.

Kamiakin had gathered together a great council of the disaffected at a point north of Snake river. The fierce and intractable Cayuses were the most active in the movement of any except Kamiakin himself and his immediate friends. Young Chief and Five Crows were the Cayuse chiefs leading the war, Stechus alone, with a very small following, holding aloof.

The war broke out rather prematurely in September by the murder of miners who were traversing the Yakima valley. Agent Bolon having gone courageously into the valley to investigate the matter, was murdered and burned to ashes on September 23d. It is said that

Quelchen, son of Owhi and nephew of Kamia-kin, committed this crime.

Tidings of the outbreak of hostilities having reached The Dalles, Major Haller with a hundred men started north at once and Lieutenant Slaughter went from Steilacoom across the Natches pass to the Yakima to co-operate with Haller. But on October 6th, the Indians burst upon Haller with such energy that he was obliged to retreat with the loss of a fourth of his men, besides his howitzer and baggage. At this stage of affairs Peupemoxmox fell upon old Fort Walla Walla, now Wallula, and though it had no garrison the Indians plundered the fort of a considerable quantity of stores. The Walla Walla valley was swept of settlers. The regions also bordering Puget sound were ravaged by the Indians. At this time General Wool was the commander of the Department of the Pacific. It is not possible here to enter into any examination of the bitter and rancorous dispute that has arisen as to General Wool's conduct of this war. It was intensely unsatisfactory to the settlers. Wool seems to have decided that the whites in southern Oregon were more to blame than the Indians, and he felt disposed in consequence to let them meet the results of their own acts.

Discovering from experience that there was little to be hoped for from the regulars, Governor Curry and the Oregon legislature speedily equipped a strong force under Colonel J. W. Nesmith. Colonel Nesmith having gone to the Yakima country with four companies under general charge of Major Rains of the regulars, on what proved to be a fruitless expedition, Lieutenant-Colonel J. K. Kelly, in command of five hundred men, marched to Walla Walla.

BATTLE OF WALLA WALLA.

There occurred the famous battle of the Walla Walla, on the 7th, 8th, 9th and 10th of December, 1855. The force of Oregon volunteers having reached Wallula on December 2nd, found that the Indians who they had hoped to meet there had eluded them, leaving the fort in ruins. Setting forth in two divisions on December 5th, the volunteers proceeded up the Walla Walla river to the Touchet. Turning up the latter stream they had gone about ten miles when there suddenly appeared, with a flag of truce, no less a personage than Peupemoxmox himself. Captain Connoyer, who was in the vanguard, entered into a parley with the Walla Walla chieftain, in which the chief stated that he and his people were anxious to make peace. He told Nathan Olney, the Indian agent with whom he conversed, that he had at first intended to make war on the whites, but on reflection had decided that it would not be good policy.

While the conference was in progress, the troops as well as the Indians had gradually gathered around in considerable numbers and finally passed on in the direction of an Indian village near at hand.

Seeing that they were approaching a dangerous canyon, Colonel Kelly became suspicious that the Indians were meditating treachery, and he determined to return a short distance back upon the trail and camp without supper for the night. It was a cold, wretched night. Snow began to fall. Colonel Kelly, in his anxiety to make a forced march, had given orders to travel light, and they were so very light that they had no supplies.

Much difference of opinion developed as to

the wisdom of pausing and camping on the trail. Captain Connoyer held the opinion, which he afterwards stated to Colonel Gilbert, that Peupuumoxmox was acting in good faith and that if the army had gone on with him, he being entirely in their power, they would have reached the village in safety and would have found plenty of food, passed a comfortable night, and that the war would have ended then and there. Colonel Kelly believed otherwise and has left on record the following reasons for his opinion:

Colonel Kelly writes that Peupuumoxmox "stated that he did not wish to fight and that on the following day he would come and have a talk and make a treaty of peace. On consultation with Honorable Nathan Olney, Indian agent, we concluded that this was simply a ruse to gain time for removing his village and preparing for battle. I stated to him that we had come to chastise him for the wrongs he had done to our people, and that we would not defer making an attack on his people unless he and his five followers would consent to accompany and remain with us until all difficulties were settled. I told him that he might go away under his flag of truce if he chose, but that if he did so we would forthwith attack his village. The alternative was distinctly made known to him, and to save his people he chose to remain with us, a hostage for the fulfillment of his promises, as did also those who accompanied him. He at the same time said that on the following day he would accompany us to his village; that we would then assemble his people and make them deliver up their arms and ammunition, restore the property which had been taken from the white settlers, or pay the full value of that which could not be restored, and that he would furnish fresh horses to remount my command

and cattle, to supply them with provisions to enable us to wage war against other hostile tribes who were leagued with him. Having made these promises, we refrained from making the attack, thinking we had him in our power, that on the next day his promises would be fulfilled. I also permitted him to send one of the men who accompanied him, to his village to apprise the tribes of the terms of the expected treaty, so that they might be prepared to fulfill it.

"I have since learned from a Nez Perce boy who was taken at the same time with Peupuumoxmox, that instead of sending word to his people to make a treaty of peace, he sent an order to them to remove their women and children and prepare for battle. From all I have since learned, I am well persuaded that he was acting with duplicity and that he expected to entrap my command in the deep ravine in which his camp was situated, and make his escape from us."

We will not now undertake to say who was correct, but all seem to have agreed in one thing, and that is that the men had a most wretched night and became exceedingly impatient, and rather blindly feeling that Peupuumoxmox was to blame for all their discomfort, they were in the mood for the tragedy that followed.

This move of the "Yellow Serpent" was hard to explain in any way. It seemed very strange that he would have put himself right in the hands of his enemies unless he really meant to act in good faith. Moreover, it is not easy to see how he could have expected to gain anything by leading the whites to his village, so long as his own life was sure to be the instant forfeit of any treachery. But on the other hand, it is very strange that if he was perfectly honest the Indians should have made

the attack on the next day. However it may have been, it was plain that things were not going just according to program, for during the night Indians had gathered in great numbers about on the hills, and were evidently watching in great anxiety to see what might be the fate of Peupeumoxmox.

The subsequent events made it seem likely that the Indians had made a change of policy during the night. They shouted words in the Cayuse language evidently intended for the captive chief alone.

When morning of that bleak December day dawned, Peupeumoxmox was very anxious to get some stay of proceedings. He said that his people needed time to prepare provisions, etc., in order to give the whites a fitting reception. It was nearly noon before the cold, hungry, disgusted command got started, and after passing through the canyon in safety they reached the Indian village, but alas! no warmth or food, or welcome awaited them. The village was deserted. Scouts were seen on the surrounding hills, and finally after much shouting and gesticulating one Indian was induced to come to the camp. He proved to be the son of Peupeumoxmox. Having entered into conversation with his son, the old chief finally directed him to notify the people to come in and make peace. The son told him that they were only awaiting the arrival of Five Crows to do so. But they waited a long time and the famished and exhausted volunteers saw that they must return to the mouth of the Touchet to join those there left with provisions and baggage. Doing so, night found them at the Touchet.

In the morning early the force was under way with baggage and all available resources, moving toward Whitman mission where Colonel Kelly planned to make a winter camp.

Peupeumoxmox with several companions were still with them. Soon after the volunteers had crossed the Touchet, the ball opened. Who first fired is still a matter of dispute. Gilbert quotes A. P. Woodward as asserting that the whites fired first; a member of Company B, named Joint, being the one that fired the first shot. A running fight up the Walla Walla valley ensued. At the mouth of Dry Creek, near the present Loudon place, the Indians made a brief stand, but being forced from their position they broke again and pressed on hastily toward Frenchtown. There spreading across the valley they made a determined stand. Here Lieutenant J. M. Burrows, of Company H, was killed and a number of men were wounded. Giving way again, the savages retreated to the location of the Tillier ranch, and there, near the present site of the Frenchtown church, the fight was renewed. There Captain Bennett, of Company F, and Private Kelso, of Company A, were killed.

The soldiers had found an abandoned howitzer at Wallula and this, under charge of Captain Wilson, was now brought to bear on the enemy. At the fourth discharge the piece burst, severely wounding Captain Wilson. But the Indians now broke again and fled. The fight was over for the time and the soldiers camped that night on the field of battle. The spot where the severest contest occurred here was marked a few years ago by a gathering, with appropriate exercises and the raising of a flag provided by Mrs. Levi Ankeny; a deeply interesting occasion in which veterans of that war took great joy. Prominent among these were General McAuliff, William Painter, Louis McMorris and A. G. Lloyd, all known to everyone in Walla Walla.

During that first day's battle, at about the hottest part of the action, Peupeumoxmox and

his four companions in captivity became desperately excited and seemed to be attempting to escape. Their guards, by a sort of common consent, without agreement or orders, began firing indiscriminately upon them. In a minute or two all was over and the great "Yellow Serpent" with all his companions but one was lying dead. The one that was spared was a Nez Perce. Only one made resistance. This was a powerful Willamette Indian called "Wolf Skin," who fought desperately with a knife, cutting one of the guards severely, until he was dispatched by a blow from the butt of a gun.

It is asserted by some that the body of Peupumoxmox was mutilated shamefully. It should be said that all the testimony shows that the volunteers as a body were in no sense responsible for any atrocities, but treated the Indians in an entirely humane manner.

This massacre of the Indian captives (if it is to be considered as such) has been the subject of the most bitter dispute. Some, as Gilbert, have most strongly censured the troops, especially on account of the mutilation, as guilty of the "infamous acts of soulless men." Others have regarded the killing as necessary, on the ground that the Indians were trying to escape and rejoin their companions; that the battle was at a critical point and that self preservation justified the killing of the chief whom they believed to have been meditating treachery and making all the trouble from the beginning. Lewis McMorris, who is the only one living here who witnessed the event, tells the writer that he believes that "it was either kill them or let them escape," and they were apparently just on the point of doing the latter. Mr. McMorris is confident that no one would have touched them if they had not tried to escape. Nobody now, however, justifies the mutilation of the body of the old Walla Walla chief, if it was

really mutilated as asserted. Even Elwood Evans, in the "History of the Pacific Northwest," written for the express purpose of whitewashing everything that any volunteer or other white man ever did, admits that it was "in bad taste" for the troops to mutilate the body of the chief. We will not undertake here and now to decide the vexed question of the rights and wrongs of the Walla Walla chief. The likelihood is that he or his people did meditate treachery, but whatever the plot may have been it failed to materialize. It is also probably true that some of the volunteers were bitter, intolerant, excited and very willing for an excuse to get rid of the captives.

On the next day the battle was renewed. Colonel Kelly thus describes the events of the next two days, and inasmuch as his official report thus embraces the essential features of the case, we quote it at length.

"Early on the morning of the 8th, the Indians appeared with increased forces, amounting to fully six hundred warriors. They were posted as usual in the thick brush by the river, among the sage bushes and sand knolls, and on the surrounding hills. This day Lieutenant Pillow, with Company A, and Lieutenant Hannon, with Company H, were ordered to take and hold the brush skirting the river and the sage bushes on the plain. Lieutenant Fellows, with Company F, was directed to take and keep the possession of the point at the foot of the hill. Lieutenant Jeffries, with Company B, Lieutenant Hand, with Company I, and Captain Cornoyer, with Company K, were posted on three several points on the hills, with orders to maintain them and to assail the enemy on other points of the same hills. As usual the Indians were driven from their position, although they fought with skill and bravery.

"On the 9th they did not make their appearance until about ten o'clock in the morning and then in somewhat diminished numbers. As I had sent to Fort Henrietta for Companies D and E and expected them on the 10th, I thought it best to act on the defensive and hold our positions, which were the same as on the 8th, until we could get an accession to our forces sufficient to enable us to assail their rear and cut off their retreat. An attack was made during the day on Companies A and H in the brushwood, and upon B on the hill, both of which were repulsed with great gallantry by those companies and with considerable loss to the enemy. Companies F, I and

K also did great honor to themselves in repelling all approaches to their positions, although in doing so one man in Company F and one in Company I were severely wounded. Darkness as usual closed the combat by the enemy withdrawing from the field. Owing to the inclemency of the night, the companies on the hill were withdrawn from their several positions, Company B abandoning its rifle pits, which were made by the men of that company for its protection. At early dawn of the next day the Indians were observed from our camp to be in possession of all points held by us on the preceding day. Upon seeing them, Lieutenant McAuliff, of Company B, gallantly observed that his company had dug those holes and after breakfast they would have them again; and well was his declaration fulfilled, for in less than an hour the enemy was driven from the pits and fled to an adjoining hill which they had occupied the day before. This position was at once assailed. Captain Cornoyer, with Company K and a portion of Company I, being mounted, gallantly charged the enemy on his right flank, while Lieutenant McAuliff, with Company B, dismounted, rushed up the hill in the face of a heavy fire and scattered them in all directions. They at once fled to return to this battle field no more, and thus ended our long contested fight.

"In making my report I cannot say too much in praise of the conduct of the officers of the several companies and most of the soldiers under their command. They did their duty bravely and well during those four trying days of battle. To Second Major Chinn, who took charge of the companies in the brush by the river, credit is due for bravery and skill; also to assistant Adjutant Monroe Atkinson, for his efficiency and zeal as well in the field as in the camp. And here, while giving to the officers and men of the regiment the praise that is justly due, I cannot omit the name of Hon. Nathan Olney, although he is not one of the volunteers. Having accompanied me in the capacity of Indian agent, I requested him to act as my aid on account of his admitted skill in Indian warfare, and to his wisdom in council and daring courage on the battle field, I am much indebted and shall ever appreciate his worth.

"Companies D and E having arrived from Fort Henrietta on the evening of the 10th, the next morning I followed with all the available troops along the Nez Perces' trail in pursuit of the Indians. On Mill creek, about twelve miles from here, we passed through their village, numbering one hundred and ninety-six fires, which had been deserted the night before. Much of their provisions was scattered by the wayside, indicating that they had fled in great haste to the north. We pursued them until it was too dark to follow the track of their horses, when we camped on Coppei creek. On the 12th we continued the pursuit until we passed some distance beyond the stations of Brooke, Noble and Bumford on the Touchet, when we found the chase was in vain as many of our horses were completely broken down and the men

on foot. We therefore returned and arrived in camp on yesterday evening with about one hundred head of cattle which the Indians had left scattered along the trail in their flight.

"On the 11th, while in pursuit of the enemy, I received a letter from Narcisse Raymond, by the hands of Tintimetz, a friendly chief (which I enclose), asking our protection of the French and friendly Indians under his charge.

"On the morning of the 12th, I dispatched Captain Cornoyer, with his command, to their relief. Mr. Olney, who accompanied them, returned to camp this evening and reports that Captain Cornoyer will return to-morrow with Mr. Raymond and his people, who now feel greatly relieved from their critical situation. Mr. Olney learned from these friendly Indians what before we strongly believed, that the Palouses, Walla Wallas, Umatillas, Cayuses and Stock Whitley's band of Des Chutes Indians were all engaged in the battle on the Walla Walla. These Indians also informed Mr. Olney that after the battle the Palouses, Walla Wallas and Umatillas have gone partly to the Grande Ronde and partly to the country of the Nez Perces; and Stock Whitley, disgusted with the manner in which the Cayuses fought in the battle, has abandoned them and gone to the Yakima country to join his forces with those of Kamiakin. We have now the undisputed possession of the country south of Snake river and I would suggest the propriety of retaining this possession until such time as it can be occupied by the regular troops. The Indians have left much of their stock behind, which will doubtless be lost to us if we go away. The troops here will not be in a situation for some time to go to the Palouse country, as our horses at present are too much jaded to endure the journey, and we have no boats to cross Snake river, no timber to make them nearer than this place; but I would suggest the propriety of following up the Indians with all possible speed, now that their hopes are blighted and their spirits broken. Unless this is done, they will perhaps rally again.

"To-day (December 14, 1855) I received a letter from Governor Stevens, dated yesterday, which I enclose. You will perceive that he is in favor of a vigorous prosecution of the war. With his views I fully concur.

"I must earnestly ask that supplies be sent forward to us without delay. For the last three days none of the volunteers, except the two companies from Fort Henrietta, have had any flour. None is here and but little at that post. We are now living on beef and potatoes, which are found *en cache*, and the men are becoming much discontented with this mode of living. Clothing for the men is much needed as the winter approaches. To-morrow we will remove to a more suitable point, where grass can be obtained in greater abundance for our worn-out horses. A place has been selected about two miles above Whitman station, on the same (north) side of the Walla Walla, consequently I will abandon this fort, named in honor of Captain Bennett, of Com-

pany F, who now sleeps beneath its stockade, and whose career of usefulness and bravery was here so sadly, but nobly, closed.

"Very respectfully your obedient servant,

"JAMES K. KELLY,

"Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding Left Column.

"W. H. FARRAR,

"Adjutant of Regiment, O. M. V."

The winter following the battle of the Walla Walla was one of the coldest and most trying ever known in this country. The veterans among the volunteers have left on record accounts of their sufferings, which show that war in an Indian country was not a picnic in those times. The writer has heard the late W. C. Painter describe vividly the experience of sleeping, or trying to, with scarcely any covering and the mercury at twenty below zero.

Meantime, while these events were occurring in the Walla Walla and Yakima countries, what was Governor Stevens doing? As already noted, after having negotiated the treaty at Walla Walla in June, 1855, he passed on to the Blackfoot country where he also negotiated a successful treaty. Having reached Hellgate, in the present Montana, on his return, he was met by a detachment of Nez Perce Indians who informed him of the war and of the fact that he was thus cut off from any direct communication with his government. His own official report to the Secretary of War gives so clear and vivid an account of what followed that we reproduce it here.

"The result of our conference was most satisfactory. The whole party, numbering fourteen men, among whom were Spotted Eagle, Looking Glass and Three Feathers, principal chiefs among the Nez Perces, expressed their determination to accompany me and share any danger to be encountered. They expressed a desire that after crossing the mountains I should go to their country where a large

force of their young men would accompany me to The Dalles and protect us with their lives against any enemy.

"Having replenished my train with all the animals to be had, on November 14th we pushed forward, crossed the Bitter Root mountains the twentieth, in snow two and a half to three feet deep, and reached the Cœur d'Alene mission the twenty-fifth, taking the Cœur d'Alenes entirely by surprise. They had not thought it possible that we could cross the mountains so late in the season.

"With the Cœur d'Alenes I held a council, and found them much excited, on a balance for peace or war, and a chance word might turn them either way. Rumors of all kinds met us here: that the troops had fought a battle with the Yakimas and driven them across the Columbia towards the Spokane, and that the Walla Wallas, Cayuses and Umatillas were in arms, and that they had been joined by a party of Nez Perces. The accounts were of so contradictory a nature that nothing certain could be ascertained from them, excepting that the several tribes below were in arms, blocking up our road, and had threatened to cut off my party in any event. However, I determined to push to the Spokane.

"The Spokanes were even more surprised than the Cœur d'Alenes on seeing us. Three hours before my arrival they had heard that I was going to the settlements by way of New York. I immediately called a council; sent to Fort Colville for Mr. McDonald in charge of that post of the Hudson's Bay Company; sent also for the Jesuit fathers at that point. They arrived. A council was held, at which the whole Spokane nation was represented. The Cœur d'Alenes and Colville Indians also were present.

"The Spokanes and Colville Indians evinced

extreme hostility of feeling; spoke of the war below; wanted it stopped; said the whites were wrong. The belief was current that Peupemoxmox would cut off my party, as he had repeatedly threatened. They had not joined in the war, but yet would make no promise to remain neutral. If the Indians now at war were driven into their country they would not answer for the consequences; probably many of the Spokanes would join them. After a stormy council of several days the Spokanes, Cœur d'Alenes and Colvilles were entirely conciliated and promised they would reject all overtures of the hostile Indians and continue the firm friends of the whites.

"Having added to my party and organized, etc., we thence made a forced march to the Nez Perce country. Mr. Craig had received letters which informed me that the whole Walla Walla valley was blocked up with hostile Indians, and the Nez Perce said it would be impossible to go through.

"I called a council and proposed to them that one hundred and fifty of their young men should accompany me to The Dalles. Without hesitation they agreed to go. Whilst in the council making arrangements for our movements news came that a force of gallant Oregon volunteers, four hundred strong, had met the Indians in the Walla Walla valley and after four days hard fighting, having a number of officers and men killed and wounded, had completely routed the enemy, driving them across Snake river and toward the Nez Perce country. The next day I pushed forward, accompanied by sixty-nine Nez Percés, well armed, and reached Walla Walla without encountering any hostile Indians. They had all been driven across Snake river below us by the Oregon troops.

"It is now proper to inquire what would

have been the condition of my party had not the Oregon troops vigorously pushed into the field and gallantly defeated the enemy.

"The country between the Blue mountains and the Columbia was overrun with Indians, numbering one thousand to twelve hundred warriors, including the force at Priest Rapids under Kamaiakun, who had sworn to cut me off; it was completely blocked up. One effect of the campaign of the regulars and volunteers in the Yakima country under Brigadier General Rains, was to drive Kamaiakun and his people on our side of the Columbia river, and thus endanger our movement from the Spokane to the Nez Perce country. Thus we had been hemmed in by a body of hostile Indians through whom we could have only forced our way with extreme difficulty and at great loss of life. We might all have been sacrificed in the attempt. To the opening the way to my party, I am solely indebted to the Oregon volunteers. Peupemoxmox, the celebrated chief of the Walla Wallas, entertained an extreme hostility toward myself and party, owing to imaginary wrongs he supposed to have been inflicted upon him in the treaty concluded with the Cayuses and Walla Wallas last June, and had been known repeatedly to threaten that I never should reach The Dalles. He was the first to commence hostilities by plundering Fort Walla Walla and destroying a large amount of property belonging to the United States Indian Department. * * *

"At Walla Walla I found some twenty-five settlers—the remainder having fled to The Dalles for protection. With these were one hundred friendly Indians. Special Indian Agent B. F. Shaw, colonel in the Washington Territory militia, was on the ground, and I at once organized the district, placed him in command and directed him, if necessary, to fortify,

at all events, to maintain his ground should the Oregon troops be disbanded before another force could take the field. The Nez Perce auxiliaries were disbanded and returned home."

CHARGES PREFERRED AGAINST GENERAL WOOL.

"Thus we had reached a place of safety unaided, excepting by the fortunate movements of the Oregon troops. Not a single man had been pushed forward to meet us, although it was well known we should cross the mountains about a certain time, and arrive at Walla Walla about the time we did. Why was this? Arrangements had been made with Major Raines by Acting Governor Mason, to push forward a force under Colonel Shaw to meet me at Spokane about the time of my arrival there. A company had been enlisted, organized and marched to Fort Vancouver to obtain equipments, rations and transportation, which Major Raines had promised both Governor Mason and Colonel Shaw should be promptly furnished them. Some little delay ensued, and in the meantime Major General Wool arrived who immediately declined equipping the company, as promised by Major Raines, and stated that he could not in any manner recognize volunteers or furnish them equipments or transportation, and declined to supply their place with regular troops, of whom, at Vancouver alone, were some three hundred and fifty men."

Following this description of his journey Governor Stevens went on to prefer charges of gross negligence on the part of General Wool. All history abounds in instances of intense personal feuds and disagreements, but our Pacific coast history seems to have been especially fruitful in them. That between General Wool, with some of the officers who echoed his opinions, the regulars in short on one side,

and Governor Stevens supported by the volunteers and the nearly united people of the territory on the other, was peculiarly acrimonious. We insert the following extract from the report by Governor Stevens to the Secretary of War:

"When remonstrated with by Captain William McKay, in command of the company, to push forward to my assistance, when informed of the object for which the company was enlisted, and that if it was not pushed forward at once, or if some other force was not sent, Governor Stevens and his party would be in the most imminent danger, the general replied that in his opinion the danger was greatly exaggerated; that probably Governor Stevens would be able to protect himself, but if he could not, then Governor Stevens could obtain an escort from General Harney.

"What a reply was that! A moiety of the Indians now in arms had defeated a detachment of one hundred United States regulars. Major Raines had placed on record his opinion that an insufficient force would be defeated by these Indians, and my party was supposed to number no more than twenty-five men. Yet Major General Wool very coolly says, 'Governor Stevens can take care of himself.' So, too, in the remark that I could obtain aid from General Harney. Did General Wool know that the distance from Fort Benton to the supposed position of General Harney was greater than the distance from Fort Benton to The Dalles and that to obtain aid from him would require not less than six months, and that an express to reach him must pass through the entire breadth of the Sioux? Such ignorance shows great incapacity and is inexcusable.

"Mr. Secretary—Major General Wool, commanding the Pacific Division, neglected and refused to send a force to the relief of my-

self and party, when known to be in imminent danger, and believed by those who were less capable of judging, to be coming on to certain death, and this when he had at his command an efficient force of regular troops. He refused to sanction the agreement made between Governor Mason and Major Raines for troops to be sent to my assistance, and ordered them to disband. It was reserved for the Oregon troops to rescue us.

"The only demonstration made by Major Raines resulted in showing his utter incapacity to command in the field. As has heretofore been said, his expedition against the Yakimas effected nothing but driving the Indians into the very country through which I must pass to reach the settlements.

"I therefore prefer charges against General Wool. I accuse him of utter and signal incapacity, of criminal neglect of my safety. I ask for an investigation into the matter, and for his removal from command."

And now that we have allowed the governor to tell his own story of the final struggle in the Walla Walla, every reader asks, "And how did it come out?" Gilbert pronounces that the Indians got all they wanted, and that so, the great Walla Walla war of '55 and '56 must go down in history as an Indian victory. After Stevens had reached The Dalles, Wright went back again for a short time to Walla Walla, with a force increased by one company. But having reached the scene of the council and the farewell fight, he held an amicable meeting with the hostile chiefs and assured them that "The bloody cloth shall be washed, past differences thrown behind us, and perpetual peace must exist between us." He even went so far as to recommend that the Walla Walla treaties should never be confirmed. Steptoe, by Wool's orders, issued a proclamation that no whites

should return to Walla Walla, except Hudson's Bay People and missionaries. Wool, in general orders of October 19th, expresses the hope that Wright, "warned by what has occurred, will be on his guard against the whites, and prevent further trouble by keeping the whites out of the Indian country." But Steptoe had got his eyes partly open by the events of the season, and a little later he ventured to suggest that a good, industrious colony be permitted to settle in the Walla Walla valley. Wool promptly stepped on the suggestion by declaring that "The Cascade range formed, if not an impassable barrier, an excellent line of defence, a most excellent line of separation between two races always at war when in contact. To permit settlers to pass The Dalles and occupy the natural reserve is to give up this advantage, throw down the wall, and advance the frontier hundreds of miles to the east, and add to the protective labor of the army."

Governor Stevens did not mince matters in summarizing this war and its results. His letters, both to Wool directly and to the War Department, might, without putting too fine a point on it, be styled "vitriolic." To the frontiersmen of the country it seemed shameful surrender. After the bitter struggle of those frigid winters, after all the tedious traversing of dusty plains and snowy and precipitous mountains, after the lives lost and the many wounds received, and especially after the brilliant and well-deserved victories won, then to have the regulars step in and rob them of all the fruits of victory by a practical capitulation to the hostiles—that was a pretty hard dose for Stevens and his constituents. We need not blame the governor for some rather strong talk.

Thus at the close of 1856 the Walla Walla valley was, by military order, remanded to bar-

barism. In 1857 the present Fort Walla Walla was established, and a force in charge of Lieutenant-Colonel Steptoe lay inactive at the fort.

One thing interesting to note in connection with mustering out of the volunteers is that the horses which they had captured on the Grande Ronde were sold at such a good price as to pay the entire cost of the expedition. Sales were for scrip issued by the territory, which depreciated but little. The total amount of scrip issued was \$1,481,475.45. The general testimony of witnesses of those times is that there was a remarkably high morale on the part of all the volunteer forces, and that this was due very largely to the character, ability, and magnetic influence of Washington's first governor, certainly the greatest man in the official history of those times. And so there was "quiet in the land by the space of a year." In 1858 the Yakimas became so troublesome that Wright began to conclude that they were not such desirable citizens after all. Major Garnett was accordingly sent into their country with a strong force, and he seized and executed a number of their chiefs and braves, killed seven hundred of their ponies, and secured quiet at last in the land of the sage-brush.

And now, though no battle was to be fought again on Walla Walla soil, it was the outfitting point for the most remarkable disaster in the history of the territory, one which, if it had not been for the ever faithful Nez Perces, would probably have anticipated the Custer massacre in completeness and horror. This was the

STEPTOE DEFEAT OF 1858.

Steptoe set out in May, 1858, to go with two hundred cavalry to the Spokane country, though those powerful and independent Indians had warned the troops to keep out, alleging that

they were neutral and would not allow either Yakimas or whites in their country. Steptoe, or more strictly speaking his subordinates, committed a most egregious and incomprehensible blunder in starting from Walla Walla. On account of the great weight of provisions and baggage, a brilliant quartermaster (said to have been Lieutenant Fleming) conceived the idea of *omitting the greater part of the ammunition*, by way of lightening the load. As Joseph McEvoy expresses it, the force was beaten before it left Walla Walla.

The expedition was made in May. The wild torrent of Snake river was running bank-full from the floods of summer as the command crossed. Timothy, a chief of the Nez Perces, with a few followers, was living then at the mouth of the Alpowa, and by his efficient aid the soldiers crossed the wicked looking stream in good order and good time, and continued on their way, the brave old Nez Perce accompanying them.

On May 16th the force reached a point near four lakes, probably the group of which Medical Lake is one, though there seems to be a rather curious difference among the survivors as to where all this happened. But wherever it was, here the Indians gathered in strong force and evidently with hostile intentions. Steptoe, realizing the dangerous odds, decided to return, the chief Salteese assuring him that if he would retire they would not attack. It is said that one of the friendly Nez Perces struck Salteese, telling him that he was speaking "two tongues."

On the next day at nine o'clock as the soldiers were descending a canyon to Pine creek, just about where Rosalia is now located, the attack was suddenly made. Throughout the forenoon the retreat and fight continued. The ghastly consequences of the blunder about the ammunition began to stare them in the face as

man after man had to cease firing. Captain O. H. P. Taylor and Lieutenant William Gaston were in command of the rear guard, and with amazing courage and devotion they kept the line intact and foiled all efforts of the Indians to rush through. They sent word to Steptoe to halt the line and give them a chance to load. But Steptoe deemed it safer to make no pause, and soon after those gallant heroes fell. A fierce fight raged for possession of their bodies. The Indians secured that of Gaston, but a small band of heroes fighting like demons got the body of the noble Taylor. One notable figure in this death grapple was De May, a Frenchman, who had been trained in the Crimea and in Algeria, and who made havoc among the savages with his gun barrel used as a sabre. But at last he, too, went down before numbers, crying, "Oh, my God, for a sabre."

At night fall they had reached a point said to be somewhere on the east flanks of Steptoe Butte, though there is a difference of opinion as to the exact location. Here the disorganized and suffering force made camp, threw out a picket line for defense, and buried such dead as they had not been forced to leave. In order to divert the Indians they determined to bury their howitzers and leave the balance of their stores, hoping that if the Indians made an attack in the night they might succeed in stealing away. The Indians, however, feeling sure that they had the soldiers at their mercy, made no effort at a night attack. There was but one chance of salvation, and this was by means of a difficult trail through a canyon, which the Indians supposed to be entirely unknown to the whites. But by the good favor of fortune or Providence the Nez Perce chief Timothy knew this pass. Without him that next day would doubtless have seen a grim and ghastly massacre. Dur-

ing the dark and cloudy night the soldiers mounted and in silence followed Timothy over the unwatched trail. Michael Kinney, well known in Walla Walla, was in charge of the rear guard, and is our chief authority for this narration.

The horrors of that night retreat were probably never surpassed in the history of Indian warfare in this state. Several of the wounded were lashed to pack animals, and were thus led away on that dreadful ride. Their sufferings were intense, and two of them, McCrossen and Williams, suffered so unendurably that they writhed themselves loose from their lashings and fell to the ground, begging their comrades to leave some weapon with which they might kill themselves. But the poor wretches were left lying there in the darkness. During that night they followed, generally at a gallop, the faithful Timothy, on whose keen eyes and mind their lives depended. The wounded and a few whose horses gave out were scattered at intervals along the trail. Some of these finally reappeared, but most were lost. After twenty-four hours they found that they had ridden seventy miles, for the yellow flood of Snake river suddenly broke before them between its desolate banks. Here the unwearied Timothy threw out his own people as guards against the pursuing enemy and set the women of his tribe to ferrying the force across the turbulent river. This was safely accomplished, and thus the greater portion of the command reached Walla Walla in safety from that ill-starred expedition.

Individual narratives of experiences on that expedition have been given by men long after living in Walla Walla. Among these was John Singleton, Sr., now deceased, who told the writer that being without a horse, he crawled on his hands and knees during the greater part

of two days, running at night, until he at last reached Snake river and was put across the stream by the Nez Percés. His knees and hands were worn to the bone. A soldier named Snickster reported that he and Williams, riding one horse, had reached Snake river, when the Indians overtook them and in a spirit of grim pleasantry told them that if they could swim the river they might escape. Plunging into the river with their horse, they soon found the Indian bullets boiling around them. Williams and the horse were almost immediately killed and Snickster, with an arm already broken, swam the rest of the way across Snake river. This story is told in several ways, and Michael Kinney considers it a fabrication. Mr. Singleton, however, told the writer that he considered it as true. Joseph McEvoy also regards it true, though he claims that Williams was killed in the battle. It was generally accepted as true in early times. But we would doubt the possibility of any one, even under the most favorable circumstances, swimming Snake river in flood time with a broken arm.

WRIGHT'S EXPEDITION.

The sequel to the Steptoe defeat furnishes a more creditable chapter in the history of our Indian warfare. General Clark at once ordered Colonel Wright to equip a force of six hundred men, proceed to the Spokane country and castigate the Indians with sufficient severity to settle the question of sovereignty forever. On August 15th Colonel Wright left Walla Walla on his northern campaign. In the battle of Four Lakes on September 1st, and in the battle of Spokane Plains on September 5th, Colonel Wright broke forever the power and spirits of the northern Indians. The severest blow which he struck them was the killing of nearly

a thousand horses. In his report Colonel Wright thus summarized the results of this campaign: "1. Two battles were fought by the troops under my command against the combined forces of the Spokanes, Cœur d'Alenes and Palouses, in both of which the Indians were signally defeated, with a severe loss of chiefs and warriors, either killed or wounded; 2. One thousand horses and a large number of cattle were captured from the hostile Indians, all of which were either killed or appropriated to the service of the United States; 3. Many barns filled with wheat or oats, also several fields of grain with numerous caches of vegetables, dried berries and camas, were destroyed or used by the troops; 4. The Yakima chief, Owhi, is in irons; and the notorious war chief, Qualchen, was hanged; the murderers of the miners, the cattle stealers, etc. (in all, eleven Indians), were hanged; 5. The Spokanes, Cœur d'Alenes and Palouses have been entirely subdued, and have sued most abjectly for peace on any terms; 6. Treaties have been made with the above named nations. They have restored all property which was in their possession, belonging either to the United States or to individuals. They have promised that all white people can travel through their country unmolested, and that no hostile Indians shall be allowed to pass through or remain among them; 7. The Indians who commenced the battle with Lieutenant-Colonel Steptoe contrary to the orders of their chiefs have been delivered to the officer in command of the United States troops; 8. One chief and four men, with their families, from each of the above named tribes, have been delivered to the officer in command of the United States troops, to be taken to fort Walla Walla and held as hostages for the future good conduct of their respective nations; 9. The two mounted howitzers aban-

done by the troops under Lieutenant-Colonel Steptoe have been recovered."

The following words from General Clark's report show how completely the policy of Wool had been reversed. "Some time since I was persuaded that the treaties made by Governor Stevens, superintendent of Indian affairs for Washington Territory, with the Indian tribes east of the Cascade range, should not be confirmed. Since then circumstances have changed

and with them my views. The Indians made war and were subdued. By the former act they lost some of their claims to consideration; and by the latter the government is enabled and justified in taking such steps as may give the best security for the future."

Thus the land rested at last from strife, and no general Indian war thereafter disturbed the "Valley of Many Waters."

CHAPTER VI.

INDIAN WARS OF THE 'FIFTIES—CONTINUED.

Governor Stevens reached Olympia early in January, 1856, and found that the storm of war was in full blast from east to west. The Sound Indians, aided by the Yakimas, had ranged over the greater part of the region adjacent to the sound and had killed many settlers. Governor Stevens, full of courage and resources, roused the disheartened settlers and set on foot measures for saving the territory by the equipment of an army of one thousand volunteers, organizing forces of friendly Indians, issuing script for meeting expenses, seizing necessary stores and implements, inducing the settlers to get back again upon their farms and plant their crops, and sending Secretary Mason to Washington to acquaint the government with their plight and needs. In the very midst of his appeal the Indians by a sudden attack seized Seattle and destroyed the most of it. Nevertheless the brave words and acts of the governor roused the faint-hearted and the territory speedily got itself into a better posture of defense and finally of attack. The Washington volun-

teers were equipped and the Second Regiment, under command of Colonel B. F. Shaw, started in the summer of 1856 for Walla Walla.

Meanwhile the Oregon volunteers had been spending that dismal winter and spring at Walla Walla and vicinity. The first American fort of the regular army at Walla Walla was laid out on the location of McBride's stable, one of the old log buildings remaining there until a few years ago. The volunteers camped at a later time higher up the creek near the present location of the ranch of Patrick Lyons.

During the spring Colonel Kelly returned to Portland, leaving Colonel T. R. Cornelius in command. The detachment set forth from their camp on Mill creek on March 10th and proceeded to the Yakima country, meeting and dispersing the Indians whom they met there, and then passing on to the Columbia; they returned to Oregon and disbanded. They had rendered signal service, having broken up the Indian forces of both the Walla Walla and Yakima countries.

While they were doing this one of the most

daring blows struck by any of the Indians fell upon the settlers up and down the Columbia, near the Cascades. The famous old block house there is a souvenir of that epoch. Associated with it also is the memory of the fact that Phil Sheridan fought there one of his first battles, distinguished, as he later was, for daredevil courage and impetuosity. That Cascades disaster was one of the most cruel and severe that the settlements had suffered.

The United States troops at that time made The Dalles their chief headquarters and the force there had their hands full with wars and rumors of wars from Walla Walla, Yakima and the Cascades. The officers more especially concerned with the campaign on the east side of the mountains were Colonel Wright, Colonel Steptoe and Major Raines. It is to be remembered that there were three distinct forces operating in the country, viz.—United States regulars, Oregon volunteers and Washington volunteers. Governor Curry, of Oregon, and Governor Stevens, of Washington, were in entire harmony, believing alike in a vigorous prosecution of the war, but the United States forces were entirely aloof from them in sympathy of aim and action.

We have already outlined the achievements of the Oregon volunteers. In May Colonel Wright moved from The Dalles to Yakima. There he found a force of twelve hundred or more defiant Indians, whose evident strength seems to have led Colonel Wright to crave peace without a battle. He shaped his policies in the direction of acceding to the demand of the Indians that he withdraw from the country and exclude settlers therefrom.

In July the Second Regiment of Washington volunteers, under Colonel B. F. Shaw, moved up the river and on July 8th camped on the place now owned by the heirs of Alfred

Thomas, about two miles above Walla Walla. Learning that the hostiles were in force in the Grande Ronde valley, Colonel Shaw determined to move thither and strike. Pushing rapidly over the mountains he encountered the savages on July 17th, and in the most decisive battle thus far fought he scattered them in all directions. The excellent Life of Governor Stevens, by his son, Hazard Stevens, contains a picturesque account of how Colonel Shaw, with his long, red beard and hair streaming in the wind, swept down like a hurricane upon the foe and drove them fifteen miles, clear across the valley. Colonel Shaw's own version is so clear and vivid that we believe our readers will enjoy its perusal. More clearly than any present description could, this account preserves the flavor of the time in which it happened; that time, which, only forty-five years ago, seems so remote from our own.

BATTLE OF GRANDE RONDE, JULY 17, 1856.

"We arrived in the Grande Ronde valley on the evening of the sixteenth, and camped on a branch of the Grande Ronde river in the timber, sending spies in advance who returned and reported no fresh sign. On the morning of the seventeenth, leaving Major Blankenship, of the Central, and Captain Miller, of the Southern battalions, assisted by Captain DeLacy, to take up the line of march for the main valley, I proceeded ahead to reconnoitre, accompanied by Major Maxon, Michael Marchmean, Captain John and Dr. Burns. After proceeding about five miles we ascended a knoll in the valley from which we discovered dust rising along the timber of the river. I immediately sent Major Maxon and Captain John forward to reconnoitre and returned to hurry up the command which was not far distant. The command was

instantly formed in order; Captain Miller's company in advance, supported by Maxon, Henness and Powell's companies; leaving the pack train in charge of the guard under Lieutenant Goodwin, with a detachment of Goff's company under Lieutenant Wait, and Lieutenant Williams' company in reserve with orders to follow on after the command.

"The whole command moved on quietly to this order until within half a mile of the Indian village, when we discovered that the pack train had moved to the left, down the Grande Ronde river. At this moment a large body of warriors came forward, singing and whooping, and one of them waving a white man's scalp on a pole. One of them signified a desire to speak, whereupon I sent Captain John to meet him and formed the command in line of battle. When Captain John came up to the Indians they cried out to one another to shoot him, when he retreated to the command and I ordered the four companies to charge.

"The design of the enemy evidently was to draw us into the brush along the river, where from our exposed position they would have the advantage—they no doubt having placed an ambush there. To avoid this, I charged down the river towards the pack train. The warriors then split, part going across the river and part down toward the pack train. These were soon overtaken and engaged. The charge was vigorous and so well sustained that they were broken, dispersed and slain before us. After a short time I sent Captain Miller to the left and Major Maxon to the right, the latter to cross the stream and cut them off from a point near which a large body of warriors had collected, apparently to fight, while I moved forward with the commands of Captain Henness and Lieutenant Powell to attack them in front. The Major could not cross the river,

and on our moving forward the enemy fled after firing a few guns, part taking to the left and part continuing forward.

"Those who took to the left fell in with Captain Miller's company, who killed five on the spot and the rest were not less successful in the pursuit, which was continued to the crossing of the river, where the enemy had taken a stand to defend the ford. Being here rejoined by Captain Miller and by Lieutenant Curtis with part of Maxon's company, we fired a volley and I ordered a charge across the river, which was gallantly executed. In doing this Private Shirley, ensign of Henness' company, who was in front, was wounded in the face. Several of the enemy were killed at this point. We continued the pursuit until the enemy had reached the rocky canyons leading towards Powder river, and commenced scattering in every direction, when finding that I had but five men with me, and the rest of the command scattered in the rear, most of the horses being completely exhausted—I called a halt and fell back, calculating to remount the men on the captured horses and continue the pursuit after night.

"I found the pack train, guard and reserve encamped on a small creek not far from the crossing, as I had previously ordered them to do, and learned that a body of the enemy had followed them up all day and annoyed them, but had inflicted no damage beyond capturing many of the animals which we had taken in charge and left behind.

"I learned also that Major Maxon had crossed the river with a small party and was engaged with the enemy and wanted assistance. I immediately dispatched a detachment under Lieutenants Williams and Wait, sending the man who brought the information back with them as a guide. They returned after

dark without finding the major, but brought in one of his men whom they found in the brush, and who stated that one of the major's men was killed and that the last he saw of them they were fighting with the Indians. At daylight I sent out Captain Miller with seventy men, who scouted around the whole valley without finding him, but who unfortunately had one man killed and another wounded whilst pursuing some Indians. I resolved to remove camp the next day to the head of the valley, where the emigrant trail crosses it and continue the search until we became certain of their fate. The same evening I took sixty men under Captain Henness and struck upon the mountains and crossed the heads of the canyons to see if I could not strike his trail. Finding no sign, I returned to the place where the major had last been seen, and there made search in different directions and finally found the body of one of his men (Tooley) and where the major had encamped in the brush. From other signs it became evident to me that the major had returned to this post by the same trail by which we first entered the valley.

"Being nearly out of provisions, and unable to follow the Indians from this delay, I concluded to return to camp, recruit for another expedition in conjunction with Captain Goff, who had, I presumed, returned from his expedition to the John Day's river.

"I should have mentioned previously that in the charge the command captured and afterwards destroyed about one hundred and fifty horse loads lacamas, dried beef, tents, some flour, coffee, sugar, and about one hundred pounds of ammunition and a great quantity of tools and kitchen furniture. We took also about two hundred horses, most of which were shot, there being but about one hundred serviceable animals.

"There were present on the ground from what I saw, and from information received from two squaws taken prisoners, about three hundred warriors of the Cayuse, Walla Walla, Umatilla, Tyh, John Day and Des Chutes tribes, commanded by the following chiefs: Stock Whitley and Simmistastas, Des Chutes and Tyh; Chickiah, Plyon, Wicecai, Watah-stuartih, Winimiswoot, Cayuses, Tahkin, Cayuse, the son of Peupemoxmox, Walla Walla and other chiefs of less note.

"The whole command, officers and men, behaved well. The enemy was run on the gallop fifteen miles, and most of those who fell were shot with the revolver. It is impossible to state how many of the enemy were killed. Twenty-seven bodies were counted by one individual, and many others were known to have fallen and been left, but were so scattered about that it was impossible to get count of them. When to these we added those killed by Major Maxon's command on the other side of the river, we may safely conclude that at least forty of the enemy were slain and many went off wounded. When we left the valley there was not an Indian in it, and all the signs went to show that they had gone a great distance from it.

"On the twenty-first instant we left the valley by the emigrant road and commenced our return to camp. During the night Lieutenant Hunter, of the Washington Territory volunteers, came into camp with an express from Captain Goff. I learned to my surprise that the captain and Major Layton had seen Indians on John Day's river, had followed them over to Burnt river and had a fight with them, in which Lieutenant Eustus and one private were killed, and some seven Indians. They were shaping their course for the Grande Ronde valley and had sent for provisions and fresh

horses. I immediately sent Lieutenant Williams back with all my spare provisions and horses and continued my march. On Wild Horse creek I came across Mr. Fites, a pack master who had been left in camp, who informed me, to my extreme satisfaction, that Major Maxon and his command had arrived safe in camp and were then near us with provisions and ammunition. These I sent on immediately to Captain Goff.

"I learned that Major Maxon had been attacked in the valley by a large force of Indians on the day of the fight; had gained the brush and killed many of them; that at night he tried to find our camp and hearing a noise like a child crying, probably one of the captured squaws, had concluded that my command had gone on to Powder river and that the Indians had returned to the valley by another canyon. He moved his position that night and the next day saw the scout looking for him, but in the distance thought that it was a band of Indians hunting his trail. Conceiving himself cut off from the command, he thought it best to return to this camp, thinking that we would be on our way back to Grande Ronde with provisions and ammunition."

While Shaw was winning this very important victory, Governor Stevens was making every effort to sustain the friendly faction of the Nez Percés under Lawyer, aided by William Craig, a white man who had been adopted by the Nez Perce tribe and who had been one of the greatest factors in sustaining Governor Stevens. To hold the Walla Walla country seemed to the governor the key of the situation, because thus only could he come in touch with these faithful Nez Percés. The moral effect of Shaw's victory proved so great that the governor decided to go in person to Walla Walla to hold another great council of the friendly

and neutral tribes and to get as many as possible of the hostiles to attend the same. He seems to have had the double aim of giving the hostiles every reasonable chance to make peace and also of refuting the slanderous charges of Wool to the effect that he was treating the hostiles cruelly and dishonestly. On August 3d he urgently advised Colonel Wright to establish a permanent garrison in the Walla Walla valley and requested also that he meet him in conference at The Dalles on September 14th. He also called out two hundred more volunteers to take the place of Shaw's force, whose term had expired.

And so Governor Stevens set forth again on another of those harrassing, exhaustive and dangerous expeditions to which fate seemed to have appointed him. Reaching Vancouver on August 13th, he met Colonel Wright, who informed him that he could not attend the proposed council, but would dispatch Lieutenant Colonel Steptoe with four companies of regulars to reach Walla Walla in season for the meeting.

Ascending the river to The Dalles in company with Colonel Wright, and while there meeting the chief officers of the command, Governor Stevens, with the ardor and enthusiasm of his nature, and with his personal ascendancy over men, so influenced them that for the time being he seemed to have won them over entirely to hearty co-operation with him in his plans. In reality, however, they were at that very time under orders from General Wool to disband the volunteers and expel them from the country and to forbid white settlers to remain anywhere in the upper country, and to allow the Hudson's Bay people only to occupy it. Wool's idea was to make the Cascade mountains the eastern frontier of American settlement; a very woolly idea, if one may be par-

doned such a decrepit pleasantry. Wright and Steptoe were almost guilty of dishonesty in allowing the gallant governor to proceed into the heart of the Indian country with such an erroneous impression of their real orders. Leaving The Dalles on August 19th the indefatigable little governor pushed on ahead of Steptoe, attended only by Pearson, a trusty scout, and with no escort except the "Bull-punchers" of his ox train, he reached Shaw's camp, two miles above Walla Walla, on the 23d. On September 5th, Steptoe reached Walla Walla and established himself at a point four miles below Shaw's camp, said by Lewis McMorris to have been at the present garrison. The next day came Lawyer with a large force of Nez Perces, faithful still.

Governor Stevens was exceedingly anxious to have perfect harmony of action with the regulars and thereby present a united front to the enemy, many of whom had drawn the conclusion that the regulars and volunteers were entirely different sets of people. He therefore requested Steptoe to move camp to a point near his own. On the next morning Steptoe got under way and paused at the governor's tent, who supposed of course that he was going to make camp there. He was dumfounded, as he well may have been, to discover that Steptoe was passing on from sight up the valley. This was the more startling, for on account of a report that volunteers below were being attacked, Shaw had gone down leaving Stevens with but ten men. However, it had now become necessary for Shaw and his force to leave permanently, and with this in view the governor requested Steptoe to return to his near vicinity; incredible as it may seem, Steptoe declined to do so, alleging that General Wool's orders did not authorize him to make any such arrangements. The governor, though it must

have made his hot blood boil, had to retain a detachment of sixty-nine men and left Steptoe to his own devices, at a camp which was on the island on the present Gilkerson place.

And now opens

THE SECOND GREAT WALLA WALLA COUNCIL.

Space does not permit us to give the details of this remarkable meeting, fully as remarkable as the one of the year before. The Nez Perces were in large force at first, and the faction under Lawyer was fully committed to the support of the whites. But a large number, even of the Nez Perces, led by Looking Glass, Speaking Owl, Joseph, Red Wolf and Eagle-from-the-Light, were plainly at the verge of outbreak. Kamiakain, the redoubtable chief of the Yakimas, was coming out with a strong force. The scowling Cayuses and the brawny Umatillas came whooping, yelling and firing the prairie grass. Murder was in the air. Governor Stevens sent an urgent request to Steptoe to come to the council with at least one company. Steptoe returned an answer to the effect that if the Indians were really meditating an outbreak he had not enough force to defend both camps, and therefore he deemed it necessary for Stevens to move to him, instead of he to Stevens. The heart of the fiery governor was almost broken at this humiliation, but he had to yield to necessity, and he adjourned the council to Steptoe's camp. On the march Kamiakain and Owhi, with one hundred and five warriors under the immediate command of Qualchen, the murderer of Bolon, met them. The fierce and threatening looks of these Yakima braves did not reassure the little force and things looked exceedingly squally. On every day of the council but the first, Indians, armed to the teeth, took places near the governor,

with the evident design of murdering him and then attacking the force, but the nerve and vigilance of the governor and those around him prevented. The faithful Nez Perces kept their drums beating all night and maintained a guard around Stevens' camp. As remarked before, the debt of gratitude to these Nez Perces is beyond computation. One of the remarkable features of the last days of the council was the speech of Spotted Eagle, a Nez Perce, and one of the warm adherents of the whites. Governor Stevens mentioned this speech as one which, for feeling, courage and truth, he had never seen surpassed.

And now the council was ended, and what had been accomplished? Nothing. They stood just where they were at first. Half the Nez Perces were determined to stand by the treaty, the other half not. All the other tribes were hostile. The governor repeated to them the terms of peace alone possible: "They must throw aside their guns and submit to the justice and mercy of the government, but as they were invited under safe conduct, they were safe in coming, safe in council, and safe in going."

Governor Stevens naturally felt disappointed at the failure of his hopes, but having done all that man could do he had no cause to reproach himself. Whatever impediments had fallen in his way were due to the position of General Wool and the officers who felt compelled to echo his opinions. It may very properly be said here that Wright and Steptoe discovered their errors soon and modified their policy. Wool never did and in the early part of 1857 he was relieved of his command and was succeeded by General N. G. Clarke, who gave, as we shall learn later, a "new deal" to the impatient pioneers of Walla Walla and other parts of the Inland Empire.

And now the governor and his retinue must

move again westward. It must needs be that another battle be fought. Governor Stevens' own official report is the best summary of his return and of this last battle in Walla Walla:

"So satisfied was I that the Indians would carry into effect their determination avowed in the councils in their own camps for several nights previously to attack me, that in starting I formed my whole party and moved in order of battle. I moved on under fire one mile to water, when forming a corral of the wagons and holding the adjacent hills and the brush on the stream by pickets, I made my arrangements to defend my position and fight the Indians. Our position in a low open basin five or six hundred yards across (he was attacked on what is now known as Charles Russell's ranch) was good, and with the aid of our corral we could defend ourselves against a vastly superior force of the enemy.

"The fight continued till late in the night. Two charges were made to disperse the Indians, the last led by Lieutenant-Colonel Shaw in person with twenty-four men; but, whilst driving before him some one hundred and fifty Indians, an equal number pushed into his rear, and he was compelled to cut his way through them towards camp, when drawing up his men, and aided by the teamsters and pickets who gallantly sprang forward, he drove the Indians back in full charge upon the corral. Just before the charge the friendly Nez Perces, fifty in number, who had been assigned to hold the ridge on the south side of the corral, were told by the enemy they came not to fight the Nez Perces but the whites. 'Go to your camp,' said they, 'or we will wipe it out.' Their camp, with the women and children, was on a stream about a mile distant and I directed them to retire as I did not require their assistance and was fearful that my men might not be able to

distinguish them from hostiles, and thus friendly Indians be killed.

"Towards night I notified Lieutenant-Colonel Steptoe that I was fighting the Indians; that I should move the next morning and expressed the opinion that a company of his troops would be of service. In his reply he stated that the Indians had burned up his grass and suggested that I should return to his camp, and place at his disposal my wagons, in order that he might move his whole command and his supplies to the Umatilla or some other point, where sustenance could be found for his animals. To this arrangement I assented and Lieutenant-Colonel Steptoe sent to my camp Lieutenant Davidson, with detachments from the companies of dragoons and artillery with a mounted howitzer. They reached my camp about two o'clock in the morning, everything in good order and most of the men at the corral asleep. A picket had been driven in an hour and a half before by the enemy, that on the hill south of the corral, but the enemy was immediately dislodged and ground pits being dug, all the points were held. The howitzer having been fired on the way out, it was believed nothing would be gained by waiting till morning and the whole force immediately returned to Lieutenant-Colonel Steptoe's camp.

"Soon after sunrise the enemy attacked the camp, but was soon dislodged by the howitzer and a charge by detachment from Steptoe's command. On my arrival at the camp I urged Lieutenant-Colonel Steptoe to build a block house immediately; to leave one company to defend it with all his supplies, then to march below and return with an additional force and additional supplies, and by a vigorous winter campaign to whip the Indians into submission. I placed at his disposal for the building my

teams and Indian employes. The block house and stockade were built in a little more than ten days. My Indian store room was rebuilt at one corner of the stockade.

"On the 23d day of September we started for The Dalles, which we reached on the 2d of October. Nothing of interest occurred on the road.

"In the action of the 19th, my whole force consisted of Goff's company of sixty-nine, rank and file, the teamsters, herders and Indian employes, numbering about fifty men. Our train consisted of about five hundred animals, not one of which was captured by the enemy. We fought four hundred and fifty Indians and had one man mortally, one dangerously and two slightly wounded. We killed and wounded thirteen Indians. One-half the Nez Perces, one hundred and twenty warriors, all of the Yakimas and Palouses, two hundred warriors; the great bulk of the Cayuses and Umatillas and an unknown number of the Walla Wallas and Indians from other bands were in the fight. The principal war chiefs were the son of Ouhi, Isle de Pere and Chief Quoltomee; the latter of whom had two horses shot under him, and who showed me a letter from Colonel Wright acknowledging his valuable services in bringing about the peace of the Yakimas.

"I have failed, therefore, in making the desired arrangements with the Indians in the Walla Walla, and the failure, to be attributed in part to the want of co-operation with me as superintendent of Indian affairs on the part of the regular troops, has its causes also in the whole plan of operations of the troops since Colonel Wright assumed command.

"The Nez Perces, entirely friendly last December and January, became first disaf-

fects in consequence of the then chief of the Cayuses, Umehowlish, and the friendly Cayuses going into the Nez Perce country contrary to my positive orders. I refused to allow them to go there in December last, saying to them: 'I have ordered the Nez Perces to keep hostiles out of the country. If you go there your friends in the war party will come; they cannot be kept out. Through them disaffection will spread among a portion of the Nez Perces.' Umehowlish, my prisoner, was sent into the Nez Perce country by Colonel Wright, and from the time of his arrival there all the efforts made by Agent Craig to prevent the spread of disaffection were abortive. What I apprehended and predicted had already come to pass. Looking Glass, the prominent man of the lower Nez Perces, endeavored to betray me on the Spokane as I was coming in from the Blackfoot council, and I was satisfied from that time that he was only awaiting a favorable moment to join bands with Kamaiakun in a war upon the whites, and Colonel Wright's management of affairs in the Yakima furnished the opportunity.

"The war was commenced in the Yakima on our part in consequence of the attempt first to seize the murderers of the agent Bolton and the miners who had passed through their country; and, second, to punish the tribe for making common cause with them and driving Major Haller out of the country. It is greatly to be deplored that Colonel Wright had not first severely chastised the Indians, and insisted not only upon the rendition of the murderers, but upon the absolute and unconditional submission of the whole tribe to the justice and mercy of the government. The long delays which occurred in the Ya-

kimas, the talking and not fighting, this attempt to pacify the Indians and not reducing them to submission, thus giving safe conduct to murderers and assassins and not seizing them for summary and exemplary punishment, gave to Kamaiakun the whole field of the interior, and by threats, lies and promises he has brought into the combination one-half of the Nez Perce nation, and the least thing may cause the Spokanes, Cœur d'Alenes, Colvilles and Okanogans to join them.

"I state boldly that the cause of the Nez Perces becoming disaffected and finally going into war, is the operations of Colonel Wright east of the Cascades—operations so feeble, so procrastinating, so entirely unequal to the emergency, that not only has a most severe blow been struck at the credit of the government and the prosperity and character of this remote section of the country, but the impression has been made upon the Indians that the people and the soldiers were a different people. I repeat to you officially that when the Indians attacked me, they expected Colonel Steptoe would not assist me, and when they awoke from their delusion, Kamaiakun said, 'I will now let these people know who Kamaiakun is.' One of the good effects of the fight is, that the Indians have learned that we are one people, a fact which had not previously been made apparent to them by the operations of the regular troops.

"Is, sir, the army sent here to protect our people and punish Indian tribes, who without cause and in cold blood, and in spite of solemn treaties, murder our people, burn our houses and wipe out entire settlements? Is it the duty of General Wool and his officers to refuse to co-operate with me in my appropriate duties as superintendent of Indian af-

fairs, and thus practically to assume those duties themselves? Is it the duty of General Wool, in his schemes of pacifying the Indians, to trample down the laws of Congress; to

issue edicts prohibiting settlers returning to their claims, and thus for at least one county—the Walla Walla—make himself dictator of the country?"

CHAPTER VII.

DEFINITE ORGANIZATION OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY AND POLITICAL HISTORY, 1859 TO 1863.

It was not until the autumn of the year 1858 that the Walla Walla country was formally opened to permanent settlement or occupation by white men, and even yet it was not until the following spring that Congress ratified the Indian treaties made through the efforts of Governor Stevens in 1855. The Indians were, however, in a state of submission and fear, owing to the successful work of Colonel George Wright in his recent expedition directed against the hostile savages in this section of the territory. This circumstance made it practicable for the white settlers to come in and occupy the lands. A number of ranchers and cattle men soon established themselves along the streams running forth from the western base of the Blue mountains. Among those who thus located in this section during the closing months of 1858 may be mentioned Thomas P. Page, James Foster, Charles Russell, J. C. Smith, Christopher Maier, John Singleton, John A. Simms and Joseph McAvoy, all of whom long continued their residence there, being well-known pioneers. Mr. Simms subsequently became Indian agent at the Colville reservation, where he served acceptably. The year 1859 showed a material influx of permanent settlers, ranchers filing claims to

lands along the various streams as far north-east as the present site of Dayton, located on the Touchet river, in Columbia county.

Walla Walla county was as yet hobbling along with essentially no political organization, as has been noted in a preceding chapter. The legislature, however, made another effort to look after the destinies of this territorial offspring, and in 1859, under an act bearing date of January 19th of that year, once more appointed officers to serve the county, the incumbents to retain their positions until the election and qualification of their successors. The officers thus appointed were as follows: County commissioners, John Mahan, Walter R. Davis, John C. Smith; sheriff, Edward D. Pearce; auditor, R. H. Reighart; probate judge, Samuel D. Smith; justice of the peace, J. A. Simms. Commissioners Mahan and Davis met at Walla Walla on the 15th of March, 1859, and, as authorized by the general law of the territory, appointed James Galbreath auditor and Lycurgus Jackson sheriff, after which they adjourned. I. T. Reese was elected recorder in the following July, and upon him devolved the duty of properly entering upon the records the minutes of the proceedings of this first, as well as subsequent meetings, of the

commissioners. The second meeting of the board was held on the 26th of March, when E. H. Brown was appointed probate judge; Lycurgus Jackson, assessor; Neil McGlinchey, county treasurer; and William B. Kelly, superintendent of public schools. At this session of the board was also made provision for a general election, to be held in July, for which purpose the county was divided into two voting precincts,—known respectively as Dry Creek precinct and Steptoeville precinct. In the former the polling place designated was the residence of J. C. Smith, the judges being E. Bonner, J. M. Craigie and William Fink. Many were advocating the name of Steptoeville as the appellation for the county-seat, and for this precinct the balloting was to be done at the church in "Steptoeville." The election judges for this latter precinct were J. A. Simons, William B. Kel'y and William McWhirk, while to Thomas Hughes were assigned the duties of clerk, and under such official supervision was duly held the second election in Walla Walla county, the first having been held in 1855.

The original board of commissioners met again prior to the election, their session having been held on the 6th of June, at Steptoeville. At this time were arrangements made for the renting of a court-house, for which accommodations the stupendous sum of twenty dollars per month was to be paid, while a tax levy of seven mills on the dollar was also made. At a meeting held on the 2d of July, the commissioners accepted the resignation of James Galbreath, county auditor, appointing as his successor in the office Augustus Von Hinkle. At this meeting the name of Steptoeville was changed to Waiilatpu.

Of the election held in July, 1859, no rec-

ords are extant, but that it occurred in due order is evident, for on the 5th of September following the new board of commissioners assembled and by ballot determined their respective terms of service,—Charles Russell, one year; John Mahan, two years; and William McWhirk, three years. The records of this meeting give the essential data in regard to the election, which, as above noted, had occurred, though no definite record of the same can now be found. The county officers, therefore, whose bonds were approved at this session of the board were as follows: Auditor, I. T. Reese; sheriff, Lycurgus Jackson; treasurer, Neil McGlinchey; assessor, Thomas P. Page; surveyor, H. H. Case; justice of the peace, J. M. Canaday. To Mr. Reese was voted the sum of forty dollars per month for the rent of court-house.

THE COUNTY SEAT—VILLAGE OF WALLA WALLA RECEIVES ITS NAME.

The village of Walla Walla was so designated by the county commissioners at their meeting on November 7, 1859, and there was simultaneously granted to it a town government. Here also was formally established the county-seat,—a due quota of glory and honor for one day. The great fire which occurred in 1865 destroyed many valuable records touching the early political affairs of the county, such as election returns, assessment rolls, etc.

THE ELECTION OF 1860.

At a meeting held on the 7th of May, 1860, the county commissioners placed the tax levy for the year at seven mills on the dollar, and preparatory for the election in July following divided the county into five voting

districts,—Walla Walla, Dry Creek, Snake River, East Touchet and West Touchet. At this election there was submitted to the people the question as to whether or not a tax should be levied for the erection of a courthouse and jail, and while the records, as previously mentioned, do not give the returns for said election in any respect, the fact that the two buildings were not built at that time offers adequate evidence as to the negative character of the vote of the qualified electors of the county. Prisoners of the county still continued to be sent to Fort Vancouver to languish in durance vile. The officers elected in July, 1860, were as follows: Auditor and recorder, James Galbreath; sheriff, James A. Buckley; surveyor, M. J. Noyse; assessor, C. Langley; coroner, Almiron Daggett; justices of the peace, William J. Horton, John Sheets, Horace Strong, Elisha Everetts and William B. Kelly. Of the transactions of this official corps no trace of record can be found, but at the county election held in July, 1861, the board of county commissioners consisted of W. H. Patton, S. Maxon and John Sheets. On the 5th of November Sheriff Buckley was appointed county assessor, S. Owens, who had been elected to the office in 1861, having failed to qualify. The sheriff had been, by virtue of his office, tax collector, and his appointment as assessor was a consistent action on the part of the board. That the citizens of the county still had certain yearnings for a bastile in which to confine malefactors, is shown in the fact that, on the 8th of November the commissioners awarded to Charles Russell the contract to build a county jail, at a cost of three thousand three hundred and fifty dollars. The building was duly completed in the year 1862, the contractor receiving in payment for his services

six thousand seven hundred dollars in scrip. It is worthy of note in the connection that, in 1881, Mr. Russell purchased from the county this historic old building, which had been the scene and center of many thrilling events, demolished it, and removed the debris to his ranch. For the building which he had thus erected at the behest of the county he paid the sum of one hundred and twenty dollars, and it was not criminal salvage at that.

THE EFFECT OF THE GOLD EXCITEMENT IN 1860.

In a preceding chapter we have had occasion to incidentally mention the gold excitement of 1860, which eventually had so pronounced an effect upon the growth and development of the eastern portion of the territory of Washington. Prior to 1861 there had been but little to encourage permanent settlements by emigrants in the vicinity of the Blue mountains, where now stretch far and wide some of the most productive and valuable farming and fruit lands in the Union. In fact, it may be said that even as late as 1861 there was obtained a very slight conception of the great intrinsic value of this section as an agricultural district, land available for cultivation being considered as of limited extent. What a revelation has been made in less than a half century! Even had the art of agriculture been forced forward here at the time mentioned, there was practically no market for products, no shipping facilities being available, and aside from those connected with the garrison at Fort Walla Walla there were no purchasers to be found for the products of the soil. Those who had come hither and taken up ranches along the various water courses devoted the same to grazing purposes,

their plan being to utilize the lands for cattle-raising for an interval of a few years, raising small crops of grain for their own use in the meantime, and, perhaps, having a small residuum to sell. A well-known historian has said in regard to the conditions existing, that "had the military post been abandoned in 1860 but few whites would have remained east of the Cascades, and stock-raising would have been the only inducement for anyone to remain there."

But through an unexpected source there was to be given an impetus to the settlement and development of this region. That metal which men hold as the basis of all values was destined to draw its devotees to eastern Washington and to absolutely transform the character of the country. One of the most notable gold excitements known to history was soon to come. It is related that a Nez Perce Indian made his way to California at the time of the gold excitement there, forming the acquaintance of some miners, whom he impressed by his intelligence and dignity of bearing. Among these miners was a somewhat visionary and enthusiastic man, E. D. Pearce, to whom the Nez Perce brave gave information as to his home in the far distant mountain fastnesses of what is now Idaho. He told a fantastic and romantic tale of the accidental discovery which had been made by himself and two companions while encamped for the night among the mountains which had been his haunt from childhood. A light of surpassing brightness was suddenly revealed to them among the cliffs, having the appearance of a refulgent star. The superstitious Indians regarded the shining object with awe, deeming it to be the eye of the Great Spirit, but at daybreak they summoned sufficient courage to investigate, eventually

finding "a glittering ball that looked like glass," the same being imbedded in the solid rock. They were unable to dislodge the object, which they believed to be "great medicine." Pearce became imbued with the idea that the red men had discovered a wonderful diamond, and he determined to secure the same if possible. Upon this seemingly trivial circumstance hinged the discovery of gold in what was eastern Washington, in 1860. Pearce eventually made his way to the dalles of the Columbia and thence came to Walla Walla, where he took up his abode. He scouted through the mountains east of Snake river and finally associated himself with a party, who were animated by the hope of finding gold, by reason of his representations, while he himself had ever in mind the wonderful diamond.

The little exploring party comprised seven men, but they were eventually ordered out of the Nez Perce country by the Indians, who were suspicious of their plans. Pearce finally induced a Nez Perce squaw to lead them through to the Lolo trail by a route which the members of her tribe seldom utilized. They proceeded to the north fork of the Clearwater river, through the Palouse country, and eventually camped on a meadow among the mountains. There one of the company, W. F. Bassett, tried for gold in the soil of a little stream which traversed the gulch. He found about three cents' worth of gold in his first pan, this being the original discovery of the precious metal in those mountains, and the place being the site of the famous Oro Fino mines, in the present state of Idaho.

After washing out about eighty dollars in gold the party returned to Walla Walla, making their headquarters at the home of J. C. Smith, on Dry creek, and finally so thor-

oughly enlisting his interest and co-operation that he fitted out a party of about fifteen men, largely at his own expense, to return to the new gold fields for the winter. Sergeant Smith's party reached the mines in November, 1860, arousing the antipathy and distrust of the Indians, who appealed to the government officers for the protection of their reserve from such encroachments. A body of soldiers from Fort Walla Walla started out for the mines, with the intention of removing the interlopers, but the heavy snowfall in the mountains rendered the little party of miners inaccessible, so they were not molested. During the winter the isolated miners devoted their time to building five log cabins, the first habitations erected in Oro Fino, sawing the lumber by hand. They also continued to work for gold under the snow, and about the first of January, 1861, two of the men made a successful trip to the settlements, by the utilizing of snow-shoes, while in March Sergeant Smith made a similar trip, taking with him eight hundred dollars in gold dust. From this reserve he was able to pay Kyger & Reese, of Walla Walla, the balance due them on the prospecting outfit which had been supplied to the adventurous little party in the snowy mountains. The gold dust was sent to Portland, Oregon, and soon the new mines were the subject of maximum interest, the ultimate result being a "gold excitement" quite equal to that of California in 1849, and within a few months the rush to the new diggings was on in earnest, thousands starting forth for the favored region.

WALLA WALLA BENEFITED BY THE RUSH
FOR GOLD.

The budding city of Walla Walla profited materially by the influx of gold-seekers, who

made their way up the Columbia river and thence moved forward to Walla Walla, which became the great outfitting headquarters for those en route to the gold country. At this point were purchased provisions, tools, camp accoutrements and the horses or mules required to pack the outfits to the mines. Through this unforeseen circumstance there was now a distinctive local market afforded for the products of the Walla Walla country, and the farmer who had produce of any sort to sell might esteem himself fortunate, for good prices were freely offered. Nearly all the grain that had been produced in the country was held, in the spring of 1861, in the mill owned and operated by Simms, Reynolds & Dent, the total amount not amounting to twenty thousand bushels. This surplus commanded a high price, the farmers receiving two and one-half dollars per bushel for their wheat, while at the mines the operators were compelled to pay one dollar a pound for the flour manufactured therefrom. The inadequacy of the local supply of food products was such that, had not additional provender been transported from Oregon, starvation would have stared the miners in the face. This fact gave rise to the almost unprecedented prices demanded for the products essential to the maintenance of life. New mining districts were discovered by the eager prospectors and all was bustle and activity in the mining region until the fall of 1861. In November of that year many of the miners came to Walla Walla for the winter, bringing their hard-earned treasure with them and often spending it with the prodigality so typical of the mining fraternity in the early days.

Although many of the diggings yielded from six to ten dollars per day, many of the operators feared the ravages of a severe win-

ter and fully realized the animus of the merchants at Oro Fino, who refused to sell their goods, believing that starvation would ultimately face the miners and that they could then secure any price they might see fit to demand. In November of the year noted the prices at Oro Fino were quoted as follows on certain of the necessities of life: Flour, twenty-five dollars per one hundred pounds; beef, thirty cents per pound; coffee, not to be had; candles, not for sale; and bacon and beans, exceedingly scarce. That the prospectors and miners should seek to hibernate nearer civilization and take refuge in Walla Walla was but natural under the circumstances.

During the rush to the mining districts, both in 1861 and 1862, Walla Walla was the scene of the greatest activity: streets were crowded; the merchants were doing a thriving business; and pack trains moved in a seemingly endless procession toward the gold fields. The excitement was fed by the glowing reports that came from the mining districts, and the natural result was to augment the flood of gold-seekers pouring into the mining districts in the spring of 1862, as will be noted later on. As an example of the alluring reports entered in the latter part of 1861, we may appropriately quote from the Washington Statesman of that period, said paper being published in Walla Walla, and being the precursor of the Walla Walla Statesman of the present day. From an editorial in said publication we make the following extract:

S. F. Ledyard arrived last evening from the Salmon river mines, and from him it is learned that some six hundred miners would winter there; that some two hundred had gone to the south side of the river, where two streams head that empty into the Salmon, some thirty miles southeast of present mining camp. Coarse gold is found, and as high as one hundred dollars per day to the

man has been taken out. The big mining claim of the old locality belongs to Mr. Wiser, of Oregon, from where two thousand, six hundred and eighty dollars were taken on the 20th, with two rockers. On the 21st, three thousand, three hundred and sixty dollars were taken out with the same machines. Other claims were paying from two to five pounds per day. Flour has fallen to fifty cents per pound, and beef, at from fifteen to twenty-five cents, is to be had in abundance. Most of the mines supplied until first of June. Mr. L. met between Slate Creek and Walla Walla, en route for the mines, three hundred and ninety four packs and two hundred and fifty head of beef cattle.

In the issue of the Statesman for December 13, 1861, appears the following interesting information concerning the mines and the inducements there offered:

The tide of emigration to Salmon river flows steadily onward. During the week past, not less than two hundred and twenty-five pack animals, heavily laden with provisions, have left this city for the mines. If the mines are one-half so rich as they are said to be, we may safely calculate that many of these trains will return as heavily laden with gold dust as they now are with provisions.

The late news from Salmon river seems to have given the gold fever to everybody in this immediate neighborhood. A number of persons from Florence City have arrived in this place, during the week, and all bring the most extravagant reports as to the richness of the mines. A report, in relation to a rich strike made by Mr. Bridges, of Oregon City, seems to come well authenticated. The first day he worked on his claim (near Baboon gulch) he took out fifty-seven ounces; the second day he took out one hundred and fifty-seven ounces; third day, two hundred and fourteen ounces, and the fourth day, two hundred ounces in two hours. One gentleman informs us that diggings have been found on the bars of Salmon river which yield from twenty-five cents to two dollars and fifty cents to the pan, and that on claims in the Salmon river, diggings have been found where "ounces" won't describe them, and where they say the gulches are full of gold. The discoverer of Baboon gulch arrived in this city yesterday, bringing with him sixty pounds of gold dust, and Mr. Jacob Weiser is on his way with a mule loaded with gold dust.

Within the year more than one and one-half millions of dollars in gold dust had been shipped from the mining districts,—a circumstance which of itself was enough to create a wide-spread and infectious gold-fever. Anticipating the rush for the mines in the year

1862, a great deal of live-stock had been brought to the Walla Walla country in the latter part of 1861, while the demands for food products led many ranchers to make provisions for raising greatly increased crops of grain and other produce to meet the demands of the coming season.

The winter of 1861-2 was one of utmost severity, and its rigors entailed a gigantic loss to residents throughout the eastern portion of Washington territory,—a section practically isolated from all other portions of the world for many weeks. It has been said that this "was the severest winter known to the whites on the Pacific coast." The stock in the Walla Walla country perished by the thousands, the animals being unable to secure feed and thus absolutely starving to death. From December to March the entire country here was effectually hedged in by the vast quantities of snow and the severely cold weather. Not until March 22d do we find the statement in the local newspaper that warm rains had set in and that the snow had commenced to disappear. One result is shown in the further remark, that "Occasionally the sun shines out, when the sunny side of the street is lined with men." The loss of stock in this section during that memorable winter was estimated at fully one million dollars, hay having reached the phenomenal price of one hundred and twenty-five dollars per ton, while flour commanded twenty-five dollars per barrel in Walla Walla. It may not be malapropos to quote a list of prices which obtained in the Oro Fino mining region in December, 1861: Bacon, fifty to sixty cents per pound; flour, twenty-five to thirty dollars per hundred weight; beans, twenty-five to thirty cents per pound; rice, forty to fifty cents per pound; butter, seventy-five cents to one dol-

lar; sugar, forty to fifty cents; candles, eighty cents to one dollar per pound; tea, one dollar and a quarter to one and a half per pound; tobacco, one dollar to one and a half; coffee, fifty cents.

RUSH OF GOLD-SEEKERS IN 1862.

In view of the recent gold excitement in Alaska, how familiarly will read the following statements from the Washington Statesman of March 22, 1862: "From persons who have arrived here from The Dalles during the week, we learn that there were some four thousand miners in Portland fifteen days ago, awaiting the opening of navigation to the upper country. Hundreds were arriving by every steamer, and the town was literally filled to overflowing." Under date of April 5th, the same paper gives the following pertinent information: "From one hundred and thirty to one hundred and forty passengers, on their way to the mines, come up to Wallula on every steamer, and the majority of them foot it through to this place (Walla Walla)." By the last of May it was estimated by some that between twenty-five and thirty thousand persons had reached or were en route to the mining regions east of the Cascades, but conservative men now in Walla Walla regard that a great overestimate. The merchants of Walla Walla profited largely through the patronage of the ever advancing column of prospectors and miners, but the farmers did not fare so well, owing to the extreme devastations of the severe winter just passed. Enough has been said to indicate the causes which led to the rapid settlement and development of eastern Washington and Oregon,—an advancement that might have taken many years to accomplish had it not been for the discov-

ery of gold, in so romantic a manner. The yield of gold reported through regular channels for the year 1862 aggregated fully seven million dollars, and it is certain that several millions were also sent out through mediums which gave no record.

In February, 1862, food products and merchandise commanded the following prices at Florence: Flour, one dollar per pound; bacon, one dollar and a quarter; butter, three dollars; cheese, one dollar and a half; lard, one dollar and a quarter; sugar, one dollar and a quarter; coffee, two dollars; tea, two dollars and a half; gum boots per pair, thirty dollars; shovels, from twelve to sixteen dollars.

POLITICAL HISTORY OF THE YEAR.

The status of affairs in Walla Walla county at the opening of the year 1862 was radically different from what it had been at the time of the last county election, and the matter of choosing incumbents for the various official positions had become one of no little importance. The rapid increase in population and the varying character of those who had taken up their abode, for a greater or less time, within the boundaries of the county rendered it imperative that men of ability and sterling worth should be selected to administer the affairs of the county, where lawlessness and crime walked side by side with virtue and rectitude. Many rough characters were attracted to the mining districts, and a large proportion of these had slight regard for the value of human life or for personal probity. Political affiliations had but little weight, under the circumstances, with the better element of the county's population; it was recognized as essential that good men should be chosen for office, rather than that the party lines should be strenuously drawn.

A call for a mass convention was issued prior to the July election, the same bearing the signatures of the following named representative citizens: R. H. Archer, J. D. Agnew, Quin. A. Brooks, C. S. Bush, D. S. Baker, W. A. Ball, J. Buckley, O. L. Bridges, S. Buckley, A. J. Cain, H. J. Cady, E. P. Cranstons, F. A. Chenoweth, W. W. De Lacy, J. P. Goodhive, H. M. Hodges, W. P. Horton, J. Hellmuth, H. Howard, J. B. Ingersoll, W. W. Johnson, R. Jacobs, Kohlhauff & Guichard, E. E. Kelly, A. Kyger, S. Linkton, M. Lazarus, N. Northrop, E. Nugent, J. M. Norton, W. Phillips, W. H. Patton, R. R. Rees, I. T. Reese, A. B. Roberts, B. Sheedeman, J. A. Simms, A. Schwabacker, John Sheets, D. J. Schnebly, J. Van Dyke and D. Young.

For some unknown cause the convention, which assembled in Walla Walla on the 21st of June, 1862, failed to place candidates in nomination, but that various candidates were put forward is shown by the records. The election occurred on the 14th of July, the result being as follows: For representative in the territorial legislature N. Northrop received 355 votes; S. D. Smith 317, H. M. Chase 302, and F. A. Chenoweth 132; other officers elected being: Edward Nugent, district attorney; James McAuliff, treasurer; H. M. Hodgis, assessor; W. W. Johnson, surveyor; J. F. Wood, superintendent of schools; L. C. Kinney, coroner; and James Van Dyke, John Sheets and S. S. Galbreath, county commissioners. James Buckley was appointed sheriff, serving until February, 1863, on the 7th of which month Isaac L. Roberts was appointed as his successor, holding the office only to the 17th of March, when he resigned, E. B. Whitman being appointed to fill the vacancy. James Van Dyke resigned the office of com-

missioner in August, 1863, and on the 5th of September of that year H. D. O'Bryan was appointed to the office. S. S. Galbreath failed to qualify as commissioner at the time of his election, but held the office by appointment, the same having been made on the 5th of August, 1862.

MATERIAL PROGRESS OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY IN 1862.

The onspeeding tide of gold-seekers did not fail to bring in its wake a due quota of permanent settlers, for the resources of the Walla Walla valley began to receive a more grateful appreciation. Quite a large number of emigrants settled along the creeks and rivers skirting the base of the Blue mountains at the north and west. Farmers produced little to sell, and prices continued to be high. Sufficient grain had, however, been raised to warrant the erection of another flouring mill, the same having been built by A. H. Reynolds, on Yellow Hawk creek. This was originally known as the Frontier mill, later as the Star. Captain Medorem Crawford, who was in command of the emigrant escort of about eighty men, crossing the plains in 1862, and whose statements may be considered as authoritative as any data available, estimated the number of wagons on the road for Washington territory and Oregon at sixteen hundred, and the number of persons at ten thousand. A large number of emigrants, principally from Iowa, settled in the Grande Ronde valley, being people of sterling worth and invincible courage,—the true

basic elements of a prosperous commonwealth. A saw-mill was erected at the head of the valley, and the town of LaGrande sprung into being, having about fifteen houses in the fall of 1862. Flour sold there at fifteen dollars per hundredweight.

In November, 1862, we have the authority of the Washington Statesman to maintain that the town of LaGrande had a population of one hundred, two stores, one hotel and a blacksmith shop. In March, 1862, Lewiston, at the confluence of the Snake and Clearwater rivers, had been laid out as a town, Wallula gaining a similar prestige in the following month, being located on the Columbia river. At the close of the year 1862 Walla Walla, a city of less than one hundred houses, nestling at the base of the Blue mountains; LaGrande, in the mountain valley, as noted; the military trading post at The Dalles; Pinkney City (Colville), in Spokane county, constituted, with the two previously mentioned, the village settlements established between the Rocky and Cascade ranges. Besides these there were, of course, the primitive mining towns in the mountains, the same being, however, little more than camps.

It was exceedingly gratifying to the inhabitants of this section to find that the winter of 1862-3 proved as mild and equable as had the previous one been austere and rigorous. Up to the beginning of February, 1863, there had been practically no winter, and a grateful Chinook wind cleared the valley of snow, on the 16th of that month, the snow having, in fact, been in evidence for but a week. This represented the end of the winter.

CHAPTER VIII.

POLITICAL HISTORY OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY,—1863-1866.

The legislature of 1858, by the erection of Spokane county, made the Snake river constitute the north and east boundary line of Walla Walla county, which still included all the territory between the Cascade range and the Columbia river, with the exception of Klickitat county. In January, 1863, the legislature of the territory created the county of Stevens, the same being taken from Walla Walla county and located west of the Columbia, along the borders of the British possessions and north of the Wenatchee river. The new county was attached to Spokane for judicial purposes.

The little city of Walla Walla had thus far been on the direct route to the mines and had grown and prospered through the influence of the pack trains which were fitted out within her gates and through the flocking of the miners to the place to spend their gold in various ways. But in the latter part of 1862 gold had been discovered in the famous Boise basin, in what is now the state of Idaho. This discovery deflected the line of gold-seekers from Walla Walla, which was now to one side of the most direct line for the transportation to the new region of the passengers and freight coming up the Columbia river. The tide of emigration to the new mines set in in the spring of 1863, and this led to the establishment of a new town at the confluence of the Columbia and Umatilla rivers, the name of the latter being given to the new village.

From that point a line of stages was put in operation over the emigrant road to the Boise basin, and though Walla Walla suffered somewhat from the deflection of travel and traffic, yet the energy and progressiveness of her merchants and citizens proved adequate to maintain to a large extent her trade prestige, which attracted many over from the slightly more direct route to the mines. Two stage lines gave a daily service between Walla Walla and Wallula, and these were taxed to accommodate passengers, who paid five dollars fare, while the transportation of freight between the two points was effected by the payment of twenty dollars per ton. After July 1 a tri-weekly mail was received from and dispatched to The Dalles, this service proving of great value. Some idea of the amount of freight passing through the country may be gleaned from the fact that, upon the completion of their thirteen-mile Dalles and Celilo railway, the Oregon Steam Navigation Company sold to the government for the sum of forty-three thousand dollars the teams they had been utilizing for the transportation of freight.

POLITICAL MATTERS IN 1863.

At the time of the county election in 1863 a delegate to congress was to be chosen, and owing to the diverging opinions in regard to the Civil war, then in progress, party alle-

giance came to the front in the territory to a much greater extent than at any previous time. This led to a spirited campaign, the prime object of each party being, of course, to secure the election of their congressional candidate. George E. Cole, of Walla Walla, was the candidate of the Democratic party, and the Republican party spared no effort to reduce to the greatest extent possible his home majority. The Radical vote of the county in the year 1863 constituted only a little over one-third of its voting population, but a ticket was placed in the field for the sole purpose of maintaining a party organization, for the influence it might have in a territorial election. The result of the election in the county, on July 13, 1863, was as follows, the total vote cast having been a trifle less than six hundred: George E. Cole, the Democratic candidate for delegate to Congress, received 398 votes, while the Republican candidate, J. O. Raynor, received 146. Mr. Cole was ultimately elected by the vote of the territory. The only Republican elected on the county ticket was S. B. Fargo, prosecuting attorney, and that the greater portion of the voters must have refrained from balloting on this candidate is evident when we revert to the fact that only forty-seven votes were cast, of which Mr. Fargo secured all but two. The other officers elected were as follows: Joint councilman, Daniel Stewart; representatives, S. W. Babcock, F. P. Dugan and L. S. Rogers; sheriff, W. S. Gilliam; auditor, L. J. Rector; assessor, C. Leyde, who removed from the county later on, J. H. Blewett being appointed to succeed him, February 1, 1864; coroner, L. Danforth; and county commissioner, Thomas P. Page.

The finances of the county at the close of the year 1863 were somewhat suspiciously involved, and the investigation made by the grand

jury resulted in various charges of official malfeasance, negligence and even speculation. The situation may be briefly summed up by the comparison of the figures representing the available assets and the total indebtedness of the county on October 10, 1863, the report of the jury having been rendered on the 22d of that month. The total in the treasury at the date noted aggregated only \$2,199.14, while the total amount due on county orders presented was \$21,286.00, and on those not presented an additional \$2,294.42, making a total of \$23,580.42. The jury caustically remarked in its report that "The county officers' books, previous to the present incumbents, have been so imperfectly kept that it is impossible to derive a correct conclusion from them."

THE RECORD OF THE YEAR 1864.

The early spring of 1864, ushered in after an exceptionally mild winter, seemed to give a spontaneous revival to the trade and mining activities east of the Cascades. Walla Walla showed herself capable of holding her own, and though not a city that vaunted herself, no one could deny that her precedence was still assured. The first line of stages between Walla Walla and the Boise basin was put in operation in the spring of this year by George F. Thomas & Company, though within the preceding year three different companies had been operating express business over the route in question. Walla Walla became, or continued, a central point for outfitting between the Columbia and the mining districts, notwithstanding the opposition offered by Umatilla, as already mentioned. Near the headwaters of the Columbia river, in the British possessions, the Kootenai mines had been discovered, and this soon diverted much of the emigration from Boise to

the new mines. All this tended to beget a greater confidence in the future of the Walla Walla valley, which was growing to be regarded as a most favorable place for permanent settlement.

The progress of the war of the Rebellion brought about an enrollment for a draft in the county, in 1864, and this indicated that there were 1,133 men in the county eligible for and subject to military duty, but the Democrats made the claim at the time that fully three hundred of this number had been improperly enumerated, being simply transient residents, en route to the mines. This enumeration, however, taken in connection with the ballot list of the last election, offers the only available data relative to the population of the county in 1864.

The Statesman was authority for the information that the debt of the county at the close of the year 1864 aggregated seventeen thousand dollars, of which three thousand should be charged to defaulting officials, and four thousand five hundred dollars to loss by depreciation in the value of the county script, which was issued to pay for the county jail. The assessment rolls of the year give the property valuation of the county at \$1,545,056, —an increase of more than four hundred thousand dollars over that of the preceding year.

What was, perhaps, the most important event of the year, as bearing upon the development and substantial growth of this section of the country, was the fortunate discovery to which another writer refers as follows: "It was also found in 1864 that the uplands of the Walla Walla country would produce grain, one of the farmers having gathered thirty-three bushels to the acre from a field of fifty acres, sowed the previous fall, on the hills that here-

tofore had been considered useless for agricultural purposes. This was a more important discovery than that of the mountain gold-fields, for it was a bread mine, opened for millions that are yet to come. The drouth of 1864 did not prevent a bounteous wheat harvest, and a larger surplus of grain than ever before in the valley, much of which was sold at from one and a half to two cents per pound."

ELECTION OF 1864—LOYALTY TO THE UNION.

The Democrats of Walla Walla county held a convention in the city of Walla Walla on the 18th of May, at which time resolutions were adopted which indicated that at least the majority of those assembled were loyal to the Union cause. That there was a percentage of voters in the county in sympathy with the cause of the Confederacy was but natural, but these were not so rabid as to withdraw their allegiance from their party by reason of the resolutions which signified the animus of the convention mentioned. Under title of the "Regular Democratic Ticket" the Democrats of the county placed a county and legislative ticket in the field, the opposition being represented by a ticket whose caption was "Unconditional Union Ticket."

The total number of votes cast was six hundred and twenty-eight,—a gain of only twenty-six over the number polled in 1863. It was claimed that fully one hundred legal voters failed to avail themselves of the franchise. James McAuliff, who was later, and for many years, mayor of the city of Walla Walla, of which he is still an honored resident, was candidate for the office of treasurer on both tickets, and the result of the election was as follows:

HISTORY OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY.

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.
Prosecuting Attorney.	J. H. Lasater.....	Dem	357
Prosecuting Attorney.	S. B. Fargo.....	Rep	219
Councilman.....	W. G. Langford.....	Dem	344
Representative.....	A. L. Brown.....	Dem	373
Representative.....	F. P. Dugan.....	Dem	324
Representative.....	E. L. Bridges.....	Dem	337
Representative.....	O. P. Lacy.....	Dem	325
Representative.....	B. N. Sexton.....	Rep	280
Joint Representative..	Alvin Flanders.....	Rep	269
Probate Judge.....	J. H. Blewett.....	Dem	346
Treasurer.....	James McAuliff.....	Dem	581
Assessor.....	William H. Patton.....	Dem	323
Surveyor.....	Charles White.....	Dem	352
Coroner.....	A. J. Thibodo.....	Dem	341
County Commissioner.	H. D. O'Bryan.....	Dem	345

For special tax, 230; against special tax, 365.

The early spring of 1865 was marked by a renewed rush of emigrants to the mining districts in the north. As early as February it was reported that there were more than a thousand miners congregated in Portland, where they awaited the opening of navigation on the Columbia that they might make their way onward to the mines of the "upper country." They were followed by many other eager searchers for the hidden auriferous deposits. Agriculture was gradually advancing in extent and importance in the Walla Walla country, and prices still continued high. In June eggs were selling in Walla Walla for forty cents per dozen and in September wheat commanded one dollar and a quarter per bushel. The city of Walla Walla was visited by a disastrous fire on the 3d of August, and many valuable documents were destroyed, including the county assessment rolls, town plats and city records. In this year the town of Waitsburg, on the Touchet river, had its inception, the nucleus of the now prosperous municipality being a school-house and a flouring mill.

POLITICS IN 1865.

The political situation in 1865 was such as to arouse a more determined party interest than

had hitherto been evidenced. The Democratic party girded its loins and claimed to have gained in numerical strength through the later immigration; while the Republican party perfected a thorough organization. The delegates of the latter to the territorial convention were instructed to support Elwood Evans for congressional delegate, but the successful candidate for nomination was Arthur A. Denny, who had been for four years register of the land office at Olympia.

While the Democratic convention of Walla Walla county conceded that political expediency authorized the selection of a congressional delegate resident west of the Cascades, they instructed their delegates to present the name of James H. Lasater for the office in case of disagreement as to choice of a candidate from the coast country. James Tilton was, however, the nominee of the territorial convention. The result of the election in Walla Walla county was as follows, the election taking place on the 5th of June:

Office.	Name.	Politics.	Vote.
Delegate.....	Arthur A. Denny.....	Rep	356
Delegate.....	James Tilton.....	Dem	406
Prosecuting Attorney..	S. B. Fargo.....	Rep	345
Joint Councilman.....	Anderson Cox.....	Rep	364
Representative.....	J. D. Mix.....	Dem	396
Representative.....	James McAuliff.....	Dem	392
Representative.....	A. G. Lloyd.....	Dem	368
Representative.....	T. G. Lee.....	Dem	362
Representative.....	B. N. Sexton.....	Rep	354
Joint Representative..	J. M. Vansyckle.....	Dem	367
Sheriff.....	A. Seitel.....	Rep	407
Auditor.....	J. H. Blewett.....	Dem	399
Assessor.....	H. M. Hodgis.....	Dem	393
Surveyor.....	T. F. Berry.....	Dem	359
School Superintendent.	J. L. Reeser.....	Dem	386
Coroner.....	A. J. Miner.....	Dem	384
County Commissioner..	D. M. Jessee.....	Dem	396

At this election the total vote cast in the county was 749, a gain of 122 over the number of ballots cast at the election of the preced-

HISTORY OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY.

ing year. The several precincts in the county were respectively represented in this total as follows: Walla Walla, 539; Wallula, 54; Upper Touchet, 96; Lower Touchet, 39; Pataha, 16; Snake River, 5. The average Democratic vote of Walla Walla city was 291 and the Republican 238. It is to be noted that in all the other precincts majorities were given to the Republican candidates, but the Democratic ticket was victorious, with the exception of

two candidates, as is shown by the returns entered above. The Republican candidate for congressional delegate was elected by a majority of over one thousand. Anderson Cox was elected joint councilman to fill a vacancy caused by the removal of Daniel Stewart from the territory, but the latter returned and claimed the seat when he was advised that a Republican had been elected. Singularly enough, he did not occupy the seat.

CHAPTER IX.

GENERAL AND POLITICAL HISTORY OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY,—1866-1874.

In the winter of 1865-6 much snow fell in the Walla Walla country, the same having reached a depth of eighteen inches in December, 1865. This unusual precipitation worked great hardships to the stock-raisers and to teamsters on their way from the mountains. On January 16, 1866, began another snow storm, which continued three days, leaving to its credit fully eighteen inches of snow in the valley. This was practically obliterated by a Chinook wind which swept the valley in the opening days of February. Navigation on the Columbia was opened on the 22d of the same month, and the spring opened early and favorably, though cloudy weather of unusual persistency cast its gloom over a portion of the month of March. The rush of gold-seekers to Montana mines was inaugurated in the early spring, this having been pronounced "the culmination of the prosperous mining epoch that placed Walla Walla upon a basis of permanence." Apropos of this, the Washington Statesman of April 13, 1866, speaks as follows:

In the history of mining excitements, we doubt whether there ever has been a rush equal to that now going on to Montana. From every point of the compass, they drift by hundreds and thousands, and the cry is, "still they come." The excitement promises to depopulate portions of California, and from our own territory, as well as Oregon, the rush is unprecedented. The stages that leave here go out loaded down with passengers, all bound for Blackfoot. In addition to the usual conveyances, men of enterprise have placed passenger trains on the route between Walla Walla and Blackfoot, and those trains go out daily, with full passenger lists. Fare, with provisions furnished, eighty dollars.

With the ever increasing population in the mining districts the problem of supplying the camps became one of great importance, and the question of transportation was one of utmost significance, since supplies would naturally be secured through the medium affording the minimum rates. Goods could be drawn from two sources of supply, San Francisco or Chicago, and the rate war was on. The price per ton for the transportation of supplies from San Francisco to Helena, Montana, by way of Owyhee and Snake rivers, in 1865, was three hundred and forty-five dollars; by way of Port-

land and the Snake river to Lewiston, thence by land to Helena, three hundred and twenty dollars; by way of Portland to Wallula, thence by land to Helena, two hundred and seventy-five dollars; and by way of Portland to White Bluffs, thence by land to same destination, two hundred and seventy dollars. This data is derived from information collected and published by the San Francisco chamber of commerce.

During the summer of 1865, according to reliable authority, more than one hundred pack trains, averaging fifty animals each, with three hundred pounds to the animal, thus aggregating seven hundred and fifty tons, were sent forth from different points on the Columbia river to Montana. The cost of transportation was fully two hundred and forty thousand dollars, and the value of the goods aggregated about one million, two hundred thousand dollars. These data will afford an idea as to the vast amount of freight which was transported through the Walla Walla valley in 1865, and at the opening of the succeeding year the White Bluffs route was enabled to offer a rate of five dollars less per ton than was Walla Walla. The Oregon Steam Navigation Company favored the former route, as they were desirous of building up a town at White Bluffs, but this aroused the protest of the teamsters of Walla Walla, twenty-six of whom appended their signatures to a card which stated that in preference to any other point on the Columbia river, they preferred Wallula as the point from which to transport freight to Montana. This protest had due influence, and thus Walla Walla was enabled to hold her own.

Within the year 1866 an unsuccessful attempt was made to annex Walla Walla county to Oregon, a memorial being presented to the Oregon legislature advocating such assimila-

tion. This movement was inaugurated by Anderson Cox, to whom reference has been made in connection with the election of 1865. He succeeded in pushing the enterprise through the Oregon legislature, and held it in the background in that of Washington. The scheme was headed off in large part through the efforts of Hollon Parker, who visited Washington City for the special purpose. It is a fact worthy of great interest that if the region south of Snake river had been annexed to Oregon its vote in presidential elections would have been sufficient to turn the scale in favor of the Democratic candidates, and the election of 1876 would have gone to Tilden instead of Hayes.

The Democratic party elected every candidate at the annual county election held June 4, 1866, the result being as follows: Joint councilman (for Walla Walla and Stevens counties), B. L. Sharpstein; representatives, D. M. Jessee, R. Jacobs, R. R. Rees, H. D. O'Bryan and Thomas P. Page; treasurer, James McAuliff; assessor, H. M. Hodgins; school superintendent, W. G. Langford; county commissioners, T. G. Lee and H. A. Livingston. W. L. Gaston was appointed county surveyor in the following December. Commissioner Livingston met an accidental death, on the 24th of August, and on the 3d of December Elisha Ping was appointed to fill the vacancy. The county had as yet provided practically no accommodations for the several officials, who labored under great disadvantages by reason of their inadequate quarters, which were indifferently shifted from place to place, with no provisions for property filing records and documents. The county jail, used jointly by the city, was a disgrace to the county and afforded so little surety against the escape of prisoners, who were occasionally placed in irons on this account,—a thing that should have not been

required. In the year 1866 an abortive attempt was made to patch up the old building, the city enclosing the structure with a high board fence, for the privilege of using it, and the county magnanimously contributing a paltry sum, which was utilized in reinforcing the apertures made by escaping prisoners, and in fitting up, over the cells, a room for the jailor to occupy.

INDUSTRIAL ACTIVITY IN 1867.

The productive energies of the Walla Walla valley, along the lines which have in the fullness of time contributed most largely to the precedence and substantial prosperity of the section, began to be more self-assertive during the year 1867, since this year marked the inception of exporting flour to the coast, this representing at the time the sole manufactured product of Walla Walla county. A few barrels were shipped in an experimental way, and after the adjustment of freight rates by the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, which appeared to have discriminated against such shipments at one time, the enterprise graciously expanded. The amount of flour shipped to The Dalles and Portland from April 19 to June 2, 1867, aggregated four thousand, seven hundred and thirty-five barrels, the transportation rates being six dollars per ton to either point. The shipment of flour to the mining districts within the year was approximately the same in amount as that of preceding years. Later in the season a firm of Walla Walla merchants made the further experiment of shipping wheat to the coast, forwarding fifteen thousand bushels, and proving unquestionably that grain could be thus transported down the Columbia to the coast markets at a profit. It will be readily understood that these two experiments,

if so they may be designated, were, with their legitimate and normal results, of transcendent importance to the rapidly developing Walla Walla valley. As has been justly said in a previous historical publication: "This was the beginning of the outward movement of the products of the county, made as a experiment, under circumstances that proved the practicability of a steady exportation of flour by the millers of this valley, and a consequent market for the vast quantities of grain it was capable of producing."

POLITICAL.

A review of the political situation in 1867 shows that there was an extraordinary interest and activity in the ranks of both the Democrats and the Republicans. The principal point of contest and interest was in the selection of a delegate to congress, each party having a number of aspirants for the important office. The people east of the Cascades felt that they were entitled to have a candidate selected from their section of the territory, inasmuch as the honor had hitherto gone to a resident of the sound country. From the eastern section of the territory were five Democrats and two Republicans whose names were prominently mentioned in this connection, and while the Republican convention for Walla Walla county sent an uninstructed delegate to the territorial convention, a vigorous effort had been made in favor of the candidacy of Judge J. E. Wyche. At the county Democratic convention the delegates chosen were instructed to give their support to W. G. Langford, of Walla Walla, so long as seemed expedient. They were also instructed to deny their support to any candidate who endorsed in any degree the project of annexing Walla Walla county to Oregon. In the

territorial convention Frank Clark, of Pierce county, received the nomination of the Democracy for the office of congressional delegate, the balloting in the convention having been close and spirited. The Republican territorial convention succeeded in running in the proverbial "dark horse," in the person of Alvan Flanders, a Walla Walla merchant, who was made the nominee, defeating three very strong candidates.

Owing to the agitation of the Vigilance question, referring to diverging opinions of the citizens as to the proper method of administering justice, the politics of the county were in a peculiarly disrupted and disorganized condition, and the Vigilance issue had an unmistakable influence on the election, as was shown by the many peculiarities which were brought to light when the returns were fully in. The Democrats of the county were particularly desirous of electing certain of their county candidates, and it is stated that the Republicans were able to divert many Democratic votes to their candidate for delegate to congress by trading votes with Democrats and pledging their support to local Democratic candidates. The fact that such bartering took place is assured, for while the returns gave a Democratic majority of about two hundred and fifty in Walla Walla county for all other officers, the delegate received a majority of only one hundred and twenty-four. This action on the part of the Walla Walla Democrats secured the election of the Republican candidate, whose majority in the territory was only ninety-six.

The result of the election in the county, held on the 3d of June, was as follows: Frank Clark, the Democratic candidate for delegate, received 606 votes, and Alvan Flanders, Republican, 482. The other officers elected were as follows: Prosecuting attorney, F. P. Du-

gan; councilman, W. H. Newell; joint councilman (Walla Walla and Stevens counties), J. M. Vansyckle; representatives, W. P. Horton, E. Ping, J. M. Lamb, P. B. Johnson and B. F. Regan; probate judge, H. M. Chase; sheriff, A. Seitel; auditor, J. H. Blewett; treasurer, J. D. Cook; assessor, C. Ireland; surveyor, W. L. Gaston; superintendent of schools, C. Eells; coroner, L. H. Goodwin; county commissioners, S. M. Wait, D. M. Jessee (evidently an error in returns, as W. T. Barnes, a Democrat, was elected), and A. H. Reynolds.

The sheriff resigned on the 7th of November, 1868, and on the same day James McAuliff was appointed to fill the vacancy. A. H. Reynolds resigned as commissioner, in May, 1869, Dr. D. S. Baker being appointed as his successor. Of the successful candidates noted in the above list, all were Democrats except P. B. Johnson, J. D. Cook, C. Eells, S. M. Wait and A. H. Reynolds.

THE FIRST COURT HOUSE.

As the county dedicated its first court house in the year 1867, it is incumbent that we make a brief reference to the same at this juncture. As early as 1864, the grand jury had made a report on this matter, and from said document we make the following pertinent extracts: "We, the grand jury, find that it is the duty of the county commissioners to furnish offices for the different county officers. This we find they have not done. To-day the offices of the officers are in one place, to-morrow in another, and we hope at the next meeting of the board of county commissioners that they will, for the sake of the integrity of Walla Walla county, furnish the different county officers with good offices." Notwithstanding this merited reproof, no action of a definite character was

taken by the board of commissioners until the meeting of March 11, 1867, when it was voted to purchase, of S. Linkton, a building on the corner of Alder and Third streets, the same to be paid for in thirty monthly installments of one hundred dollars each. A further expenditure of five hundred dollars was made in fitting up the building for the use of the county, and thus Walla Walla county was able to hold up a dignified head and note with approval her first court-house. That the structure was altogether unpretentious, and devoid of all architectural beauty, it is, perhaps, needless to say. The executives of the county were at least provided with a local habitation.

REVIEW OF THE YEAR 1868.

Within this year began the first logical and active agitation of the transportation question, and this problem involved the future of Walla Walla county and city to a greater degree than any other. Within the year an organized effort was made to provide for railroad facilities for shipping the products of the country to the markets of consumption. Philip Ritz, appreciative of the results of the experiments of the previous year, consigned fifty barrels of flour to New York city, where he disposed of the same at the rate of ten dollars per barrel, netting him a profit of one dollar and fifty cents a barrel. This flour was the product of the old Phenix mill. At the time, the cost of flour in Walla Walla was three dollars and seventy-five cents per barrel, and the transportation charges to New York, with commissions, aggregated four dollars and seventy cents a barrel. The cost of shipping wheat to San Francisco was too great to render it profitable to make shipments from Walla Walla, where the product commanded only forty cents per bushel,

and the same must be sold for one dollar and twenty cents per bushel in San Francisco in order to cover the expenses of shipment, made at the rate of twenty-eight dollars per ton, of which amount six dollars per ton represented the transportation charges between Walla Walla and Wallula.

Thus the project of constructing a railway line between these two points became the topic of much discussion and consideration. After several enthusiastic public meetings had been held, the business men of this section manifesting a live interest, the Walla Walla & Columbia River Railroad was organized. Hon. Alvan Flanders, the delegate in congress, secured from that body the right of way for the proposed line and also permission for the county to subscribe three hundred thousand dollars for the support of the enterprise, with the provision that this should be done only upon submitting the question to the electors of the county and securing a favorable result at the election. No definite progress was made in the matter for a term of several years, and the progress of the county was materially retarded on this account. A fuller description of the transportation facilities of the county, and the history of the various enterprises involved, may be found on other pages of this work.

A BRIEF RECORD OF THE YEAR 1869.

Again in this year was there to be chosen a delegate to congress, and the Democracy of Walla Walla county instructed their delegates to the territorial convention to insist upon the nomination of a candidate resident east of the Cascade range,—the same desideratum that had been sought at the last preceding election. In the convention F. P. Dugan, J. D. Mix, B. L. Sharpstein and W. H. Newell, of Walla Walla,

were balloted for, but the nomination went to Marshall F. Moore, ex-governor of the territory.

The Republican nomination was secured by Selucius Garfielde, surveyor-general of the territory. The names of two of Walla Walla county's citizens were presented before the convention, Dr. D. S. Baker and Anderson Cox. The nomination of Garfielde proved unsatisfactory to many of the party adherents, and dissension was rampant. The disaffection became so intense in nature that a number of the most prominent men in the party ranks did not hesitate to append their signatures to a circular addressed to the "Downfallen Republican Party," said document bearing fifty signatures in all. On the list appeared the name of the delegate in congress and the chief justice of the territory. The circular called for a radical reorganization of the party, charged fraudulent action in the convention and made many sweeping assertions. This action provoked a strong protest, and the disaffected contingent did not nominate a ticket of their own, and Mr. Garfielde was elected by a majority of one hundred and thirty-two. He received in Walla Walla county three hundred and eighty-four votes, while his opponent, Mr. Moore, received seven hundred and forty.

In the county election the Democrats elected their entire ticket, by an average majority of three hundred. The county had at this time the privilege of electing six representatives to the lower house of the territorial legislature, which body had, in 1868, granted one more representative to the county. The result of the election was as follows: Prosecuting attorney, A. J. Cain; representatives, N. T. Caton, Fred Stine, H. D. O'Bryan, J. D. Mix, J. H. Lasater, Thomas

P. Page; probate judge, R. Guichard; sheriff, James McAuliff; auditor, H. M. Chase; treasurer, A. Kyger; assessor, M. C. McBride; surveyor, J. Arrison; superintendent of schols, William McMicken; coroner, L. H. Goodwin; county commissioners, W. T. Barnes, Daniel Stewart, C. C. Cram. The county gave two hundred and eighty-six votes in favor of a constitutional convention and only twenty-four in opposition.

CONDITIONS AND EVENTS OF THE YEAR.

The year 1869 found the Walla Walla valley in about the same status as the preceding year, though a severe drouth, extending over the entire coast country, had caused in this section a partial failure of crops, so that there was no surplus of grain or flour to ship out, save what was sent into the mining districts. Wheat brought from seventy-five to eighty cents per bushel, and flour reached as high a figure as six dollars per barrel. The increased prices made the returning revenue practically as great as the year before, notwithstanding shortage of crops.

As has been mentioned previously, the financial affairs of the county were badly involved at the time of the investigation incidentally made in 1863, and an indebtedness of from five to twenty thousand dollars had been in evidence continuously up to the year of which we are now writing. The last board of county commissioners realized that the financial integrity of the county was in jeopardy, and they determined that of the officers of the county must be exacted a more careful and efficient discharge of their respective duties, while they also set vigorously to the task of placing the treasury department of the county upon a better basis—insisting that its business

should be handled according to true business principles. The board were fortunately enabled to effect a radical improvement along the lines mentioned, the evidence of this being conclusive when we revert to the fact that on the 1st of May, 1869, the obligations of the county amounted to \$9,569.13, while in the treasury the cash deposit was represented by \$9,209.18. In view of the fact that the sheriff who resigned in November, 1868, was indebted to the county, according to the report of the board, to the amount of more than three thousand dollars, for delinquent taxes collected, the financial showing at this time was all the more creditable to the board and to the various county officials.

WAITSBURG'S AMBITION.

The now thriving town of Waitsburg began to cast about for new dignities and honors, its ambition leading it to agitate the question of dividing Walla Walla county and giving to the town mentioned the coveted boon of being the official center of the new county. Walla Walla county at this time had an area of three thousand four hundred and twenty square miles, including what are Columbia and Garfield counties, and had the region been more thickly populated it would have been too large and unwieldy for effective official control and management. In regard to the claims of Waitsburg and the matter of erecting a new county from Walla Walla, Gilbert's history speaks as follows:

The seat of justice was in one corner far from the geographical center, though located in the midst of the most thickly settled district. Waitsburg at that time had a grist mill, saw mill, hotel, several stores and a good school. It was both enterprising and ambitious; and having no paper of its own, ventulated its opinions in the Walla Walla journals. Had the upper position of the county been settled as it was a few years later, a division

would have been desirable, but even in that event, Waitsburg was too near Walla Walla to become an acceptable county-seat, being necessarily located in the extreme corner of the proposed county. That this was true and that it would be but a few years before the seat of justice would be moved to another place in a more central location, were facts recognized by many of the business men of that village, nevertheless a petition was signed by one hundred and fifty residents, and was presented to the legislature in October, 1869, a delegation of citizens of the aspiring town accompanying it to Olympia. The county was to be divided so that about one-half the area and one-third the population and assessment valuation would be segregated. The fact that Waitsburg was not a natural center, together with the additional facts that no other existing town was, and the upper portion of the county was not thickly enough settled to demand a separate government, caused the legislature to decline to take any action in the matter. Waitsburg's dream of official honors was over, and the springing up of Dayton a few years later served to convince them that had they been conferred they would have been of a transitory character.

THE YEAR 1870 AND ITS RECORD.

This year in Walla Walla county was marked by no events or conditions of special importance. Favorable climatic conditions having prevailed, the harvests were bounteous again, and the surplus of grain and flour was so large as to justify large shipments of these products, much of the same being transported down the Columbia river. The transportation charges were so heavy, however, that the prices on the commodities in Walla Walla were exceedingly low, particularly in comparison with the prices ultimately paid at the various points of destination.

In the month of August the city council of Walla Walla deeded to the county commissioners the present courthouse square, on Main street, the same having been set aside for such purpose at the time the town was platted. The matter of erecting a courthouse had been under consideration, and not a little public interest was manifested in the question. The commissioners did not, as a matter of course, feel justified in making any expendi-

tures of county funds or credit in this line until the county had secured a clear title to the land upon which the proposed building was to be erected. But when the deed to the land was finally in their possession the question of building the court house remained in *statu quo*, the matter having been indefinitely postponed by the commissioners.

A census of the county was taken in the year 1870, and certain data resulting therefrom will be worthy of perpetuation in this connection. The number of houses in the county was placed at 1,149; number of families, 1,150; white male inhabitants, 2,999; white female inhabitants, 2,111; colored male inhabitants, 111; colored female inhabitants, 81. According to these figures the total population of the county aggregated 5,102. The following statistics will indicate to a degree the condition of the county at the close of the year 1870, and is worthy of reproduction:

Average wages of farm hands, with board, \$35.00; average wages of laborers, without board, \$2.50; average wages of laborers, with board, \$1.50; average wages of carpenters, \$4.00; average wages of female domestics per week, \$7.00; average price of board for laborer per week, \$5.00; number of farms in county, 654; acres of improved land, 52,620; bushels of spring wheat, 190,256; bushels of winter wheat, 2,667; bushels of corn, 25,487; bushels of oats, 114,813; bushels of barley, 21,654; pounds of butter, 99,780; pounds of cheese, 1,000; tons of hay, 6,815; number of horses, 5,650; number of mules, 627; number of milch cows, 4,772; number of work oxen, 292; number of other cattle, 8,046; number of sheep, 5,745; number of hogs, 4,768.

It will be recalled that the history of growth and development in the county had

covered at this time practically only one decade, in view of which fact the people of the locality had ample reason to congratulate themselves on the showing made.

POLITICAL AFFAIRS IN 1870.

According to all data available, the political pot boiled furiously throughout the territory as the hour of election approached. Lack of harmony was manifest in both parties, and, as before, the chief interest centered in the election of a delegate to represent the territory in the federal congress. Those office-holders who were most vigorously protestant and visibly disaffected, were summarily removed from office in January of this year, by the president of the United States, this action having been recommended by the congressional delegate, Mr. Garfield, who thus drew upon himself still greater opposition and dislike. A change in the existing laws made it necessary to elect a delegate again this year, and a strong attempt was made to defeat Mr. Garfield, who was confident of being returned to the office. There could be no reconciliation of the warring elements in the Republican party. The Republican territorial convention of 1869 had appointed an executive committee, whose *personnel* was as follows: Edward Eldridge, M. S. Drew, L. Farnsworth, P. D. Moore, B. F. Stone, Henry Cock and J. D. Cook. In February a circular was issued by Messrs. S. D. Howe, A. A. Manning, Ezra Meeker, G. A. Meigs, A. A. Denny and John E. Burns, who claimed to have been constituted the executive committee. The convention as called by the regular committee met in April and re-nominated Mr. Garfield. The recalcitrant faction presented the name of Marshall Blinn in the convention, the bolters not being strong

enough to hold a separate convention, but hoping to gain sufficient votes to prevent the nomination of Garfielde.

The Democratic convention was far more harmonious, the nomination going to Judge J. D. Mix, one of the most honored citizens of Walla Walla, and one enjoying a wide acquaintance throughout the territory. The campaign developed considerable acrimony between the factions of the Republican party, but the results of the election showed that the disaffected wing gained but slight popular endorsement. Six thousand three hundred and fifty-seven votes were cast in this election, representing a gain of thirteen hundred over the preceding year. Garfielde was elected, securing a majority of seven hundred and thirty-six over Mix, the total vote for Blinn being only one hundred and fifty-five. Upon the question of holding a constitutional convention there were one thousand one hundred and nine votes cast in opposition, and nine hundred and seventy-four in favor.

By reason of the change in the law the county election also was held a year earlier than usual, occurring June 6, 1870. The Democracy were victorious in the county, electing their entire ticket with the exception of superintendent of schools. For delegate James D. Mix received in his home county 670 votes, while Selucius Garfielde had 527. The officers elected in the county were as follows: Prosecuting attorney, N. T. Caton; councilman, Daniel Stewart; joint councilman (Walla Walla, Stevens and Yakima counties), N. T. Bryant; representatives, David Ashpaugh, James H. Lasater, John Scott, A. G. Lloyd, Elisha Ping and T. W. Whetstone; probate judge, R. Guichard; sheriff, James McAuliff; auditor, H. M. Chase; treasurer, A. Kyger; assessor, A. C. Wellman; surveyor, A.

H. Simmons (he was succeeded by Charles A. White, who was appointed to the office May 1, 1871); school superintendent, J. L. Reser; coroner, L. H. Goodwin; county commissioners, C. C. Cram, F. Loudon and I. T. Reese.

The officials elected in the county this year did not assume their respective positions until the succeeding year. The officers elected in the preceding year had been chosen for a term of two years, and they contended that the change in the law of the territory which made it necessary to hold the election in 1870, instead of 1871, did not invalidate their right to hold office until the expiration of their regular term. The matter was brought into the courts for adjudication, a test case being made in the contest between the prosecuting attorney-elect against the incumbent of the office at the time of the last election. In July James W. Kennedy, judge of the first district, rendered a decision in favor of the defendant, holding that officers elected in 1869 retained their positions until 1871, thus reducing the term of the officials last elected to one year.

Oregon still cast covetous eyes upon the Walla Walla valley region, and in 1870 its legislature forwarded to congress another memorial, asking that there be annexed to Oregon such portion of Washington Territory as lay south of the Snake river. The residents of the section indicated were not informed of the action until after the memorial had been presented to congress, and the proposition met with determined opposition here.

RAILROAD PROJECTS—TOWN OF DAYTON FOUNDED—1871-2.

The problem of transportation facilities still continued the one which had most potent significance as determining the further growth

and permanent industrial prosperity of the county. In 1871 the matter of railroad facilities was taken under consideration in an earnest way, some action having been taken, but little having been accomplished in a practical way. At this time the Northern Pacific Railroad Company made a proposition to survey a route from Wallula to Walla Walla, contingent upon there being raised by the citizens of the county a subscription of two thousand dollars to assist in defraying the expenses of the survey. After the completion of the survey, in case the Northern Pacific decided not to build the road in accordance therewith, the plats and notes were to be turned over to the Walla Walla & Columbia River Railroad Company. The required subscription was raised, the survey was made, and a report and estimate of cost was given to the latter company in May, 1871, the Northern Pacific having deemed it expedient not to run its line to Walla Walla. A call for a special election, to vote on the question of subscription in county bonds, was called by the county commissioners, but in view of the fact that it would be a needless expense to hold the election, the order was revoked. Later on they again called an election, under the act of September 18, 1871, the former having been called under the act of 1869, but the proposition to bond the county was adversely met at the polls. In March, 1872, the railroad company began work at Wallula, grading several miles of the road within that year. A railroad from Walla Walla to La Grande was surveyed as far as Umatilla, when the project was abandoned.

In the fall of 1871 S. M. Wait and William Matzger had begun the erection of a large flouring mill on the Touchet river, near the mouth of the Patit, and this served as the

nucleus of a town, which began to blossom forth in the spring of 1872, and grew so rapidly that by fall it had a population of five hundred people, with facilities in accordance. This town was Dayton, the present county-seat of Columbia county.

The Republican territorial convention of 1872 again nominated Mr. Garfield for delegate to congress, the Democrats and Liberals placing the name of O. B. McFadden on their ticket, he being the candidate of the Democracy, who had coalesced with the Liberals, this being the year of the memorable "green-back" campaign in national politics. Mr. McFadden was elected by a majority nearly as great as Mr. Garfield had received two years before. The holding of a constitutional convention was again voted on and defeated, Walla Walla county giving an adverse majority of seven hundred and fifty-two on the proposition. In the county election there were three candidates for some offices, and four for that of auditor. The Democrats elected their ticket, with the exception of one commissioner. At this election also the people of the county voted in favor of the erection of a county court-house and jail, the majority in favor being two hundred and twelve. The officers elected in the county were as follows: Prosecuting attorney, T. J. Anders; councilman, Fred Stine; joint councilman (Walla Walla, Stevens, Yakima and Whitman counties), C. H. Montgomery; representatives, N. T. Caton, O. P. Lacy, E. Ping, C. L. Bush, John Bryant and H. M. Hodgis; probate judge, I. Hargrove; sheriff, B. W. Griffin; auditor, R. Jacobs; treasurer, R. R. Rees; assessor, William F. Gwynn; surveyor, A. L. Knowlton; school superintendent, A. W. Sweeney; coroner, A. J. Thibodo; county commissioners, D. M. Jessee, W. P. Bruce

and S. L. King. The last named commissioner resigned his position on the 4th of May, 1874, W. T. Barnes being appointed to fill the vacancy.

THE YEARS 1873 AND 1874 IN WALLA WALLA COUNTY.

The vote on the question of building the court house and jail had been taken for the express purpose of securing a definite expression of the opinion of the tax-payers relative to the much-needed improvement. Though the minority vote on the proposition was large, the commissioners felt justified in obeying the will of the majority, in harmony with which they caused plans and specifications to be prepared and presented, finally adopting those of F. P. Allen, in February, 1873, which provided for a brick court house on a stone foundation. Concerning this important matter another historical compilation speaks as follows: "The design was for a main building, with an ell that would give ample accommodations to all the county officers, court and jury rooms, and in the basement a jail with twelve cells. There were two stories above the basement, and the whole was surmounted by a dome, making a structure of considerable beauty. Although the county now had a clear title to the court-house square, on Main street, there were several parties who desired to enhance the value of their property in the outskirts of the city, and therefore offered to donate land to the county upon which to erect the new building. These offers were considered and rejected, and the court-house square was selected as the building site. Two weeks later the commissioners saw fit to rescind their former action and accept the offer of four blocks of land

between Second and Fourth streets, and one-fourth mile north of Main street, much to the displeasure of the citizens who desired the building erected on the court-house square, where it would not take a Sabbath day's journey to reach it. The next step by the board was to alter the plans and reduce the size of the building, take off the dome, and prune the structure of all its ornamental features, leaving it the appearance of a huge barn. The last act, and under the circumstances the most judicious one, was a conclusion not to erect the building at all."

POLITICAL.

Within the year 1874 there was much discussion in regard to the annexation of a portion of Idaho to Washington and the admission of the entire territory into the Union. Mass meetings were held in Walla Walla county and in Idaho, this section favoring the project with unmistakable tenacity, and memorials were presented to congress. The question of a constitutional convention was again defeated when submitted to popular vote. In Walla Walla county the total number of votes cast on this proposition was only two hundred and sixty, and of these only twenty-four were in favor of the convention. Two candidates for delegate to congress were nominated, one being a resident east and the other west of the Cascades, which mountains had long represented the line separating and individualizing the interests of the two sections of the territory. The nominee of the Republicans was Orange Jacobs, and the Democrats presented as their candidate B. L. Sharpstein, of Walla Walla. Judge Jacobs was elected by a majority of twelve hundred and sixty. This was the era of the independ-

ent or "Grange" movement, which had an unmistakable effect upon national politics, its influence being felt in this section of the Union. In the local election of Walla Walla county, held November 3, 1874, there were three tickets in the field, and three candidates were in line for nearly every office. The result gave the Democrats the victory in offices purely local in character, while the Republicans elected their candidate for prosecuting attorney and a few members of the legislature. The officers elected were as follows: Prosecuting attorney, T. J. Anders; councilman, E. Ping; joint councilman, W. W. Boon; representatives, R. G. Newland, J. B. Shrum, P. M. Lynch, John Scott, H. M.

Hodgis and A. G. Lloyd; probate judge, R. Guichard; sheriff, George F. Thomas; auditor, R. Jacobs; treasurer, R. R. Rees; assessor, Samuel Jacobs; surveyor, A. L. Knowlton (who resigned in November, being succeeded by P. Zahner); schools superintendent, A. W. Sweeney; coroner, A. J. Thibodo; county commissioners, Charles White, C. S. Brush and C. C. Cram. The coroner resigned in November, being succeeded by O. P. Lacy, who in turn resigned the office, in November, 1875, V. D. Lambert being appointed to fill the vacancy. Commissioner Charles White resigned in November, 1875, his successor being Frank Louden.

CHAPTER X.

ANNALS OF THE YEARS 1875 TO 1881.

The year 1875 was an important one in the annals of the city of Walla Walla, since it marked the completion of the line of the Walla Walla & Columbia River Railroad from Wallula to Walla Walla, the work of the energetic and far-seeing Dr. D. S. Baker, thus affording to the county-seat its first railway connection with the outside world, and also affording shipping facilities far ahead of the primitive methods heretofore employed. The road had been slowly advanced toward completion by the intervention of private capital, the citizens generously coming to the rescue of the enterprise and subscribing nearly twenty-seven thousand dollars. In October of this year were made the first shipments of grain by railroad out of Walla Walla, and it may well be imagined that the completion of

the road was the cause of marked satisfaction to the merchants and farmers of this locality. Other railroad projects were brought up and thoroughly discussed, Dayton and Waitsburg having held mass meetings to consider the matter of securing railway connection with the county-seat, while other and more pretentious projects were agitated. In the fall of the year 1875 Walla Walla was connected with Baker City, Oregon, by telegraph line.

DIVISION OF THE COUNTY.

Reference has already been made to the attempt of Waitsburg to effect a division of the county in 1869, the effort being unsuccessful. But the increase in settlement, the rapid development in agricultural and other indus-

trial lines, made the proposition to form a new county not an unreasonable one in 1875. From a previously published history of Columbia county we make the following extracts, which will show clearly how the division of the county, by the erection of Columbia county, was effected:

The springing up of Dayton and great increase in wealth and population of the country surrounding it, led the minds of people to the idea that a new county should be created. They were a portion of Walla Walla county, but were so far from the county-seat that it was a matter of great inconvenience and expense to transact official business. Especially were the citizens of Dayton in favor of a new county, and the location of a seat of justice in their midst, as such a step would help the town. Dayton was the only town in the proposed new county, yet, as it was near the western verge, those who could see into the future recognized the fact that settlement of the Pataha, Alpowa and Asotin country would result in taking the county-seat away from Dayton in time, or in creating another county to accommodate the people of that region. This served only to spur them on in their effort to secure the prize for Dayton, hoping to retain it when the conflict came in the future, by creating a new county, thus leaving Dayton in permanent possession of what it had gained. The Democrats had elected Elisha Ping to the territorial council in 1874, and as this gentleman was a resident and property-holder of Dayton his services were assured in securing the desired legislation. A petition was circulated and largely signed, in 1875, asking the legislature to divide Walla Walla county by a line running directly south from the Palouse ferry, on Snake river, to the Oregon line, thus leaving Waitsburg just within the limits of the new county. The people of Waitsburg objected. If they had to be the tail to any kite, they preferred Walla Walla to Dayton. They delegated Mr. Preston to visit Walla Walla and consult with the people there on this subject. He addressed a large meeting in that city in September, and a remonstrance was prepared, which received many signatures, and was forwarded to the legislature. Representatives Hodgins, Lloyd, Lynch and Scott, of Walla Walla county, opposed a division with earnestness. The cause of Dayton was in the hands of A. J. Cain, who managed it in Olympia, with the assistance of Mr. Ping. The remonstrance sent in by the people of Walla Walla and Waitsburg called the attention of the legislature to the fact that the proposed line of division cut off two-thirds of the county, including the bulk of the agricultural land and all the timber, and suggested that if it was necessary to create a new county at all, that a line running from Snake river to the Touchet on the line between ranges 38 and 39, thence up the south fork of the Touchet to the Oregon line, be selected. This was twelve miles east

of the other proposed line, and would leave Waitsburg in Walla Walla county, as well as a large belt of agricultural and timber land that otherwise would be set off to the new county. Walla Walla found herself helpless in the matter in the legislature. The members from the western side of the mountains were in the majority, and they were in favor of a division as desired by the people of Dayton. A bill to create Ping county was introduced and passed both branches, only to meet with a veto at the hands of Governor Ferry, who objected to certain features of it. Another bill was prepared, in accordance with his objections, to create the county of Columbia, and was hurried through the legislature in the last days of the session, receiving the governor's signature on the 11th of November, 1875. The line was a compromise between the two proposed, and struck the Touchet two miles above Waitsburg, then went south six miles, east six miles, and then south to the Oregon line.

Though the opening of the centennial year, 1876, found Walla Walla county deprived of near two-thirds of its original territory, still prosperity smiled upon the locality, and the prospects for the future were most flattering. That the county had not suffered appreciably in the amount of real valuations by reason of the segregation of the new county of Columbia, is clearly shown by a comparison of the assessed valuations of the years 1875 and 1876. In the former year the property in the county (then undivided) was assessed at \$2,792,065, while in 1876 the total was nearly as great, being \$2,296,870. Statistics gleaned by the assessor in this year afford the following data: In the county were reported 239 mules, 5,281 horses, 11,147 cattle, 13,233 sheep, 4,000 hogs, 1,774 acres of timothy, 700 of corn, 2,600 of oats, 6,000 of barley, 21,000 of wheat, and 700 of fruit trees. The new railway was handling a large amount of the produce of the county, flour being now manufactured in six mills in full operation in the county. Prosperity was indicated in divers ways, and the condition of the county treasury was gratifying. On the 1st of May the treasury had a balance on hand of \$5,271.61, and the amount due on out-

standing warrants aggregated only \$2,816.56. The roof of the court house was raised five feet in this year, and a two-story addition was made to the building, the dimensions of this annex being twenty by twenty-four feet. Another much-needed improvement was effected, in that the commissioners constructed three vaults of brick to be used for the filing and preservation of the county records.

The division of the county much displeased the citizens of Walla Walla county, who felt that their interests were not properly considered by the people of the sound, who seemed to discriminate against the territory east of the mountains and to have no concern about this section save in the matter of deriving therefrom as great a revenue as possible. Thus it came about that the matter of asking once more for annexation of this section of the territory to Oregon was taken up and vigorously supported by many who had hitherto strongly opposed the measure. James K. Kelly, United States senator from Oregon, introduced in the senate a bill which provided for the submission to the voters of Walla Walla and Columbia counties the question of their annexation to Oregon, the territory thus including all south of the Snake river. The annexation scheme was bitterly opposed by the citizens of the Puget sound district, by the territory of Idaho and particularly by the citizens of Dayton, who could see no reason for the change, maintaining that by reason of the rapid settlement of the country it would soon be possible to secure the admission of Washington to statehood according to the plans originally outlined. Dayton accordingly sent to congress a memorial objecting to the bill introduced by Senator Kelly, whereupon Walla Walla took a definite action also, holding a mass meeting and also sending, in

turn, a memorial to congress, favoring the bill in question. The bill failed to pass, as did also the house bill, of similar character, introduced by Representative Lane, of Oregon, and providing that the question should be voted on at the November election. Although this latter bill was favorably voted upon by the committee on territories, it met the same fate as had the senate bill. The annexation idea being thus adversely considered, and realizing that nothing further could be done along the line noted, Walla Walla county finally accepted the situation gracefully and concluded to act in harmony with other sections of the territory in the matter of working to secure the admission of Washington to the sisterhood of states.

COUNTY ELECTION OF 1876.

The Republican nominee for delegate to congress was Judge Orange Jacobs, who was the incumbent of the office at the time. The Democrats nominated John P. Judson, who was defeated by a small majority, Walla Walla county having given him a majority of one hundred and fifty-two votes. The county election, held November 7th, gave a distinct victory to the Democracy, all its candidates being elected. The one Republican elected was the county surveyor, whose name appeared on both tickets. The result of the election was as follows: Prosecuting attorney, T. J. Anders; councilman, Daniel Stewart; representatives, W. T. Barnes, William Martin, A. J. Gregory and H. A. Vansyckle; probate judge, R. Guichard; sheriff, George F. Thomas; auditor, Thomas P. Page; treasurer, William O'Donnell; assessor, Samuel Jacobs; surveyor, P. Zahner; school superintendent, A. W. Sweeney (who resigned in the

following May, being succeeded by L. K. Grim); coroner, L. H. Goodwin; commissioners, D. J. Storms, James Braden and Dion Keefe. In the county eighty-five votes were cast in favor of the constitutional convention and two hundred and ninety-two in opposition. The territory gave, however, a very satisfactory majority in favor of the holding of the territorial convention.

The finances of the county were held in excellent condition during the succeeding two years, the report of the fiscal year ending April 30, 1877, showing the receipts to have been \$46,657.11 and the expenditures \$43,797.99. The cash on hand aggregated \$8,130.73, while less than eight hundred dollars was due on outstanding county warrants. The advances made in the shipping of the products of the county is distinctly indicated by the following statistics in regard to the amount of freight handled by the Walla Walla & Columbia River Railroad in the year 1877. There were received eight thousand tons, of which thirty-five hundred were agricultural implements. There were forwarded 19,884 tons of wheat, 4,653 of flour, 917 of oats and barley, 326 of flaxseed, 81 of wool, 172 of bacon and lard, and 280 of miscellaneous freight,—a gratifying total of 26,313 tons shipped out from the territory tributary to Walla Walla.

THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.

Judge Jacobs, the territorial delegate to congress, urged upon that body, during the session of 1877-8, the passage of a bill admitting Washington to statehood, its territory to include the three northern counties of Idaho. Once again the old and dejected annexation scheme raised its weary head, Senator

Mitchell, of Oregon, presenting to congress another memorial advocating the annexation. Congress took no action on the memorial. In November, 1877, the legislature of the territory passed a bill providing for a special election, to be held April 9, 1878, to choose delegates to a constitutional convention, which was to be held in Walla Walla the second Tuesday in June. Fifteen delegates were to be chosen from Washington and one from Idaho, the latter to have no vote. The election called out about one-half the popular vote of the territory. In the meantime the work of framing a constitution had been pushed forward. The delegates to the constitutional convention were as follows: W. A. George, of Walla Walla; Edward Eldridge, Whatcom; S. M. Gilmore, Klickitat; S. M. Wait, Columbia; B. F. Dennison, representing the second judicial district; C. H. Larrabee, third judicial district; C. M. Bradshaw, Jefferson; Henry B. Emery, Kitsap; L. B. Andrews, King; D. B. Hannah, Pierce; Frank Henry, Thurston; A. S. Abernethy, Cowlitz; G. H. Steward, Clark; O. P. Lacy, Walla Walla; G. V. O'Dell, Whitman; and Alonzo Leland, of Nez Perce county, Idaho.

On June 11, 1878, these delegates assembled at Science Hall, in the city of Walla Walla, and were called to order by W. A. George. A temporary organization was effected by the election of A. S. Abernethy as president of the convention. The committee on credentials made its report, after which the convention was permanently organized, with the following officers: A. S. Abernethy, president; W. B. Daniels and William Clark, secretaries; and Henry D. Cock, sergeant-at-arms. The convention continued in session for a period of forty days, and within this time had framed a constitution to be submit-

ted to the people for ratification or rejection at the next general election, to be held in November, 1878. It is recorded that but little enthusiasm was manifested in the subject of the constitution, the vote on this issue falling fully three thousand short of that cast for delegate to congress. In favor of the adoption of the constitution 6,462 votes were cast, and against the same 3,231. Many were apathetic in the matter by reason of the fact that they considered the adoption of the constitution somewhat premature and felt that no genuine results could be attained at this time. The Democratic territorial convention of 1878 placed N. T. Cation in nomination for delegate to congress, and Thomas H. Brents was the nominee of the Republicans. Both the gentlemen were prominent lawyers of Walla Walla, so it will be seen that the people east of the mountains received due recognition at this time. Judge Brents is at the time of this writing judge of the superior court in Walla Walla county, and a specific sketch of his life appears on another page of this work. The vote cast in the territory was nearly three thousand greater than that of the last election, two years previous, the total being 12,647. Judge Brents received a majority of 1,301, and in his home county his majority was 146, the fact being particularly flattering to the successful candidate, since this was the first time that the county had ever given a majority to a Republican candidate for delegate to congress. The Republicans captured a share of the county offices at this election, held November 5th, electing the councilman, three representatives in the legislature, the auditor and treasurer, surveyor, school superintendent and one of the commissioners. The result of the election was as follows: Prosecuting attorney, R. F. Sturdevant; council-

man, J. H. Day; representatives, John A. Taylor, D. J. Storms, J. M. Dewar and Mark F. Colt; probate judge, R. Guichard; sheriff, J. B. Thompson; auditor, W. C. Painter; treasurer, J. F. Boyer; assessor, Samuel Jacobs; surveyor, P. Zahner (who resigned in February, 1880, F. F. Loehrer being appointed to fill the vacancy); school superintendent, C. W. Wheeler; coroner, J. M. Boyd; commissioners, M. B. Ward, Amos Cummings and Samuel H. Erwin. The vote in the county in favor of the adoption of the constitution was eighty-nine, against the proposition eight hundred and forty-seven.

The years 1879 and 1880 gave to Walla Walla an improvement in shipping facilities, since the Walla Walla & Columbia River Railroad was sold to the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company, who changed the line to a broad gauge and otherwise so improved the equipment as to give the Walla Walla valley far superior transportation facilities to those hitherto enjoyed, thus tending to vitalize the industrial life of this section in a marked degree.

Delegate Brents introduced in the national house of representatives a bill for the admission of Washington into the Union, and though the matter was pushed forward with as much insistency as possible, yet congress refused to give it consideration, so that the agitation had to be abandoned until the next session of congress. Judge Brents was again nominated for delegate by the Republicans in 1880, the candidate of the Democracy being Thomas Burke. The former was successful at the polls, his majority in Walla Walla county being one hundred and eighteen votes. By the county election of November 2, 1880, the various official positions were again divided, the Republicans gaining a majority of

the offices. The result was as follows: Member of the board of equalization, T. C. Frary; councilman, B. L. Sharpstein; joint councilman, Jacob Hoover; representatives, R. R. Rees and W. G. Preston; joint representative, J. M. Cornwell; probate judge, R. Guichard; prosecuting attorney, George T. Thompson; sheriff, James B. Thompson; auditor, W. C. Painter; treasurer, J. F. Boyer; assessor, Samuel Jacobs; surveyor, Francis F. Loehr; school superintendent, C. W. Wheeler; coroner, Dr. H. G. Mauzey; commissioners, M. B.

Ward, Amos Cummings and S. H. Erwin; sheep commissioner, Asa L. LeGrow.

At this election the question of levying a tax for the purpose of building a suitable court house and jail, compatible with the wealth and dignity of the county, came up for decision, and it is gratifying to know that the voters of the county gave to the proposition an almost unanimous endorsement, 1,468 votes being cast in favor of the levy and only 158 against it. The fence law was also endorsed at this election.

CHAPTER XI.

WALLA WALLA COUNTY ELECTIONS—1882-1900.

At the election of 1882 the following officers were elected: Representatives, H. H. Hungate, A. G. Lloyd and Milton Evans; attorney, George Thompson; auditor, William C. Painter; sheriff, J. B. Thompson; treasurer, J. F. Boyer; assessor, William Harkness; surveyor, F. H. Loehr; superintendent of public schools, J. W. Brock; judge of probate, R. Guichard; commissioners, Amos Cummings, M. B. Ward and S. H. Erwin; sheep commissioner, A. S. LeGrow; coroner, W. B. Wells.

At the election of 1882 Judge Thomas H. Brents, of Walla Walla, was the Republican candidate for delegate to congress, and he was elected by a flattering majority. Of his services in this capacity due record is made on other pages of this work, in which connection we are also pleased to direct particular attention to the sketch of his life, appearing on another page. He received in Walla Walla

county at this election eleven hundred and thirty-one votes. It is to be noted that this election showed many "scratched" tickets, the reason assigned by the Walla Walla Daily Statesman being to "give 'bossism' its death blow," and to thus file a definite objection to what was pronounced a "giant evil."

Touching this election the Statesman (Democratic) of November 11, 1882, speaks as follows: "Last Tuesday the tolerant spirit of the people gave out, and it became a fight between right and wrong, between honest government and dishonest government, between bossism and the people. It was a question whether the people or the bosses were to rule. The watchword was, 'The right thing must come to pass,' and it did come to pass. The people dropped their expressed wishes into the ballot boxes on Tuesday, and when they were counted 'bossism' died, as it should."

The election of 1884 gave the following

results: Representatives, J. F. Brewer, William Fudge and J. M. Dewar; attorney, E. K. Hanna; auditor, William C. Painter; sheriff, A. S. Bowles; treasurer, J. F. Boyer; assessor, L. H. Bowman; surveyor, J. B. Wilson; superintendent of public schools, J. W. Morgan; judge of probate, R. Guichard; commissioners, Amos Cummings, W. P. Reser and W. G. Babcock; sheep commissioner, A. S. LeGrow; coroner, H. R. Keylor.

The record of the election of 1886 is here noted: Representatives, P. A. Preston and W. M. Clark; auditor, L. R. Hawley; sheriff, A. S. Bowles; treasurer, J. F. Boyer; assessor, M. H. Paxton; surveyor, J. M. Allen; superintendent of public schools, Ellen Gilliam; judge of probate, R. Guichard; commissioners, T. C. Taylor, Joseph Paul and Edwin Weary; sheep commissioner, Timothy Barry; coroner, H. R. Keylor.

In 1888 the following officers were elected in the county: Representatives, E. L. Powell and L. T. Parker; auditor, L. R. Hawley; sheriff, J. M. McFarland; treasurer, John F. Boyer; assessor, M. H. Paxton; superintendent of public schools, J. B. Gehr; surveyor, L. W. Loehr; coroner, Y. C. Blalock; justice of the peace, John A. Taylor; probate judge, H. W. Eagan; commissioners, James McAuliff, Frank McGown and C. J. Laman; constable, James A. Messenger.

At the election of 1890 the following incumbents of the county offices were chosen: Representatives, J. L. Sharpstein and J. C. Painter; attorney, H. S. Blandford; clerk, H. W. Eagan; auditor, W. B. Hawley; sheriff, J. M. McFarland; treasurer, R. Guichard; assessor, M. H. Paxton; superintendent of public schools, J. B. Gehr; surveyor, L. W. Loehr; justice of the peace, J. W. Cole; commission-

ers, J. M. Hill, Milton Aldrich and Frank Lowden.

The results of the election of 1892 were as follows: Representatives, A. Cameron and Joseph Merchant; senators, David Miller and John L. Roberts; superior judge, W. H. Up-ton; clerk, H. W. Eagan; attorney, Miles Poindexter; auditor, W. B. Hawley; sheriff, C. C. Gose; treasurer, H. H. Hungate; superintendent of public schools, E. L. Brunton; assessor, T. H. Jessup; surveyor, J. B. Wilson; coroner, C. B. Stewart; justice of the peace, W. T. Arberry; constable, M. C. Gustin; commissioners, Edward McDonnell, J. B. Caldwell and Frank M. Lowden.

In 1894 the following officers were elected in the county: Representatives, Joseph Merchant and J. W. Morgan; attorney, R. H. Ormsbee; clerk, Le F. A. Shaw; auditor, A. H. Crocker; sheriff, William Ellingsworth; treasurer, M. H. Paxton; superintendent of public schools, E. L. Brunton; assessor, J. B. Wilson; surveyor, E. S. Clark; coroner, S. M. White; justice of the peace, E. H. Nixon; constables, M. C. Gustin and Ben T. Wolf.

The election of 1896 resulted as follows: Representatives, J. H. Marshall and A. Mathoit; senators, David Miller and John I. Yeend; superior judge, Thomas H. Brents; attorney, F. B. Sharpstein; auditor, A. H. Crocker; clerk, J. E. Mullinix; sheriff, William Ellingsworth; treasurer, M. H. Paxton; surveyor, E. S. Clark; assessor, J. B. Wilson; superintendent of the public schools, Grant S. Bond; coroner, W. D. Smith; justice of the peace, W. T. Arberry; constable, Ben T. Wolf; commissioners, Milton Evans and Oscar Drumheller.

The following were elected to the various offices in 1898: Representatives, C. C. Gose

and Grant Copeland; sheriff, A. Frank Kees; clerk, Schuyler Arnold; auditor, C. N. McLean; treasurer, John W. McGhee, Jr.; attorney, Oscar Cain; assessor, Walter L. Cadman; superintendent of public schools, Grant S. Bond; surveyor, W. G. Sayles; coroner, Y. C. Blalock; justice of the peace, William Glasford; constable, Emil Sanderson; commissioners, Delos Coffin and D. C. Eaton.

The election of 1900 gave the following results: Representatives, Grant Copeland and John Geyer; senators, W. P. Reser and O. T. Cornwell; superior judge, Thomas H. Brents; prosecuting attorney, Oscar Cain; auditor, C. N. McLean; clerk, Schuyler Arnold; sheriff, A. Frank Kees; treasurer, W. B. Hawley; assessor, Walter L. Cadman; surveyor, W. G. Sayles; superintendent of public schools, J. Elmer Myers; coroner, S. A. Owens; justice of the peace, William Glasford; constable, J. C. Hillman; commissioners, Edward Cornwell and Amos Cummings.

At this election Judge Brents received the largest majority ever accorded a candidate in Walla Walla county, 2,324 votes being cast in his favor and 1,295 in favor of the opposing candidate.

At the present time the county is divided into twenty-six voting precincts. A list of these precincts, with the vote cast in each for the elections of 1896 and 1900 will be found interesting for comparison.

	1896.	1900.
Baker	93	101
Clarke	160	192
Clyde	103	152
Coppei	78	79
Dixie	167	162
Eureka	97	78
Fremont	283	251

Frenchtown	64	97
Hadley	59	47
Hill	59	80
Lewis	244	287
Lower Dry Creek	54	55
Lower Touchet	20	26
Mill Creek	77	66
Mullan	93	91
Prescott	155	170
Ritz	235	262
Russell Creek	55	49
Sims	124	168
Steptoe	123	127
Stevens	259	334
Small	207	216
Waitsburg	198	269
Wallula	105	94
Washington	123	112
Whitman	199	220
<hr/>		
Total vote	3434	3785
Total vote in the city	1485	1670

It may be of interest to readers desiring an accurate conception of the financial condition of the county to have here presented a few statistics from auditor's report for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1900. By this statement it is shown that the number of acres of improved land in the county is 252,159.90; of unimproved land, 351,256.42; total number of acres assessed, 603,414.32; that the value of lands exclusive of improvements is \$2,812,505; improvements on lands, \$492,805; total value of lands and improvements, \$3,305,310; that the total value of railroad tracks within the county is \$911,685; and of personal property, \$2,126,945; that the total value of all taxable property as assessed is \$8,245,852. These figures were so modified by state and county boards of equalization

and corrections by auditor as to make the total valuation of property \$8,247,952. The report is authority also for the statement that the total county indebtedness in 1900 was \$90,460.64, and that the cash in the county funds was \$12,437.60, leaving a net indebtedness of \$78,023.04.

STATEHOOD.

The statistical summary of elections just given makes no mention of the great event in the history of Washington state, to-wit, its birth. In 1889 Washington became a state. Some of the efforts to attain this consummation have already been noted in these pages. The government in general did not realize the rapid growth of this region. After 1883, with the completion of the Northern Pacific Railroad, population increased very rapidly. The ambitious and energetic inhabitants of the territory felt eager to don the garb of statehood. The national administration, in 1888-9, began to see that it would be a suitable time to admit the largest group of states ever admitted at one time. The pressure from Washington, Montana and Dakota had been unceasing. The government became satisfied that these three great territories fulfilled all the requisites necessary for statehood. Accordingly a bill was passed in 1889 providing for the creation of Washington, Montana, North Dakota and South Dakota. This great change in the history of the territory stimulated all manner of enterprises, and turned the attention of home-seekers throughout the United States to Washington as a region where they might well cast their lot. It is a matter of interest and pride to Walla Walla to note that the last territorial delegate, John B. Allen, and the last territorial governor, Miles C. Moore, were citizens of this place. In the constitutional convention which

was summoned to meet in 1890 for the purpose of framing a constitution for the new state, Judge B. L. Sharpstein, Dr. N. G. Blalock and D. J. Crowley represented Walla Walla.

In glancing back over the political history of this state and territory it may be observed that Walla Walla county has been largely represented in state affairs. Of the congressional delegates from 1857 to 1888 four were citizens of Walla Walla county. These were George E. Cole, elected in 1863, Alvin Flanders, in 1867, Thomas H. Brents, in 1878, 1880 and 1882, and John B. Allen, in 1888. Three other citizens of Walla Walla, J. D. Mix, B. L. Sharpstein and N. T. Caton, were nominees by the Democrats, but not elected.

Miles C. Moore, for many years an honored citizen of Walla Walla, was appointed by President Harrison to the governorship of Washington in 1889. Upon him, therefore, devolved the bowing out of the territory and the ushering in of the state. Men of all parties united in testifying that both duties were performed with conspicuous ability. The political history since admission to statehood has been of a somewhat checkered character. The state has been in general strongly Republican, and yet all parties have been distracted with factional struggles. The first state legislature was strongly Republican and chose as the first senators W. G. Squire, of Seattle, and John B. Allen, of Walla Walla. The first Republican state convention met in Walla Walla, and nominated E. P. Ferry for governor and John L. Wilson for representative to congress. The Republican candidates were elected by a large majority. Of the subsequent bitter strife between the Allen and the Turner factions we will not here speak. Nor will we speak of the failure by reason of that strife to elect a senator in the year 1893, nor

of the appointment by Governor McGraw of John B. Allen to fill the vacant place and his subsequent rejection by the senate. These things belong rather to the history of the state than the county, although these conditions dominated the political affairs of the county. It was during this portion of the county history that the management of the state penitentiary became such a potent factor in both county and state politics. One ring after another got control of penitentiary affairs, and candidates for state or national offices found it wise to exercise great caution in dealing with those penitentiary rings. The appointment by Governor McGraw of J. H. Coblenz to the wardenship of the penitentiary, the slashing manner in which the latter undertook to run the politics of the county, as well as the meekness with which the majority of the county statesmen submitted to the yoke, the frequent spreads and entertainments, some of a highly moral and religious character, the subsequent defalcation, and at last the tragic suicide of Warden Coblenz,—of these we need not speak at length, for are they not all written in the chronicles of the tax payers of Walla Walla?

During the past five years the most intimate connection between the politics of Walla Walla county and the state has been through the candidacy of Levi Ankeny for the senatorship. Although the Wilson ring and allied influences have thus far been able to prevent the election of Mr. Ankeny, yet he has the hearty support

of almost all the different parties in his own county.

In the presidential election of 1896 the usual Republican majority was overcome by the fusion of the Democratic and Populist parties into the organization known as the Peoples' party. The vote was 1,596 Republican, 1,652 Peoples' party, 37 Prohibition, 64 Gold Democrat. The presidential election of 1900 saw the tide turned the other way.

In spite of the agricultural occupation of the people of this county the Populist party is not so strong as in other portions of eastern Washington. A generally conservative impulse has kept the independent elements from making any large accessions from the ranks of orthodox voters. Apparently financial and personal motives possess greater influence than political and independent ones. It is plain that the great desideratum in both county and state politics is some large general interest, which is capable of creating a genuine patriotism and true public spirit. Such influences, though rare, and believed by some cynics not to act at all, nevertheless do come into existence at times, and are in reality the only salvation of republican institutions.

It may well be expected that a region so highly favored by nature as Walla Walla, with so many influences tending to the creation of an intelligent, patriotic and liberty-loving population, will in due season create a high standard of patriotism and political rectitude.

CHAPTER XII

THE LAND WE LIVE IN.

The preceding chapters have been mainly historical. Those remaining will be mainly descriptive.

In this chapter we propose to view some of the general physical aspects of this great state in which Walla Walla county is located. After such a view of the state as a whole we shall find it the more interesting to traverse in imagination our own county, and arrive at a due conception of its rich resources. Of all peculiarities of the "Evergreen state," none is so impressive as its infinite variety. From the rolling grass plains of the eastern part to the arid flats of Yakima, from the aiguilleted and glacier-crested uplifts of Chelan or Okanogan to the smiling vales of Walla Walla, from the fog-shrouded shores of Puget sound to the drifting sands and perpetual sunshine of Kennewick, with all the variety of products which conform to such differences of nature,—coal, gold, silver, wheat, cattle, fruit, wool, hay, lumber, fish, hops, etc., ad infinitum,—we note that one predominant fact of variety. To stranger and resident alike this presents an indescribable charm. In one sense Washington has no characteristics, for it is both dry and wet, both clear and cloudy, both timbered and prairie, both mountainous and level, both barren and luxuriant, both beautiful and dismal. Equally contrasted are its products. All characters, then, may be said to belong to it.

This grand and varied character of our great state has received its tribute of admira-

tion from both visitors and citizens. We cannot render this chapter attractive in any better way than by quoting some of the best of these beautiful tributes.

For a brief review of the progress and present conditions of the great state of Washington there can perhaps be found no more reliable and incisive account than the following, which appeared in the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer* of Sunday, December 30, 1900:

"It is not too much to claim for the state of Washington that it is at least the equal of any state in the Union for diversity of resources and magnificence of opportunity, and far surpasses most. Its location on the Pacific coast is shared by only two other states, neither of which contains within its boundaries all of the advantages possessed by the most northwestern of the states of the Union. Its great inland sea of Puget sound forms a harbor unrivaled by any other in the world. Its mountains are full of mineral, its forests will yield lumber for many years, its wheat fields produce as fine a quality of grain as any in the United States, its orchards are infinite in their variety, its meadows are richer than can be found anywhere else, and as a dairy state it has no equal. Of no less importance is the fact that its climate is the most conducive to sustained energy. The temperature runs to neither extreme, and is absolutely free from blizzard, drouth, tornado or flood.

"The state of Washington owes its name,

to a Kentucky member of congress named Stanton. The petition to be set off as a separate territory from Oregon was before congress as early as 1852, and the territory was created March 2, 1853. The name proposed was Columbia, but Stanton said: 'We have already a territory of Columbia. This district was called Columbia, but we never yet have dignified a territory with the name of Washington. I desire to see a sovereign state bearing the name of the father of this country. I therefore move to strike out the word Columbia wherever it occurs in the bill and insert instead thereof the word Washington.'

"It remained a territory until 1889. Acting under an enabling act passed by congress, the constitution of the state of Washington was framed by a convention of seventy-five delegates chosen by the people of the territory, at an election held May 14, 1889, under the act of congress approved February 22, 1889. The convention met at Olympia July 4, 1889, and adjourned August 22, 1889. The constitution was ratified at an election held October 1, 1889, and on November 11, 1889, the president of the United States proclaimed the admission of the state of Washington into the Union. It is worthy of note that the act of congress providing for the state of Washington was approved on Washington's birthday.

"The state lies between the 46th and 49th parallels of north latitude and the 117th and 125th meridians of longitude west from Greenwich. It has an area of 69,994 square miles, and is, therefore, greater in area than any state east of the Mississippi, and is greater than all six New England states combined. In 1860 it had a population of 11,594; in 1870, 23,955; in 1880, 75,116; in 1885, 130,465; in 1890 its population was 349,390; and now it is 518,103.

"The first settlements were trading posts of the Hudson's Bay and Northwestern fur companies. There was a settlement of farmers from the Red river valley, who located at Nisqually in 1841. There were also early missionary settlements at Walla Walla in 1835, and Spokane, then Fort Spokane, in 1838. The first American settlement on Puget sound was made in October, 1845, at New Market, now Tumwater. In 1880 the largest body of urban population in the state of Washington was found at Walla Walla, which had a population of 3,588. The next largest body was in Seattle, with its population of 3,533.

"The early historical accounts of what is now the state of Washington are very meager. Most of the expeditions had some other object than possession of this part of the country. Expeditions by Juan de Fuca, Captain George Vancouver, Captain Robert Gray, by sea, and by Captain William Clark and Captain Meriwether Lewis, by land, have left their marks in now familiar names. There was also one unfortunate expedition undertaken in 1832, under Captain Bonneville, numbering one hundred and ten men and twenty wagons, which, starting from Fort Osage, reached as far west as Fort Walla Walla.

"Captain Nathaniel J. Wyeth, of Massachusetts, also in 1832, got as far west as Fort Vancouver. John Ball, a member of his party, opened a school—the first known—at that place. One of his teachers describes it as a primitive Babel. 'The scholars,' he says, 'came in talking in their respective languages—Cree, Nez Perce, Chinook, Klickitat,' and others whose names he did not know. Dr. Marcus Whitman is another of the heroic pioneers who has impressed his personality upon the early history of the state.

"President Pierce, whose vice-president was

named King, appointed Major Isaac I. Stevens the first governor, and all of these are remembered in the names of counties. A subdivision of Stevens county was, in 1899, created a separate county under the name of the first governor of the state, Elisha P. Ferry. By proclamation, September 29, 1853, from the summit of the Rocky mountains, Governor Stevens announced his assumption of his executive duties, and soon after he arrived at Olympia, the selected capital.

"The remoteness of the new territory made its development very slow. The construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad, which it was intended to terminate at Olympia, but which was extended to Tacoma in 1880, is one of the great historical incidents in the development of the state. Even then it was supposed that Portland would be the real terminus, but work was pushed on, and on September 7, 1883, the last spike was driven. On Monday, the 5th day of July, 1887, the people of Washington commemorated the arrival the day before of the first overland train direct from Duluth to Tacoma. From that time the growth of the state has been rapid. The building of the Great Northern has placed the state on the line of another great transcontinental road, and many branches have since been added.

"The surface of the state is separated into two great natural divisions by the Cascade range of mountains, extending from north to south, placing about two-thirds of the total area of the state in the eastern division. This division makes a great difference in climate, and the two portions differ very much also in soil and resources. The western side is much more thickly populated, and its climate is moist and far less variable than that on the east, where winter and summer are more distinctly marked. Eastern Washington is the valley of

the Columbia, while western Washington is the valley of Puget sound, lying between the Cascades and the Olympics.

"In western Washington the strip of land bordering on the Pacific coast and extending back as far as the summit of the first mountain ranges has a wet climate; the region between the coast range and the Cascades has a moist climate, varying in the amount of annual precipitation from twenty to sixty inches; in eastern Washington the annual precipitation varies only from fifteen to sixteen inches, although there is an irregular ring within which the rainfall varies from fifteen to twenty-five inches annually, and these diversities affect the character of the native productions.

"The moisture of western Washington results in wonderful richness of meadow products. Hay, oats and hops are the principal field crops, but the valleys are splendidly adapted to culture of fruits, vegetables and flax, and to the pursuit of the dairy industry. The drier climate of eastern Washington has made the cultivation of wheat the principal source of wealth, but irrigation of the volcanic soil has resulted in a marvelous production of apples, pears, peaches, apricots, cherries and all small fruit.

"The mountains of the state of Washington are entitled to special mention on account of their grandeur of scenery and their timber lands. Beautiful though many of its mountains are, there is none anywhere which can compare with Mount Rainier. With an altitude officially given as 14,444 feet, although it is actually nearer 15,000, it is the third highest peak on the continent, but it stands first in grandeur and sublimity. The higher altitudes of these mountains give fir, hemlock and spruce; the tablelands fir and spruce; the valleys fir, cedar, spruce, cottonwood, maple and

alder. Much of this timber is surpassed in size only by the redwood forests of California.

"At one time the mountains harbored the mountain lion, but he has almost disappeared, and of animals to be feared there are left only the bald-faced bear of the Cascade mountains, although on the east side there may be found occasionally a remnant of the wolf family in the gray wolf, the black wolf, and coyote. The cougar—the mountain lion—the lynx and wild-cat are almost entirely extinct. The grand game of the state is the elk, which is still to be found in the Olympic mountains. On the eastern side of the Cascades the mule deer stands next to the elk in size and grace. White-tailed deer, black-tailed deer, wild goat and many fur-bearing animals are to be found, and occasionally the mountain sheep, or big horn, is to be seen. Of upland game, grouse, quail and snipe are plentiful. There is a sufficient quantity of water fowl, of Canada geese and of many varieties of duck, plover and curlew to tempt the hunter. The waters of Puget sound, of the rivers and the coast teem with fish, including salmon, sturgeon, halibut, smelt, cod, flounders, oysters and clams.

"Variety of resources is not more considerable than quantity. The state of Washington produces the largest merchantable timber, and has the largest mill in the world; it has the largest cannery in the world, and its production of wheat, timothy hay, alfalfa and hops, to the acre, is greater than in any other state in the Union. Oats run from forty to eighty bushels per acre, and barley from thirty to seventy bushels per acre.

"The wheat yield runs from twenty to thirty-five bushels per acre, and even more, reaching as high as sixty bushels in the famous Palouse belt, and three crops of alfalfa can be

raised in one year. Hay cuts from two to four tons to the acre, two crops a season.

"One of the great resources of the state, second only in importance to lumber, is its coal. In the southern part of King and in Pierce county the coal deposits are estimated to be practically inexhaustible. The character of much of the coal is bituminous and semi-bituminous, making 66 to 68 per cent. coke.

"Mining has not yet been made a feature of the state industries, but gold, silver and lead mines are being developed rapidly. Copper is found in very large quantities, and tin has been discovered. Lime is of the finest quality, and good pottery clay is found in several counties. Apart from the advantages of warmth and moisture which cause grass, flowers and various kinds of vegetation to grow the winter through, and justify the application of the name of Evergreen state as a distinctive description, the climate of the state of Washington is of vast importance in the consideration of personal comfort. The equability of temperature is due to the fact that the prevalent winds are from the Pacific ocean. Very rarely, during two months of the year, the wind blows from the north, for two or three days at a time, but the winters are made mild and warm and the summers cool and no less mild, through the action of the wind passing over the pathway of the Japan current. This breeze, coming from the westerly and southwesterly points, is called the Chinook wind, and its effect is that every industry can be followed with comfort throughout the entire year.

"A state possessing this great natural temperature to those who have suffered from the extreme heat and extreme cold of other parts of the country, accompanied as it is by such marvelous resources, cannot fail to become one of

the wealthiest in the Union. To the settler the state offers great virgin forests, made up of trees two and three hundred feet high, some of them running over one hundred and fifty feet to the first limb; a soil which makes a farm of twenty to forty acres equal to one of eighty or one hundred and sixty in the middle or western states; orchards bearing fruit of the value of two dollars and three dollars to the tree; homesteads each of which will raise enough in variety to maintain a family within its own limits; vast resources of mineral wealth; opportunities for every kind of industry growing out of all this abundance; a ready response to the efforts of the industrious and a rich harvest for intelligently directed capital."

The general features thus belonging to the state as a whole find some of their most perfect developments in the vast area known as the "Inland Empire."

THE INLAND EMPIRE.

The city of Walla Walla is recognized as representing the garden spot of the immense territory fittingly designated as the Inland Empire, and the old and historic county of similar name, Walla Walla, lays just claim to as manifold attractions and as distinct a plethora of productive utilities as any section of the Pacific northwest.

The Inland Empire is the vast and marvelous region of country between the Rockies and the Cascade range of mountains, comprising all of eastern Washington, northern Idaho, western Montana, northeastern Oregon and southern portions of British Columbia. It has an area of more than one hundred and twenty thousand square miles,—three times as large as the great Empire state, and with a population exceeding half a million people and rapidly

increasing. It is a region with hardly a rival in enchanting scenery and picturesque sublimity and varying forms of beauty. In it are found all the inspiring phenomena that any aspiring lover of nature can desire. He can find broad and rolling prairies stretching in all directions, verdure-clad plateaus, bordered by hills crowned with sturdy pines; and in the distance lofty and rugged mountains, rising higher and higher, pile on pile, the towering, majestic peaks wrapped in eternal snow. The mountains, fixed and inflexible as the granite of the Everlasting Will,—they "hurl oppression back; they keep the boon of liberty." Here one may witness with wondering awe the results of the awful upheavals of primeval days, when the earth was twisted and tossed into a shapeless mass. He can look into the yawning, abysmal canyons and deep gorges worn out by rushing and foaming and ceaseless torrents for ages unknown; or upon the massive glaciers whose origin history fails to record. The lover of nature can revel in the enjoyment of an ever changing landscape, amid scenes which the Almighty alone could design and frame. It is beyond the potentiality of human hands to paint them, and words fail to describe their dazzling beauty. It is a region of plains and prairies, of fertile valleys and of thick forests. The grandeur of the ensemble is accentuated by wide contrasts. There are lakes and streams in great variety. Portions of it have been designated as the "paradise of the sportsman." In the streams and lakes the fish are sufficiently plentiful to gratify the devotee of the rod and line, and the expert shot can scarcely fail to drop a curlew or chicken on the prairie, a grouse in the woods, a duck or goose on the lakes, and a deer or bear in the distant ravines or isolated valleys. This region is not only wonderful on account of its untold stores of

the rare and beautiful, where nature has spread her "banquets of health and beauty," but is also one hardly paralleled in diverse resources, which are almost limitless, and sufficient to maintain a population of many millions. There are rich agricultural sections, millions of acres in extent, such as the far famed Walla Walla valley, with the fine foot-hill farms of the Blue mountains, the Palouse country and the Big Bend,—each producing thousands of bushels of wheat and other cereals annually. The prospector has already unearthed hidden mineral wealth and treasures priceless to science and the uses of man. Wonderful discoveries have been made and are being made, and those yet to be made are inconceivable in the human mind. It is not within the province of this work to describe the mining districts of the Inland Empire,—they are almost too numerous to mention, and to adequately describe them a volume would be required. But consistency demands that reference be made to this important branch of industrial activity which has had so important a bearing upon the development of all sections of the great Inland Empire, of which Walla Walla county is an integral part and a glowing gem in its diadem.

THE LEGEND OF THE WALLA WALLA VALLEY.

In an attractive and valuable special edition of the Walla Walla Daily Statesman, issued under date of March 4, 1899, appears the following romantic old-time story of how the county became the most beautiful and fertile section of the state,—incomparable for the raising of cereals, fruit, grasses and live stock:

"Once, long years ago, when the world was young and Dame Nature still in her 'teens, there was a beautiful lake. Brightly its blue waters gleamed in the sunlight, or moved re-

sponsive to the wooing of the winds. Above its shining surface circled the eagles and from out its wooded shores the swarthy savage pushed his bark canoe. About it, held close by strong encircling arms, stood the mountains, stern, unyielding, eternal.

"Long had the lake been captive here. Vainly had it beat against the rock for liberty, now in anger, now in soft entreaty. The mountain heard in stony silence the pleading at his feet.

"For many years the lake in patience waited. The sun kissed it, the winds caressed it, yet always did it long for freedom. One day the mountain's vigilance relaxed, a tiny rift appeared within the rock and silently the lake crept through; all the night so softly did it flee, the mountain did not know, but kept watch in peace until dawn revealed his desolation.

"Great was the lamentation; seamed and seared with grief, the mountain gazed upon the naked valley upon whose bosom so late the lake had slept. Slowly great rivulets of tears rolled down the rugged face. One by one in pitying silence the valley gathered them upon its bosom, until the time should be the mountain might forget his grief and find comfort in its beauty.

"As the years went on the valley grew so fair with the shining waters, worn like jewels on its breast, that day by day in the heart of the mountain the memory of the past grew dim, until at last the image of the lake was lost. Gladness spread over the face of the mountain, joy reigned in the heart of the valley. Then was the land of many waters fair as the day to look upon.

"The above is a legend of the beautiful Walla Walla valley, about whose wealth and resources so much has already been written; about whose marvelous development so much

more will be written as the coming years unfold the tale.

"There are many wonderful valleys in the world,—valleys so famous for one thing and another, the name of them is known the world over. It is not the purpose of this article to invite comparisons with the Old World, but it is not too much to assert, that no where in these United States will a valley be found which exceeds this Walla Walla country in all that goes to make up natural beauty and natural wealth. It is an empire in itself. Its possibilities are practically illimitable. Every aid which nature could give is here bestowed with a hand so generous, so lavish, that one is lost in wonder at so rich an endowment.

"The approach to this valley from the west is not prepossessing. Great fields of sand, like those which line the ocean beach, lead the way to it. A desert, the effect of which is to dampen the ardor of even the most enthused traveler. But not for long.

"When the miles of sand stretch away behind, and he sees before him the promise of things more fair, all the enthusiasms come thronging back, and he enters the valley only to find his spirits mount higher and higher as the beauty and fertility of the country unfold before him.

"The fame of this valley as an agricultural center is abroad in the land, and justly so. Its record of the production of wheat and other cereals is unparalleled anywhere in the United States. Even the great wheat-growing state of Dakota must take second place in a comparison of the yield per acre. Millions of bushels of grain are raised here yearly of as fine a quality as can be found anywhere in the world. The yield is astonishing. When the average is placed at twenty-five bushels to the acre it is a very modest figure indeed. It might

be put twenty bushels higher and still be within the limits of truth.

"The other cereals grow equally well. Barley, oats, rye and buckwheat all yield immense crops of the best grade. In fact there is nothing the soil of this valley will not grow in abundance, barring, of course, the tropical products and corn. The climate of Washington is not adapted to the successful culture of corn. The nights are too cool. Many of the farmers do raise it, and some of the finest varieties of sweet corn are grown successfully, but among the great products of this valley corn really has no place.

"Grasses of all kinds are raised with admirable success; alfalfa yielding the most per acre, and there are two, three and often four crops each year. Clover grows abundantly and timothy yields anywhere from one to three tons per acre. The native grasses run riot. The farmer who raises stock as well as wheat has no need to worry about feed.

"It is a great country for stock of all kinds, cows, sheep, horses, hogs, and the market is sure. Portland, Tacoma, Seattle, Vancouver and all the cities of western Washington must get their supplies in large measure from the valleys across the mountains. The difficulty thus far has been, not in finding a market for stock or their products, but in filling the orders which flood the market. Thousands of dollars go out of the state annually for butter, eggs, cheese, etc., which ought to remain at home. The valley of Walla Walla alone is wide enough and rich enough to supply all these things in abundance. It is not too much to believe that some day it will be so.

"The Walla Walla valley is a great fruit country. It would be a matter of difficulty to find anywhere in this country finer fruit than is grown in this valley. In point of size, color-

ing, flavor and general all-round perfection of development there is no question but the Walla Walla fruits rank among the first. The eastern farmer, especially the man from Minnesota or the Dakotas, is familiar with grain fields. He knows all about the possibilities of wheat culture, the care of stock, the raising of poultry. But when he comes to Washington and takes a good look at the famous orchards of the Walla Walla valley it is then that he marvels. He knows nothing like them. There is nothing like them even further east, where famous orchards do exist. This valley leads the world almost in the wealth and quality of its fruits.

"Apples, surely the best all-round fruit which the Maker of the universe gave to man, are grown here in such abundance and in such perfection as to challenge the world to produce their equal.

"There is just enough of real cold in the climate of this section of Washington to develop and retain the fine flavor, which is noticeably absent in the Sound country apples. Pears also reach the highest possible state of perfection, and prunes of all varieties, and plums. There is no state in the Union which grows finer fruit of this variety than are found in the Walla Walla valley.

"All of the smaller fruits grow in the greatest profusion. Strawberries are an immense crop; certainly none of finer flavor or of greater size are grown anywhere in the world. They are superb, and cherries, they are perfect, large, luscious, finely colored, deliciously flavored. From the time the trees are in bloom until the last cherry is gone they are a source of pleasure, satisfaction and profit.

"As to grapes, the soil of this valley is perfectly adapted to their culture. Western Washington has no grapes practically, the climate

is too cool to ripen them. But in the Walla Walla valley the vines groan with their weight of perfect fruit. Grapes from this valley rival the California product in all the eastern markets.

"This is true of all the fruits except the purely tropical kinds. Whether it is pears or apples, plums or prunes, or any of the smaller berries, the soil fairly abandons itself to the growth of fruit, and the result is a perfection of development rarely excelled.

"Vegetables of all kinds may be said to run riot. They mature early; lettuce, radishes, asparagus, cauliflower and all of the green grocer's stock of edibles, which charm the eye and tempt the appetite, are marketable very early in the season. They seem to grow all the year round, for the markets are never without this supply of home grown green things. Market gardening pays well. There is always a ready sale for fine vegetables and prices rule generally higher than in eastern markets.

"The climate of this valley is almost ideal. The rainfall is not heavy. There is some snow for a few weeks, perhaps—and sometimes the mercury drops rather low, but never for long. In the valley it is rarely too cold for comfort. Farmers plough until Christmas time and the crops are all sown in the fall of the year. By March usually, often as early as February, work is again resumed and from then on there is mild, delightful weather with occasional rains. During the summer for a month or two, or perhaps three, the weather is warm and there is no rain. This season, owing to the dry weather, is a bit disagreeable on account of dust. This of course is obviated in the city, but out in the farm districts along the country roads it is so disagreeable as to occasion no little discomfort. But where may be found

a climate without even one defect? This one is but slight at the most, for the rest of the year the weather is without reproach.

"Historically the valley is interesting. It was once the home of powerful tribes of Indians whose tepees dotted the green slopes, and whose ponies roamed at will over the beautiful undulating ground. Far and near rode the hunters in search of game, while the patient squaws remained in the valley gathering the fruits which grew almost without culture, drying roots and herbs and herding the vast number of ponies which made up a large part of the Indian's wealth. They were happy here and content.

"But the white man came, as he always does, bringing with him energy and ambition and civilization, attributes which the Indian holds in supreme disdain. For years the few trading companies tried to gain a permanent foothold among the tribes, but the Indians were wary until the Hudson's Bay Company's men came on, then for the first time a treaty was effected and a permanent trading post established. This was in 1828. A year or two later the old Fort Walla Walla, whose ruins are yet in evidence, was built.

"Closely following the Hudson's Bay Company came Dr. Whitman, to whom, perhaps, more than to any other single agency belongs the credit of opening up this marvelous valley to civilization. He saw the wonderful natural advantages the valley offered to the home-seeker and it was not long before a tide of immigration set in which has not yet begun to ebb.

"Fremont also visited the Walla Walla country. His published statements regarding this mountain-girt Eden were widely read, interesting thousands and inducing many to find here home and health and wealth.

"So the fame of Walla Walla grew. As the

years have come and gone, the valley has grown fairer and richer and more desirable, and the end is not yet. It already is one of the wealthiest sections of country of the great Pacific northwest. With the hands of commerce now reaching out to grasp new fields and to make new gains; with markets constantly opening, the wealth of Walla Walla valley will one day surpass even the dreams of wealth which dazzle the imagination of men. If the state of Washington fulfills its manifest destiny, and takes its rightful place among the most important of these United States, certainly ranking foremost in the Pacific group, a prediction like the above comes quite within the limits of probability.

"There is no valley in the world which promises more to the home-seeker. Here is beauty, for nothing in nature could be fairer than this valley, stretching away for miles and miles, its green slopes reaching the summits of its mountain wall, its rivers making music as they ripple over the undulating ground.

"On a midsummer day when the fields are bright with their wealth of grain, when the trees hang heavy with fruit, then it is that the valley seems fairly to exult in her beauty, and nature smiles at so rich a harvest. Here also is fertility of soil in a degree almost marvelous; there seems a magic in the ground, which year after year yields its bounty so freely; there are no barren lands, every foot of the millions of acres is productive. So generous has been the hand of nature in this regard that even the slopes of the mountains are available for cultivation. Even here may the farmer sow seed and reap his harvest.

"Here also is a climate than which it were hard to find a better. To the farmer of the east, weary with the heat of many summers, prostrating alike to brain and body, or worn

with the rigors of succeeding winters, whose bitter, biting cold seems to numb his very vitals, the climate of this valley is the next thing to paradise. It gives him a rarified atmosphere, which keeps him young. It gives him an equable temperature, which permits him to be comfortable at least for nine months of the year. During the other three, which comprise the few weeks of weather too hot and the few weeks of weather too cold, he may have refuge from the one by flight to the mountains, a few miles distant, where blankets and fire-wood are much in demand. From the other he may have release by the light of his own fireside, from whose warmth and comfort he may view with indifference the snows which briefly fly about its walls, and may listen with complacency to the winds which beat against them.

"It is a significant fact that those who come to the Walla Walla valley to build a home remain here, and more, they grow rich. This valley is noted for its prosperous farms, its well-to-do people. The whole valley has a look of thrift; prosperity is written all over its broad acres. To the man of money seeking new fields of investment where profit and sure returns are promised, the Walla Walla country offers opportunities unequalled. To the man who seeks a home, to the one whose only capital is his brain or his good right hand, it offers a fair chance in the pursuit of all that men find dear. Industry, energy and ambition are all the capital a man need have; the valley will do the rest."

The following tribute to the "beautiful Walla Walla valley" is reproduced from the edition of the *Inland Empire* of August, 1900:

"When the unerring hand of nature made the fertile hills and beautiful valleys which comprise the territory now known as the Walla

Walla valley, and the All-Seeing eye looked upon them and said they were good, nothing short of infinite wisdom could have made an attempt at telling any thing of the greatness and value to the world which future generations would bring to the seemingly insignificant part of creation. And, even to-day when we look out upon a well developed country, when we see thousands of happy homes and prosperous farmers and business men, when we behold about us a rising generation of patriotic and energetic young people, and looking toward the setting sun we note the opening of a new era of expansion in commerce and new avenues of industry, we have as little real idea of how future years will develop it as had our ancestors of hundreds of years ago. The past we have seen and heard of, the future is all hidden in mystery and expectation.

"Centuries passed and man in all his wisdom and enterprising exploration pressed from the banks of Plymouth Rock to the westward across a country peopled by wild men, enduring all the hardships of pioneer experience, before the hand of fortune pointed the way to the section of country of which we speak, and almost discouraged with the wilds of the west, the early pioneer could not make up his mind to cast his lot in so lonely a place. But when once he had tested nature and found the fertility of the soil, the abundant supply of pure and wholesome water, the balmy climate and beautiful natural surroundings, he changed his mind and remained for a season. Imbued with the fact that he had made no mistake, at the end of the year the sturdy pioneer found himself more content and the future looked brighter and more promising. Others, of like sturdy natures, came and made friends with him, and—behold the change! Where but yesterday was a vast expanse of hills and valleys, un-

productive and worthless, to-day were seen the foundations of homes, of firesides and of fortunes.

"The constant and untiring tread of progress was westward and northward. Yet nature had so set apart from the other portion of the country the little valley that it was not found as readily as some other places, and when found was more isolated and difficult of approach. Surrounded by high mountain ranges, traversed by rivers which, with the means at hand, could not be crossed, the valley was so set apart that its neighbors were beyond the mountains, and must be ever so. Rugged natural conditions made the construction of highways and railroads a difficult matter, and at first the progress of the new country was slow and made under great tribulation. But the people came, they saw, they conquered.

"Fifty years ago a band of sturdy soldiers pitched their tents where to-day is the city of Walla Walla. They were sent by the government to protect the few white inhabitants from the incursions of the Indians, who abounded in all parts of the valley. The soldiers were good judges of conditions, and when they found an ideal camping spot there they stopped and waited. The government ordered erected a garrison, and soon the busy mechanic was placing together the rough timbers which were to constitute the first Fort Walla Walla. The signs of life brought to the place by the new order of things induced men of enterprise and foresight to come and establish themselves in the trade they saw in the new territory. Men came and began to build a city. Year after year they worked, and each recurring twelve-month made great improvements in conditions and in business. The little band of pioneers was strengthened and it grew into a commu-

nity. The community became a village, and the village developed into a town. Then the town became the leading trading place in the whole section of country from which it drew its business, and for hundreds of miles the name of Walla Walla meant the hub of commerce to the people as fully as New York does to us of this generation.

"Success always brings decadence or lethargy in its wake. And for years after success had come to Walla Walla the tinge of lethargy fastened itself upon the community, and it ceased to grow and expand as it had in days past. Then a new era of progress and development came, and of that we of to-day know about all there is to be told. New life was infused into the city and growth took the place of dormant energies. New people came and made new homes, new industries took the places then vacant. After a few years of this energetic development we have the Walla Walla of to-day.

"Great-hearted nature has done a great deal for the places which man has tried to build up. In fact, nature always lays the foundation and man comes along and erects the superstructure. New York was given a harbor, New Orleans a great river opening to the gulf, San Francisco was given the Golden Gate to the Pacific, Seattle and Tacoma were presented with a Puget Sound, Spokane, the queen of the northwest, was tendered by nature a wonderful cataract, yet Walla Walla was not neglected. The gifts were not parcelled out parsimoniously, yet in the distribution Walla Walla was given her share. No spot in all the broad land, no city within the borders of our country has received from a kind nature more smiles than has our city. Surrounded by a most fertile section of country, stretching scores of miles in every direction, at the

confluence of sparkling mountain streams affording a bountiful supply of water for domestic, irrigation and industrial purposes, the location is ideal. The Blue mountains frown down upon the city in grim sturdiness, reminding one of the great sturdy men and women who have taken such an active part in the progress and development of the valley. With mountain and stream, the rugged hills and pleasant valleys present a landscape which for real beauty and picturesqueness of effect, is rarely equalled and never excelled.

"In the early development of the valley the live-stock industry was an important factor, as stock fed all the year upon the luxuriant growth of bunch-grass which covered the hill-sides from Snake river to the southward for a hundred miles or more. Great droves of horses, cattle and sheep were raised and from the sales of stock came fortunes easily and quickly. As the settlement became more general the pasture disappeared and the production of wheat began. The grain grew well and the yields reported in an early day were generally large. When transportation facilities were secured good money was made year in and year out by farmers and the business of the country was very good. The foundations for the successful men and the many fortunes which are to be found now were laid in the early days of wheat raising in the valley of many waters.

"As the years went by the lack of fruit was noted and men were led to consider the necessity of planting orchards for the production of fruits for local consumption. The market was limited and the territory which could be drawn on was necessarily circumscribed. But orchards were planted, and from them has sprung the great horticultural interests of the section of to-day. The little tract of fruit trees has given

way to the large orchards where hundreds of acres of land and scores of men and boys are employed in the production and packing of fruits for the markets which have now widened and broadened until the supply is not equal to the demand. Hundreds of carloads of fruits and berries are shipped from the city every year to points in Montana, Idaho, British Columbia and Sound cities, where Walla Walla fruits are in demand over the entire state and from California.

"The Walla Walla valley proper is a large belt of agricultural land lying south of Snake river and west of the Blue mountains, extending across the Oregon line on the south. It comprises the valley lands, the Eureka Flat country, a high plateau where wheat grows as naturally as weeds, the upper or foothill lands near the mountains and all of the lower bottom lands, used mostly for gardening. A great rich belt of land producing millions of bushels of wheat and barley and hundreds of carloads of fruit and vegetables annually, capable of maintaining a population of a million souls, is a brief description of the valley as it is to-day.

"Fortunate is that community so favored by the gifts of nature that its descriptive story plainly told attracts and interests the wanderer in less favored climes. Strained efforts by deft penmen to show conditions which do not exist; elaborate effusions and exaggerations to draw attention to cities and districts possessing no particular advantages or charms, have long since ceased to attract the home-seeker or investor. A simple rehearsal of what a community possesses in natural and acquired wealth, like the sayings of the plain, blunt man, elicits more attention than the grandiloquent effort where boom propensities are all too apparent.

"That section of the Walla Walla valley adjacent to Walla Walla is indeed a favored sec-

tion. It is a vast expanse of fertile fields, burdened orchards and prolific nature. To one even partially acquainted with its natural wealth there is an inspiration in the subject. Imagination does not have to be called into play, as the varied topics which the subject suggests give the writer a sufficient range upon which to dwell indefinitely.

"Think! Orchards of luscious fruit and fields of waving grain; hills of precious metals and dales of fertile soil; rain and sunshine; running brooks; pleasant nooks in hidden dales, and busy marts of trade; swift rushing trains over transcontinental rail,—all these, and many more topics, are suggested to the mind when Walla Walla is mentioned. It is easy to begin but hard to end.

"This growing city is yet in its infancy,—just beginning to assume metropolitan proportions. The view of the city to the stranger, particularly in the summer season, is most inviting. A panorama of wide and beautiful streets, lined with shade trees. The scene is one that never fails to inspire the weary traveler, after his dusty journey across the continent. On every hand he cannot but observe the evidence of thrift and commercialism. He will find that nearly every person he meets is busy or intent on doing something. When the stranger shall have pursued his investigations further he will discover that this bustling little city is built for all time and is the natural trading center for a very rich and extensive country.

"A mistaken idea prevails that society in the northwest is different from what it is in the older commonwealths of the country. This was partially true in times gone by, but happily it is no longer the case, only in the particular that it is only those of an enterprising turn of mind who seek homes in a new country; consequently, the general spirit of the new west

is more active and liberal than the staid old commonwealths of the east."

The following excerpt from the history of Washington, edited by Julian Hawthorne and Colonel G. Douglas Brewerton, and issued in 1893, is worthy of reproduction in this connection:

"Walla Walla county, still Indian, and, alas, but too suggestive, as we turn the pages of Washington's blood-stained history, of the war-whoop and the scalping-knife, comes next under our review. Its Astoria, Walla Walla and Vancouver are household words in the story of territorial strife and struggle and indelibly associated with the darkest of her early days. They are to the native of Washington 'to the manor born' what the tower of London is to the Englishman,—the repository of dreadful deeds and by-gone sorrows,—for we make history more rapidly in our days than in those vaunted 'good old times.' As we breathe the name, the syllables of Walla Walla trip glidingly over the tongue with the musical step of many another Indian appellation, as, for instance, Minnehaha; it is appropriate, withal, for as the latter means 'laughing water,' so Walla Walla signifies 'valley of waters,' which is even better, for we have seen Minnehaha in the arid season when it laughed not at all. It is derived from 'Walatsa,' meaning 'running'—for it carries both the interpretations,—but this is the less mellifluous Nez Perce, the Walla Walla or Wallula meaning the same thing, being taken from the language of the tribe whose name it bears,—the Walla Wallas. This region is, indeed, well named the 'valley of waters.' From whence, we wonder, does the 'Siwash' get his poetical inspiration, for it would oftentimes puzzle the paleface to better either the beauty or appropriateness of his nomenclature. It can not be inherent, still less inherited. It is, we fancy,

unconsciously absorbed from the surroundings (natural, we mean, not artificial) of his everyday life. However he gets it, it may not be denied that the divine afflatus is held in most repulsive vessels, the filthy, unwashed jar of the red man's human clay. Of a surety poor Pegasus was never prisoned in a filthier stall.

"To return to more prosaic themes, Walla Walla county was admitted in 1854, the only one of the southeastern Washington counties created with the establishment of the territory. It then embraced all the valley of the Columbia east of the Cascades, an area of nearly two hundred thousand square miles,—an imperial domain, as it has very properly been called. It has, however, suffered successive curtailments till reduced to its present dimensions of thirteen hundred square miles. 'What is left,' says Evans, 'is the oldest, best cultivated, and in every respect the most advanced part of Washington.' Yet this grand expanse of exceedingly desirable country, in all its original fullness and fertility, was shut out from settlement for an extended season, through the foolish or vin-

dictive actions of General Wool, who endorsed the equally short-sighted policy of his subordinate, Colonel Wright,—a policy that protected the Indian, neglected the white, and practically relegated to its primitive savagery this mighty and most productive domain. The original empire of Walla Walla, we are told, was recognized as a garden spot even long before some other regions, where the soil was equally good, were deemed eminently desirable. It is said to produce more money's worth of grown products than any other county of the state. Walla Walla derives its wealth from the ground. So enriched is this county by nature that it is not improbable that her recorded population of the last census (1890)—12,224—will be doubled within the next decade. It is well watered, being bounded on the north and east by the Snake and Columbia rivers, while its southern boundary is irrigated by the Walla Walla and its tributary streams. * * * * Take it all in all, it is a lively, progressive region, an example to all good counties in the state, prospering and likely to prosper."

CHAPTER XIII.

A JOURNEY THROUGH WALLA WALLA COUNTY.

In this chapter we propose to invite the reader to accompany us upon a journey throughout Walla Walla county. In the progress of this journey we shall take time to drop in at every town or village in the county, as well as view in a general way the country through which we pass. We shall omit the city of Walla Walla from this chapter, inas-

much as we intend to make it the subject of a special visit. It is fitting that we should visit first the place next in size to the capital, and this is Waitsburg. In order to see Waitsburg first of all we must enter the county from the northeast, and we will therefore suppose, if you please, that we have come from Spokane by the O. R. & N. Railroad.

WAITSBURG.

Leaving the main line at Bolles Junction, we proceed by the Waitsburg and Dayton branch, and after riding about two miles find ourselves approaching a beautiful little city occupying a level tract of land along the junction of the Touchet and Coppei creeks. But before proceeding to speak of the attractive and beautiful surroundings of the place and adjoining country, let us remember that our quest is not only descriptive but historical, and that we shall therefore desire to turn our glass backward for a few moments upon the period of earliest settlement in this part of Walla Walla county. Claims were made substantially as early in the present vicinity of Waitsburg as of Walla Walla. In 1859 Robert Kennedy settled at the junction of the Touchet and the Coppei. Above him on the creek were Abner T. Lloyd, George Pollard, Joseph Star and Samuel Galbreath. A string of claims were laid out up the Coppei by Messrs. Patten, Morgan, Paine, Doolittle, Bateman and Cox. On the Touchet below the mouth of the Coppei were James Woodruff, Edward Kenton, Jonathan Kenny, Martin Hober, Luke Henshaw, Andrew Warren and John Foster.

The universal impression throughout the country at that time was that none but the bottom lands were worth cultivating, and inasmuch as the area of bottom land in that portion of the county is very small the population remained scanty. A faint attempt at a town was started on the Coppei about five miles from the present site of Waitsburg. In January, 1863, this became a postoffice by the name of Coppei, Luke Henshaw being the first postmaster. Coppei apparently was in a fair way to become a town, when in 1865 the start-

ing of Waitsburg undermined it, and the prospective city of Coppei died a natural death.

The founder of Waitsburg was Sylvester M. Wait. Mr. Wait was a pioneer of the pioneers in this country, having lived for some years in southern Oregon and then at Lewiston. Having learned in 1864 that a quantity of wheat could be purchased for one dollar and a half per bushel on the Touchet, he formed the project of putting up a grist mill and transforming this wheat into flour. This would evidently be good business, as flour was worth fourteen dollars per barrel. The farmers very enthusiastically accepted Mr. Wait's plans. Mr. Bruce and Mr. Willard, who then owned most of what became the town site of Waitsburg, gave ten acres of ground for a mill and a residence and a right of way for the mill-race. The farmers contracted to sell all their grain to the mill at the rate of one dollar and a half per bushel. With this basis of operations Mr. Wait proceeded to get machinery from San Francisco and lumber from whatever source he might obtain it, mainly at a very high price. The mill cost about fourteen thousand dollars, which was a heavy debt to carry in that condition of the country. But it proved an excellent investment, as Mr. Wait rapidly discharged the debt and laid the foundation of quite a fortune.

William N. Smith, a teacher by profession, came to the new town in the spring of 1865 and decided to open a school on the Touchet. This was the first school ever held in that portion of Walla Walla county, being opened on the first Monday in April, 1865. School district Number 3 was organized in the fall of that year.

In the fall of 1866 a postoffice was established, with Mr. Smith as postmaster. Up to

this time the place had been variously known as Wait's Mill, Waitsburg and Horsehead City, but when it became a postoffice it was necessary to select some definite name. Mr. Smith suggested the name of Delta, by which the place was known until 1868, when by vote of the people the name was changed to Waitsburg.

Up to this time there had been no attempt to lay out a town. Mr. W. P. Bruce, the chief owner of the location, had seemed disinclined to encourage the building of a town on his farm. But as it had become evident that the place was destined to become a business center, he made a survey and a plat of the beginning of the town, which was recorded on the 23d of February, 1869.

The town grew slowly but steadily during the years that followed. The census of 1870 gave a population of 109. In that same year a notable event occurred in the arrival in Waitsburg of P. A. and W. G. Preston. They, in connection with Paine Brothers and Moore, bought out Mr. Wait's mill, of which they became and are still the sole owners. The first newspaper of Waitsburg, the *Weekly Times*, was first published in March, 1878.

The year 1881 was a notable one in the history of Waitsburg. For in that year a city government was organized, the railroad was constructed, and the greater portion of the business part of the town was destroyed by fire. The first town government was organized in February of that year. The first election resulted in the choice of George W. Kellicut, William Fudge, Alfred Brouillet, M. J. Harkness and E. L. Powell for trustees; W. H. George for marshal; J. W. Morgan for treasurer; and J. C. Swash for clerk. According to the census of 1880, Waitsburg had a population of 248. It will give the traveler

of the present time some impression of the growth of the town to be informed that it then contained two hotels, four saloons, four general merchandise stores, one furniture store, two drug stores, one hardware store, one variety store, one brewery, one harness and saddlery shop, two livery stables, two blacksmith shops, one jewelry store, one meat market, one flour mill, one planing mill, one castor mill, one corn meal mill, besides a Masonic hall, postoffice, telegraph office, express office, railway station, school house and two churches.

The first pioneer church of Waitsburg was of the Methodist denomination. This was established in 1859 by Rev. George M. Berry. Like most pioneer churches it held its meetings in school houses for some time, but an excellent church edifice was built in 1871. A Presbyterian church was established by Rev. T. M. Boyd in 1877. The Christian church established itself in Spring Valley, four miles from Waitsburg, in 1876. The first pastor was Rev. Neil Cheatham, who has since become quite noted in connection with Populist politics. In 1880 a Christian church was established in Waitsburg itself. Still later a United Presbyterian church was founded, so that there are now four churches.

Waitsburg, like most of our pioneer towns, has been well equipped with fraternal organizations. The pioneer fraternities were Waitsburg Lodge, No. 16, A. F. & A. M., organized March 23, 1870; Touchet Lodge, No. 5, I. O. O. F., organized September 12, 1871; Pioneer Lodge, No. 16, I. O. G. T., organized July 20, 1867; and Occidental Lodge, No. 46, A. O. U. W.

The pioneer newspaper of Waitsburg was the *Times*, established in 1878. The very important educational institution, Waitsburg

Academy, was established in 1886, though the name was first employed in 1869. Of many of these features of Waitsburg thus briefly referred to we speak at length elsewhere.

Such is a general view of the pioneer life of Waitsburg. Having it in mind we are prepared to compare the present city with the past. We find as we stroll through the pleasant town that it has become an exceptionally well-built and well-equipped place of (according to United States census of 1900) 1,059 inhabitants. We discover a \$16,000 public school building of brick, in which seven teachers are employed, and there is an enrollment of 345 students. There is a high school department in connection with the common school work. The school also possesses a library of over two hundred volumes and an excellent equipment of physical apparatus.

We visit Waitsburg Academy and find it equipped with an elegant new building, erected in 1899 at a cost of \$20,000. The academy is provided with an efficient and devoted faculty. We discover also four commodious and well-furnished churches, and these organizations are usually influential in Waitsburg and vicinity.

We discover the fraternal orders to have developed at equal pace with the rest of the town, the Masons and Odd Fellows each owning a fine two-story brick building.

We see also an excellent system of water works owned by the town, which derives its supply of water from the Coppei creek, and which, being a gravity system, furnishes the town perfect protection against fire and a bountiful supply for domestic use.

Telephones and electric lights are among the more recent acquisitions of Waitsburg.

Waitsburg, for its population, is a very heavy railroad shipper. During a period of

six months in 1895 there were shipped from the town 10,168 tons of freight, and there were shipped in 637 tons. This shows a far more remarkable disparity between exports and imports even than in the case of Walla Walla itself.

We find in Waitsburg the following list of stores and other business establishments: Three general merchandise stores, two grocery stores, two hardware stores, one furniture store, two jewelry stores, two drug stores, two saloons, two newspapers, one bank, a planing mill, two lumber yards, one bakery, two livery stables, three blacksmith shops, and two hotels.

The city government of Waitsburg consists of a mayor and five councilmen, who are elected annually on the first Monday in April. The present incumbents of these positions are as follows: Mayor, J. H. Morrow; councilmen, J. L. Harper, B. M. Kent, J. B. Caldwell, W. J. Honeycutt, C. M. Taylor; attorney and city clerk, R. H. Ormsbee; treasurer, L. E. Johnson.

One especially attractive feature of Waitsburg is the profusion of flowers and trees throughout the town. Especially to one having come across the dry and treeless plains to the north, the freshness and luxuriance of the town on the Coppei presents a striking and attractive contrast.

We may leave Waitsburg by either one of two railroads, the Oregon & Columbia River Railroad by way of Dixie or the O. R. & N. R. R. by way of Prescott. We will, however, take our journey by way of Dixie. This route follows Coppei creek for several miles south and then climbs a high ridge which lies between that and Dry creek. This region contains some of the most magnificent farms in the state of Washington. Although



WAITSBURG PUBLIC SCHOOL



WAITSBURG ACADEMY.

somewhat high and rolling and at first sight inconvenient to farm, the soil is of the most fertile quality, and the rainfall is heavier than in any other part of the county. Among the notable farms in this section may be mentioned those of Messrs. Cornwell, Phillips, Minnick and Connick. The Royce farm, which in 1900 had an undesirable notoriety by reason of the murder of the venerable owner by his grandson, is also in this general neighborhood.

From Summit station a magnificent view can be obtained looking down the winding valley of the Coppei to the north, and the hazy plains of the Walla Walla to the west. At our feet we see a pleasant little village situated in the narrow and fertile valley of Dry creek.

DIXIE.

The first settler in Dixie was Herman C. Actor, who located a homestead at this point. The name was derived from the following circumstance: Three brothers of the name of Kershaw had become noted as musicians in the emigrant train with which they crossed the plains. A great favorite among the people of the train was the song of "Dixie." Almost every night the Kershaw boys rendered this song, to the delight of the immigrants. As a consequence the boys became known as the Dixie boys. Having subsequently settled in the vicinity of where Dixie now is, the crossing of the creek first became known as Dixie crossing, then a school-house was built and styled as Dixie school-house, then a cemetery was laid out which was designated as the Dixie cemetery, then a post-office was established which was called the Dixie postoffice, and finally Dr. Baker's railroad established Dixie station, and thus such has become its accepted name.

Dixie became a genuine American frontier village, true to the ideal of an early establishment of school, churches, postoffice and other elements of an American community. Among the pioneer preachers were Messrs. Granville Gholson, W. H. Robbins, Bailey, Hamilton and Hastings. There are at the present time three churches, Christian, Methodist and Baptist. The pioneer school-teacher was John Ross. Mr. Storey, now one of the substantial farmers of Dixie, was one of the standbys in the Dixie school-room. At the time of this publication the corps of teachers consists of J. E. Myers, Elmer Chase and Mrs. F. B. Faris. That Dixie also has an excellent spirit of fraternalism is shown by the fact that they have a number of lodges. The Odd Fellows' lodge is the strongest, having fifty-seven members. There are two well-equipped stores in Dixie, one conducted by C. L. Cochran and J. F. Jackson, and the other by M. E. Demaris & Company. The population of the place is about 250.

Leaving Dixie, we find immediately below it in the valley one of the largest fruit ranches in the county. It contains about sixty acres of trees, the great majority of which are prunes and apples. Mr. Clancy, one of the pioneer orchardists of the county, is the owner of this fine orchard. Unlike the large orchards in the near vicinity of Walla Walla, the Clancy orchard uses no water for irrigation. It is planted on a north hill slope of the richest, deepest soil, and thus far its development seems to justify the opinion held by many that the finest fruits of the valley will be found in the foot-hills, where there is a sufficient amount of rainfall to dispense with irrigation.

Below the Clancy place on Dry creek there extends a series of the finest farms of the county, among which may be named the Corn-

well, the Gillian, the Aldrich, the Yeend, and the Nelson places. As stated in another chapter, the place of Milton Aldrich has the distinction of producing the largest known crop of any place in Washington. One of the finest farms in the vicinity of Dixie is that of Hollon Parker, south of the town.

Between the line of railroad which we are following westward and the flanks of the Blue mountains, lies a magnificent body of farming land, in a belt of about seven miles wide by ten long, lying along Mill creek and Russell creek. This is the oldest, wealthiest and most highly cultivated of the farming lands of the county or indeed of the state. In this belt may be found the places of the following well known farmers: Messrs. Thomas, P. Lyons, Kennedy, Kigler, Gilkerson, Patterson, Fields, Harbert, Rifle, Tash, Evans, Farrel, Yenney, Barnett, Maxson, McGuire, Russell, Maier, Copeland, Shelton, Reser, Toner, Ferguson, Delaney, and a number of others. It is safe to say that few bodies of grain land have yielded as much money to their owners as this extraordinary body of about seventy or eighty miles square.

Leaving this fair spot, in which days might be pleasantly and profitably spent, we proceed to Walla Walla city; but leaving this for the present, we retain our seats in the cars and pass on bound for the great wheat country of Eureka flat. This is a very large body of farming land coming into profitable cultivation between Walla Walla and Eureka flat. Though at first sight not so attractive in appearance as the region east and south of Walla Walla, it has surpassed all expectation within the past few years by the wheat yield of its fat acres.

EUREKA JUNCTION.

We reach Eureka Junction, thirty miles from Walla Walla, and here we pause for more careful observation of this most extensive grain region of the county. Eureka flat consists of a body of nearly level farming land, from two to five miles in width and about twenty-five miles in length. There are no towns in this region, though there are a number of stations, which are the home of considerable communities, and from which immense quantities of grain are shipped. The most important stations are Eureka Junction, Clyde, and Pleasant View. Even a cursory glance at Eureka flat will show the traveller that its history has been that of a canyon filled up with soil blown or washed from the surrounding volcanic hills. At some points soil has been found to extend unchanged to a depth of two hundred feet. It is of the most fertile description, but on account of the dryness of the climate and the frequent winds, together with the excessive dust, it bears a poor comparison as a home land to the verdant and well watered tract in the southern part of the county. Nevertheless the most extensive wheat ranches in the state are found in Eureka flat. Here is found the ten-thousand-acre ranch of W. H. Babcock, the "wheat king" of Walla Walla county. Here also may be seen a number of other ranches whose separate areas run into the thousands of acres, among which may be mentioned, the Puffer, the Blanchard, the Struthers, the Atkins, the Upton, the Fall, the Painter, and many other ranches. Lack of water has been a serious impediment in times past in carrying on farming operations in this region. Water was for-

merly hauled in wagon tanks from the Touchet creek, an expensive and troublesome process. But latterly it has been discovered that abundance of water of the best quality can be found by boring to a depth of from one hundred and fifty to two hundred feet. During the past year the area of grain raising has been extended from the level lands of the flat to the adjoining hills. If the present amount of moisture shall become a permanent climatic rule, thousands upon thousands of acres in the northern part of the county now used only for pasturage will become transformed into wheat fields.

A student of the farming business, or any one interested in the development of industry, would find an object lesson in the great Babcock ranch. From fifty to a hundred men are employed, and from one hundred to three hundred horses. The yield of the ranch has been as high as a hundred and fifty thousand bushels in a year. Mr. Babcock has sufficiently got the start of the world to be free from the necessity of selling at once upon harvesting, and it is in fact stated that he now has on hand the greater portion of two years' crops.

But we shall find it necessary, without further prolonging our stay upon Eureka flat, to turn our faces toward the Columbia river. After leaving Eureka Junction, we find that we are entering upon a heavy down grade, which rapidly takes us out of the fertile domain of the wheat belt into the barren and sandy tract bordering the river. Hunt's Junction is the only station. The road connects at this point with a short branch leading to Pasco, where it joins the Northern Pacific. A mile below Hunt's Junction we reach the oldest and, aside from Wailatpu, the most historic locality in the county.

WALLULA.

This musically sounding name signifies the same, though in a different dialect, as Walla Walla; that is, "abundance of water." Wallula was founded by the Northwest Fur Company. It was one of nine forts established or acquired by the English fur companies at various points in their vast domain. An examination of a map would show that these forts were established with great regard to their strategic and commercial importance. The entire list of forts is as follows: Vancouver, Colville, Okanogan, Kootenai, Walla Walla, Hall, Boise, Umpqua, and Nisqually.

Fort Walla Walla, which was the original of Wallula, was at first named Fort Nez Perce. It was established in 1818, by Peter Skeen Ogden, who was at that time a member of the Northwest Fur Company, but after the union of that company with the Hudson's Bay Company he became, and for many years continued to be, the chief factor of the company in this part of their territory. From the first this location seems to have been of a warlike and violent character. The original fort was established upon the bank of the river, near the house formerly occupied by Joseph Merchant, now of Walla Walla. Some of the remains of the buildings existed to within a few years, but were subsequently swept away by the great flood of 1894. It seems never to have been of great consequence as a trading post, but was very important as a stopping place for trains, and a point of defense against the Indians. The original fort consisted of an enclosure of pickets encompassing about an acre, with a platform inside, from which all the approaches could be commanded. At the northeast and southwest corners bastions were built. Within

the enclosure there were four buildings, built of logs and adobe brick, one story high. As a means of subsistence for this fort there was established about twenty miles up the Walla Walla river a dairy farm of about twenty acres. This was in the region now known, from that farm, as Hudson's Bay.

Soon after the establishment of Fort Walla Walla, Mr. Ogden and his men were attacked by the Indians of the Walla Walla tribe, driven from the fort and compelled to retreat to the island in the Columbia river nearly opposite. Here the trappers completely defeated the Indians, and for some time there were no new attempts upon the fort. This point, however, was subsequently the scene of many thrilling Indian encounters. Among others, Archibald McKinley had an experience which shows something of the nerve necessary for maintaining a post in Indian times. McKinley happened to be entirely alone at one time in the store, which was connected with the ammunition room. The Indians, finding but one man, were upon the point of making a rush upon him and looting the store. Mr. McKinley, perceiving their design, seized a lighted candle and held it directly over an open keg of powder, assuring the Indians that if they did not pause he would drop it in and blow both them and himself to the four winds. The Indians knew enough about powder to understand what would happen. They quailed before the determined eye of the fur trader and rapidly slunk from the room.

Under the joint occupation treaty of 1818 between England and the United States, many Americans as well as Englishmen had occasion to visit Fort Walla Walla. Among these were Captain Bonneville and Nathaniel J. Wyeth. It was in 1834 that Bonneville, after a midwinter journey of excessive hardships,

rode into Fort Walla Walla. Here he was kindly received by Mr. P. C. Pambrun, who at that time was in charge of the post. As illustrative of the Hudson's Bay Company's methods, it may be said that, although the agent received Bonneville with the utmost courtesy, he flatly refused to sell him provisions by which he might equip himself for a further journey. All the agents of the company had been instructed to do nothing which would facilitate the entrance of rival traders. Later in that same year of 1834 came the advance guard of American missionaries, in the persons of the Methodist missionaries, Jason Lee, Daniel Lee, Cyrus Shepherd and P. L. Edwards. In the next year a guest at Fort Walla Walla was Dr. Samuel Parker, and in 1836 there were received also at the Fort Dr. Whitman and Mr. Spalding with their wives. In general it may be said that the Americans were treated by the authorities at Fort Walla Walla with great courtesy and consideration. Yet it was contrary to the policy of the company that Americans, either missionaries or traders, should make permanent establishments, lest in so doing American settlement should follow, and thus interfere with the business operations of the company. Of the part played during the year of the Whitman massacre by William McBean, then in charge of Fort Walla Walla, we have already spoken in the chapter on the Whitman massacre.

The treaty between England and the United States by which Oregon became the territory of the latter, was ratified June 15, 1846. The Hudson's Bay Company, however, was allowed to retain possession of its forts until such time as they could make a proper disposition of their property and conclude their business. In consequence of this Fort Walla Walla remained in possession of the Hudson's Bay Company

until some time after the Whitman massacre. It was abandoned about the year 1853.

After the abandonment of Fort Walla Walla by the fur company it remained practically a desert until the beginning of settlement of the country in 1860-61. It then began to be known as Wallula and became the landing place of the Columbia river steamers. The Oregon Steam Navigation Company's steamboats ran regularly to Wallula in 1861, and in the spring of 1862 lines of stages began to run from that place to Walla Walla. During the same year a town site covering thirty-eight blocks was laid out by W. W. Johnson. Many believed at that time that Wallula would be a great city, but it never became more than a transfer point. With its burning heat and drifting sand, Wallula was not the most attractive place in the world, and at times during its early history its inhabitants had the reputation of being about as hard as the natural features of the locality. A description by Bill Nye of his experiences in Wallula, and especially his attempt to sleep in the hotel provided for the delectation of strangers, gave Wallula a wide though perhaps not enviable notoriety throughout the United States.

In 1872 the Walla Walla & Columbia River Railroad was begun and in 1875 great quantities of freight began to pass by this road from Walla Walla to Wallula, to be shipped thence down the Columbia. The junction of the Northern Pacific and the Oregon Railway & Navigation line in 1882 was the next great event in the history of Wallula. It has, however, never developed into anything more than a transfer and railway station, and has at the present time a population of probably not more than one hundred and fifty people. The chief business men are S. Ashe, A. E. Reed, and C.

F. Cummings. There are a number of most excellent, intelligent people in Wallula.

The principal event in Wallula in recent years has been the building of the cut-off line of the O. R. & N. R. R., up the Snake river to Riparia, and it is over this line that the main business of the railroad from Spokane to Portland now passes, leaving Walla Walla out in the cold.

Although the country around Wallula has the appearance of a barren desert, it is, when irrigated, of a fertile character and susceptible of high cultivation. Perhaps the earliest and finest peaches raised in the entire state come from the ranch of Mr. Thrasher, at the mouth of the Walla Walla river. If any one desires to see what this desert can do in the way of production, let him visit the orchard of B. S. Simmons, about twenty miles above Wallula, on the south bank of the Snake river. From this place were taken grapes which won the first award at the Chicago Exposition.

We will not follow the Hunt line from Hunt's Junction westward to its terminus at Pendleton, inasmuch as the greater part of this distance is within Umatilla county, Oregon. We will therefore transfer ourselves at Wallula to the cars of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company, and turn our faces again toward Walla Walla.

There is but one town to speak of between Wallula and Walla Walla, and this is

TOUCHET.

This place occupies a very fertile section of land at the junction of the Touchet and Walla Walla rivers. Its development has been entirely the result of the irrigation system established upon the Touchet during the past four or five years. The soil is of fine quality and

needs only water to make it highly productive. Fruits and vegetables mature at least two weeks earlier than at Walla Walla and this gives the region a very important advantage. There is a population of about two hundred people, equipped with school house, church, store and shops. Among the industrious and energetic men who have made Touchet what it is may be mentioned Mr. A. Zaring, John Zaring, Woodson Cummings, James Cummings, Will Cummings, and Messrs. Gardener, Burnap and Cunningham.

The portion of Walla Walla county from Touchet to Walla Walla and extending southward from the line of railroad up the Walla Walla river to the town of Milton in Oregon, is entirely different from anything we have seen in our journey through the county hitherto. A level valley of from half a mile to two miles in width, covered more or less with timber and luxuriant grass, though with occasional spots of strong alkali, and with a great abundance of running water—it is peculiarly adapted to orchard, garden, and haying purposes.

About four miles above Touchet we pass the famous Loudon dairy ranch. It is one of the finest and most extensive ranches of this kind in the state. Two miles beyond Mr. Loudon's we pass Frenchtown, marked by a large Catholic church and a number of closely connected ranches. These were established by Hudson's Bay employees, who, upon breaking up of that company, took up places at various points throughout the valley. Frenchtown is noted from a historical standpoint as being the site of the great Indian battle of 1856, elsewhere described at length. Two miles east of Frenchtown, we pass a granite monument crowning a steep hill, and this we may recognize to be the Whitman monument. If we have

time to leave the railroad and climb the monument hill, we shall find ourselves looking down upon a historic spot. Not only history, but present beauty surrounds us, for a fairer scene rarely meets the eye of the traveler. To the west the sinuous course of the Walla Walla is lost among the rolling uplands and the barren looking steppes of the Umatilla highlands. To the south the luxuriant valley stretches its vivid green across the golden slopes and azure heights of the Blue mountains. Toward the east the spires and roofs of Walla Walla are framed against a background of farm land, checkered with alternate gold and black, which far beyond the line of ranches may be seen, at most seasons of the year, to break against the eternal frost of the highest peaks of the Blue mountains.

If we should still further extend our side journey to the extent of taking a buggy drive from Whitman Mission up the valley of the Walla Walla, we should find ourselves passing through a line of beautiful gardens and orchards, which extend almost without a break to Milton. Here reside many well known old-timers, among whom we might name Messrs. Willis Reser, Cuskar, Newcomb, Harrer, Benson, while just over the Oregon line is found the jewel of all the places, that belonging to Mr. O. R. Ballou, one of the foremost fruit men and promoters of all public enterprises to be found in this country. The country between Whitman station and Walla Walla, and for a number of miles south of the road joining the two, is rapidly becoming the garden of Walla Walla. In this region, which is about six miles in width by ten in length, may be found most of the large orchards, gardens, and nurseries of the county. Here are found, in addition to the places already mentioned, the great fruit ranch of Dr. N. G. Blalock. There

are also found here the beautiful places of Mr. Ritz and Mr. Offner. Besides these may be mentioned the smaller though not less fertile farms belonging to Messrs. J. M. Goe, T. Lyons, M. McCarthy, Dunham, Villa Whitney, Campbell, and many others worthy of more particular mention did space permit. A number of productive places around College Place should be named. About five miles west of Walla Walla the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company started an experiment station, which is now the property of the United States government. Hundreds of different plants, especially of the grasses, have been tested on this place, and found to be adapted to various special regions of this country.

Again passing through Walla Walla without stay, we find ourselves journeying swiftly over the Dry creek plains and hills toward the northern portion of the county. The country immediately north of Walla Walla consists of a magnificent bench of the finest farming land, a considerable portion of which is owned by the Baker estate, Thomas Moore, Chris Ennis, and George Dacres.

Eight miles north of Walla Walla we reach Valley Grove on Dry creek. Up and down this valley stretches a beautiful scene of verdure, in contrast with the bare hills on either side. We say bare hills, but it must be observed that these bare hills are almost an unbroken wheat field. North and east of Valley Grove are found some of the most substantial farms in the county. The Berryman, Hadley and Thomas ranches lie to the north, the Nelson place to the south, the Drumheller, Burr, Robinson, Bowers, Loney, Paul and Paine ranches to the west. Several miles to the northeast, if we should journey over the rolling hills, we should reach the Hungate and Rondema ranches. This region, like most of the northern and western

portions of Walla Walla county, was for many years supposed not to be fit for cultivation. The developments of the past few years have been a matter of great surprise. During the harvest of 1900, the region betwixt Valley Grove and Prescott far surpassed the supposed more fertile foot-hill belt south and east of Walla Walla.

Eighteen miles from Walla Walla we reach the only remaining town of the county. This is

PRESCOTT.

Prescott was founded in the year 1882, at the time of the extension of the O. R. & N. Railroad from Walla Walla northward. It was founded on land owned partly by Charles Buck, and partly by Mr. Fleanor. The town site was first occupied by Rev. H. H. Spalding in 1859. There he lived until 1862, when he went as Indian agent to Lapwai. The most important event in the history of Prescott was the erection in the year 1883, by H. P. Isaacs, of the great North Pacific Flouring Mills, at that time the most extensive flouring mill in the state.

Prescott has become a well built and attractive village of three hundred inhabitants. There are four stores in the place, of which the proprietors are Mr. Ibberson, Messrs. Watkins and Holmes, Mr. Johnson, and Mr. McSherry. These stores do an amount of business entirely disproportionate to the size of the town, for the surrounding country is prosperous and fairly well settled, and its trade is very heavy.

There are two churches in Prescott, a Methodist and a Presbyterian. The schools of Prescott have deservedly been a source of pride to the people of the place. The school is under the charge of Prof. John Woods, and his assistants at the time of this publication are Mr. Rogers and Miss Malone.

Prescott contains also a hotel, livery stable

and the various shops necessary to the ongoing of such a town. "The village blacksmith" is also notable as one of the leading politicians. This is Mr. James Haviland. Another notable character is Mr. John Geyer, elected in 1900 as a member of the Washington legislature. Still another of the most famous inhabitants of the vicinity of Prescott, as well as one of the most honored of the old-timers, is Mr. Pettyjohn, who lives on a farm six miles west of the town. He is distinguished as being not only one of the genuine, whole-souled pioneers of the epoch, but as being the father of more human avoirdupois than any other man in Walla Walla county. The average weight of the male members of the Pettyjohn family is said to be about two hundred and sixty pounds, and of the female members about two hundred pounds.

A vast and fertile wheat belt extends on all sides of Prescott. Perhaps the most fertile of all the tracts in the immediate vicinity is Whetstone Hollow, northeast of the town.

A very extensive belt of land lying northwest of Prescott and including the somewhat broken hill country as far as Eureka flat, was largely, until within two or three years, government land. The impression up to that time was that it was too dry for successful grain raising. The generally heavy rains of recent seasons turned the attention of settlers to the possibilities of this great region. It has now become settled, thousands of acres have been broken up, and thousands of bushels of wheat have been produced. Farther to the east, upon the road extending from Prescott to Lyons ferry on Snake river, are a number of old established places which have long been noted for their large grain production. In the center of the great area lies the Malloy ranch. Both up and down the Touchet river from Pres-

cott are many well known, and progressive places. Among these may be named the following: Those of Messrs. Brown, Hanson, Hayes, Flathers, Bowe, Romines, Sharp, Barnett, Pettyjohn, Utter and Hart.

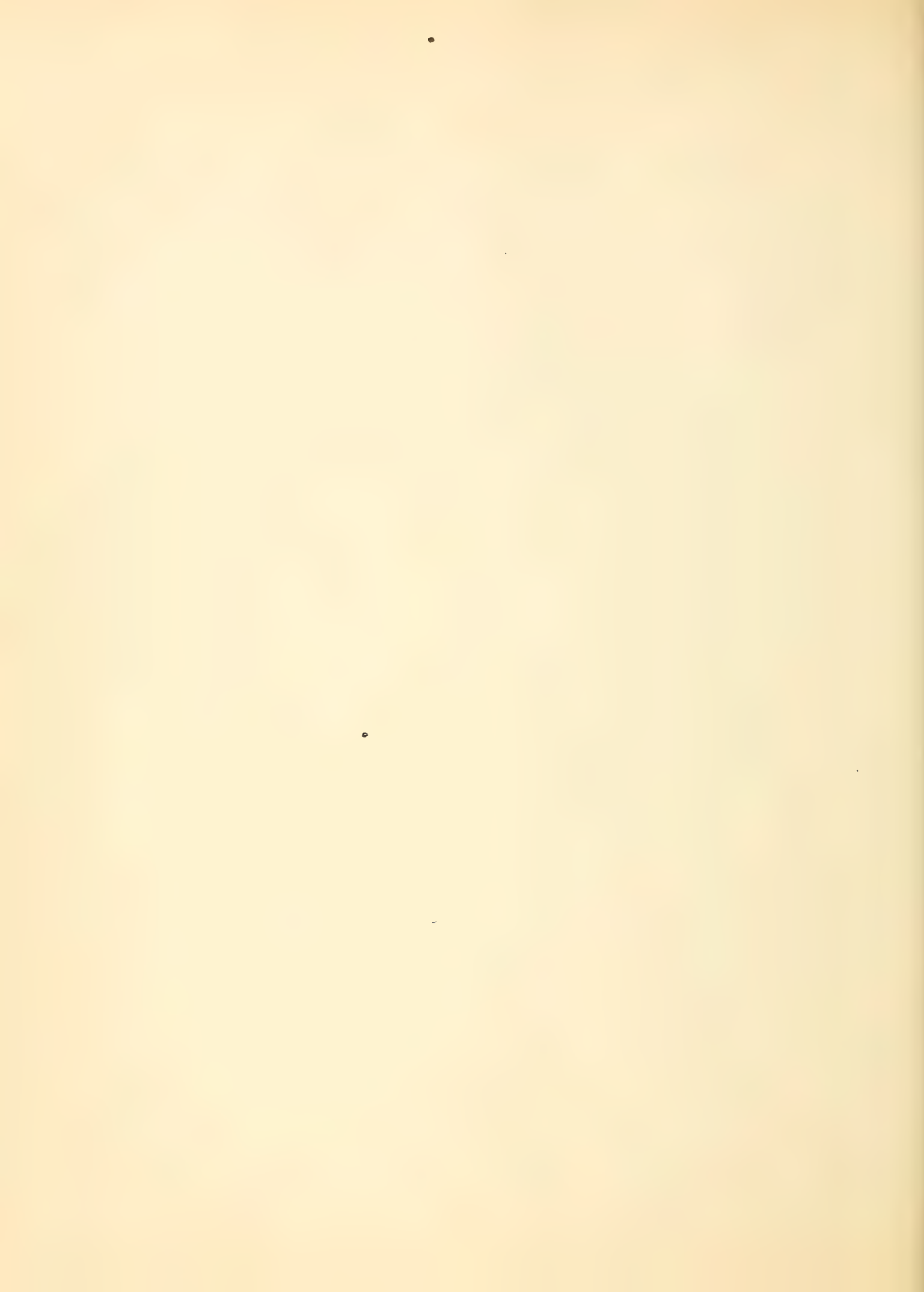
After this examination of Prescott and its vicinity, we will resume our places in the cars and by a journey of a few miles find ourselves at Bolles Junction. From this point a branch road of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company extends to Waitsburg and Dayton.

Continuing on upon the main line we find ourselves ascending the Alto hill. This tract of country, although quite elevated and somewhat broken, is of the most fertile soil, and produces immense quantities of grain. The grade from the summit of this hill down to Starbuck has long been a "terror" to railroad men. It averages over a hundred feet to the mile. Several serious accidents have occurred upon this portion of the road. It was largely the danger and expense of this hill which led the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company to build their line from Riparia directly down Snake river to Wallula. Having reached Starbuck, we find ourselves within the confines of Garfield county, and hence our journey through Walla Walla county is ended.

If we should examine our journey with a map, we would find that the two railroads cross each other at Walla Walla, and between them cover pretty completely the different portions of the county. We shall see evidence of the idea elsewhere expressed that Walla Walla is essentially an agricultural county. Many interesting features of agricultural work would appear to the traveler, should he make his journey in the harvest season. Among other comparatively recent harvesting machines, is the immense combined harvester and thresher. This was formerly used largely in California,



COMBINED HARVESTER.



but the general impression was that the rolling hills of Washington would be unfavorable to its use. Recently side hill harvesters have been devised, which are apparently adaptable to almost any region. It has been found moreover that even the common harvesters, like the Holt, can be worked advantageously on moderately rolling land. The Holt Company are now making one especially for side hill work. One of these great harvesters presents a strange appearance to one unaccustomed to them, with its thirty-two horses, its driver elevated upon a

seat twelve feet above the ground, and its grain sacks filled to be thrown off and picked up by the wagons which follow. In favorable places the harvesters have cut and threshed as much as seventy acres of grain in a day, at considerably less cost than would result from using a separate header and thresher.

In completing this journey through Walla Walla county we can see that although it has not had extraordinary rapidity of growth, it has advanced steadily to an enviable place among the counties of this great state.

CHAPTER XIV.

THE INDUSTRIES OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY.

A favorite point for picnic parties in Walla Walla is Pike's Peak. This is the most conspicuous peak in that part of the Blue mountains which overlooks our valley. From it may be seen every acre of land in the Walla Walla valley. Let us take our station on that picturesque summit and from it view the fair prospect spread out like a map below us. We shall see in one glance the tokens of the chief industrial resources of Walla Walla county.

To the north and west, farthest in the distance, melting into the haze and dimly edged by some of the gigantic peaks of the Cascades, and if the light be just right, girded with the shining band of the Columbia, lies a vast strip of rolling prairie. This is what used to be the great cattle range, stock raising being the first industry in time of this region. This same region is now rapidly becoming the great wheat belt, though for a long time thought to be so arid as to be unsafe for wheat culture. And in

wheat raising we have our second great industry.

Then looking again here and there, more nearly in the center of the picture, and especially around the point which with a glass we can see to have clusters of tree-embowered houses, and which we therefore know to be Walla Walla itself, we may observe dark bands of foliage beautifully contrasting with the duller hues of the plain, and these we know to be the orchards and gardens, the sign of the third great industry, horticulture. Then having looked across the distant prairie belt of stock and wheat, and the middle zone of fruits and vegetables, our eyes now fall upon the foot-hill belt at our feet, rolling hills, cut with deep canons, girt with swift mountain streams, of the deepest, richest soil anywhere to be found, and with much greater rainfall than is found in any other parts of the country. This foot-hill zone was the earliest settled part of Walla Wal-

la county, and it has probably made more men rich than has any equal area of farming country in this state, and possibly has not been surpassed by any in the entire country. In it are to be found all three of the types of industry named, besides which it is beginning to be a region for the development of dairying, poultry, and fine stock, having for these purposes great natural adaptability, superior, perhaps, to any of the others.

As we survey the rich expanse outstretched below our lofty eyrie, we can see the possibilities of manufacturing industry, still latent, in the swift and abundant streams, in the obvious plenty and cheapness of all the essentials of life.

In general terms it may be said that thus far the main industries which are revealed before us are those of stock, agriculture, and fruit-raising. Walla Walla is essentially a farming country. As we view the "lay of the land" and as we learn by examination something of the geological history of the country, we see that it was fore-ordained to be one of the food-supplying regions of the world. Like nearly all of the Columbia valley the Walla Walla country is of volcanic origin. At some time, thousands of years ago indeed, yet recent in geological history, probably in the Miocene or Pleiocene ages, there were prodigious overflows of lava, with the Cascade and Blue mountains as the centers of outflow. After the era of fire was one of flood, or more probably there were successive eras of volcanic outflow and mountain elevation, alternating with successive floods. Many curious Indian legends indicate the traditional condition of this country. Among these is the flood legend of the Yakimas. They say that ages ago, in the times of the "Wateetash," before the Indians existed, there was a beaver named Wishpoosh that in-

habited Lake Kichelas or Lake Cleelum at the head of the Yakima river. Wishpoosh was of enormous size, half a mile long, his scales glittered like gold, and he was so rapacious that he devoured animals and plants indiscriminately, and even the rocks of the lake shore. Speel-yei, the great Coyote god, perceiving the destructiveness of the beaver, determined to kill him in order to save the rest of creation. So he harpooned him, or some say, caused him to swallow a coal of fire, which made him very "hot." In his fury Wishpoosh tore his way through the banks of the lake, and let the water down into what is now the Kittitass valley, which was then a great lake. In like manner he tore out the banks of that lake, then he tore out the gap where Yakima City is now situated, and so the waters of all that upper chain of lakes became united with the vast lake which covered pretty much all that now constitutes the Walla Walla country. But Wishpoosh was not content to leave that inland sea undisturbed, and so the Umatilla highlands below Wallula were severed and the waters of this upper region went on down to the sea, and so the beaver found himself in the ocean, and, according to the old methods, he began to devour whales and other denizens of the deep. Speel-yei, perceiving that all creation was threatened by the monster, entered the sea and after a dreadful struggle slew him. The huge carcass was cast up on Clatsop beach, and from it Speel-yei proceeded to form the various Indian tribes. Thus this legend accounts for the existence of the Indians and for the obvious fact that Walla Walla county, like the famous McGinty of a few years ago, was once under the sea.

It was, then, a combination of volcano and flood that created this wonderful soil where a yield of fifty or sixty bushels of wheat to the

acre is not unknown. The volcanic dust is as fine as flour and by the action of wind and water it has been deposited to depths almost unheard of in other parts of the world. There are places in Walla Walla county where over two hundred feet of soil have been found. From this enormous depth of soil it can readily be seen that vegetation in this region has almost inexhaustible nutrition. Moreover it is well known that this volcanic dust, overlaid with vegetable loam, furnishes the ingredients for wheat formation in greater fullness than does any other known soil.

In addition to the peculiar adaptability of this soil to farming, the climate is very nearly perfect for the great cereal crops. The rainfall is not heavy, ranging from about ten inches a year at the northwestern extremity of the county to probably forty inches a year in the most elevated part of the mountain section, while at Walla Walla city it is about eighteen or twenty. But this rather scanty rainfall is distributed with such general good judgment and adaptation to the needs of the growing crops that it is abundant. November, January, and May are usually the months of heaviest rainfall, and these are precisely the ones that need it most.

Many believe the experience of the last few years to indicate that the arid part of the country is going to surpass the wetter and more fertile foothill belt for wheat production. During the summer of 1900 in particular the wheat in the foothills, though magnificent in appearance, "went to straw," to an unusual degree, yielding only from twenty to thirty bushels to the acre, whereas the "dry belt," though not equalling the other in appearance, "went" from five to fifteen bushels to the acre better. Moreover the cost of raising a bushel of wheat is not

more than half to two-thirds as great on the plains as in the foothills.

With this glance at the industrial resources in general of this favored land, let us present a view of the special industries, following them somewhat in the order of their development in time.

First in order comes the

STOCK BUSINESS.

The first cattle in the Walla Walla valley were brought in by Hudson's Bay employees in the vicinity of Fort Walla Walla, now Wal-lula, and in the region now known as Hudson's Bay. Dr. Whitman brought several cows with him in 1836. Messrs. Brooke, Bumford, and Noble, who occupied the Whitman mission property in 1851, and thence onward until expelled by the Indian war of 1855, had a large number of cattle. After the whites began to settle in the country in 1859, and especially after the discovery of the mines in 1860 and 1861, the stock business received a great impetus and many cattle were driven in from the Willamette country. Most of them perished in the famous hard winter of '61-'62, but the business was at once resumed with such energy that by the summer of 1863 it was reported that there were 1,455 horses, 438 mules, 1,864 sheep, 3,957 cattle, and 712 hogs. The Statesman reported that 15,000 pounds of wool had been shipped out that year. It is said that there were 200,000 sheep in the valley in the winter of '65-'66. Sheep were worth at that time only a dollar per head. Stock of every sort increased rapidly from 1866 to 1875, when the country had become so well filled up that shipping to California and the east began on a large scale.

There seem no separate statistics available for the amount of stock driven out of what is now Walla Walla county. We find, however, in Gilbert's history a very valuable table presenting statistics of the amount of cattle driven from the "Inland Empire" from 1875 to 1880, which shows an aggregate of 259,100 head.

"Between 1874 and 1880 William Kirkman drove 2,000 cattle to California from eastern Oregon, and he informs us that in 1873 he purchased cattle for ten dollars per head that owners had refused thirty dollars for the year before, and ten dollars became the ruling price for stock cattle until 1879. Steers would bring from sixteen dollars to twenty dollars during this time. Prices now range fifty per cent. higher; or yearlings nine dollars, two-year-olds and cows fourteen dollars, three-year-old steers twenty dollars, four-year-old steers and up twenty-five dollars. The winter that closed the year 1880, witnessed the sad spectacle of these poor brutes starving to death by the tens of thousands. A heavy snow fell upon the valley country, upon the top of which a crust was formed that prevented the stock from traveling. Gathered in little bands, in large ones, or singly, they were corraled by illimitable fields of ice, where the snow in-coming had found them, and the great plains for hundreds of miles were found dotted in the spring with their bleaching bones. This country will generally furnish winter grazing for stock; but it is not safe to rely wholly upon nature's fickle moods for such a result, as the foregoing has thoroughly demonstrated by a destruction of eighty per cent. of the horned cattle in that region. The loss in Walla Walla county was a much smaller per cent., owing to better preparation by owners for feeding. The facts are that, as there is usually so little need for feeding stock in the winter, many make no calculation for doing

so, consequently the heavy loss when such necessity arises."

The following paragraph gives the statistics of increase in both human and stock population for the decade of the seventies, for the entire territory:

Population, 75,120, increase 214 per cent.; mules and asses, 626, decrease 34 per cent.; milch cows, 27,622, increase 63 per cent.; sheep, 292,883, increase 565 per cent.; horses, 45,848, increase 312 per cent.; working oxen, 3,821, increase 75 per cent.; other cattle, 103,111, increase 266 per cent.; swine, 46,828, increase 168 per cent.

The following table derived from the assessor's rolls for the years 1863 to 1879 gives a complete view of the stock in Walla Walla county during that period. The years 1869, 1872, and 1873, are lacking.

	1863	1864	1865	1866	1867	1868	1870	1871	1874	1875
Horses	1455	2223	2459	2748	3788	4763	5787	6874	8807	8802
Mules	48	826	425	1098	1726	1958	1737	1013	690	401
Cattle	3957	4374	4807	7089	7511	13439	14114	15730	22960	17556
Sheep	1864	697	2601	7519	...	4421	8767	12639	21368	32986
Hogs	...	712	1156	2650	4577	7068	1288	8067	7769	8150

In 1875 Columbia county with 2,160 square miles having been set off, the statistics of Walla Walla county shows quite a diminution.

	1876	1877	1878	1879
Horses	5276	6403	6562	7553
Mules	239	198	205	214
Cattle	11227	10990	12117	12962
Sheep	13134	15318	26066	20256
Hogs	4000	7587	4994	4204

Since 1879 the demand for agricultural land has steadily increased until the stock range has been so lessened that few range cattle or horses are longer produced. The number of stall-fed cattle has increased, and according to the assessor's rolls the total in 1900 is 7,407. The number of hogs has also decreased, until the number is now 3,680. The most marked increase is in the number of horses, which now,

according to the assessor's rolls, number 10,-616. Sheep number 31,035.

There is a very great increase in the poultry of Walla Walla county, the number now contained within its limits having probably doubled within three years, though there are no reliable data available.

There is a very active poultry association in the city, and there have been several poultry exhibitions in the place, the excellence of which was a matter of astonishment to such as had not yet investigated our capabilities in that respect. Thousands of turkeys were shipped from Walla Walla to other parts of the state and to British Columbia during Thanksgiving, 1900. Walla Walla seemed in fact to be the only region with a surplus. There is also the same interest felt in Belgain hares as swept over the country at large during the last few years.

The next great industry in order of development is that of

AGRICULTURE.

To one contemplating the many beautiful farms of Walla Walla county, and observing the millions of bushels of grain shipped hence, it seems very curious, but it is nevertheless a fact, that for years after immigration had begun to enter it was not supposed that the uplands of this region were capable of producing grain. The reason is plain. The first immigrants, coming in the fall when the long dry summer had robbed the land of moisture, saw a seeming desert of rolling prairie, with only a few narrow belts of bottom land which presented any appearance of fertility. Those bottom lands they accordingly believed to be the only lands capable of agriculture. These lands had been tested at various points by Hudson's Bay people, and Dr. Whitman at Waiilatpu had already raised considerable quantities of prod-

uce more than sixty years ago. Dr. Whitman made many agricultural improvements within a few years after reaching Waiilatpu. T. J. Furnham, visiting the mission in 1839, reports finding two hundred and fifty acres of land enclosed and two hundred acres in good cultivation. A small grist-mill was then in operation. It may be remarked that the mill-stones of the old mill are now in the possession of Governor Moore of Walla Walla. In 1841 Joseph Drayton of the Wilkes exploring expedition visited the mission and discovered a very fine garden, with vegetables and melons in great variety. "The wheat in the field was seven feet high and nearly ripe, and the corn nine feet in the tassel." By 1841 the indefatigable Whitman had succeeded in leading some of the Indians to cultivate land and tend a few cattle and sheep. The Cayuses, however, never took kindly to agriculture and the amount of land subdued by Indian labor was small.

Little in the way of grain raising was done anywhere in Walla Walla county after the Whitman massacre until the close of the great wars of 1855-56. In 1857, after the establishment of the present fort, a garden was planted by direction of Captain W. R. Kirkham. This was such a success as to make it plain that the soil and climate were adapted to gardening.

Charles Russell, afterwards well known throughout Walla Walla, was at that time connected with the post and seeing the labor and expense of transporting from the Willamette the large amounts of grain necessary for the horses, he proposed trying the valley lands with barley and oats. Accordingly in 1858 eighty acres of land on what is now the Drumheller place were sowed to barley. It yielded fifty bushels to the acre. During the same season Mr. Russell sowed one hundred acres of oats on the land

which he afterwards took up as the Russell place. The Indians were so threatening that he left it, and the cattle ranging in the country grazed it so closely that there was apparently no hope of a crop. But in June, the Indians having withdrawn, Mr. Russell went out and fenced in the field with the result that he secured a yield of fifty bushels of oats to the acre. During that same season one hundred and fifty acres of oats was sowed on Dry creek by a man named Walter Davis. He, too, was warned away by the Indians, but a detail of soldiers from the fort went out and cut the oats for hay. In 1860 Stephen Maxon raised a fine crop of wheat on Russell creek, farther from the bottom than any one else then thought worth trying.

There were few people in the country at that time, and the few there had thought little as yet of agriculture. There was no market, except at the fort. But the discoveries of the Idaho mines in 1860 and 1861 suddenly created a fine market. Farmers had little excuse for not making a "raise" in that year, though the lamentable winter of 1861-62 caused most of them more loss in cattle than they could make up in agricultural products.

As a sample of the prevailing prices of that time, we may quote figures presented in the newspapers of that period as to the market prices of the following articles:

Beans, from 12 to 15 cents per pound; dried apples, from 20 to 24 cents per pound; sugar, from 18 to 26 cents per pound; soap, from 16 to 20 cents per pound; butter, from 50 cents to \$1 per pound; eggs, \$1 per dozen; flour, \$5 to \$6 per hundred; wheat, \$1.25 to \$1.50 per bushel.

In 1864 the very important discovery was made that grain could be produced on the hill land. Messrs. Stevenson, Evans and others experimented about that time in a small way,

some successfully and some unsuccessfully. But in 1867 a considerable field of oats was put in by John Montague on the "bench," northeast of Walla Walla, not far from the Delaney place, which yielded over fifty bushels to the acre. Even this seems to have been little heeded at first. As some of the old settlers now express it, they were determined that the upland should not produce grain. While the bottom land and some of the foothill land was already recognized as the very best quality of wheat lands, the majority of the settlers believed that the great body of up-lands north of Mill creek was adapted only to a stock range. In the meantime, however, there was a steady inflow of immigration, and the wheat acreage was rapidly increasing. In November, of 1864, the Statesman noted the fact that the wheat and flour of this region was superior to much of that grown in the Willamette valley. In 1866 there were already five flourings mills in the valley. These had improved machinery and turned out a really excellent quality of flour. In 1865 seven thousand barrels of flour were exported from the Walla Walla valley.

The wheat yield of 1866, for the entire "upper country," was estimated at half a million bushels, about half from the Walla Walla valley. It is recorded that in that year threshing rates were: wheat, eight cents, oats, six cents, and barley, ten cents per bushel.

We find in Gilbert's history the following data with regard to shipments and prices which are of permanent value, and hence we incorporate them at this point.

An agricultural society was organized in July of this year, by an assemblage of citizens at the court house, on the 9th of that month, when laws and regulations were adopted, and the following officers chosen: H. P. Isaacs, president; A. Cox and W. H. Newell, vice-presidents; J. D. Cook, treasurer; E. R. Rees, secretary; and Charles Russell, T. G. Lee and A. A. Blanch, executive committee. For the fair to be held on the 4th, 5th and 6th of

the ensuing October, the last three gentlemen became managers, and the following the executive committee: H. P. Isaacs, J. D. Cook, J. H. Blewett and W. H. Newell.

In 1867 the grain yield of the Blue mountain region exceeded the demand, and prices that had been falling for several years, left that crop a drug. It was sought to prevent an entire stagnation of agricultural industries, by shipping the surplus down the Columbia river to the seaboard. Freight on flour at that time were: From Wallula per ton to Lewiston, \$15; to the Dalles, \$6; to Portland, \$6, and the following amounts were shipped:

To Portland between May 27 and June 13, 4,156 barrels; to The Dalles, between April 19 and June 2, 578 barrels; to Lewiston, between April 18 and May 14, 577 barrels; total to June 13 by O. S. N. Company, 5,311 barrels.

The same year Frank & Wertheimer shipped from Walla Walla 15,000 bushels of wheat down the Columbia, thus starting the great outflow of bread products from the interior.

In 1868 Philip Ritz shipped fifty barrels of flour from the Phoenix mills in Walla Walla to New York, with the following results: (It was the first of Washington Territory products seen in the east).

First cost of flour, \$187.50; sacks for same, \$27.00; transportation to San Francisco, \$100.00; freight thence to New York, \$107.80; total cost in gold, \$422.30; profit realized on the transaction, \$77.46, or \$1.55 per barrel.

Wheat had fallen to 40 cents per bushel in Walla Walla, because of the following scale of expenses of shipping to San Francisco:

Freight per ton to Wallula, \$6.00; thence to Portland, \$6.00; thence to San Francisco, \$7.00; drayage \$1.50, commission \$2.00, \$3.50; primage and leakage \$1.00, bagging \$4.50, \$5.50; total expense to San Francisco, \$28.00.

In 1869 there was a short crop, due to the drought and want of encouragement for farmers to raise grain. June 14, a storm occurred of tropical fierceness, during which a waterspout burst in the mountains, and sent a flood down Cottonwood canyon that washed away houses in the valley. In consequence of the short crop, wheat rose to 80 cents per bushel in Walla Walla, and flour to \$5.50 per barrel. In November, hay brought \$17 per ton, oats and barley 2 cents per pound, and butter 37½ cents.

Having traced agricultural development from its start and through its years of encouragement, till quantity exceeding the home demand, has rendered it a profitless industry in 1868 and 1869, let us glance at the causes leading to a revival of inducements for tilling the soil in the Walla Walla country. It should be borne in mind that the farmers in little valleys and along creeks nearer the mines than this locality, were supplying the principal mountain demand, and the only hope left was to send produce to tide water and thus to the world's market. What it cost to do this had been tried with practical failure as a result. This shipping to the seaboard was an experimental enterprise, and there was not sufficient assurance

of its paying to justify farmers in producing quantities for that purpose, consequently not freight enough of this kind to warrant the Oregon Steam Navigation Company in putting extra steamers or facilities on the river to encourage it. The outlook was therefore gloomy. This was a state of things which caused an agitation of the railway question, resulting in the construction of what is more familiarly known as Baker's railroad, connecting Walla Walla with navigable waters. The building of this road encouraged the farmers to raise a surplus, it encouraged the Oregon Steam Navigation Company to increase the facilities for grain shipment, it caused a reduction of freight tariffs all along the line, and made it possible for a farmer to cultivate the soil at a profit. Something of an idea of the results may be gathered from an inspection of the following exhibit of increase from year to year, of freights shipped on Baker's road to Wallula en route for Portland. Between 1870 and 1874, down freights shipped yearly at Wallula did not exceed 2,500 tons. In 1874 Baker's road had been completed to the Touchet, and carried freight from that point to Wallula at \$1.50 per ton. In 1875, it was completed to Frenchtown and charged \$2.50. Walla Walla rates averaged \$4.50.

Freight tonnage from Touchet in 1874 to Wallula aggregated 4,021 tons; in back freight, 1,126 tons; from Frenchtown in 1875 to Wallula, 9,155 tons; back freight, 2,192 tons; from Walla Walla in 1876 to Wallula, 15,266; back freight, 4,034; from Walla Walla in 1877 to Wallula, 28,806 tons; back freight, 8,368 tons; from Walla Walla in 1878 to Wallula, 35,014 tons; back freight, 10,454 tons.

The great development of all forms of industry in this country resulting from the building of railroads in the 'eighties was especially marked in the wheat business. Wheat became recognized as the staple product of this valley. Walla Walla wheat began to seek the markets of the world, and every year marked a vast increase in the output from these rich Blue mountain foothills and from the great rolling plains adjoining. But this had already occurred even before the railroad era. The increase in acreage in the staple crops in "early times" is indicated in the following records from the assessor's books:

	1863	1868	1874	1879
Acres of wheat.....	4782	9249	20760	46557
Acres of corn.....	1515	2136	3640
Acres of oats.....	4515	5086	4786	2995
Acres of barley.	1486	985	3896	11271

There are some interesting facts to be gleaned from the foregoing figures. It should be remembered that between 1874 and 1879 the erection of Columbia county had diminished Walla Walla to less than half its former proportions. It is safe to add at least a half more to the figures of 1879 to get a true view of the growth in that period. It will be seen that corn was quite extensively raised in early times. Then it decreased to a trifling amount. The climate was thought to be too dry and the summer nights too cool for the best results. Within the last three or four years it has again become quite a crop, fields of forty, eighty or a hundred acres in various parts of Walla Walla and Umatilla counties being of common occurrence. It appears, too, that oats were at first a much greater crop than barley, but by 1879 barley was largely in the lead, and the gap has greatly widened since. The reason for oats being so largely cultivated at first was that it was, and still is, the staple horse food in the Willamette valley, being peculiarly adapted to that climate. Experience finally showed that barley was a better crop in this dry climate than oats, and moreover the establishment of breweries created a growing demand for barley.

In 1883 the Northern Pacific Railroad was completed to Wallula and there joined the O. R. & N., making a continuous line to Portland. In 1888 the Northern Pacific was carried over the Cascade mountains to the sound. In 1884 the Oregon Short Line was completed. This enlargement of shipping facilities acted like magic on the industries of the valley. It was known by that time that almost any land in Walla Walla county, except the arid tract in the vicinity of Wallula and the timbered portion in the extreme eastern part of the county, could be made to yield profitable returns. Probably the greatest "eye-opener" to the people of Walla Walla, as to the latent resources of their section

and the greatest influence inaugurating wheat raising on a large scale here was the bold undertaking of Dr. N. G. Blalock on the tract of land known as the "Blalock Ranch," now owned mainly by George Delaney, six miles south of Walla Walla. Dr. Blalock has been a pioneer in a number of the most important enterprises in Walla Walla, and not the least of his great services to this country was his inauguration of wheat raising on an extensive scale. Coming to Walla Walla in 1872 and soon being actively engaged in medical practice, he was keenly alive to the industrial possibilities of the country around him. It was not at that time generally believed that wheat raising would amount to much at any great distance from the water courses. Dr. Blalock bargained for two thousand, two hundred acres of land, at a price of ten bushels of wheat per acre. After having gotten it into cultivation he received a yield of thirty-one bushels to the acre, a sufficient demonstration of the producing qualities of this land. In 1881 Dr. Blalock's ranch yielded an average of thirty-five and one-fourth bushels per acre on the entire tract of two thousand, two hundred acres. One body of one thousand acres yielded fifty-one thousand bushels, probably the largest wheat crop ever produced on an equal area in the United States. But a more remarkable yield, though on a smaller body of land, was secured by Milton Aldrich, on his Dry creek ranch. The yield on four hundred acres was an average of sixty-six bushels per acre. More remarkable yet, there was a volunteer crop the next year on the same land of forty bushels per acre. One hundred and six bushels of wheat from one sowing! This probably "holds the championship" for wheat yield. Thomas Gilkerson has raised one hundred and ten bushels of barley per acre. Examples might be multiplied of extraordinary yields both on small selected tracts and through

the country at large. It may be said that from twenty to forty bushels is the ordinary yield of wheat in Walla Walla county.

The "Great Depression" of 1893 and onward temporarily paralyzed agriculture in Walla Walla as elsewhere, but this section was in better condition to stand a "squeeze" than almost any other, and it recovered sooner. Nevertheless many of the largest farmers in the country, as Messrs. Babcock, Reser, Thomas, Delaney, Upton, and many others, were severely pressed by that succession of lean years. In 1897, as all inhabitants of this region will easily recall, the country began to emerge from the dark cloud. The two great crops of '97 and '98, and the prevailing good prices, relieved the pressure on the farming community. Although prices in '99 and 1900 dropped seriously, the yields of those two years were good, and the great majority of farmers are now in a position to hold their crops for better prices.

Evidences are multiplied on all sides that farming in the Walla Walla valley is a paying proposition. The beautiful city stands as a monument to the wealth that has been dug out of the ground by means of wheat. The many elegant farm houses, fine horses and buggies, the organs and pianos in the homes, the heavy annual purchases of groceries, clothing, and books and papers, as well as outlays for education and travel,—all these expenditures by the farmers of Walla Walla valley are practically paid for in wheat money. The millions of dollars' worth of assessable property in our city and county are simply the manifestation of so much natural wealth, sucked out of the fertile soil of these hills and vales by the millions of grain stalks which have grown upon them during the last twenty-five years.

In connection with the wheat industry, it will be found of interest to see the estimate made by an experienced farmer of the cost of

raising wheat. Mr. Joseph Harbert, one of the most successful farmers of Walla Walla county, made for the special number of the Walla Walla Union some years ago, the following estimate of the cost of a crop of four hundred acres, which yielded ten thousand bushels of blue-stem wheat. At fifty cents per bushel for the crop, this will be seen to represent a profit of about two thousand, three hundred dollars from land worth twelve thousand dollars or nearly twenty per cent., from which, however, should come wages of management.

The land was summer fallowed in 1894 and valued at thirty dollars per acre. The estimate is in a locality where water and material to work with are reasonably convenient. The land is not very hilly and comparatively easy to work. The report is as follows:

ITEMIZED EXPENSES.	COST.	MOS. IN. PD.	INST.	TOTAL.
Planting, 90c per acre.....	\$ 360 00	20	\$ 60 00	\$ 420 00
Harrowing, 11c per acre.....	44 00		7 33	51 33
Plowing, 2nd time, June, 1894.....	360 00	18	54 00	414 00
Harrowing before sowing, 11c.....	44 00	16	5 87	49 87
500 bushels seed wheat, highest market price....	250 00			250 00
Cleaning seed wheat.....	9 00	15	1 12	10 12
125 lbs. vitriol at 6c.....	7 50		94	8 44
Using vitriol on wheat.....	8 00		1 00	9 00
Sowing Oct., 1894, 15c per acre....	60 00	14	7 00	67 00
Harrowing after sowing, 11c.....	44 00		5 14	49 14
Cutting, \$1.00 per acre.....	400 00	4	13 33	413 33
4,400 sacks, \$49.00 per M.....	215 60		7 18	222 78
Thirty pounds of twine, 33½c.....	10 00		33	10 33
Threshing 10,000 bushels, 4½c....	450 00		15 00	465 00
Hauling to R. R., 2½c per sack....	110 00		3 66	113 66
Warehouse charge's to Jan. 1, 1896....	120 00			120 00
	\$2,492 10		\$ 181 90	
Total cost.....				\$2,674 00

We have presented in previous pages of this chapter figures showing the wheat yield in years past. The reader will appreciate the vast gain in production when he is told that the yield of the year 1900 is estimated as follows: Wheat, four million bushels; hay, five thousand, five hundred tons.

The next of the great productive industries of Walla Walla county is that of

HORTICULTURE AND FRUIT-RAISING.

In fruit culture, as in other respects, Marcus Whitman was the pioneer of Walla Walla. Whitman brought with him in 1836 apple seeds, which he planted in the following spring. Three of those ancient trees are still standing, objects of curiosity and veneration to the many pilgrims who visit that sacred spot. Some of the citizens of Walla Walla will remember that in 1896, a beautiful cane, made from a limb of one of those ancient apple trees, was presented by the city of Walla Walla to Dr. D. K. Pearsons, by whose philanthropy Whitman College so materially benefited.

Rev. H. H. Spalding started apple trees also in 1837 on the Clearwater river, and at the same time, or perhaps the next year, Mr. Spalding assisted Red Wolf, a Nez Perce chief, to plant apple trees at the mouth of the Alpowa, in what is now Garfield county. These trees are still standing in a fine state of preservation.

The first attempt to start a nursery in the present limits of Walla Walla county was made by Mr. Ransom Clark, in 1859. In the fall of the same year Mr. J. W. Foster brought trees from the Willamette valley and planted them on his present place. The orchard on what is now the Ward place, in the city limits, was set out in 1860 by A. B. Roberts. In

1861 the greatest step in the progress of the fruit industry was taken by the coming of Philip Ritz from Oregon. He brought with him a number of fruit trees, which he sold to Messrs. Gilliam, Erwin, Dobson, McKay, Drumheller, Moore, and Short, all of whom succeeded soon in raising fine orchards. The next year Mr. Ritz started a nursery of about sixty thousand trees on the place now renowned as one of the most beautiful in Walla Walla. Mr. Ritz's stock of nursery trees reached one million in 1872, and continued at about that number so long as he remained in business.

The gold excitement of the 'sixties created a great incentive to fruit and garden culture. Apples brought almost incredible prices in Oro Fino, Florence, and other mining camps. We have heard old-timers tell about big, red-cheeked Webfoot apples, each one nicely polished and wrapped in tissue paper, being sold for a dollar apiece. That was a great time for the fruit-raisers and nurserymen of the Willamette valley. Many of them laid the foundations of fortunes. It became plain to the first settlers of Walla Walla that on account of location and evident adaptability to raising fruit and "truck," they could hope to command that market. Accordingly many trees were set out, and though the bonanza prices of the early mining times did not long continue, the Walla Walla farmers were not disappointed in controlling the markets. Walla Walla became the great outfitting point for the mines. Probably no better fruit has ever been raised than that in those first orchards. No pests as yet affected the trees. It was found that apples, pears, cherries, plums and prunes were peculiarly adapted to this country. Peaches, apricots, nectarines, and grapes were found also to do well, but were not so reliable as the first named. One of the best of those

early orchards was that of W. S. Gilliam, on Dry creek. He had about twenty-five acres of assorted varieties of trees.

Those early orchards succeeded excellently until that famous "cold day" of 1883, when the thermometer dropped to twenty-nine degrees below zero, by far the lowest temperature ever known in Walla Walla. The result was very disastrous. Many of the farmers lost all or nearly all their trees. Some who had hitherto taken great pride in their orchards, concluded that the danger of severe cold was so great that it was not worth while to reset trees. So for a number of years following the cold snap the fruit industry languished. It may be remarked in passing that never but once since the disaster of 1883 has there been any repetition, and that was in November, 1896, when the mercury descended to nine degrees below zero. The loss of trees was not then, however, so great as before.

Early in the 'eighties began a new era in fruit-raising, cotemporary with the general industrial awakening inaugurated by the completion of the transcontinental railways. Shrewd men then began to build for the future. Among many men whose energy and industry laid the foundation of the fruit industry as at present developing, may be especially named: Dr. N. G. Blalock, O. R. Ballou, W. A. Ritz, Charles Whitney, W. S. Offner, H. C. Chew, John Thoney, and U. H. Berney.

Dr. Blalock began the development of his magnificent fruit ranch in 1885. The place originally contained an entire section of land. A donation of forty acres on the east end was made to the Walla Walla College, and around that quite a village has grown up. Of the remainder, the western part is still comparatively undeveloped. The major portion of the place, some four hundred acres, now contains about

sixty thousand trees, of which half are prunes, a fourth apples, and the remainder pears, cherries, plums, peaches, nectarines, and apricots. Among other great public enterprises undertaken by Dr. Blalock in connection with his fruit ranch is his contract to receive and dispose of the sewage from the city of Walla Walla. This is worthy of special note, both as being an interesting experiment in land enrichment, also as being historically connected with this great step in the progress of the city by the inauguration in 1900 of a sanitary and scientific method of sewerage.

In connection with Dr. Blalock's undertakings it is fitting to mention here his vast enterprise on Blalock's Island, in the Columbia. There he has sixteen thousand acres which he proposes to put into trees. Ten thousand trees are already out. The soil and climate are especially well adapted to peaches and apricots. The season there is so early that trees blossom in February, and yet on account of the proximity of the river and the constant movement of the air, there has never been a destructive frost. Though not in Walla Walla county, this is essentially a Walla Walla enterprise, and hence worthy of mention here.

Of all the various beautiful, successful, and lucrative fruit ranches of Walla Walla county, time fails to speak in detail. No enterprises, perhaps, in the entire valley are so much objects of pride to residents and of curiosity to visitors. Nearly every one who visits Walla Walla is taken on a "little ride" in such a way as to pass the Ballou, Whitney, Ritz, Blalock, and Offner ranches. The position of Mr. O. R. Ballou in the history of fruit-raising is second to none in our entire county. His ranch is one of exceeding beauty, about six miles south of the city in a rich section, abounding in springs. Mr. Ballou has been intimately con-

nected with all the fruit fairs of Walla Walla, and to his unselfish devotion much of the success of the fairs has been due.

The Whitney and Ritz places are near together about two miles southwest of town, on one of the richest bodies of land out-doors. The Whitney nursery was established in 1884, now occupies a hundred acres of land, and gives employment to twenty or more men. The Ritz place is the most beautiful suburban place in this county and is of great historical interest. The name of Philip Ritz is connected with almost every important event in the history of this region, farming, fruit-raising, rail-roading and general improvement. The active and useful life of Mr. Ritz was ended in 1889, since which time the place has been in charge of William A. Ritz, who has been intimately connected with every feature of the fruit business of this county. He has been for two years president of the Fruit Fair Association.

The Offner place, of ninety acres, is located about a mile west of town, and has been famous for its enormous productiveness, as well as for the beauty and convenience of the buildings and all the improvements. The distinguishing feature of Mr. Offner's connection with the fruit industry, however, has been his business as a shipper.

The Thoney, Chew and Berney places are east of town on another rich spot of land. Indeed all the spots of land on which these orchards and nurseries are located are so fertile that every one seems richer than the others. Mr. Thoney and Mr. Berney have for several years devoted their main energies to the business of the Walla Walla Produce Company. Mr. Chew has for the past two years been conducting the Walla Walla nursery, and has made large sales of trees in all directions.

Besides these places which have received

this special mention there are many others which are equally worthy of notice, though not having yet come so conspicuously into public notice. No small amount of fruit is produced right in the corporate limits of Walla Walla itself. Part of its beautiful shade is rich and fragrant with blossoms in spring, and weighted with luscious fruits in summer and autumn. The growth of the acreage of trees can be seen from the fact that in 1880 there were estimated to be but about four hundred acres of trees, while in 1895 there were 2,810 acres, of which 1,830 were in bearing, presumably about 325,000 trees in all. There has been no reliable estimate since 1895. Some good observers think the acreage to be something over three thousand acres.

We have not given here any detailed account of the garden business of Walla Walla. Suffice it to say that many of the rich spots of land in the near vicinity of Walla Walla are worked by Chinamen and Italians, both of whom seem to have greater ability than Americans in that line of work, and that they produce a prodigious quantity of all the common vegetables, both for supplying the town and for shipping in all directions. The vegetables, like the fruits, of the "garden city" are renowned for excellence, as well as quantity.

The following brief summary of statistics gives a conception of the present extent of the industry of fruit and vegetable-raising:

The business of the Walla Walla Produce Company for 1900, about \$150,000; of W. S. Offner, \$150,000; of other dealers and shippers, about \$150,000; total, \$450,000.

The total number of car-loads shipped from Walla Walla in 1900 was about six hundred, and of this eighty-five per cent. was fruit.

There are consumed at home probably the equivalent of about two hundred and fifty car-

loads. Some have estimated the total yield of the county at nearly one thousand car-loads.

The Walla Walla Produce Company shipped in 1900 about fifty thousand boxes of apples. The Blalock Company, which handle only their own fruit, shipped in 1900 about five hundred tons of prunes, two hundred tons of apples, and one hundred tons of mixed fruits.

The most notable recent event in the fruit industry is the consolidation of the Walla Walla Produce Company and W. S. Offner, and their engagement of the large warehouse erected in the first part of 1901 on Main street, adjoining the Washington & Columbia River Railroad depot. The consolidation of the two largest shipping houses of the place and the establishment of their business in such commodious and convenient quarters will mark an epoch in the history of this very important business.

This review of the fruit and garden industry of Walla Walla would be incomplete without reference to the fruit fairs which have now become an established feature of the autumn's enterprises. There have now been six of these fairs under various auspices, the first one being held at the court house in connection with the meeting of the fruit-growers association, of which Dr. Blalock was then president.

The next two fairs were held in Armory hall. The display was so magnificent and the crowds so great that it became evident that larger quarters must be provided. Accordingly for three years the fairs have been held in a pavilion on Second street. Every one has more than paid for itself, and every one has had a display of a character which has astonished visitors. Concerning the fair of 1900, the fourth in order under the management of the

Fruit Fair Association, we find the following excellent account in the *Inland Empire* of October, 1900:

"The fourth Annual Fruit Fair of the Walla Walla valley was held in the city of Walla Walla October 1 to 7 inclusive, and was in every way the most successful and satisfactory exposition ever attempted in southeastern Washington. This was true as to the financial aspect of the fair, as to the attendance and as to the quality of fruit on display.

"Nature was responsible for the latter feature of the success of the fair, as she is responsible for much that goes to make up the category of the virtues of the Walla Walla valley. Give our agriculturists and horticulturists a year with a well regulated rainfall, and frost which considerably stays away when not wanted, and they will with diligence and careful culture produce grapes, pears, apples and almost every kind of fruits and vegetables of such quality and size as are seen in no other part of the Union.

"In 1899 the fair continued six days, but this year a full week was given, and the attendance exceeded that of previous years by over three thousand paid admissions. The visitors were not restricted to Walla Walla and the immediate vicinity; fully one thousand came from Waitsburg, Dayton and other neighboring towns, and five hundred from Pendleton, Milton, Athena, and various points in our sister state. The scope of the fruit fair is broadening and exhibits are received from an ever increasing extent of territory.

"From a financial point of view, the officers of the exposition have every reason to be congratulated. The gross proceeds of the fair were something over seven thousand dollars, and about eleven hundred dollars of this is profit, and is deposited as a nestegg for the

fair of 1901. This is the first year in the history of the fairs that any material profit has resulted in dollars and cents. Last year eighty dollars was taken in over and above expenses, and the year before nothing. Better management is responsible for this result, and a more thorough appreciation of the requirements of the fair.

"T. H. Wagner's military band, of Seattle, furnished music for the fair, giving concerts every afternoon and evening.

"Mrs. Jennie Houghton Edmunds was the vocal soloist, and Herr Rodenkirchen, who is known to fame in the east and west, was their cornet soloist.

"One of the special features of the programme of the fair was an Indian war dance. A score of bucks and a half dozen squaws from the Umatilla reservation were the performers, and their presence recalled to many of the visitors the days when the proximity of redskins was a consummation devoutly to be dreaded.

"The woman's department was this year under the direction of Mrs. John B. Catron, and formed the most interesting and tasteful display at the fair. A part was devoted to collections of Indian curios and relics, and this department was always crowded with visitors. Lee Moorehouse, of Pendleton, had on exhibition many of his photographs of Indians and scenes on the Umatilla reservation, pictures which even now are of interest, and which fifty years hence, when the development of the country has crowded the redskins further to the wall, will be of great historical value.

"More than ever before have the people of this valley appreciated the value of fruit fairs and industrial expositions. Here the farmers and those interested in the various lines of agriculture and horticulture have an opportunity to see the results of each others' labors,

and profit by their experience. They are encouraged by the success of others, and obtain suggestions which are invaluable in their work. They learn in what direction the efforts of their neighbors are being exerted, and keep in touch with the development of the various agricultural pursuits.

"The Belgian hare exhibit, prepared by S. C. Wingard and E. A. Coull, was a feature not before seen at these fairs. This exhibition, with its hundreds of dollars worth of valuable imported specimens of Belgian hares and fancy stock, was perhaps the most valuable at the fair, and of the greatest interest because of its novelty. Belgian hare culture is yet in its infancy, and the gentle long-eared creature was the center of attraction for those who wished to know more of these animals which are monopolizing so much attention among breeders of pet stock.

"The railroads doing business in Walla Walla took a most active interest in the fair. Two pretty and unique booths were erected and they proved among the attractive features of the event.

"The Northern Pacific and Washington & Columbia River Railways took the cue of the Boxers and a pretty fashoda was designed. The structure was erected near the band pavilion and was provided with seats and accommodations for the ladies and children. The fashoda was built of native woods and finished with moss brought from Tacoma for the purpose. The work was artistically done. At night a number of colored electric lights gave a finishing touch to the scene. The design was largely the idea of Manager McCabe and Passenger Agent Calderhead, of the Washington & Columbia River Railway.

"The booth of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company was located near the main

entrance and it was neatly planned. A commodious square booth was finished and trimmed with grains and fruits taken from the company's experimental farm near this city. The ceiling was made of a variety of handsomely colored wools in the unwoven state, blended together with artistic effect. The walls of the booth were hung with pictures, and chairs and reading offered rest and entertainment to all. The booth was in charge of General Agent Burns and C. F. Van De Water."

The officers of the association for 1900 were as follows: W. A. Ritz, president; C. F. Van De Water, secretary; O. R. Ballou, superintendent; Mrs. J. B. Catron, superintendent of the woman's department.

One final item of interest concerning which the reader is likely to desire information, and that is the location and character of the market for fruit. Mr. W. S. Offner, who is probably better qualified than any one else here to report, prepared a statement for the Walla Walla Union some time ago, which we insert here:

"The markets for Walla Walla valley fruits and produce are world wide, as the past season has proven. Our market in days gone by has been confined to a small scope of country, owing to a lack of proper transportation facilities; the fruit industry being in its infancy, we were known only to our local markets in our own state and portions of Idaho and Montana. However, as our orchards and gardens have increased, so have our transportation facilities, and to-day we practically have four through or transcontinental lines, viz.: the Union Pacific, Northern Pacific, Great Northern and the Burlington route, carrying our fruits into other states. This gives us a choice of the above named routes to all eastern markets. All these roads make every effort pos-

sible to supply us with suitable cars and accommodations for handling our fruits.

"Our early fruits and vegetables are marketed principally in what we term our local market—Washington, Idaho and Montana, the latter two being a good market the entire season. As stated before, we furnish a large portion of our own state with early fruits and vegetables. As is well known of our valley, owing to its mild climate and early springs, we are able to bring our produce into the market from two to three weeks earlier than other parts of the state. This gives us a great advantage, especially with strawberries, allowing us to ship the bulk of the berry crop before they are in market elsewhere in the state. We have, until the past season, marketed most of our berries and cherries in the local market, but experience has shown us that we have a market for berries in car-load lots in Denver, Omaha, Kansas City, St. Paul, Minneapolis and other eastern cities. Our berries ripening at the time they do, do not come in competition with the home-grown berries of Kansas; Missouri, Nebraska and Minnesota.

"When we come to our larger fruits, especially the prune, pear and apple, for which our valley is particularly adapted, I repeat the foregoing assertion that 'our market is the world,' having demonstrated the fact by shipping a number of cars of prunes and pears to St. Paul, Minnesota, Chicago, Kansas City, Indianapolis, Philadelphia and New York. We have had calls from many other eastern cities for our fruits that we cannot supply as yet, our output being too limited to supply the demand. Another market unknown to us until the last season is British Columbia. They have been calling upon us for our fruits, and a great many cars of apples found their way

to these markets the past year, which only made the purchasers give us orders which we were unable to fill. Right here I will state that the greatest trouble the fruit or commission men have is to get sufficient quantities of fruit to fill their orders. While the past season's fruit shipments from this valley have been numbered by the hundred cars, had we had a sufficient quantity of the right kind of fruits our car shipments would have been numbered by the thousands. With increased production and better facilities for transportation to the eastern markets, we will soon be shipping our fruits by the train-load instead of car-loads, for it is a fact wherever our fruits have been tested they have met with favor and have created a demand which we have been unable to supply.

"Another market opened to us is Texas, Arizona and Mexico, for it is a well-known fact that warm countries do not grow good apples, and even California, with all her wealth of fruit, orange groves, famous vineyards and big orchards in other fruits, comes to us in the spring for our fancy, well-kept winter apples. While California and Mexico may send us their gold, oranges and lemons, we will send them in return the famous winter apples of the Walla Walla valley.

"Last, but not least, comes our market in England for apples, some having already been shipped there. When our apples are once well known we will have a market for more than can probably be raised in the state, as our winter apples we would be glad to compare with the fruit of the most favored parts of the United States.

"As to our fruit drying, it is yet in its infancy, we having been able so far to dispose of our fruit in a green state. There were several cars of prunes dried here last season and they were eagerly sought for in our eastern

markets. Our Italian prune (which is mostly raised here) commands a higher price than the famous California French or Petit prune, as it grows much larger and is of superior quality. An interview with any of the commission men of this city will undoubtedly verify the facts that I have heretofore set forth and there is no question that we will find a market for all the fruit we can possibly raise in the Walla Walla valley."

We have now spoken at length in regard to the three fundamental industries of this region. It remains to note more briefly the other lines of business which have become evolved from the necessities and opportunities of the country. It may be said that though it is yet too early to find extensive manufacturing here, yet Walla Walla county has many of the natural facilities in abundance. Rapid and abundant streams may be made to furnish water-power in unlimited quantities. All the fruits of the earth and the products of animal life can be secured cheaply and of the finest qualities. The greatest drawback to manufacturing is that iron and lumber must be shipped in for every kind of work.

The chief industries of a manufacturing nature in Walla Walla are the flouring mills, the Gilbert Hunt separator manufactory, the Weber tannery, the various creameries, the sash and door factory, and other wood work factories, the saddle-tree factory, and the marble works.

First in order of time and capital come

THE FLOURING MILLS.

The first flouring mill in this county was built in 1859 by A. H. Reynolds, in partnership with Dent and Simms, on the place owned now by Charles Whitney. The building was

afterwards used as a distillery. It is still standing, being used by Mr. Whitney as a storehouse. In 1862 Mr. Reynolds built a second mill on the Yellowhawk, known as the Star mill. In 1862 H. P. Isaacs erected the mill in the eastern part of what is now Walla Walla, named it the North Pacific flouring mills, and thereby entered upon his long and successful career as the leading miller of this county. In 1883 he erected the mill at Prescott, then the largest in eastern Washington. Andrew McCalley was another pioneer mill man, coming here in 1872, for some time superintending the North Pacific mills, then purchasing a mill west of town, erected by I. T. Reese in 1866. Mr. McCalley was burned out, but rebuilt, and the business was maintained by himself, and, after his death in 1891, by his sons, until the property was sold to W. H. Gilbert, who lost it by fire in 1897. The Eureka (first known as the Agate) mills were built by Ritz and Schnebly and conducted by W. C. Painter. Eventually they were sold to Welch and Schwabacher, who in turn sold them to Dement Brothers the date of the latter transfer being 1880. The grades of flour manufactured by this mill have become famous wherever used, and in fact they have found their markets in all parts of the world. The Washington Roller mill of Waitsburg was established in 1865 by S. M. Wait, the founder of that "burg," but was sold by him to Preston Brothers, who enlarged and improved it, and now do a business in all quarters of the globe. Paine Brothers and Moore bought Mr. Wait's stock, and afterwards owned an interest in the mill, but sold out to Preston Brothers. It will give one an added sense of the largeness of this industry, as well as of the commercial closeness of the rest of the world, to learn that flour from these various Walla Walla mills goes to England,

Italy, China, Japan, Philippine Islands, South Africa, Alaska and British Columbia. The City mills were erected by Scholl Brothers on Paluose street in Walla Walla in 1898. There is also a mill on the Yellowhawk, known as the Rising Star, erected by H. S. Kinzie, but now owned by Mrs. Rattlemiller. Several chop mills are also in operation in different parts of the valley.

Such is a very brief summary of the flouring mills of this county. As to their capacity it may be said that the North Pacific mills of Prescott can grind five hundred barrels per day. Its average output, however, is about three hundred, and it ordinarily runs about three hundred days in the year, thus representing about ninety thousand barrels per year. The Washington Roller mills of Waitsburg and the Eureka mills of Walla Walla have each a capacity of two hundred and fifty barrels per day, aggregating in the year about sixty thousand barrels each. The City mills and the Rising Star mills turn out about seventy-five barrels each per day, or a yearly output of about twenty thousand barrels. Their total output may thus be seen to amount to about two hundred and fifty thousand barrels annually, or a business in flour alone of over three quarters of a million dollars. In addition to this it should be noted that for every barrel of flour there is, on an average, seventy pounds of bran and chop, or an aggregate of perhaps eighty-seven hundred and fifty tons. In addition to this, large quantities of breakfast food, as farina, germea, whole wheat and graham, in addition to the ordinary standard brands, enumerated above, are sold at home and shipped abroad. It may doubtless be stated in round numbers that the annual output of mill products in Walla Walla exceeds a million dollars.

Next in magnitude of the manufacturing industries of Walla Walla county is the

"PRIDE OF WASHINGTON"

factory of Gilbert Hunt & Company. This great industry originated in machine shops owned by Byron Jackson. Gilbert Hunt and Christopher Ennis bought the establishment in 1888. Its work at that time was little more than that of a repair shop. In 1891 Mr. Hunt bought out his partner and conducted the business alone until 1893, when the business was reorganized under the firm name of Gilbert Hunt & Company, with Mr. Hunt as president and manager, and Walter McCalley as secretary and treasurer. Associated also in the business are Frank Hunt and Jay Williams. The business was conducted in wooden buildings, seeming rather to invite disaster by fire, which was realized in 1898, when the entire works on the north side of Main street, together with the foundry of J. L. Roberts, were swept from the earth. Undismayed by the heavy loss the company at once proceeded to the establishment of a far more complete and elaborate plant than before. Large brick buildings were erected and every department of the enterprise was reorganized on a vastly larger scale than before. While the company makes the "Pride of Washington" separator their specialty, they do a vast business in engines, pumps, wind-mills, hose, leather and rubber belting, water-tanks, and in fact pretty much everything concerned in farming, harvesting and irrigating machinery. Their business extends all over Washington, Oregon and Idaho. During the year 1900 they manufactured fifty threshers and employed an average of seventy-five men throughout the year. They now make all their castings, as well as every sort of wood

work which enters into the construction of their various machines.

It is fitting to mention here the Walla Walla foundry, conducted in 1879 by Messrs. Marshall and Jones. J. L. Roberts, for many years prominent in business and political circles in Walla Walla, became a partner in the enterprise in 1879, and the entire owner in 1887. The business became extensive and lucrative, but the disastrous fire in 1898 destroyed it, and on account of inadequate insurance proved very unfortunate to Mr. Roberts. The foundry was not replaced, but the assumption of the same kind of work by Hunt & Company has filled the demand for that class of manufacture.

Of the

OTHER MANUFACTURING ESTABLISHMENTS

of Walla Walla the sash and door factory of Whitehouse and Crimmins occupies a very important place. This extensive industry was founded in 1880 by Messrs. Cooper and Smuck. In 1888 George Whitehouse and D. J. Crimmins became chief owners of the establishment, although Mr. Cooper has continued to be a partner to the present time. The mill is equipped with all the most recent and improved machinery, and turns out annually an immense amount of finished lumber, sash and doors, mouldings, lath, besides large supplies of cupboards, desks and other house furnishings. There is handled annually from two to four million feet of lumber. The number of men employed varies from twenty to thirty, according to the season.

Two other extensive lumbering houses in Walla Walla, the Chamberlin Lumber Company and the Oregon Lumber Company, deal in lumber, although not engaged in its manufacture. The supply of the former comes in part

from Gray's Harbor, that of the latter in part from Bridal Veil Mills in Oregon. It is estimated, however, that ninety per cent. of the lumber used in Walla Walla comes from Puget Sound, although these last named lumber companies of the county. The lumber business of the amount of the lumber used in a community is so large an index to its progress that we shall find it of interest to note the volume of business performed by the various companies of the county. The lumber business of the city and county are performed substantially by the three companies named in the city, together with two establishments at Waitsburg, one at Prescott, and one at Eureka Junction. The entire amount of business is estimated to amount to about ten million feet of lumber, five million shingles, fifty thousand cedar fence posts, and six thousand doors and windows annually.

The Weber tannery was established by Frank Weber, Sr., in 1871. In 1879 it suffered destruction by fire, but was at once rebuilt on a larger scale, and since that time has continually broadened its business. An important part of the leather, as well as other of the harness-makers' and shoe-makers' supplies of all kinds for this entire upper country, come from the Weber tannery.

There are three creameries in the county at the present time, and their products in round numbers is estimated at 133,189 pounds of butter, besides considerable cheese, representing a total value of probably over thirty thousand dollars.

One of the most interesting and prospectively important enterprises of recent establishment is the Cox and Bailey Manufacturing Company. This company has been established by the purchase of the building and plant of the Walla Walla Fanning Mill Manufactory,

which was started by Messrs, Carnahan and Fuller in 1898. Cox and Bailey acquired the property in the beginning of the year 1901 and are, at the present writing, actively engaged in equipping their factory with the best machinery and material. Their design is to do a general manufacturing and repair business, especially in the line of agricultural implements. They will also have a first-class sawing department, and will be prepared to furnish all kinds of scroll and bracket work of the best sort. They expect to ship logs directly from the Cascades. When fully equipped they will employ from twenty-five to thirty men.

The inauguration of this enterprise at this time is not only of importance in itself, but is one among many indications of the broadening and ever enlarging business activity of this section.

Another home manufacturing establishment worthy of more extended notice than we can here give is the saddle-tree factory of Ringhofer Brothers. This was founded by Steve Ringhofer in 1880, his brother joining him in a few years. Few people in Walla Walla realize the amount of work done by these two industrious men with their assistants. Nor do they realize the wideness of the market reached by these Walla Walla saddle-trees. It is nearly as large as the market for Walla Walla fruits. In Calgary, Caribou, Montana, Wyoming, Utah, Idaho and southern Oregon, to say nothing of points near at hand, cowboys, vaqueroes, prospectors and packers sit astride saddles whose frames were shaped right here in Walla Walla. This business is about as nearly a home enterprise as any here, for though wood must mainly be shipped in, the hides, which are an equally essential feature, are secured from the Weber tannery in Walla Walla.

The extensive marble and granite works of

two different firms here, those of Niles & Vinson, and Roberts & Son, are deserving of an elaborate description did space permit. The extent of the supply, as well as of the market of both these establishments, is as much of a revelation as are similar facts in regard to some of the other lines of business described.

In a review necessarily limited as this is in space, it is not possible to present an exhaustive account of every worthy and interesting industry. We have endeavored to present in the preceding pages a clear picture of the essential lines of constructive industry, to describe the basis of those agencies by which the people of this country actually create products. A rough estimate would probably show the aggregate value of the material thus made by the people of the county in 1900 at somewhere in the vicinity of four million dollars; certainly a very large amount to be produced by less than twenty thousand people.

In addition to the true productive industries hitherto described, Walla Walla city has a correspondingly active list of mercantile and miscellaneous establishments, which may be summarized as follows: Three banks, of which two are national banks and one a savings bank; three hotels, beside five lodging houses and a large number of boarding houses, and eight restaurants; eleven general merchandise stores; six hardware stores; two furniture stores; four house decorating and painting establishments; five watch and jewelry stores; seven drug stores; three shoe stores; thirteen grocery stores; five regular meat markets, besides four fish and poultry markets; four plumbing establishments; four bakeries, besides a dozen confectionery and fruit stands; four dressmaking and millinery establishments; five agricultural implement houses, and these, it may be added,

do extensive business not only in this but also in adjoining counties; two saddlery stores; three toy stores; thirty-four saloons; five clothing stores; three wood-yards; two bicycle and sporting goods stores; three music stores; four book stores; two breweries; ten barber shops, of which six have bath rooms connected; four photograph galleries; and seven livery stables. In addition to these, which may be called the standard lines of business, there are a large number of work shops and repair shops of various kinds, laundries, of which one is a large steam laundry, and various small, miscellaneous establishments.

As an interesting evidence of the steady increase of manufacturing industries in this county, we may add the following statement with respect to a factory at Waitsburg, which appeared in a paper of that city, while this work was in preparation:

"The Evans Harvester. Manufacturing Company is the name of a new company organized in Waitsburg. The new company will erect a factory in that city in the near future for the manufacture of the combined harvester patented by J. G. Evans. The incorporators are J. G. Evans, Frank McCown, A. Storie, Arthur Roberts, J. W. Morgan, G. M. Lloyd and J. L. Harper.

"The board of trustees for the first six months will be G. M. Lloyd, J. L. Harper, Arthur Roberts and Andrew Storie. Mr. Frank McCown is mentioned for president with J. G. Evans as secretary and Arthur Roberts as manager. The arrangements will all be perfected within a few days.

"Mr. W. E. Singer will have charge of the mechanical department, assisted by Mr. J. G. Evans.

"The object is to perfect one machine this

season and get a perfect pattern from which to construct more. The machine has been set up in Mr. Cox's wagon shop, and will convince the most skeptical that it will thresh, as

it has been operated quite frequently of late and gives every promise of being a complete success."

CHAPTER XV.

THE TRANSPORTATION LINES OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY.

As sufficiently developed already in prior pages, Walla Walla county was long isolated from other portions of Oregon territory. Yet even in the days of the fur-traders there were regular lines of transportation by which goods from vessels at Vancouver were distributed to all the posts of the Hudson's Bay Company throughout the Columbia valley, and by which the furs gathered along the thousand brawling streams of the interior, were transported to ship-board, and thence to the markets of the Old World. The transportation lines of the fur-traders consisted of bateaus, with frequent portages on cayuse back or Indian back. That was the true age of romance in the history of traffic. No braver and more enduring knights of the wilderness ever existed than those French Canadian voyageurs. Bold, resolute, indefatigable, always ready for privation with laugh, and jest, and song, those Canadian boatmen were the very beau ideal of explorers. From the blue waters of the Athabasca they would enter the lake on the crest of the Rocky mountains from which the Columbia issues, and descend the mighty stream, through its succession of cataracts, lakes, and broad expanses, until they whiffed the salt spray of the Pacific.

When American immigration began to en-

ter Oregon, the bateaus were still a frequent means of transportation from The Dalles to the Willamette valley. Far-seeing men, like Whitman and others, even in the earliest period of settlement, plainly grasped the conception of the great steamboat lines along the rivers, and the railroad lines across the prairies and through the mountain passes, which would some time bring that majestic wilderness into communication with the rest of the world.

STEAMBOAT LINES.

The first steamship that ever ploughed the waters of Washington state was the Beaver, a Hudson's Bay steamboat, which entered the Columbia river in 1836 and afterwards went to Puget sound. She is still afloat somewhere on the waters of the gulf of Georgia. The first American steamship on the Columbia was the Carolina, in 1850. The first river steamer was a little double ender called the Columbia, also in 1850. On Christmas day, 1850, was launched the first river steamboat of any size. This was the Lot Whitcomb. It is interesting for Walla Walla people to remember that the purser of this boat was Dr. O. W. Nixon, who has been such a steadfast friend of Whitman College. In 1851 a movement to estab-

lish traffic with the "Inland Empire" was inaugurated by the building of the James T. Flint at the Cascades. The builders of this boat were Dan Bradford and B. B. Bishop, the latter of whom lived many years at Pendleton and was well known at Walla Walla. In 1853 Allen McKinley brought the steamer Eagle to the cascades, where he had her taken to pieces to be carried by portage to the upper cascades, there to be put together again and relaunched. She was the first steamer to cut the sublime waters of the mid-Columbia. The year 1854 saw the launching of the Mary above the cascades. 1855 saw the Wasco. In 1856 the Hassalo was built. In 1857 the first steamboat was built above The Dalles. This was the Colonel Wright, built at Celilo by R. R. Thompson and Laurence Coe.

Thus, as we see, the steamboat lines worked their way at an early day, while Indian wars were yet raging, toward Walla Walla.

In 1859 the famous old Oregon Steam Navigation Company was organized. By 1861 its steamboats were running as far as Lewiston. The first steam railway lines in the northwest were the portage lines of this company. The first of six miles was on the north side of the river at the cascades, and the second of fifteen miles was on the south side between The Dalles and Celilo. These enterprising steamboat men got into business just in time to reap the rich harvest of the mining trade of 1860, '61, '62. Though something of a monopoly the Oregon Steam Navigation Company was a great affair, and old settlers enjoy pleasant recollections when they call to memory the owners, captains, pursers, and even some of the deck hands. Memory easily conjures up the polite and yet determined Ainsworth, the brusque and rotund Reed, the bluff and hearty Knaggs, the frolicsome and never dis-

concerted Ingalls, the dark and powerful Coe, the patriarchal beard of Stump, the loquacious "Commodore" Wolf, who used to point out the "diabolical strata" of the Columbia banks to astonished tourists, the massive figure of Strang, the genial Dan O'Neil, the suave and graceful Snow, the handsome Sampson, McNulty, with his rich Scotch brogue, "Little Billy," the bold and much experienced Baughman, and especially two of the "kid captains" of that early epoch, now still comparatively young men, and even then, though boys, considered the best pilots on the river, Will Gray and Jim Troup.

After the inauguration of the steamboat lines to Wallula and Lewiston, in 1861, traffic by prairie schooners began between Walla Walla and Wallula. In 1862 and '63 there bled Snake rivers, while the opposition line the river. But the completion of the portage railroads gave the Oregon Steam Navigation Company such an advantage that they were enabled to make a compromise by which they were given the exclusive right to the Columbia and Snake rivers, while the opposition line was to have a monopoly of the Willamette. After this compromise had been effected the following schedule of charges was established:

Freight from Portland to Wallula, per ton, \$50.00; freight from Portland to Lewiston, per ton, \$90.00; fare from Portland to Wallula, \$18.00; fare from Portland to Lewiston, \$28.00.

Freight from Wallula to Walla Walla was \$10, or \$12, per ton, by wagon.

In 1860 there came to Walla Walla a man who was destined to become the greatest figure in both pioneer railroading and other business in the history of Walla Walla. This was Dr. D. S. Baker. Almost from his first landing in Walla Walla Dr. Baker, more fully than any

one else, formed a conception of the vast latent resources of the Walla Walla valley, and began to form plans of connection between it and the steamboat line, but after opposition had been destroyed on the river Dr. Baker determined to establish a portage road at the Cascades, with the expectation that this would encourage independent steamboats. But the O. S. N. Co., having secured a charter and right of way from Congress, Dr. Baker, for the only time in his life, found himself checkmated and had to sell out at a sacrifice.

Agitation for the building of a railroad became very active in Walla Walla between 1863 and 1868. On March 23, 1868, the citizens of Walla Walla gathered at the court house to discuss this question. As a result of the investigations which followed the Walla Walla and Columbia River Railroad Company was incorporated. Its incorporators were D. S. Baker, A. H. Reynolds, I. T. Reese, A. Kyger, J. H. Lasater, J. D. Mix, B. Scheideman and W. H. Newell. Their plan was to get the Oregon Steam Navigation Company to take one hundred thousand dollars of stock, Walla Walla county two hundred thousand dollars, and the city fifty thousand dollars. An act of Congress of March 3, 1869, granted the right of way and authorized the county commissioners to issue three hundred thousand dollars in aid of the road, provided the people approved it at a special election. After some delay the time of this election was set for June 26, 1871. But it having become evident by the expression of public opinion that the subsidy would be defeated, the order for the election was revoked. The company then made a proposition to the people of Walla Walla. They proposed, in case the people of the county would authorize the issuance of three thousand dollars in bonds, to build a strap iron railroad

within a year; to place in the hands of the county commissioners the money received from down freights as a sinking fund, and to allow the board to fix the rate on such freights provided it was not placed at less than two dollars per ton, nor so high as to exclude freight from the road; to give a first mortgage on the road, to secure the county; and to give security that the bonds would be used in constructing the road. An election was authorized by the board on September 18, 1871. As a result of the election, out of a total vote of nine hundred and thirty-five, a majority of eighteen was cast against the measure and it was therefore lost. The people of Walla Walla of that time seemed to have been mightily afraid of some monopoly control. Inasmuch as under the terms of the proposition they could have fixed down freights at two dollars a ton when they were at that time as a matter of fact paying over eight dollars a ton by wagon, it would seem that they performed the feat sometimes described as "biting off one's nose to spite his face." At any rate it was a long time before they got a two dollar schedule.

DR. BAKER'S RAILROAD.

This project being thus defeated so far as Walla Walla county was concerned, Dr. Baker with a number of men prominent in Walla Walla then determined to build and equip the road themselves. A new company was organized, with the following directors: D. S. Baker, W. Stephens, I. T. Reese, L. McMorris, H. M. Chase, H. P. Isaacs, B. L. Sharpstein, O. Hull and J. F. Boyer. In March, 1872, he began grading at Wallula. Meantime many railroad projects were in the air. Among these were the Northern Pacific, with a branch southward through the Walla Walla and

Grande Ronde countries. In 1873 the Seattle and Walla Walla Railroad Company was organized. In 1874 the Portland, Dalles and Salt Lake Railroad Company, which had been organized some years before, was revived amid great enthusiasm on the part of the people of Walla Walla and other points in eastern Oregon and Washington. In the same year the Dayton and Columbia River Transportation Company was incorporated. This company proposed to build a narrow gauge road from Dayton to Wallula by way of Waitsburg and Walla Walla; thence by steamers and portage railroads to Astoria. These enterprises were stronger on paper than on the ground. On March 13, 1875, the report was circulated throughout the "Inland Empire" that arrangements had been made with English capitalists to advance money for building the Portland, Dalles and Salt Lake Railroad and that it was to be completed in five years. There was a general period of jubilees throughout the country until it was learned that this announcement was premature, and that the arrangements had collapsed, like many other railroad gas-bags.

In the meantime Dr. Baker was working away quietly and effectively upon the Walla Walla and Columbia River Railroad. Fifteen miles of track had been completed from Wallula to the Touchet by March, 1874. Wooden rails were at first used, upon which strap iron was afterwards laid. Major Sewell Truax was the engineer in charge. In 1874 this little road carried from the Touchet to Wallula over four thousand tons of wheat and brought back in return over eleven hundred tons of merchandise. After much pulling and hauling over the question of subscriptions by the people of the city, it was provided that if the railroads were immediately completed to Walla Walla the people

should give the company three acres of land for depot and side tracks, secure the right of way for nine miles west of the city, and a cash subsidy of twenty-five thousand dollars. At last the great day of completion came. On October 23, 1875, Walla Walla was connected by rail with the Columbia river.

The building of Dr. Baker's railroad had involved a vast deal of work and enterprise. As an illustration of the peculiar expense of this road might be mentioned the difficulty of securing ties for its construction. These were first gotten out on the Grande Ronde river, floated down the Grande Ronde, Snake and Columbia rivers to Wallula, at an average cost of about a dollar apiece, from three to four times the ordinary expense of ties. But the supply from the Grande Ronde proved inadequate, and the projectors were compelled to have recourse to the Yakima river. In the year 1875 this railroad hauled 9,155 tons of wheat to Wallula.

In 1876 contention broke out between Dr. Baker's railroad and the people of Walla Walla. Dr. Baker, apparently feeling—whether correctly or not we will not undertake to decide—that the people of Walla Walla had done very little to advance the interest of his road, had fixed the freight rate at \$5.50 per ton. Though this was much less than had been paid to teamsters before, it seemed extortion to some of the people, and a committee of citizens was appointed to request a reduction. The request was not granted. There was discussion by the Grange Council as to the possibility of making a canal from Whitman Mission to Wallula. A number of merchants tried the wagon route again, freight being reduced to five dollars per ton, at one time even to four dollars and fifty cents. At the same time there began to be heavy shipments of grain by team from Day-

ton and vicinity to "Grange City" at the mouth of the Tukannon, whence it was transported to Portland by the Oregon Steam Navigation Company's boats for eight dollars per ton. An opposition boat, the Northwest, was run for two years from Lewiston to Celilo by Captain Stump and Small Brothers, the chief owners being Paine Brothers & Moore.

It proved to be impossible for the teams to compete with the railroad, even at five dollars and a half per ton. The amount of freight steadily increased all that time. In 1876 there were hauled from Walla Walla to Wallula 16,766 tons, of which teams hauled 1,500 tons, the railroad the residue. The return freight amounted to 4,034 tons, showing a very heavy balance of trade in favor of Walla Walla. It is, in fact, a remarkable feature of our county to-day that the exports exceed imports by probably three to one.

Other railway projects were in the air in that same centennial year of 1876. Among them was the Walla Walla & Dayton Railroad, but it never got beyond the map stage.

In 1877 the first steps were taken in the great government enterprise of the Cascade locks, an undertaking which should have vast influence on the industrial development of the Inland Empire, though it evidently will not until the dalles are overcome. It was nearly twenty years before the great canal and locks were finished.

In 1877 there were 28,806 tons of freight shipped from Walla Walla by way of Wallula. The rate had then been reduced to four dollars and a half per ton. It is noticeable that in the same year 8,368 tons of freight were shipped in, and of this nearly half consisted of agricultural implements, showing something of the great development of the industry of farming.

In 1877 Dr. Baker had preliminary surveys and estimates on a branch from Whitman Mission to Weston, and this was ultimately completed as far as Blue Mountain station. But, as is nearly always the case with the pioneer railway enterprises which pay, the Walla Walla & Columbia River Railroad was destined to be absorbed by a larger. It had become a well paying property under Dr. Baker's skillful and energetic management, and the Oregon Steam Navigation Company cast envious eyes upon it. They contemplated at that time making a regular system of narrow-gauge roads through the Inland Empire, connecting with the boats on the Columbia and Snake rivers. After long continued negotiations Dr. Baker sold the larger part of his stock in 1879 to the chief stockholders of the Oregon Steam Navigation Company, Messrs. Ladd, Ainsworth, Reed and Tilton. As we shall see later on, the Oregon Steam Navigation Company was in turn swallowed by the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company, and that in succession became a part of the great Union Pacific system. Dr. Baker's road, though thus temporary, performed an incalculable part in the transportation developments of Walla Walla county.

STAGE LINES.

While considering the pioneer steamboat and railroad lines, our survey would be incomplete if we did not notice the great pioneer stage lines, which for many years were the chief means of mail and passenger transportation. J. F. Abbott, whose family are still living in Walla Walla, was the pioneer stage manager of this valley. In 1859 he put on the first stages between Wallula and Walla Walla. In the next year he effected a partnership with Rickey and Thatcher on the same

line. Stage lines, carrying the mails, were established by Miller and Blackmore between The Dalles and Walla Walla in 1861. In the following year Rickey & Thatcher established a line from Walla Walla to Lewiston, and in the same year Blackmore & Chase operated lines between Wallula and Walla Walla. There were a number of independent stage lines running between all the points named during the years that followed. George F. Thomas, whose family are now well known in Walla Walla, ran a line from Wallula to Boise by way of Walla Walla and the Woodward toll road. The great transcontinental stage lines of Ben Holliday were operating on the plains in 1864, and partly through them Walla Walla began to come into communication with the world. That was the age of stages, hold-ups, Indians, and prairie-schooners, an age of romance and adventure which can never be repeated. The amount of business done by team in those times was something astonishing. A Washington Statesman of the year 1862 estimated the amount of freight landed at Wallula from the steamers, to be thence distributed by wheel throughout the upper country at one hundred and fifty tons weekly, and the number of passengers from fifty to six hundred weekly.

In 1871 an extensive stage line began to operate throughout this region. This was the Northwestern Stage Company. It connected the Central Pacific Railroad at Kelton, Utah, with The Dalles, Pendleton, Walla Walla, Colfax, Dayton, Lewiston, Pomeroy, "and all points north and west." To illustrate the extent of its operations it may be said that it used three hundred horses, twenty-two stages, one hundred and fifty employees, and annually fed out three hundred and sixty-five tons of grain and four hundred and twelve tons of hay.

Such were what may be styled the pioneer

transportation lines,—boats, railroads and stages,—of the Walla Walla country. We now turn to those of a maturer growth, the great transcontinental lines, which now connect us with all parts of the world.

TRANSCONTINENTAL RAILROADS.

The state of Washington has been singularly fortunate in the number and character of its transportation lines. Unlike California, it has never become the prey of one rapacious, never satiated transportation devourer, like the Southern Pacific Railroad. Three competing lines, lines, too, which may be said to be guided in general by broad policies and an intelligent public spirit, the Northern Pacific, the Union Pacific and the Great Northern, connect this state with all parts of the world. Besides these the Canadian Pacific on the north and the Southern Pacific on the south as near as Portland, add to our already generous railroad connections. This system of railroads, unequalled in the Union for a new state, is an index of what may be anticipated in industrial development here in the near future. Freight rates and passenger rates, under the influence of this wholesome competition have steadily declined, the incoming of immigration has been encouraged, the establishment of new industries has been fostered, and all phases of the activity of the state quickened. True, many farmers in the eastern part of the state feel that freight rates are too high, and every legislature writhes and struggles with one or more railroad rate bills. Some inland cities have had long continued fights with the railroads on "long haul" conditions, etc. Yet when we come to balance up the general situation for the state we find our lot an enviable one as compared with most other western states, and especially California.

And it may be added, the sure prospect is of continued betterment.

It is a noteworthy fact that the project of Pacific railroads was scouted at as visionary and preposterous by the most eminent men of the United States, such as Webster, Benton and others, though, as well known, Benton speedily discovered his mistake and became one of the foremost friends of the Pacific coast acquisition. But the pioneers of the Pacific coast understood better the resources and the possibilities of communication. Governor Isaac I. Stevens performed one of his greatest achievements in the great exploration of the year 1853, which had in view the establishment of some practicable railroad line to Puget sound. It is interesting to note that Captain George B. McClellan was placed in charge of the western party in this Northern Pacific railroad survey. In the letter of April 5, 1853, from Stevens to McClellan we find the following general outline of the proposed work: "The route is from St. Paul, Minnesota, to Puget sound by the great bend of the Missouri river, through a pass in the mountains near the forty-ninth parallel. A strong party will operate westward from St. Paul; a second but smaller party will go up the Missouri to the Yellowstone, and there make arrangements, reconnoitre the country, etc., and on the junction of the main party they will push through the Blackfoot country, and reaching the Rocky mountains will keep at work there during the summer months. The third party, under your command, will be organized in the Puget sound region, you and your scientific corps going over the isthmus, and will operate in the Cascade range and meet the party coming from the Rocky mountains. * * * The amount of work in the Cascade range and eastward, say to the probable junction of the parties at the great bend

of the north fork of the Columbia river, will be immense. Recollect, the main object is a railroad survey from the head waters of the Mississippi river to Puget sound. * * * * We must not be frightened by long tunnels or enormous snows, but set ourselves to work to overcome them." It is a curious historical fact that McClellan, although an engineer of the highest skill and ability, showed the same lack of daring and originality which during the Civil war ten years later obscured his conspicuous talents and caused such lamentable chapters in the history of the Northern armies. For he quailed from the winter explorations necessary to determine the depth of snow in the Cascade mountains.

Such was the first elaborate attempt at the establishing of a railroad route across the continent. Though a long time elapsed, in the end it bore abundant fruit. In the 'sixties the entire country became interested in the project of railway connection between the Atlantic and Pacific. It was customary for political platforms to demand government action toward that end. This sentiment was the foundation of the subsequent immense land grant subsidies given to the transcontinental railroads.

After the war was over and the country free to turn its pent up energies to industrial pursuits the grand popular dream of Pacific railroads began rapidly to be realized. California naturally had the first through line, and the golden spike that joined the Central and Union Pacific Railroads was driven on the 10th of May, 1869. Meanwhile the Northern Pacific had been incorporated and granted the right of way by congress on the 2d of July, 1864. In 1870 a contract was made with Jay Cooke & Company to act as financial agent for the road and procure means for its construction. In all that agitation which resulted in this first

definite step toward building the northern road, a well known citizen of Walla Walla was one of the most influential factors. This was Philip Ritz. Messrs. Cass and Ogden, two of the most important of the early directors of the road, afterwards stated that it was a letter of Mr. Ritz that first called their attention to the enterprise.

Work was actually begun on the Northern Pacific Railroad in 1870. The division between Portland and Puget sound was the first to receive attention in this state. It was nearly wrecked by the financial panic of 1873, which carried down Jay Cooke & Company and many other great houses. It was, however, reorganized two years later, and in 1879 construction was resumed not to be suspended until the iron horse had drunk both out of Lake Superior and the Columbia river. In 1881 Henry Villard, president of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company, by means of his famous "blind pool," obtained a majority of the stock of the Northern Pacific Railroad and became its president. In 1883 he pushed the construction of the road from Duluth to Wallula, and there it was connected by the O. R. & N. with Portland. The gorgeous pageantry of the Villard excursion, the great boom in Portland which followed, together with the financial downfall of Villard, the re-establishment of the Wright interest in the Northern Pacific, and the general collapse at Portland, are still no doubt vivid in the minds of all persons who were living in the country at that time. Not until the summer of 1888 was the gigantic task of crossing the Cascade mountains by way of the Yakima valley and the Stampede pass fully accomplished. A year prior to that time, however, trains ascended and descended the Cascades by the dizzy zigzags of the Switchback, drawn by those gladiators of steel and

steam, the mighty "decapods," which ground their way resistlessly up three-hundred-foot grades.

Since the completion of the main line of the Northern Pacific, it has sprouted with branches in all directions. The most important of these to us of Walla Walla is the Washington & Columbia River Railroad, familiarly known as the Hunt line. This road was organized as the Oregon & Washington Territory Railroad by Pendleton parties in 1887. G. W. Hunt contracted to build the road in that year. The original projectors having failed in their means, Mr. Hunt took possession of the road and in 1888 he built from Hunt's Junction to Helix and Athena, in Umatilla county, and to Walla Walla. The branch up Eureka flat to Pleasant View was constructed also in 1888. During the next year the road was extended to Dayton and in 1890 to Pendleton. Then Mr. Hunt, having shown such conspicuous energy and ability, and having thus far apparently been favored by fortune, found himself embarrassed by the tightening grasp of the hard times, and sold the road to C. B. Wright, of the Northern Pacific, in February, 1891. In December of that year the road was placed in the hands of a receiver. In 1892 it was reorganized under the name which it now bears.

The present mileage of the Washington & Columbia River Railroad is 162.73 miles. Of this the main line from Pendleton to Dayton covers 128.41 miles, the Athena branch 14.59 and the Eureka Flat branch 19.73; 117.78 miles are in Washington and 44.95 in Oregon. Considering the population of the country which it supplies, the amount of freight handled by this road is extraordinary. The amount of freight carried out for the year ending June, 1900, was, in round numbers, about

one hundred and thirty thousand tons of grain and about twenty thousand tons of other freight. Of this amount 62,776 tons were shipped from Walla Walla county. The amount of freight brought in was, in round numbers, forty thousand tons, of which about half consisted of lumber, wood and posts, and the other half miscellaneous merchandise. A little over half of this amount was discharged in Walla Walla county. By its connection with the Northern Pacific at Hunt's Junction, this line is the natural route from Walla Walla to Puget sound.

The other transcontinental railroad upon which Walla Walla county is specially dependent is the Union Pacific system, through the Oregon Railway & Navigation line. This line was the successor upon the river of the old Oregon Steam Navigation line, having purchased that property in 1879. Henry Villard was its animating genius. He came to this country first in the interest of the German bondholders of the Oregon & California Railroad. With the quick grasp of a statesman Mr. Villard perceived here the opportunity of a lifetime. He saw that a railroad up the Columbia river with branches north, east and southeast, might be thrust like a wedge between the Northern Pacific and the Union Pacific and control both. He made three great steps in quick succession. The first was the incorporation of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company. The second was the formation of the "blind pool," and the Oregon & Transcontinental Company. The third was the acquisition of a controlling interest in the Northern Pacific Railroad.

The years of building the railroad from Portland to Wallula, '80-'83, were never surpassed in activity and in results in the history of railroad building in this country. To the

untiring and sometimes destructive energy of Contractor Hallett, the speedy execution of the difficult and expensive line along the Columbia river was due. In 1883, as already noted, the gap betwixt the Oregon line and the Northern Pacific was joined at Wallula, and the Pacific Northwest had its first through line to the east.

Although Villard's financial downfall ensued almost at the moment of his triumph, and the Oregon & Transcontinental Company failed, and as a natural consequence the O. R. & N. lost permanent control of the Northern Pacific Railroad, Villard's scheme is fulfilling its destiny in part, by the fact that the O. R. & N. has become an essential portion of the Union Pacific system.

As now constituted, the O. R. & N. system is a vast and comprehensive combination of steamboat and railroad lines. It runs a magnificent group of ocean steamships from Portland both north and south, and it has a fleet of superb river steamers on the Columbia, Snake and Willamette rivers. It also has a line of steamers on Puget sound.

The genesis of the railway division of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company has already been described. With Portland as a starting point, it radiates in all directions throughout the Inland Empire. The main line extends from Portland to Huntington, a distance of four hundred and four miles. At that point it connects with the Oregon Short Line, which extends five hundred and forty miles further to Granger, Wyoming, on the main line of the Union Pacific. The chief branch of the road diverging from the main road at Umatilla extends to Spokane. From this, as from the main line, branch out numerous important short lines. Those in Walla Walla county are the lines from Pendleton to Walla Walla, from Walla Walla to Riparia, from Walla Walla

to Wallula, and from Wallula by river to Riparia. There are also the narrow gauge lines from Walla Walla to Dudley and Dixie. The aggregate mileage, not counting the side tracks, is one hundred and sixty-four miles.

The amount of freight shipped out of Walla Walla county by the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company during the past year was about thirty thousand tons, and the amount of freight shipped in was about thirty-five thousand tons. The "in-freight" included an immense quantity of wood and lumber, and hence exceeds "out-freight."

This survey of the railroad connections of Walla Walla county would be incomplete without reference to the Great Northern line. Although this line does not touch Walla Walla county, yet by means of its traffic arrangements

with the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company it gives us practically the benefit of another transcontinental line. And it must be stated that the Great Northern line, by the phenomenal energy, foresight and broad policy of its management, has brought benefits to all the regions it has touched, and its presence in this county is a proper subject of gratification.

Though Walla Walla has at times been embarrassed by not being on either one of the main lines, and though the connections have not at all times in the past been the most convenient, there has been a steady improvement during the past two years and we may look forward with confidence to a future of cheaper, more convenient and entirely satisfactory transportation service.

CHAPTER XVI.

THE EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY.

The larger portion of this work is occupied with facts in respect to the political and industrial and military history of the county. But although these in the nature of the case are the most obvious and apparently important, it does not follow that there may not be other agencies of deeper import. One of the great foundation ideas of American states, an idea which underlies all that we have and are as a people to distinguish us from others, is the great thought of popular education. Amid all the eager bustle of business and experiment which have characterized the west, there has ever been the eager determination that facilities for education should be afforded the chil-

dren of the state. It need not therefore surprise us to find that the western states in general surpass older ones in provision for schools. Some of the people of the Atlantic states, accustomed to look with something of a patronizing disdain upon the supposedly uncultured communities of the west, are greatly surprised when they discover from statistics that the average of freedom from illiteracy is greater in the west than in the east. The three states with the least percentage of illiterates are Iowa, Nebraska and Washington. While we thus claim a very high standard for our state and for the west in general, we should not arrogate to ourselves an equality with some of

the picked communities of the eastern states in the organization and equipment of our schools. It takes time to accomplish the great results of a complete educational system. It is not yet possible that Washington should have schools equal in all respects to those of Ohio, Massachusetts or Michigan.

But this we of the state of Washington can claim, that the people of no state surpass ours in general intelligence or in a disposition to accord the highest opportunities for education for their children. We have been laying, broad and deep, the foundations for popular education. Our schools, while not yet fully developed, contain within themselves the latent resources of a life and power equal to the best.

What is true of the schools of the state in general is also true of those of this county. Considering the time that they have had, the schools of this county are a just source of pride to the citizens. Walla Walla city has become within the last few years an educational center, perhaps beyond any other place in the state. Aside from the excellent public school system, at the head of which stands the high school, we have here Whitman College, Walla Walla College, St. Paul's Academy, St. Vincent's Academy, La Salle Institute, the Walla Walla Business College, and a privately conducted kindergarten.

THE PUBLIC SCHOOL SYSTEM.

The following brief sketch, prepared by Superintendent G. S. Bond, gives an accurate impression of the public schools as now organized:

It is the primary object of the writer, in preparing this statement, to present to the public a brief recital of the present condition of the educational facilities of Walla Walla county, rather than attempt to give any account of

the history and growth of those facilities. Were it even desirable to do so, it would, for two reasons, prove a somewhat difficult undertaking. The records compiled by the earlier school officers are quite incomplete, if compared with present requirements, and the subdivision of the original county into the present counties of Columbia, Garfield, Asotin and Walla Walla, occasioned many changes in the various school districts, and led to a complete re-districting and re-numbering. This, the records in the county superintendent's office show, was done between the years 1879 and 1886.

In 1891, the county superintendent, by order of the county commissioners, brought together in one book the plats and boundaries of the various districts, numbered consecutively from 1 to 53. Since that date, to meet the requirements of the constant increase in population, many changes in boundaries have been made and 13 new districts have been formed, making a total of 66. Six of these are joint with Columbia county.

The subdivision of the county into 66 school districts brings nearly every section within easy range of school facilities. Especially is this true of the eastern and southern portions where the county is most densely populated. With but few exceptions these districts have good, comfortable school houses, furnished with modern patent desks, and fairly well supplied with apparatus. Six new school houses were built, and a considerable amount of furniture was purchased last year.

A movement which is receiving considerable attention and which is proving of great service to the county is the establishment by private enterprise, entertainment or subscription, of district libraries. About twenty have received their books, which are eagerly read by both pupils and parents. Others are preparing entertainments to raise a library fund. It is greatly to be hoped that our legislature may pass some law at this session to encourage the district library. It is one of the measures most needed to improve our rural schools.

Another feature that is proving of benefit to the country schools is common school graduation. An opportunity to take an examination for graduation is given at various times, to eighth-grade pupils in any of the schools. The diplomas admit to high school without further examination. Many take pride in having finished the common school course, and are induced to remain in school much longer than they otherwise would.

Eight districts are at present maintaining graded schools. There seems to be a growing sentiment in some of the more densely populated sections to gather together their pupils for the superior advantages of the graded school. Walla Walla, No. 1, provides an excellent four year high school course. No. 3 (Waitsburg) also has a high school department.

Were all the schools in session at the same time there would be required a force of 116 teachers. The districts employing more than one teacher are: Walla Walla 30, Waitsburg 7, Prescott 3, Seebor 3, and Dixie, Wallula, Harrer and Touchet 2 each. Of those employed at this

time, seven hold life diplomas or state certificates, 18 normal diplomas, 25 first grade certificates, 21 second grade, and 15 third grade. Twenty applicants failed last year. If the present crowded condition of the Walla Walla and Waitsburg schools continues next year it will necessitate an increase in the teaching force of five or six at the former place and of one at the latter.

The Teachers' Reading Circle was reorganized in January, and meetings have been arranged for the more central points throughout the county. The sessions are well attended, the exercises carefully prepared. About 50 teachers have purchased one or more of the books and enrolled as members. All teachers have free access to a library of about 75 volumes, treating principally on theory and practice, or the history and philosophy of education.

Our school districts never began a year on a more solid financial basis than they did the present one. Fifty-one of the sixty-six had a good balance to their credit in the hands of the county treasurer. A comparison of the last financial statement with that of previous years is given to mark the increase.

RECEIPTS.	1897.	1898.	1900.
Balance in the hands of county treasurer..	\$ 9,521 43	\$ 9,297 24	\$ 25,838 81
Amount apportioned to districts by county superintendent..	32,104 54	56,210 81	58,574 66
Amount received from special tax.....	11,761 62	26,346 81	26,503 99
Amount from sale of school bonds.....	500 00	1,410 00	500 00
Amount transferred from other districts.....			
Amounts from other sources.....	131 54	82 69	2,212 15
Total.....	\$54,019 13	\$93,347 05	\$113,629 61

EXPENDITURES.	1897.	1898.	1900.
Amount paid for teachers' wages.....	\$ 47,278 95	\$ 47,278 95	\$ 38,691 71
Amount paid for rent fuel, etc.....	38,027 39	10,697 78	13,653 06
Amount paid for sites, buildings, etc.....		2,902 68	32,152 61
Amount paid for interest on bonds....	2,578 00	2,645 55	4,301 00
Amount paid for interest on warrants.	4,113 75	5,649 78	1,650 94
Amount reverting to general school fund	2 75		
For redemption of bonds.....			500 00
Amount for other districts.....			12 86
Total.....	\$44,721 89	\$69,173 94	\$90,962 18
Balance on hand..	9,297 24	24,173 11	22,667 43

The hard times experienced two or three years ago materially affected teachers' wages in this county. The average amount paid male teachers, according to the annual report of the county superintendent in 1898, was \$56.57; for female teachers, \$39.54. For 1900, male teachers, \$62.50; female teachers, \$52.40. There seems, however, to be dawning a brighter future for the conscientious teacher. Rigid examinations for two years have lessened the competition from those who entered the work only because they had no other employment; the districts are able to hold longer terms and pay larger salaries now. The minimum salary this year is \$10.00; other rural districts pay \$45 and \$50. Salaries in the graded schools are from \$55 to \$100 per month. The average length of term in 1898 was six and one-half months; the average for 1900 is seven and three-fourths months.

The estimate in the county superintendent's annual report for 1898 places the total value of school houses and grounds at \$162,080; of school furniture, \$15,317; of apparatus, etc., \$3,871; of libraries, \$1,690. Amount of insurance on school property, \$79,605; of bonds outstanding, \$45,300; warrants outstanding, \$41,274. The last enumeration of children of school age shows 4,275 resided in the county June 1; of these 3,621 were enrolled in the public schools, and made an average daily attendance of 2,076.

For 1900, school houses and grounds, \$194,060; furniture, \$16,350; apparatus, \$4,000; libraries, \$2,450; insurance, \$100,650; bonds outstanding, \$75,300; warrants outstanding, \$82,721.16; children of school age, 4,767; children enrolled, 4,102; average daily attendance, 2,322.

Special mention should be made of the institution which is the crowning feature of the public school system, that is, the high school.

THE WALLA WALLA HIGH SCHOOL

Was inaugurated in the year 1889, under the superintendency of Professor R. C. Kerr, who also acts as city superintendent. The high school was located at the first in the Baker school, but in 1890 was quartered in the Paine school, and there it still continues. Its first class was graduated in 1893. The total number of graduates to 1900 was eighty. The course, which at first required three years, now gives four years of thorough study, which enables its graduates to enter Whitman College or any of the first-class colleges of the state. The number of students has increased rapidly

until at the present time there are enrolled about one hundred and sixty pupils. The present faculty of the high school consists of Professor R. C. Kerr, Miss Rose Dovell and Professor J. W. Shepherd. Miss Amy B. Richards, Miss Blair and Mrs. Minnie Cohn were at different times on the faculty. The school is acquiring a considerable quantity of apparatus, and a well-selected, though not large, library. The high school is a just cause of satisfaction to the people of the town, and it plainly contains within it elements of growth and improvement which will make it in time one of the best institutions of the kind in the state.

As we consider our present excellent public school system, our minds are naturally turned toward the schools and the school buildings of the old days. It is said that the first school-house was within the present limits of the garrison reserve, and the teacher was Harry Freeman, of troop E, first dragoons. The year has been said to have been '56, though it must have been '57, inasmuch as the fort was not provided with any buildings until that year. This school was attended by several persons afterwards well known in Walla Walla. Among these were James and Hugh McCool, and their sister Maggie, afterward Mrs. James Monaghan, mother of the gallant Lieutenant Monaghan, who perished recently in the Samoan islands. Robert Smith, Mrs. Mike Kenny, John Kelly, and the Sickler girls, are also said to have attended this school. The next school was started by Mrs. A. J. Miner. Her school was at first a private one, conducted in 1861-62 in a house on Alder street near the corner of First street, about where Mr. G. W. Babcock's house now stands. J. H. Blewett was also one of those early private teachers.

Up to this time there had been no public

schools. A school clerk had, however, been appointed, together with other officers, on March 26, 1859, in the person of William B. Kelly. J. F. Wood was elected superintendent of schools at the election of July 14, 1862. In that year district No. 1, embracing the whole city, was organized, a room rented and a teacher employed. No building was put up for school purposes, and little attention seems to have been paid to education until the fall of 1864. At that time there were two hundred and three children in the district, of whom but ninety-three were enrolled. On December 12, 1864, a school meeting was held, in which it was determined to levy a tax of two and one-half mills for the erection of a school house. The block of land upon which the Baker school house now stands was donated by Dr. D. S. Baker, and a building costing about two thousand dollars was erected.

The new building proved inadequate for its purpose, and a new district was organized in 1868 in the southwestern part of the town. A site having been secured on the corner of Willow and Eighth streets, a building was erected, which, with some additions, served its purpose until 1879. In that year the present Park street school was erected at a cost of two thousand dollars. In 1881 the two school districts were consolidated by act of the legislature. The members of the consolidated board of directors, consisting of the directors of the two separate districts, were H. E. Johnson, D. M. Jesse, B. L. Sharpstein, N. T. Caton, William O'Donnell and F. W. Paine. E. B. Whitman was clerk.

By a vote at a school election of April 29, 1882, it was decided to levy a tax of seventeen thousand dollars for the purpose of erecting a brick building upon the block occupied by the first public school building. This build-

ing was accordingly constructed in 1882, and very appropriately, from the name of the donor of the land, became known as the Baker school building. The elegant Paine school building appeared in 1888, the College Place public school house was added in 1897, and the Sharpstein school building was erected in 1899.

Among the citizens of Walla Walla who have contributed much of their time and thought to the burdensome duties of school directors may be found some of the busiest and most active men. The names of two especial veterans in the service, Paine and Sharpstein, are fittingly preserved in two of the public school buildings.

District No. 1 is now organized under the new system of cities of the second class. This provides for five directors. These five directors are at present N. G. Blalock, Frank Dement, W. R. Criffield, J. B. Wilson and John Muntinga.

A perusal of the facts given in the preceding paragraphs will convince any one that the public schools of Walla Walla are in a highly satisfactory condition.

WHITMAN COLLEGE.

We have followed in an earlier chapter the thrilling and tragic events which made Waiilatpu memorable in the history of this state; the Whitman mission, the struggle for possession, the planting of industry, the rallying place of the slowly incoming American immigration, the midwinter ride of the hero Whitman, and then the yielding up before Indian tomahawks of those noble lives, the massacre, the war, and then the long period of desolation and loneliness.

During the era of danger the whites, with the exception of an occasional daring adven-

turer, disappeared from the Walla Walla country.

Silence at last rested on the fair valleys which had for ten years resounded with savage warfare. The Cayuses, the Walla Wallas, the Umatillas and the Yakimas yielded the scepter, and the stars and stripes waved from the Pacific to the Bitter Roots.

As it became safe to venture into the land of battle, there came back land-hunters, cattle men, miners, explorers and adventurers generally, eager to seize some advantage among the bountiful resources which had been seen by the immigrants of the 'forties and the soldiers of the Indian wars. But among the crowd of money-seekers there was at least one soul-seeker, and that was Father Eells.

From the time when in the tragic year of 1847, he, with the rest of the missionary band, had fled from the murderous natives, he had cherished the purpose to return. When twelve years had passed the time seemed ripe. In 1859 Father Eells stood beside the grave at Waiilatpu in which the dust of the fourteen martyrs was mingled indistinguishably, and as he there contemplated the past, with its sadness and apparent failure, his mind turned toward the future with its hopefulness and certain triumph. He made then a solemn vow that he would found a school of higher learning for the youth of both sexes, a memorial which he was sure his martyred friend Whitman would prefer, if he could speak, to a monument of marble.

In pursuance of his plan Father Eells purchased the section of land on which the missionary tragedy had been enacted and there he prepared to erect the building and start Whitman Seminary. It soon became evident, however, that the town was going to grow about the fort, six miles east, and there, Father

Eells decided, would be the proper place for his cherished enterprise. Father Eells was entirely alone in his work, except for the equally devoted and faithful efforts of his wife and his two sons. They plowed and reaped, cut wood, raised chickens, made butter, and devoted the proceeds, aside from that necessary to the essentials of life, to accumulating a fund for starting the seminary. It was a slow, disheartening task, with every external circumstance against them. It is hard to conceive of a more pathetic history than that of Father Eells and his family, slowly, patiently, saving every scrap secured by their wearisome toil, in order to give it away for this purely unselfish purpose.

In about five years they had accumulated four thousand dollars, and then the seminary was located on ground donated by Dr. D. S. Baker. It was two years later, however, before the building was completed. That first building was dedicated on October 13, 1866. Though the few people of Walla Walla did not then realize it, that was the greatest event in the history of the place up to that time.

Space is not sufficient to describe here the seminary. It did a sort of work necessary, but very trying to teachers, being ungraded, irregular, and without support, aside from the tuition. During that period Father Eells, Rev. P. B. Chamberlain, Professor William Mariner and Professor W. K. Grim were the chief teachers, though there were many others who taught for short periods. Among these may be named as principals Professor Crawford, Mrs. Jennings, Miss Simpson, Professor J. W. Brock, Professor Horace Lyman, Professor W. D. Lyman, Professor Rogers and Rev. Mr. Beach. Of assistants may be named Mr. Samuel Sweeney, now a well-known business man of Walla Walla; Miss Mary Hodgden, Miss

Sylvester, Miss S. I. Lyman, Horace S. Lyman, Miss Clara Bergold, Mrs. M. A. Gustin, Mrs. Beach and W. A. Jones. It was a hard struggle to keep the life in the institution during that period, but devotion and patience, such as has seldom been seen, triumphed, and in 1883 the next great step was taken; for in that year the seminary was made a college. Dr. A. J. Anderson, who had been one of the foremost educators of the northwest and had been for several years president of the State University, was elected to the head of Whitman College, and entered upon his nine years of faithful and efficient work.

In 1883 the main building, now used as the conservatory of music, was erected, and Father Eells made a journey to the east to canvass for funds. He succeeded in raising sixteen thousand dollars. During the next year Mrs. N. F. Cobleigh, who gave several years of most effective service in charge of the girls' boarding hall, raised eight thousand dollars by canvassing in the east. During the presidency of Dr. Anderson there was a considerable number of graduates, and the college took a high stand among the institutions of the northwest. A number of the present leading men in the city of Walla Walla graduated during that period. But the resources of the college were then scanty and its work one of trial and hardship for the president and faculty. In 1891 Dr. Anderson resigned, having accomplished the most that had been done up to that time in the work of the institution. Then J. F. Eaton was appointed president. The next three years were the severest and least satisfactory which had yet occurred in the history of Whitman. Owing to unfortunate policies and management the college lost greatly in efficiency and public esteem, and the support so fell off that in the summer

of 1894 it was seriously anticipated by many that it would never open again. It was saved by the devotion and efficiency of several of the trustees and faculty and by the election to the presidency in 1894 of Rev. S. B. L. Penrose. President Penrose entered at once with tremendous and never-flagging energy upon his great task of raising money and placing the college upon a solid foundation. Dr. D. K. Pearsons, of Chicago, whose philanthropy had already wrought wonders for several colleges in the country, became interested in the heroic story of Whitman, and offered fifty thousand dollars as an endowment fund, in case one hundred and fifty thousand dollars were raised besides. Though that was in the very blackest part of the "hard times," the town of Walla Walla responded nobly, and the money was secured. Subsequently Dr. Pearsons made the offer of fifty thousand dollars for a main hall, in case there were twenty-five thousand dollars raised for a young men's dormitory. This also was mainly secured, Mrs. Billings, of New York, being the largest contributor. As a result there arose upon the college campus in the eastern part of Walla Walla the stately Whitman memorial building, the most beautiful structure in this part of the state, and Billings hall, a comfortable, convenient and commodious building, capable of accommodating seventy or seventy-five persons.

During these building years of 1899 and 1900 there was also a great growth in all other departments of the college. A great addition was made to the physical and chemical appliances. The library was greatly increased, having reached on January 1, 1901, nearly ten thousand volumes. The number of students increased from about fifty in 1894 to about two hundred and sixty in 1900. The

faculty increased during the same period from eight to sixteen. Although the resources of the college are yet limited in comparison with its needs and the ambitions and hopes of its faculty and friends, yet they have increased so much beyond any former mark as to place Whitman in the front rank of educational institutions in the state.

In connection with Whitman College it is fitting to narrate the steps taken to mark the grave of Whitman and his associate martyrs. As already noted, Father Eells decided that Whitman would have preferred a memorial school to a monument of marble. And for many years it looked as though Walla Walla and the state of Washington meant to take him at his word, and leave that grave with its sad, pathetic, tragic associations unmarked and unnoticed. For years the grave was the burrowing ground of badgers, and the dry west wind swept the dust of summer and the snow of winter around it, and cattle trampled it, while aside from a white picket fence, which was soon broken, there was no distinguishing mark of the heroic spot. But there were those in both Oregon and Washington, as well as elsewhere, who felt that the community's or the nation's self-respect required some due commemoration of that grave. In 1897 the matter was pushed in earnest by the college faculty and by the Historical Society of Oregon, with the result that funds were pledged and a contract made to erect a worthy memorial on the neglected but hallowed ground. Accordingly, on November 29, 1897, the fiftieth anniversary of the massacre, in the presence of a vast throng, the dedication services were duly performed. The monument consists of a beautiful, though plain and stately, granite shaft, erected on the hill overlooking the grave and all the surrounding country. The grave

itself is marked by a marble crypt in which are enclosed such human remains as the excavation of the grave disclosed. And in connection with these remains it is of interest to remember that among them, being mainly disordered and confused, there were several human skulls, one of which was pronounced by anatomists that of a female, doubtless that of Mrs. Whitman, and another was deemed to be without question that of Dr. Whitman. It was of the right age, and contained a gold-filled tooth. It was said by Perrine Whitman, a nephew of the doctor, that the latter had such a filling, a rare thing in those days. The most curious thing about these two skulls was that they were both sawed transversely from the forehead backward. This was thought by some familiar with Indian customs to have been done by the savages in order to let the "brave" out of the principal martyrs, which they thought might enter into the warriors and augment their power.

So, though for long years the chief heroes and martyrs of Walla Walla seemed to be forgotten, their recognition came. And though their physical substance was the prey to savages and wild beasts and the waste of the elements, their lives live again in the lives of the youth whom they permanently influence. Whitman College has become their monument, one more lasting, it is to be hoped, than even the granite shaft or marble crypt of the grave.

In completing this brief sketch of Whitman College it is proper to name here the present faculty: Rev. S. B. L. Penrose, president and professor of philosophy; W. D. Lyman, professor of history and civics; Helen A. Pepoon, professor of Latin; L. F. Anderson, professor of Greek; B. H. Brown, professor of physics and chemistry; H. S. Brode, professor of natural history; O. A. Hauer-

bach, professor of English literature and oratory; W. A. Bratton, professor of mathematics; J. W. Cooper, professor of modern languages; Louise R. Loomis, instructor in Greek and Latin; W. L. Worthington, instructor in Greek and Latin; S. H. Lovewell, musical director; Clarice Winship Colton, instructor in voice culture; Edgar S. Fischer, instructor on the violin; Mrs. Crayne, matron of girls' dormitory; and Mrs. Jacobs, matron of the young men's dormitory. With this force and with the facilities and resources for work such as they are, the prospects of Whitman for the opening century are bright indeed.

SAINT PAUL'S SCHOOL.

The history of Saint Paul's School is crowded with struggles and brilliant with success. No educational institution of the northwest can show a similar record. Some thirty years ago Bishop Wells planned to erect a first-class boarding school for girls on a picturesque piece of land donated for that purpose. The mason began his work. Three thousand dollars worth of stone was laid into the foundation of the coming edifice. The citizens of Walla Walla had pledged another three thousand dollars to aid the enterprise. Success seemed inevitable. But Tacoma, at that time the leading city of the sound, offered large inducements if the Walla Walla project would be abandoned in favor of a girls' seminary in Tacoma. Money proved too great a temptation and Walla Walla had to leave its cherished dream unrealized.

But the Garden city of the northwest was not altogether ready to lose one of its noblest features. Dr. Lathrop, then rector of St. Paul's church, was a man of faith. He would not give up. And while he failed to build the

magnificent edifice, he used to greatest advantage the old buildings, which were soon crowded with boarders from the surrounding country. At that time Mrs. Appleton made a donation of three thousand dollars to be used as a foundation for an endowment fund. The outlook grew brighter, but at the departure of Dr. Lathrop, who had been the soul of the enterprise, the doors of Saint Paul's had to be closed.

For almost two years the school remained inactive. People had lost heart. The uncertainty of affairs discouraged not only those who might consider the principalship, but parents would hesitate to send their daughters. If the diocese had sold the school property, none would have been surprised. But Miss Imogen Boyer, who was herself a graduate of the school, fully comprehended the high mission of a girls' seminary in this part of the country and bravely took hold of the situation. Since that time Saint Paul's has gone steadily forward. Rev. Andreas Bard advocated the sale of the old buildings and the purchase of some excellent property on Catherine street. This motion was carried and followed by another which suggested the sale of the original school grounds and the erection of first-class buildings. The day school doubled the number of its attendants; a boarding department was added. To-day Saint Paul's is one of the finest educational institutions of the northwest. It is located on the most beautiful spot in the heart of the city, has all modern conveniences and offers to the young women of our state the highest advantages of culture. Among the members of its faculty are graduates of Smith College, Berkeley and Stanford Universities, and the most prominent citizens of Walla Walla constitute its board of trustees or give to their

daughters the advantages of its broad and liberal culture.

If Saint Paul's school could find a wealthy patron, such as Whitman College found in Dr. Pearsons, its work for good could be infinitely expanded. The past has been a history of struggle and success—a continuous record of self-help and self-sacrifice. What the future would be with an endowment fund behind the spirit of heroic enterprise, can only be imagined. But there is reason to think that financial aid would place Saint Paul's School on a par with the old established institutions of the east. Walla Walla is to be congratulated on having in its midst such grand educational possibilities.

THE CATHOLIC SCHOOLS.

The Catholics of Walla Walla, through the zealous endeavors of their pastors and their own generous co-operation, have, for the last thirty-five years, been enabled to procure for their children the advantages of a Christian education. In 1864 was opened, where St. Mary's hospital now stands, by the Very Rev. J. B. A. Brouillet, a Catholic school for girls. This was conducted by the Sisters of Providence. One year later St. Patrick's Academy for boys flung wide its portals. This educational establishment stood near the present site of the Catholic church. The first teacher was Mr. H. L. Lamarche. This excellent preceptor presided over the destinies of the academy for fifteen years. Among the other teachers were Mr. J. J. Donovan, Mr. A. M. Sommers, Miss Tina Johnson and Miss Eliza Sexton. Mr. J. J. Donovan organized a company of cadets among the pupils. Later a brass band was established in connection with the school.

The positions of honor held by former students of the academy and the creditable manner in which they have acquitted themselves of their responsible duties are convincing evidence of the superiority of their moral and intellectual training.

A new building had to be erected to accommodate the ever increasing numbers that applied for admission to the academy. Assisted by the generous contributions of his parishioners, especially by the magnificent bequest of Miss Maria O'Rourke, the Very Rev. M. Flohr was enabled to erect the elegant school building that stands on Alder street near Seventh. Right Rev. E. J. O'Dea blessed the edifice in May, 1899. August 15, 1899, three brothers of the Christian schools arrived in Walla Walla from San Francisco to manage the new school, henceforth to be known as De La Salle Institute. It was so named in honor of St. J. B. De La Salle, founder of the congregation of which the brothers are members. De La Salle Institute opened September 4, 1899, with one hundred pupils; the second year commenced with one hundred and thirty in attendance.

St. Vincent's Academy is the Catholic school for girls. This noble institution was founded in 1864 by the sisters of charity from Montreal. The little band which undertook the arduous task of opening an educational establishment in the newly established territory was composed of Sisters Columbay, Paul Miki and Nativity, whose names are held in veneration by all who had the happiness of knowing them. Many and great were the difficulties to be overcome in the new and uncivilized country, in which resources are few and customs and manners strange. But the zealous laborers, aided by their devoted pastors, Vicar General Brouillet, Father Duffy,

Father Flohr and kind friends, struggled on. With years the work grew, and now many of the representative women of the northwest prove their gratitude to their alma mater by lives of highest Christian purpose; they found that St. Vincent's had been for them an inspiration.

The present building, erected in 1879-80, is pronounced by all who visit it to be one of the finest structures in the state. It is spacious, well ventilated, convenient, and furnished with all modern improvements. The extensive grounds surrounding the institution offer every inducement to the young ladies to engage in healthful exercise.

The plan of instruction is systematic and thorough, embracing all that could be desired for the highest culture. Besides the graduating department, a special course meets the wants of the young ladies who, not wishing to go through the course of graduation, are anxious to obtain a good practical education.

Every facility is afforded for attaining proficiency in vocal and instrumental music. Stenography and typewriting are specialties. Plain and fancy needle work are taught free of charge.

Two hundred and fifty day pupils and thirty-six boarders have been enrolled since September 1, 1900. Nine sisters are teaching.

Parents and guardians wishing to secure for young ladies the benefits of a solid and refined education, with maternal supervision over their health, morals and manners, will have no reason to regret their choice of St. Vincent's Academy.

WALLA WALLA COLLEGE.

This institution is the center of a flourishing community, the college itself owning one

hundred acres of the town-site of College Place. It was founded in 1892, and has gained a reputable place among the educational institutions of the west. It is the only college of its kind in the northwest; and that it is rightly located, is demonstrated by its liberal patronage, which has been enjoyed since its opening nine years ago.

It is owned and operated by the Seventh-Day Adventists, and though denominational in character, its doors are open to all young people of good moral character. On account of its high standard of morality, its Christian faculty, its atmosphere of culture and refinement, its full and complete curriculum, it is certainly a safe place for parents to send their children, as well as an institution where a liberal education can be received.

The building is a substantial brick structure, four stories in height, of modern design and architecture. Two brick dormitories are connected with the main building where non-resident students reside. These buildings are surrounded by a beautiful campus, and the whole by orchards and gardens which appear on every side. Spring water of the best quality is supplied to the building and also for irrigation purposes in the college garden, consisting of several acres.

As the managers aim to make the college a place where young people of limited means may get their education, they have spared no pains to reduce all necessary expenses to a minimum. In fact the industrious student, by a wise use of his vacation and the assistance of the college, is enabled to meet his own expenses. The managers have learned that the self-sustaining students are its best.

Walla Walla College is so located that it is the most conspicuous building in the Walla Walla valley, and in it a thriving city has

grown up with the college, known as College Place. It has two merchandise stores, which do considerable business with the farmers for several miles around. The college has become to be closely associated with the economic institutions of the community in which it is located.

But Walla Walla College has a far more important influence. The world needs educated men and women, who are truly educated. True education is the power of doing. Every faculty of the being is to be educated and trained for usefulness. One writer has truthfully defined education as the "harmonious development of all our powers, both physical, mental, and moral." Such an education will expand and define. Without it, the individual is more or less crippled. Correct education makes the essential difference in mental capacity, character and destiny between the simple child of nature and the man of giant intellect.

Board of Managers—G. W. Reaser, H. W. Decker, T. H. Starbuck, Greenville Holbrook, T. L. Ragsdale, S. A. Miller and G. A. Nichols. Officers—President, G. W. Reaser; Secretary, T. H. Starbuck; Treasurer, G. A. Nichols. Faculty—E. L. Stewart, President; J. A. Holbrook, Ministerial Department; Bible, I. A. Dunlap, M. D., Medical Missionary; Nursing, T. H. Starbuck, General Bible Language; Higher Mathematics, J. L. Kay, Preceptor, Mathematics, Language; Francis Ireland, Normal Department, English Language; Luther J. Hughes, Science Department; H. E. Hoyt, Commercial Department; Mrs. Helen C. Conrad, Preceptress, Bible and History; George W. Miller, Superintendent Music Department; Mrs. Emma Nichols, Art and Preparatory Department; Laura L. Fisk, Assistant Preparatory Department, Stenography; Mrs. Emma E. Cracker, Matron; George Nichols, business



WALLA WALLA COLLEGE.

manager; Verah McPherson, Accountant; Rose Ginther, Secretary; Church School Department, Mrs. J. L. Kay. There are two hundred students in attendance at the present time.

BUSINESS COLLEGE.

Walla Walla has had also for a number of years a flourishing business college. It was founded in 1887, by A. M. and J. L. Cation and J. R. Stubblefield. After conducting this with great success for four years, the projectors sold out in 1891 to Merwin Pugh. He conducted the school for another period of four years, and in 1895 J. W. Brewer became the owner and manager. In spite of the crippling effects of the hard times, the college was in the main well patronized through all those years.

WAITSBURG ACADEMY.

The founding of the Waitsburg Academy is a simple story, inseparably connected with the establishing of the United Presbyterian church of North America in eastern Washington.

Early in the 'eighties there was an active movement among all the religious bodies of the eastern states for the evangelization of Washington territory. Rumors* of vast resources, and genial clime had made a deep impression on the popular mind. It was felt by all religious denominations that this vast, prospective state must be saved for Christ and the church—a work too heavy for the colonists alone, hence needing the support of friends everywhere, in order that necessary church and school buildings might be erected and pastors and teachers adequately supplied.

In response to the general call for missionary and educational work in the region, the

United Presbyterian church in the fall of 1884 sent out the Rev. Joseph Alter as general missionary to eastern Washington. He was successful in organizing church work in different locations, one of which was Waitsburg. Here he established a congregation, now known as the United Presbyterian church, Waitsburg. To this congregation the Rev. W. G. M. Hays, now Dr. Hays of the United Presbyterian church at Pullman, Washington, was sent in the early spring of 1886, by appointment of the Home Mission Board of the church. During the first months of Dr. Hays in this field, the conviction was forced upon him, that Waitsburg needed a high grade Christian school of secondary instruction—not a college; but a school distinctively Christian in methods, aims, and discipline, and of such a grade as would afford suitable training for the ordinary walks in life, or fit students for advanced work in colleges.

Dr. Hays lent himself to this work. From a short historical article written by himself we copy the following:

"We counseled with friends; some shook the head doubtfully, others of a more sanguine temperament said that they would like to see it tried, for they believed that such a school, properly managed, would succeed. We resolved to put the matter to a practical test and laid our plans accordingly."

The plans were well laid, the Board of Education of the church, upon request, made an appropriation of six hundred dollars for the first year, and sent Professor J. G. Thompson, A. B., to take charge of the work. The business men of the city guaranteed two hundred dollars to be paid in case of need. With this for a basis, and without any formal organization of either Board of Directors or Trustees, the Waitsburg Academy opened its doors to the

public, September 14, 1886, the first year's session being held in the church building.

Success attended the effort. The presbytery of Oregon adopted the infant, and later it was taken under the care of the synod of the Columbia of the United Presbyterian church of North America; and at length became a corporate body under the laws of the territory of Washington. The incorporators were, the Revs. Hugh F. Wallace, W. G. Irvine, W. A. Spalding, W. G. M. Hays, J. H. Niblock, and Messrs. A. W. Philips, David Roberts, Edward F. Sox, T. J. Hollowell, and John E. Evans.

In May, 1887, a joint stock company was organized whose object is expressed in the following preamble to its constitution:

"We, citizens of Waitsburg and vicinity, do hereby form ourselves into a joint stock company for the purpose of erecting an academy building, assisting in the maintenance of the school for three years, beginning September 1, 1887; and effecting an organization with the United Presbyterian church of North America for the permanent establishment of said academy."

This company raised nearly six thousand dollars, four thousand dollars of which was used in the erection of a frame building, and the remainder going for the support of the school, during the three following years.

Dr. Hays undertook to raise an endowment fund equivalent to the amount raised by the citizens for the erection of a building, and, as the result of a visit to the east, he succeeded in raising two thousand dollars. In the fall of 1889 the Rev. W. R. Stevenson at the instance of the presbytery of Oregon was sent east and succeeded in raising the endowment to four thousand dollars. In the spring of 1892, Miss Ina F. Robertson, then principal of

the academy, went east and raised the remaining one thousand dollars, together with six hundred dollars for the improvement of the building. In 1894, Miss Robertson again went east and succeeded in raising the funds necessary for the erection of a new building. This building is of brick, very commodious, and suitable for the work of the school. Its erection was completed before the end of 1896.

The work done by the academy is grouped under the following heads or courses: Academic, normal, business, preparatory and music. Each of these courses is complete in itself and eminently practical. The time required for completing any of these courses varies from two to four years, depending upon the course, the previous schooling, and natural ability of the student. The academic is the highest course, and upon completion of this course the graduate receives a diploma.

The first class to graduate from the academic department was the class of 1890, consisting of Misses Mary A. Dixon, Anna Flinn, Emma McKinney, and Mr. Robert Jones. Since that time there have been graduated from this course, including the class of 1901, a total of thirty-two. This does not include graduates from the other departments. The graduates are found in all the principal walks of life—business, medicine, law, teaching, the army and the ministry—many of them having completed a course at some higher or more technical school.

The following is a list of the principals with their respective terms of service: J. Given Thompson, A. B., 1886-89; T. M. McKinney, A. B., 1889-90; W. G. M. Hays, A. M., 1890-91; Ina F. Robertson, B. S., 1891-94. Rev. J. A. Keener has been principal since 1894.

The academy looks forward with hope into the future. It now has an offer of ten thousand

dollars for endowment and five thousand dollars for a dormitory, provided it raises five thousand dollars. An effort will be made during the year to complete this amount. With the increased facilities which will come from the possession of this much needed money the faculty will make such a school as was contemplated by the founders, and above all such a school as will, by its influence, help mightily in bringing in the kingdom of the Master.

This sketch must not close without mentioning the names of the friends in the east who have so generously assisted in the work here. These are: Mr. James Law, of Shushan,

New York, and his sister, Miss Mary Law. Mr. Law has lately gone to his reward, but his sister still continues to be the good angel of the school, for to her generosity is due the aforementioned offer of money to the endowment fund. Neither must we close without recalling to the mind of the reader that to the energy, enthusiasm and faith of Dr. Hays and Miss Ina L. Robertson, generously assisted by the citizens of Waitsburg, is due all that the academy has accomplished as an institution for the bettering of mankind. May it long live to fulfill its mission.

CHAPTER XVII.

EARLIER HISTORY OF WALLA WALLA CITY—1862-1883.

In the preceding pages of this work we have been considering Walla Walla county as a whole. We shall now present matter belonging more exclusively to the city. The civic life of the town has, to an unusual degree, controlled the life of the county. With the exception of Waitsburg, no town of much size has risen in the county. At the present time the population of the county, as shown by the United States census of 1900, is 18,630. That of the city is 10,049. Many of the farmers having interests in various portions of the county live in the city. The business of the county has, therefore, to a greater degree than in most of our agricultural counties, gathered at the city. Reference has been made at various points in previous pages to the first establishment of settlements in what is now the city. We have not, however, given the consecutive

story of the founding and incorporation of the town, and this we will here undertake to outline.

Fort Walla Walla was established in its present location in 1857. The first business of the region grew up in connection with supplying goods and produce to the post. William McWhirk was the first trader in the place. He came here in the spring of 1857 and set up a tent for a store near the present corner of Main and Second streets. During the fall of 1857 Charles Bellman set up another tent store near the present Jack Daniels saloon. There seems to be some difference of opinion as to who put up the first actual building. It is affirmed by some that William McWhirk erected a cabin on the north side of what is now Main street and Second, in the summer of 1857. In the fall of '57 Charles Bellman put up a structure

of poles and mud a little farther to the east, near Ludwig's grocery store of the present. In April of the next year, Louis McMorris put up a slab and shake structure for Neil McGlinchey, on the southwest corner of Main street near the present corner of Third. In the fall of 1858 also various rude structures, some for residence and some for saloons, were put up by James Galbreath, W. A. Ball, Harry Howard, Michael Kinney, William Terry, Mahan & Harcum, James Buckley, and Thomas Riley. The first building that contained a floor, doors and glass windows stood on what is now the northwest corner of Main and Third streets. This was built by R. Guichard and William Kohlhauff, and the location is still owned by the heirs of Mr. Guichard.

There were two rival sites for the budding town. One was the point on the creek started by McWhirk, McGlinchey and Bellman, the other was at the cabin built by Harry Howard half way between Mill creek and the fort and known as the Halfway House. Different opinions arose as to the proper name for the town. It was first called Steptoeville, then Waiilatpu. The first step toward a definite christening of the town was a petition to the county commissioners asking that a town be laid out to be known by the name of Waiilatpu. This petition was signed by the following names: Charles H. Case, W. A. Ball, B. F. Stone, Joseph Hellmuth, E. B. Whitman, J. Foresythe, F. L. Worden, Baldwin & Bro., D. D. Baldwin, John M. Silcott, Francis Pierrie, R. H. Regart, I. T. Reese, P. J. Boltie, Dr. Thos. Wolf, Dr. D. S. Baker, N. B. Dutro, N. Eastman, A. G. P. Wardle, Neil McGlinchey, James Buckley, Frank Stone, Robert Oldham, Chas. Albright, William Stephens, R. G. Moffit, D. D. Brannan, Pat Markey, R. Warmack, John M. Can-

nady, William M. Elray, J. Clark, John May, James McAuliff, A. D. Pambrun.

A protest was filed, asking that the name of Walla Walla be given to the place and to this the following names were attached: Samuel F. Legart, H. H. Hill, S. T. Moffit, John Cain, F. M. Archer, R. Powel, Louis A. Mullan, William B. Kelly.

The protest prevailed and the commissioners, on the 17th of November, 1859, fixed the name of Walla Walla and laid out the town with the following boundaries: Commencing in the center of Main street at Mill creek, thence running north four hundred and forty yards (440), thence running west one half mile to a stake, thence running south four hundred and forty yards to a stake, thence running east one half mile to a stake, thence running north to the place of commencement; eighty acres in all.

The town government was organized, by the appointment of a recorder, I. T. Reese, and three trustees, F. C. Worden, Samuel Baldwin, and Neil McGlinchey. The town was surveyed by C. H. Case, providing streets eighty feet wide running north and south, and one hundred feet wide running east and west. The lots were laid out with a sixty-foot front and a depth of one hundred and twenty feet. They were to be sold for five dollars each with the addition of one dollar for recording, and no one person could buy more than two of them. Ten acres also were set aside for a town square and the erection of public buildings, but this was reduced to one acre.

The first lots sold were those taken by I. T. Reese and Edward Evarts, both in block 13, the sale being recorded November 30, 1859. On December 22, of the same year, one hundred and fifty acres of land was surveyed into town property for Thomas Wolf and L. C. Kinney, the

former soon selling his interest to the latter.

The original plat of the town is not now in existence, having been destroyed, probably by the fire of 1865. The earliest survey on record is a plat made in October, 1861, by W. W. Johnson, which purports to be a correction of the work of C. H. Case.

On November 5, 1861, the board declared the survey made by W. W. Johnson to be official, and W. A. George was employed as an attorney to secure for the county a pre-emption title to the land on which Walla Walla was built. W. W. Johnson was appointed to take steps to secure the title at the Vancouver land office, but he did not do so, and thus the effort of the county to secure the site failed. This ended what might be called the embryonic stage in the municipal life of Walla Walla, and we find the next stage to be actual incorporation.

The city of Walla Walla was originally incorporated by an act of the territorial legislature, passed on the 11th of January, 1862. By the provisions of said act the city embraced within its limits the south half of the southwest quarter of section 20, township 7 north, range 36, east, of the Willamette meridian. The charter made provision also for the election, on the first Tuesday in April, of each year, of a mayor, recorder, five councilmen, marshal, assessor, treasurer and surveyor, all vacancies, save in the offices of mayor and recorder, to be filled by appointment by the council, which was also given the power of appointing a clerk and city attorney. No salary was to attach to the offices of mayor or councilman until the population of the city had reached one thousand individuals, when the stipend awarded these officers was to be fixed by an ordinance enacted by the council. The charter designated the following officers to serve until the first reg-

ular election under said charter: Mayor, B. P. Standeford; recorder, James Galbreath; councilmen, H. C. Coulson, B. F. Stone, E. B. Whitman, D. S. Baker, and M. Schwabacher; marshal, George H. Porter. The council assembled on the 1st of March to perfect its organization, when it developed that Mr. Schwabacher was ineligible for office, as was also Mr. Coulson, who proved to be a non-resident. Mr. Stone presiding, the council proceeded to fill the two vacancies by balloting, and James McAuliff and George E. Cole thus became members of the council, S. F. Ledyard being appointed clerk. The council again met, pursuant to adjournment, on the 4th of the same month, when Mr. Cole was chosen chairman; Edward Nugent, city attorney; and Messrs. McAuliff, Whitman and Stone were appointed to prepare a code of rules for the government of the council.

Four hundred and twenty-two votes were cast at the first election, held April 1, 1862, the following being the result: Mayor, E. B. Whitman; councilmen, J. F. Abbott, R. Jacobs, I. T. Reese, B. F. Stone and B. Sheideman; recorder, W. P. Horton; marshal, George H. Porter; attorney, Edward Nugent; assessor, L. W. Greenwell; treasurer, E. E. Kelly; surveyor, A. I. Chapman; clerk, S. F. Ledyard. On the 11th of April, W. Phillips was appointed councilman in place of J. F. Abbott, while in the succeeding year it appears that J. Hellmuth had been appointed in place of B. F. Stone. The recorder resigned in January, 1863, his successor, J. W. Barry, being chosen at a special election held on the last day of that month. H. B. Lane succeeded Mr. Greenwell as assessor; on the 11th of April, 1862, Henry Howard was appointed treasurer, and W. W. DeLacy, surveyor, while in January, 1863, H. B. Lane was noted as clerk. The city revenue for the first six months aggregated \$4,283.25,

of which sum liquor and gaming licenses contributed \$1,875. When it is remembered that this was at the height of the gold excitement, this last item may be well understood.

During the last quarter of the year the revenue of the new city was \$2,714.19, but so large were the expenditures that the opening of the year 1863 found in the treasury a balance of less than five dollars. The value of property in the city was assessed in 1862 at three hundred thousand dollars, the succeeding year witnessing the increase of the same to five hundred thousand dollars.

The vote at the election of 1863 was light, there being but one ticket in the field. The following officers were elected for the next fiscal year: Mayor, J. S. Craig; councilmen, R. Guichard, A. Kyger, E. E. Kelly, W. J. Terry (who was succeeded by A. J. Thibodo, appointed in November), and G. Linkton; recorder, E. L. Massy (who resigned, his successor, W. P. Horton, being chosen at a special election, held November 21); marshal, A. Seitel; assessor, H. B. Lane; treasurer, J. W. Cady; surveyor, W. W. Johnson. The council appointed E. L. Bridges city attorney, and H. B. Lane city clerk, the latter being later succeeded by A. L. Brown.

Again in 1864 but one ticket was in evidence at the municipal election, the result of which was as follows: Mayor, Otis L. Bridges; councilmen, George Thomas, Dr. A. J. Thibodo, J. F. Abbott, George McCully and P. M. Lynch; recorder, W. P. Horton; marshal, A. Seitel; assessor, A. L. Brown; treasurer, J. W. Cady; surveyor, W. W. Johnson. A. L. Brown received the appointment as city clerk. At the close of the municipal year the city was free from indebtedness.

The election of April 4, 1865, developed somewhat of a contest on the offices of recorder

and marshal, there being two candidates for the former and three for the latter, while there was only one for each of the other offices. The officials elected were as follows: Mayor, George Thomas; councilmen, Fred Stine, S. G. Rees (who resigned and was succeeded by John Dovell, in February, 1866), William Kohlhaufl, W. A. Ball and E. H. Massam, the last two mentioned being later succeeded by O. P. Lacy and B. Sheideman; recorder, S. B. Fargo; marshal, E. Ryan; assessor, A. L. Brown; treasurer, H. E. Johnson; surveyor, W. W. Johnson; clerk (appointed), A. L. Brown.

The end of the fiscal year showed a balance of \$93.10 in the city treasury, a small amount in comparison with the revenue for the year, which had reached the very considerable total of \$15,135.13, more than half of which had been derived from licenses. It is to be recalled, however, that the sources from which emanated these license fees were of such order as to encourage lawlessness and great resulting expense to the city through its police and jail departments and the administration of justice.

The municipal election of April 2, 1866, gave the following results, there being at this time three candidates for the mayoralty: Mayor, E. B. Whitman; councilmen, Colonel P. Winsett, J. J. Ryan, J. W. McKee, George Baggs and Fred Stine; recorder, W. P. Horton; marshal, W. J. Tompkins; assessor, O. P. Lacy; treasurer, H. E. Johnson; clerk (by appointment), I. L. Roberts. The personnel of this official list had changed radically before the close of the fiscal year. Councilman Ryan was killed and was succeeded by B. N. Sexton, whose death occurred shortly after his appointment, whereupon J. D. Cook was chosen to fill the vacancy. Councilman McKee resigned and was succeeded by William Phillips; B. F. Stone was chosen the successor of Councilman Baggs,

in February, 1867; Mr. Stine resigned in the latter part of 1866, being succeeded by R. Guichard; while in September of that year H. M. Chase succeeded to the office of clerk.

Owing to the fact that the city had been steadily increasing its indebtedness for the past two years, there came a demand for retrenchment, and the election of 1867, therefore, aroused more interest among the voters than had any previous one. In 1867 the municipal debt had reached nearly five thousand dollars, the receipts for the fiscal year 1866-7 having been \$19,137.90, of which amount somewhat more than eight thousand dollars had been expended in street improvements and about thirty-two hundred in police services. A larger vote than usual was polled by reason of the issue mentioned, and the following officers were elected: Mayor, James McAuliff; councilmen, C. P. Winsett, William Kohlhauff, N. Brown, I. T. Reese and J. F. Abbott; recorder, O. P. Lacy; marshal, E. Delaney; assessor, M. Leidy; treasurer, H. E. Johnson; surveyor, W. L. Gaston; city clerk (appointed), H. M. Chase. The office of city attorney had been temporarily abolished in 1863, but in January, 1868, Frank P. Dugan was appointed to this office by the council.

The election of 1868 was held in July, in accordance with the provisions made in a revision of the charter, which also made the recorder ex-officio clerk and provided other minor changes in the conduct of the municipal affairs. The election was held on the 6th of July, the result being as follows: Mayor, James McAuliff; councilmen, A. Kyger, J. F. Abbott, Fred Stine, William Kohlhauff and H. Howard; recorder and clerk, L. Day; marshal, E. Delaney; assessor, C. Leidy; treasurer, H. M. Chase; surveyor, Charles Frush.

The debt of the city still continued to in-

crease, having nearly doubled at the close of the year ending June 30, 1869, the receipts for licenses having been reduced fully one-half, while taxes returned a revenue of slightly less than two thousand dollars. The expenditures of the year, though undoubtedly wisely made, largely exceeded the receipts. The election of July 12, 1869, gave the following results: Mayor, Frank Stone; councilmen, James Jones, W. S. Mineer, Thomas Tierney, P. M. Lynch and Thomas Quinn; recorder and clerk, O. P. Lacy; marshal, Ed. Delaney; attorney (appointed), Frank P. Dugan; assessor, J. E. Bourn; treasurer, H. E. Johnson; surveyor, A. H. Simons.

The result of the election held on the 11th of July, 1870, was as follows: Mayor, Dr. E. Sheil; councilmen, J. F. Abbott, N. T. Caton, H. M. Chase, William Kohlhauff and G. P. Foor; recorder and clerk, W. P. Horton; marshal, E. Delaney; assessor, James Rittenhouse; treasurer, H. E. Johnson; surveyor, A. H. Simons.

At the city election of July 10, 1871, the following officers were elected: Mayor, E. B. Whitman; councilmen, R. Jacobs, P. M. Lynch, N. T. Caton, G. P. Foor and F. Orselli; recorder and clerk, W. P. Horton; marshal, E. Delaney; assessor, M. W. Davis; treasurer, H. E. Johnson; surveyor, A. L. Knowlton. F. P. Dugan was appointed city attorney by the council.

The election of July 8, 1872, was somewhat more spirited, there being contests for all offices save those of mayor, treasurer and surveyor, to which positions each of the former incumbents was re-elected. Other successful candidates were as follows: Councilmen, Sig. Schwabacher, M. C. Moore, N. T. Caton, J. H. Foster and John Stahl; recorder and clerk, O. P. Lacy; marshal, John G. Justice; attorney

(appointed), Thomas H. Brents; assessor, M. W. Davis; treasurer, H. E. Johnson; surveyor, A. L. Knowlton.

At the opening of the fiscal year in 1872 the indebtedness of the city was nearly eleven thousand dollars, but this disconcerting total was by timely and far-sighted economy reduced to considerably less than one-half within the year mentioned. The receipts had been \$24,995.70, and the assessment valuation of property, nearly equally divided between real and personal, in the spring of 1873 amounted to \$988,682.00. Though the election of July 14, 1873, was one of lively contest, except for the offices of surveyor and treasurer, it resulted in the re-election of nearly all the officers incumbent the preceding year, the result being noted as follows: Mayor, E. B. Whitman; councilmen, N. T. Caton, William Neal, J. H. Foster, J. N. Fall and M. C. Moore; recorder and clerk, J. D. Laman; marshal, J. G. Justice; attorney (appointed), Ed. C. Ross; assessor, M. W. Davis; treasurer, H. E. Johnson; surveyor, A. L. Knowlton. The treasurer resigned in April, 1874, F. Kimmerly being appointed to fill the vacancy. Under the council thus elected the city debt was again materially reduced, being only \$2,243.07 at the end of the fiscal year. By a change in the charter the city was divided into four wards, each of which was given one representative in the council, while the offices of clerk and recorder were again segregated and the council was empowered to appoint a clerk, who should also, by virtue of his office, serve as auditor.

The city election of July 13, 1874, brought about a complete change in the official personnel, with the exception of the marshal, who was re-elected without opposition. The result of the election was as follows: Mayor, James McAuliff; councilmen, first ward, F. P. Allen;

second ward, Z. K. Straight; third ward, William Kohlhauff; fourth ward, Ed. C. Ross; recorder, O. P. Lacy; marshal, J. G. Justice; attorney (appointed), W. A. George; assessor, James B. Thompson; treasurer, C. T. Thompson; surveyor, P. Zahner; clerk and auditor, C. E. Whitney.

The election of July 12, 1875, resulted as follows: Mayor, James McAuliff; councilmen, first ward, O. P. Lacy; second ward, D. C. Belshee; third ward, William Kohlhauff; fourth ward, Ed. C. Ross (resigned in spring of following year, A. H. Reynolds being appointed his successor); recorder, J. D. Laman; marshal, J. G. Justice; attorney (appointed), W. A. George; assessor, S. Jacobs; treasurer, F. Kimmerly; surveyor, P. Zahner; clerk (appointed), C. E. Whitney.

The result of the election of July 10, 1876, was as follows, the changes being few in number: Mayor, James McAuliff; councilmen, first ward, O. P. Lacy; second ward, G. P. Foor; third ward, William Kohlhauff; fourth ward, A. H. Reynolds; marshal, J. G. Justice; attorney (appointed), W. A. George; assessor, S. Jacobs; treasurer, H. E. Holmes; surveyor, P. Zahner; clerk, C. E. Whitney (appointed). The office of recorder had been abolished and the duties of the office relegated to a justice of the peace.

Result of the election of 1877: Mayor, M. C. Moore; councilmen, first ward, W. P. Winans; second ward, W. P. Adams; third ward, J. A. Taylor; fourth ward, A. H. Reynolds; marshal, J. G. Justice; attorney (appointed), W. A. George; assessor, Samuel Jacobs; treasurer, H. E. Holmes; surveyor, P. Zahner; clerk (appointed), C. E. Whitney.

The city council called a special election for June 7, 1878, to decide upon the question of rejecting the old city charter and reorganiz-

ing under the provisions of an act entitled "An act to provide for the incorporation of cities," which had been passed by the territorial legislature the preceding year. By the provisions of the new law the council would be composed of seven members beside the mayor, while increased governmental powers would be given to the body, including permission to extend the city credit to the amount of fifteen thousand dollars, and no more, and to appoint all minor officers except marshal. One hundred and sixty-three votes were cast in favor of the measure and one hundred and twenty-one against. The regular city election of July 8, 1878, gave the following results, under the new law: Mayor, James McAuliff; councilmen, first ward, Fred Stine and W. P. Winans; second ward, F. W. Paine and Z. K. Straight; third ward, John Taylor and William Kohlhauff; fourth ward, M. F. Colt; marshal, J. G. Justice. Officers appointed by the council were: Justice of the peace, J. D. Laman; attorney, J. D. Mix; assessor, Samuel Jacobs; treasurer, H. E. Holmes; surveyor, P. Zahner; clerk, C. E. Whitney; street commissioner, J. E. Berryman; health officer, Dr. J. M. Boyd.

For the sake of convenience and the conservation of space, the appointed officers will in the following lists be incorporated directly with the elective, without special reference thereto.

Prior to the annual city election of 1879 the city had been divided into three wards, instead of four, each of the first two wards being given two councilmen and three to the third, while four of the incumbents were elected to serve one year and three for two years. Another change in this regard was made by ordinance in 1884, and the same is reproduced in a succeeding chapter, which has to do with the charter under which the city is operating at the

time of this writing. The explanation is made so that the results of the elections may be understood as recorded.

City officers elected or appointed at the annual election held July 14, 1879: Mayor, James McAuliff; councilmen, first ward, A. S. Legrow and H. M. Chase; second ward, J. M. Welsh and A. Jacobs; third ward, William Kohlhauff, William Harkness (succeeded by William Kirkman July 6, 1880) and George T. Thomas; marshal, John McNeil; justice of the peace, E. B. Whitman; attorney, J. D. Mix; assessor, Samuel Jacobs; treasurer, H. E. Holmes; surveyor, H. D. Chapman; clerk, C. E. Whitney; street commissioner, J. B. Brooks; health officer, J. E. Bingham.

The election of July 12, 1880, called out the largest vote that had ever thus far been cast in the city, the contest being principally on the office of marshal. The result was as follows: Mayor, James McAuliff; councilmen, first ward, L. Ankeny; second ward, R. Jacobs; third ward, William Kohlhauff and John Dovell; marshal, J. G. Justice; justice of the peace, O. P. Lacy; attorney, J. T. Anders (resigned in October, 1880, W. G. Langford succeeding him); assessor, Samuel Jacobs; treasurer, H. E. Holmes; surveyor, H. D. Chapman; clerk, J. L. Sharpstein (resigned February 1, 1881, Le F. A. Shaw being appointed to the vacancy); street commissioner, J. B. Brooks; health officer, J. E. Bingham.

At the election held July 11, 1881, the question of creating a municipal system of water-works was submitted to the people, the result being an adverse majority of sixty-five. The officers chosen were as follows: Mayor, James McAuliff; councilman, first ward, William Glassford; second ward, Ed. Baumeister; third ward, A. H. Reynolds; marshal, J. G. Justice; justice of the peace, O. P. Lacy; at-

torney, W. G. Langford; assessor, Samuel Jacobs; treasurer, H. E. Holmes; surveyor, H. D. Chapman; clerk, Le F. A. Shaw; street commissioner, J. B. Brooks; health officer, A. N. Marion.

At the election of July 10, 1882, there was another vigorous contest for the office of marshal, and a large vote was polled, the officers severally elected or appointed being as

follows: Mayor, James McAuliff; councilmen, first ward, W. P. Winans; second ward, Thomas J. Fletcher; third ward, N. T. Caton and John Dovell; marshal, John G. Justice; justice of the peace, O. P. Lacy; attorney, W. G. Langford; assessor, Samuel Jacobs; treasurer, Richard Jacobs; surveyor, John B. Wilson; clerk, Le F. A. Shaw; street commissioner, J. B. Brooks; health officer, Dr. T. W. Sloan.

CHAPTER XVIII

LATER HISTORY OF CITY GOVERNMENT OF WALLA WALLA, 1883-1900.

The city of Walla Walla was reincorporated by an act of the legislative assembly of the territory of Washington during the session of 1883, the same receiving the approval of the governor on the 28th of November, that year, and bearing title as follows: "An act to incorporate the city of Walla Walla, and to particularly define the powers thereof."

This charter is of special interest for the reasons that it is the only one of the kind in the state, and that Walla Walla having by the last census become a city of the second class is now considering the question of reincorporation under a new charter, using in that case the general form designated by the legislature for all cities of that class.

CITY WARDS AND APPORTIONMENT OF COUNCILMEN.

Ordinance No. 185 passed the council of the city of Walla Walla February 22, 1884, receiving the approval of the mayor on the same day, and being entitled as follows: "An ordinance to divide the city of Walla Walla

into wards, and apportionment of councilmen." The text of the ordinance is as follows:

SECTION 1. The city of Walla Walla shall be and is hereby divided into four wards, to be known as the first, second, third, and fourth wards.

SEC. 2. The first ward shall be bounded as follows: Commencing at a point where the center of Main street intersects the center of Third street, thence southerly along the center of Third street to the center of Birch street; thence easterly along the center of Birch street to the center of Second street; thence southerly along the center of Second street to the south boundary of the city; thence along the south boundary of the city easterly to the southeast corner of the city; thence northerly along the east boundary of the city to the center of Mill creek; thence down Mill creek to the center of East Main street; thence along the center of East Main and Main streets in a westerly direction to the place of beginning.

SEC. 3. The second ward shall be bounded as follows: Beginning at the intersection of Main and Third streets; thence southwesterly

along the center of Main street to the west boundary line of the city; thence south along the west boundary line of the city to the southwest corner of the city; thence easterly along the south boundary of the city to the center of Second street; thence northerly along the center of Second street to the center of Birch street; thence west along the center of Birch street to the center of Third street; thence northerly along Third street to the place of beginning.

SEC. 4. The third ward shall be bounded as follows: Beginning at the center of Main and North Third streets where they intersect, thence running northerly on the center line of North Third street to the center of Elm street; thence northeasterly on the center line of Elm street to the center of North Second street; thence northerly on the center line of North Second street to the northern boundary line of the city; thence east along said northern boundary line of said city to the northeast corner of the northwest quarter of the northeast quarter of section twenty (20), in township seven (7) north, range thirty-six (36) east; thence south to the northeast corner of the southwest quarter of the northeast quarter of said section twenty (20); thence east to the northeast corner of the city; thence south to the center of Mill creek; thence down the center of Mill creek to the center of East Main street; thence westerly along the center of East Main and Main streets to the place of beginning.

SEC. 5. The fourth ward shall be bounded as follows: Commencing at the center of Main and North Third streets where they intersect, thence running northerly on the center line of said North Third street to the center of Elm street; thence northeasterly on the center line of Elm street to the center of North Second street; thence northerly on the center line of

North Second street to the northern boundary line of the city; thence west on said northern boundary line to the northwest corner of said city; thence south along said west boundary line to the United States military reservation; thence easterly and then southerly on the line of said military reservation to the center of Main street; thence easterly on the center line of Main street to the place of beginning.

SEC. 6. The number of councilmen to which each ward is entitled shall be as follows: First ward, two councilmen; second ward, two councilmen; third ward, two councilmen; fourth ward, one councilman. And they shall be elected as is provided in section 7 of this ordinance.

SEC. 7. There shall be elected from the first, second and third wards each at the next general election and at every general election thereafter, one councilman, and in the fourth ward at the next general election and thereafter biennially, one councilman.

SEC. 8. All ordinances and parts of ordinances, so far as they conflict herewith, are hereby repealed.

ELECTION PRECINCTS.

The city is divided into eight election precincts, designated as follows: Lewis, Clarke, Whitman, Steptoe, Mullan, Fremont, Stevens and Sims.

CITY ELECTIONS—1883-1900.

The results of the annual city elections from 1883 to 1900, both dates inclusive, are noted in the following paragraphs, said elections, except the first, being held under the provisions of the charter of the year first mentioned:

1883.—Mayor, T. R. Tannatt; councilmen, first ward, William Glasford; second ward, H.

Wintler; third ward, A. S. Bowles; marshal, T. J. Robinson; attorney, W. G. Langford; treasurer, F. W. Paine; health officer, Dr. A. M. Marion; surveyor, J. B. Wilson; street commissioner, J. B. Brooks; assessor, William Harkness; clerk, Le F. A. Shaw.

1884.—Mayor, T. R. Tannatt; councilmen, first ward, A. M. Porter; second ward, William O'Donnell; third ward, Thomas Quinn; fourth ward, W. H. Kent; marshal, T. J. Robinson; clerk, Le F. A. Shaw; attorney, W. G. Langford; treasurer, O. P. Lacy; justice of the peace, E. B. Whitman; health officer, W. G. Alban; surveyor, J. B. Wilson; street commissioner, J. B. Brooks; sexton, J. S. McNeil.

1885.—Mayor, J. M. Boyd; councilmen, first ward, J. W. Esteb; second ward, J. Picard; third ward, L. H. Bowman; marshal, T. J. Robinson; clerk, Le F. A. Shaw; justice of the peace, J. D. Laman; attorney, W. G. Langford; treasurer, Joel Chitwood; surveyor, J. B. Wilson; street commissioner, J. B. Brooks; assessor, J. B. Wilson; health officer, W. G. Alban; sexton, J. A. McNeil.

1886.—Mayor, J. M. Boyd; councilmen, first ward, William Stine; second ward, John Manion; third ward, J. M. Hill; fourth ward, H. G. Tobin; marshal, T. J. Robinson; clerk, Henry Kelling; treasurer, R. G. Parks; attorney, J. L. Sharpstein; surveyor, L. A. Wilson; justice of the peace, J. D. Laman; street commissioner, Charles Berg; assessor, William Harkness; health officer, H. R. Keylor; sexton, J. A. McNeil.

1887.—Mayor, James McAuliff; councilmen, first ward, D. W. Small; second ward, John Picard; third ward, George Dacres; marshal, T. J. Robinson; clerk, Henry Kelling; attorney, J. L. Sharpstein; treasurer, R. G. Parks; justice of the peace, A. J. Gregory; assessor, M. H. Paxton; surveyor, J. B. Wil-

son; street commissioner, Charles Berg; health officer, H. R. Keylor; sexton, Henry Sanderson.

1888.—Mayor, G. T. Thompson; councilmen, first ward, W. H. Upton; second ward, John Manion; third ward, J. M. Hill; fourth ward, R. M. McCalley; marshal, T. J. Robinson; clerk, Henry Kelling; attorney, J. L. Sharpstein; treasurer, R. G. Parks; justice of the peace, A. J. Gregory; assessor, M. H. Paxton; surveyor, A. J. Anderson; health officer, Dr. Y. C. Blalock; sexton, Henry Sanderson.

1889.—Mayor, Dr. N. G. Blalock; councilmen, first ward, D. W. Small and J. H. Stockwell (unexpired term); second ward, Z. K. Straight; third ward, J. L. Roberts and J. F. Brewer (unexpired term); marshal, T. J. Robinson; treasurer, R. G. Parks; clerk, Henry Kelling; attorney, J. L. Sharpstein; justice of the peace, John A. Taylor; assessor, M. H. Paxton; surveyor, W. G. Sayles; health officer, Y. C. Blalock; sexton, Henry Sanderson.

1890.—Mayor, N. G. Blalock; councilmen, first ward, J. H. Stockwell; second ward, John Picard; third ward, H. A. Reynolds; fourth ward, R. M. McCalley; marshal, T. J. Robinson; clerk, Henry Kelling; attorney, J. L. Sharpstein; treasurer, R. G. Parks; justice of the peace, V. D. Lambert; assessor, M. H. Paxton; surveyor, L. A. Wilson; health officer, Dr. Y. C. Blalock; street commissioner, D. A. McLeod; sexton, Pardon Bentley.

1891.—Mayor, John L. Roberts; councilmen, first ward, H. S. Young; second ward, Jacob Betz; third ward, A. J. Evans; marshal, T. J. Robinson; treasurer, R. G. Parks; clerk, Henry Kelling; attorney, W. T. Dovell; justice of the peace, John A. Taylor; assessor, M. H. Paxton; surveyor, L. W. Loehr; health officer, Dr. Y. C. Blalock; street commissioner, D. A. McLeod; sexton, P. D. Bentley.

1892.—Mayor, John L. Roberts; councilmen, first ward, B. D. Crocker; second ward, J. G. Muntinga; third ward, E. H. Massman; fourth ward, J. L. Jones; marshal, T. J. Robinson; clerk, Henry Kelling; attorney, W. T. Dovell; treasurer, R. G. Parks; justice of the peace, T. T. Burgess; assessor, M. H. Paxton; surveyor, L. W. Loehr; health officer, W. G. Alban; street commissioner, W. H. Brown; sexton, P. D. Bentley.

1893.—Mayor, John L. Roberts; councilmen, first ward, Daniel Stewart; second ward, Jacob Betz; third ward, N. F. Butler; marshal, T. J. Robinson; clerk, Henry Kelling; attorney, W. T. Dovell; treasurer, R. G. Parks; justice of the peace, W. T. Arberry; assessor, J. B. Wilson; surveyor, E. S. Clark; health officer, W. M. Ely; street commissioner, W. H. Brown; sexton, P. D. Bentley.

1894.—Mayor, John L. Roberts; councilmen, first ward, Milton Evans; second ward, M. Martin; third ward, E. H. Massam; fourth ward, Stephen Ringhofer; marshal, W. S. Halley; clerk, Henry Kelling; attorney, W. T. Dovell; treasurer, R. G. Parks; justice of the peace, W. T. Arberry; assessor, T. H. Jessup; surveyor, E. S. Clark; health officer, W. G. Alban; street commissioner, W. H. Brown; sexton, P. D. Bentley.

1895.—Mayor, John L. Roberts; councilmen, first ward, A. K. Dice; second ward, Jacob Betz; third ward, J. D. Lamb; marshal, M. Ames; clerk, Alex. McKay; attorney, W. T. Dovell; treasurer, R. G. Parks; justice of the peace, H. W. Eagan; surveyor, E. S. Clark; street commissioner, D. A. McLeod; health officer, W. G. Alban; sexton, P. D. Bentley.

1896.—Mayor, Jacob Betz; councilmen, first ward, Milton Evans; second ward, J. P. Kent; third ward, E. H. Massam; fourth ward, V. D. Lambert; marshal, M. Ames; clerk, J.

E. Williams; attorney, C. M. Rader; treasurer, John W. McGhee, Jr.; surveyor, E. S. Clark; street commissioner, W. H. Brown; health officer, W. G. Alban; sexton, P. D. Bentley.

1897.—Mayor, Jacob Betz; councilmen, first ward, A. K. Dice; second ward, F. M. Pauley; third ward, Oliver Cornwell; marshal, J. J. Kauffman; clerk, C. N. McLean; attorney, H. S. Blandford; treasurer, J. W. McGhee, Jr.; justice of the peace, J. J. Huffman; surveyor, E. S. Clark; street commissioner, W. H. Brown; health officer, W. G. Alban; sexton, P. D. Bentley.

1898.—Mayor, Jacob Betz; councilmen, first ward, E. H. Nixon; second ward, Marshall Martin; third ward, J. F. Brewer; fourth ward, Albert Niebergall; marshal, J. J. Kauffman; clerk, C. N. McLean; attorney, H. S. Blandford; treasurer, John W. McGhee, Jr.; justice of the peace, J. J. Huffman; assessor, Fred A. Colt; surveyor, E. S. Clark; street commissioner, D. A. McLeod; sexton, P. D. Bentley.

1899.—Mayor, Jacob Betz; councilmen, first ward, G. W. Babcock; second ward, Fred M. Pauly; third ward, E. S. Isaacs; marshal, J. J. Kauffman; clerk, P. P. Reynolds; attorney, H. S. Blandford; treasurer, Le F. A. Shaw; justice of the peace, William Glasford; assessor, W. L. Cadman; street commissioner, W. H. Brown; surveyor, E. S. Clark; health officer, W. G. Alban; sexton, P. D. Bentley.

1900.—Mayor, Jacob Betz; councilmen, first ward, J. F. McLean; second ward, Marshall Martin; third ward, J. F. Brewer; fourth ward, Albert Niebergall; marshal, J. J. Kauffman; clerk, R. P. Reynolds; treasurer, Le F. A. Shaw; attorney, H. S. Blandford; justice of the peace, William Glasford; assessor, W. L. Cadman; surveyor, E. S. Clark; street commissioner, H. H. Crampton; health officer, W. E. Russell; sexton, P. D. Bentley.

CHAPTER XIX.

THE CHURCHES OF WALLA WALLA.

Walla Walla is sometimes called a city of homes. It may also fittingly be called a city of churches. There are nine strong churches in this place of something over ten thousand inhabitants, besides six other religious societies of less strength. Of the first may be named the Methodist Episcopal church, Methodist church, south, First Presbyterian, Cumberland Presbyterian, Congregational, Baptist, Catholic, Episcopal, Christian. Of the smaller organizations, there are the Lutheran, German Congregational, German Methodist, Seventh Day Adventists, Christian Science, and Salvation Army.

As to the first church building in Walla Walla, we find some reminiscences from one of the oldest of the old-timers, from which it appears that the first church was a Catholic church built in '59. The location of this was the old McGillivray place, where Jacob Betz now lives. The church was built of poles, stuck in the ground, and covered with shakes. It was without a floor, and its seating facilities consisted of one long bench.

The next church was built on the corner of Fifth and Alder, just back from the present location of the Odd Fellows' building. This was a Methodist church and was built by Father Berry. It subsequently was moved to where Bryan's stable now is, and was used as a house for the hose-cart of the fire department. Afterwards, having been enlarged by a second

story, it became the celebrated "Blue Front," which was burned a few years ago.

First among the permanent churches we will name the

CHURCH OF ST. PATRICK—CATHOLIC.

A second Catholic church was built in '61. Its location was near the present St. Vincent's Academy. This was erected under the general supervision of the Rt. Rev. Bishop Blanchet and Rev. A. Younger was the first resident parish priest. A sketch of the Catholic church may fittingly be continued at this point by reference to the fact that Father Younger was succeeded by Rev. J. B. Brouillet. Father Brouillet had been in the Walla Walla country a considerable part of the time from 1847. In 1864 he established St. Vincent's Academy, which at first was an institution for both sexes, but the boys were within a few years provided with a new academy of their own, known as St. Patrick's Academy. In the year 1870 St. Mary's hospital was added to the already large interests of the Catholic church. Father Brouillet conducted with great energy and success these allied and growing interests of his parish, and after having been relieved at intervals by Revs. Halde and Manz, he resigned his position in the year 1875 to take charge of the Indian bureau at Washington. Rev. Thomas Duffy became his successor. The congregation had in the meantime expand-

ed beyond the limits of the existing church, and a larger one had become a necessity. Therefore in the summer of 1881 the present magnificent structure was erected. Two years later there was a commodious addition made to St. Vincent's Academy, and large and needed improvements were made in the hospital. Owing to a failure of health Father Duffy resigned and went to California, where he died. He was succeeded by the present parish priest, Rev. Father Flohr. The Catholic church is especially distinguished for its fine organ and superb musical services. Its programs for Christmas and Easter are events which always attract great throngs, both of music lovers and devout worshippers.

We append herewith brief sketches of the history and organization of each of the other principal churches in the city.

THE FIRST METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH OF WALLA WALLA.

As to the early history of Methodism in Walla Walla county, we can not do better than to reproduce in full a brochure issued in the year 1900 and entitled "Historical Report of the First Methodist Episcopal Church at Walla Walla, Washington: Its Organization and Work as Reported and Adopted by the Second Quarterly Conference held at Walla Walla February 7, 1900; by J. M. Hill and E. Smith, Committee."

On page seventy-four of Rev. H. K. Hine's *Missionary History of the Pacific Northwest*, we find that the first sermon preached west of the Rocky mountains was delivered by Rev. Jason Lee at Fort Hall, on Sunday, July 27, 1834. And in a book entitled *Wild Life in Oregon*, on pages 176-7, we will find that the first Methodist sermon preached at or near Walla Walla was by the Rev. Gustavus Hines, on May 21, 1843, at Dr. Whitman's mission, six miles west of this city. Rev. Gustavus Hines also preached at Rev. H. H. Spalding's Lapwai mission, on Sunday, May 14, 1843.

We find that the first Methodist Episcopal church organization that was perfected in Walla Walla, or in that part of the country known as eastern Oregon or eastern Washington, was in 1859, and at that time the Walla Walla valley was just commencing to be settled up with stock raisers and traders. The town of Walla Walla was the principal or most important point, the United States military post being located here, and this place having become the wintering place for miners, packers and freighters from the mines north and east of this country.

The Oregon conference of the Methodist Episcopal church, having jurisdiction over the church work in this section, took up the matter of supplying it with the gospel, and at the annual conference held at Albany in August, 1859, appointed Rev. J. H. Wilber as presiding elder of this field, calling it the Walla Walla circuit which took in most of that part of the country east of The Dalles, Oregon, comprising the Grande Ronde, Walla Walla, Snake river and Columbia river valleys as far north as the British line and east to the Rocky mountains, and appointed Rev. G. M. Berry as pastor for Walla Walla circuit.

Brother Wilber and Brother Berry at once started for their field of labor. They came to Walla Walla and commenced the work by holding meetings at different places, at the homes of some of the people and at times in the old log court house at the corner of Main and Fifth streets. Soon after taking up the work Brother Wilber and Brother Berry decided to organize a class at Walla Walla, and on Monday, October 11, 1859, met and organized the first class in the district; also held their first quarterly conference. The quarterly conference was called to order by the presiding elder, Rev. J. H. Wilber, and opened with singing and prayer. The pastor, Rev. G. M. Berry, was appointed secretary of the meeting. The following named brothers were elected as the first board of stewards: S. M. Titus, William B. Kelly, John Moar, A. B. Roberts and T. P. Denney. A. B. Roberts was elected as the recording steward.

In January, 1860, the class decided to build a church in the town of Walla Walla, and appointed a building committee to undertake the work, consisting of the pastor, Rev. G. M. Berry, Brother Thomas Martin and Brother John Moar. At a meeting held in April, 1860, the committee reported that they had selected for a church site lots 6 and 7, block 10, at the corner of Alder and Fifth streets, and that Rev. G. M. Berry had made application to the board of county commissioners asking them to donate the lots to the church. At a meeting held on May 21, 1860, the first board of trustees of the church at Walla Walla was appointed, being Brothers T. P. Denney, S. M. Titus, John Moar, Thomas Martin and William B. Kelly; and on May 22, 1860, lots 6 and 7 of block 10 of the original town of Walla Walla were transferred to the above named trustees for the church by the board of county commissioners of Walla Walla county.

The building committee—the pastor, Rev. G. M. Berry, as its chairman—with the few members, at once

took up the work of building the church, which was completed in the fall of 1860. It was the first church of any denomination built in Walla Walla, and was built at a cost of \$1,046.52, with unpaid bills to the amount of \$131.02. These items are taken from the report of the auditor of the accounts of the building committee as reported at the third quarterly conference, held at Walla Walla on June 24, 1861, by Andrew Keys, auditor. The pastor, Rev. G. M. Berry, had practically been Sunday-school superintendent, as well as pastor, ever since the organization of the class until the church was completed. We fail to find any record of the dedication of this church.

The Oregon annual conference of 1861 created the Walla Walla district and appointed Rev. John Flinn as presiding elder and pastor at Walla Walla. At the Oregon annual conference held in 1867, the Walla Walla district was divided into one station and four circuits, viz: Walla Walla station; Walla Walla, Waitsburg, Grande Ronde and Umatilla circuits.

In 1868 the class having become strong, and desiring a new location for their church building, the board of trustees procured lots on the corner of Poplar and Second streets. Bought on May 30, 1868, from W. J. and Abell Arner for \$250.00, and deeded to the following named trustees: H. Parker, T. P. Denney, J. L. Reser, Joseph Paul and John W. McGhee. The old church was moved to the new location, repaired and enlarged, and a parsonage was fitted up just east of the church, facing on Poplar street.

At the Oregon annual conference held at Eugene, August 5 to 9, 1869, all the membership and appointments formally denominated Walla Walla station, Walla Walla circuit and Dry Creek were formed as one charge and called Walla Walla circuit, to which Rev. John T. Wolf was appointed as pastor and Rev. Charles H. Hoxie as assistant pastor.

Rev. James B. Callaway was presiding elder of the district, and on September 18, 1869, called together at Walla Walla all of the official members of the new circuit and organized the first quarterly conference, electing the following board of trustees: Charles Moore, T. P. Denney, D. M. Jessee, M. Emerick, Benjamin Hayward, A. H. Simmons, M. McEverly, William Holbrook and Oliver Gallaher. At the Oregon annual conference held at Vancouver, on August 25, 1870, Walla Walla city was again made a station, separating it from the Walla Walla circuit, and Rev. H. C. Jenkins was appointed as pastor.

Early in the spring of 1878, under the leadership of the pastor, Rev. D. G. Strong, the class undertook the erection of a new church building. The old church was sold to Mr. J. F. Abbott, for two hundred and fifty dollars and moved off of the lots, and through the efforts of the pastor and his board of trustees, consisting of B. F. Burch, J. E. Berryman, H. Middough, John Berry and O. P. Lacy, together with the faithful members and friends, the new church was completed at a cost of about ten thousand dollars, receiving from the church extension society of the church a donation of one thousand dollars

and a loan of five hundred dollars. The loan in due time was paid back. After the completion of the new church Rev. W. G. Simpson was the first pastor and Brother E. Smith was the first Sunday-school superintendent. For some reason not on record, the church was not dedicated until August, 1879. The collection and services at the dedication were in charge of Bishop Haven, he being the bishop for the annual conference held at Walla Walla August 7 to 12, 1879.

It having been discovered in 1883 that the board of trustees had never been incorporated under the laws of the territory of Washington, the quarterly conference directed that articles of incorporation should be prepared. B. L. and J. L. Sharpstein, attorneys, were employed to prepare incorporation papers, and on February 9, 1883, they were signed and acknowledged by the following board of trustees: Donald Ross, C. P. Headley, S. F. Henderson, J. M. Hill, H. C. Sniff, H. C. Chew, E. Smith and G. H. Randall, and filed with the territorial auditor and the auditor of Walla Walla county. At the first meeting of this board of trustees they elected the following officers: J. M. Hill, president; Donald Ross, secretary; C. P. Headley, treasurer.

During the summer of 1887, the class, under the leadership of the pastor, Rev. Henry Brown, with the ladies of the church and the trustees, consisting of J. H. Parker, C. P. Headley, S. F. Henderson, J. M. Hill, H. C. Sniff, H. C. Chew, G. H. Randall and E. Smith, undertook the building of a new parsonage, and with the bequest of five hundred dollars from the estate of our departed brother, E. Sherman, designated by him to be used for a new parsonage and \$596.47 raised principally by the efforts of the ladies' parsonage committee, a two-story, seven-room parsonage was erected on the grounds of the old parsonage, facing Poplar street, and this was turned over to the board of trustees free of debt and fairly well furnished.

During 1887, through the efforts of Rev. J. H. Wilber, a small church was built in the eastern part of the city and called Wilber Chapel. Brother W. J. White donated a lot for that purpose, three hundred dollars being received from the church extension society, part of the balance being subscriptions from friends; but the greater part being given by Rev. J. H. Wilber him, self. The church cost one thousand five hundred dollars, and was deeded to the trustees of the First Methodist Episcopal church of Walla Walla: viz: J. H. Parker, J. M. Hill, C. P. Headley, S. F. Henderson, H. C. Sniff, H. C. Chew, G. H. Randall and E. Smith. The church was sold to the German Lutheran society for the sum of one thousand six hundred dollars, on September 5, 1892 returning to the board of the church extension about four hundred dollars due them in principal and interest. The dedication of Wilber chapel was by Rev. N. E. Parsons, presiding elder, assisted by Rev. J. H. Wilber and Rev. Henry Brown. During 1894, the church under the leadership of Rev. V. C. Evers, the pastor, with the trustees, enlarged the present church by extending it to

the north line of the property, increasing the seating capacity of the church with lecture room to five hundred and twenty-five persons.

Our church property at this time is free from debt and consists of:

One church building and lot, value, \$11,500.00; one parsonage and fraction of lot, value, \$2,000.00; total, \$13,500.00.

The following are the names of the pastors at Walla Walla and time of service: 1859 to 1861, Rev. George M. Berry; 1861 to 1863, Rev. John Flinn; 1863 to 1865, Rev. William Franklin; 1865 to 1866, Rev. James Dear-doff; 1866 to 1867, Rev. John L. Reser; 1867 to 1869, Rev. John T. Wolfe; 1869 to 1870, Rev. C. H. Hoxie; 1870 to 1872, Rev. H. C. Jenkins; 1872 to 1873, Rev. J. W. Miller; 1873 to 1874, Rev. S. G. Havermale; 1874 to 1875, Rev. G. W. Grannis; 1875 to 1876, Rev. S. L. Burrell; 1876 to 1878, Rev. D. G. Strong; 1878 to 1880, Rev. W. G. Simpson; 1880 to 1882, Rev. G. M. Irwin; 1882 to 1883, Rev. A. J. Joslyn; 1883 to 1884, Rev. W. C. Gray; 1884 to 1885, Rev. J. D. Flenner; 1885 to 1886, Rev. D. G. Strong; 1886 to 1889, Rev. Henry Brown; 1889 to 1892, Rev. W. W. Van Dusen; 1892 to 1896, Rev. V. C. Evers; 1896 to 1899, Rev. W. C. Reuter; 1899 to 1900, Rev. Lee A. Johnson.

The following are the names of the presiding elders of Walla Walla district, and time of service: 1859 to 1861, Rev. J. H. Wilber; 1861 to 1864, Rev. John Flinn; 1864 to 1866, Rev. Isaac Dillon; 1866 to 1869, Rev. J. B. Calloway; 1869 to 1870, Rev. W. H. Lewis; 1870 to 1874, Rev. H. K. Hines; 1874 to 1878, Rev. S. G. Havermale; 1878 to 1882, Rev. D. G. Strong; 1882 to 1885, Rev. W. S. Turner; 1885 to 1886, Rev. Levi L. Tarr; 1886 to 1888, Rev. N. E. Parsons; 1888 to 1892, Rev. D. G. Strong; 1892 to 1898, Rev. T. A. Townner; 1898 to 1900, Rev. M. H. Marvin.

At this writing Rev. Lee A. Johnson is pastor and Rev. M. H. Marvin is presiding elder. The membership of the church is now over three hundred.

ST. PAUL'S EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

This church was organized January 17, 1872, with Rev. Lemuel H. Wells, now bishop of the diocese of eastern Washington, first rector.

Services of the Episcopal church were held in Walla Walla as early as 1864 in churches of other denominations by Bishop Scott, of Portland, and Rev. T. A. Hayland. For a

year Rev. Lemuel H. Wells conducted services in the old court house, now the Star Brewery, corner of Alder and Third streets, when the present edifice was completed on the corner of Third and Poplar streets, at a cost of fifty-four hundred dollars. It is a cozy, comfortable building; a happy exchange for the barren, unattractive room occupied at first.

Rev. Mr. Wells' first congregations did not number more than a dozen persons, with not more than half of these Episcopalians, but the great-souled qualities of this pioneer disciple of St. Paul were as a magnet to the church, and that most appalling of all sights to a minister, "empty benches," was a state of affairs of short duration.

The court room in a short time was inadequate to the wants of the church, and the comfort of a church building was not a fact of as great importance as the necessity of more room. The seating capacity of the church is nearly three hundred and in its earliest days was often crowded to overflowing.

The Sunday-school, beginning with three or four children, increased in an equal ratio to the church congregation. These little Christian soldiers were phenomenal workers and aided in many ways in furnishing the church, especially did they contribute generously to the fund for buying the bell. Their Easter offerings sometimes exceeded one hundred dollars. Most of this was earned by the giver or was the result of some sacrifice on the part of the donor. Mr. Wells was rector for ten years, with the exception of one and one-half years, which time was supplied by Rev. J. D. McConkey. Rev. Wells was succeeded by Rev. Dr. Lathrop, a gentleman well adapted to continue the good work his predecessor had so heroically taken up.

Those who have succeeded since then are

Revs. McEwan, Tichnor, Dr. Nevins White, Goss, Dr. Law, Palmer, and Bard, the present rector.

The church has never enjoyed greater prosperity than at the present time. Its financial condition is good, the vestry is composed of enterprising men, whose management of the church affairs is most satisfactory. The rector, Rev. Andreas Bard, is young and enthusiastic, earnest in his work, of pleasing personality and high order of intellectuality, eminently fitted to increase the good work of the church. St. Paul's church considers itself the fortunate possessor of the most able minister in the state.

The present building is uncomfortably crowded, and the erection of a large stone church is contemplated in the near future.

THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH.

The following excerpt from a publication issued in 1894, entitled *Manual of the First Congregational Church of Walla Walla, Washington*, gives a very complete history of this church from the earliest times to the date of its issue:

The story of the life of the First Congregational church of Walla Walla is not a story of uninterrupted ease on the part of its members, or of continuous success and steady advancement on the part of the organization itself. It came into existence as the logical result of the most extraordinary efforts by its founders and it has lived only by the sacrifice and earnest prayer and labor of its members.

The first resident Congregational minister to settle in the state was Rev. Cushing Eells, better known to us as Father Eells, who entered the valley August 29, 1838, as a missionary to the Indians, and on that date the history of our church commences, though no church organization was formed for nearly twenty-seven years later. The history of the time between those dates is the history of struggle, trial, privation, apparent failure, and abandonment of the field till 1860, when Father Eells returned to the valley and took possession of the Mission farm, where he lived for a number of years, working on the farm, preaching, teaching and spreading the gospel in various ways.

In May, 1864, Rev. P. B. Chamberlain settled in Walla Walla for the purpose of occupying the field. This purpose he fulfilled by preaching occasionally in the Methodist church and by conducting a school. The growth of the school and the need of a place of worship led Mr. Chamberlain to buy ground and erect thereon a building for a school and for religious worship, a little west of the house now occupied by our good Deaconess Chamberlain. In this Congregational cradle the Congregational infant of Washington, rocked by Congregational hands and fed on wholesome Congregational food, thrived until July 11, 1868, when the little church, which represented such great sacrifice on the part of its builder, was destroyed by fire.

On January 1, 1865, the First Congregational church of Walla Walla, and the first in the state of Washington, was organized by Rev. Cushing Eells and wife, Rev. P. B. Chamberlain and wife, J. W. McKee and wife, and Edwin Eells, and the "Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was administered to the new church and to the other Christians present." The church grew slowly but steadily in numbers and strength, and when its place of worship was destroyed had sufficient energy to immediately undertake the task of building a new structure. The result of its labors, augmented by generous contributions from the citizens, we are now enjoying.

The society was incorporated January 16, 1869, by Cushing Eells, John B. Stowell, G. W. Somerindyke, Robert Thompson, P. B. Chamberlain and Edwin Eells, the first board of trustees being composed of G. W. Somerindyke, J. B. Stowell and Robert Thompson. Edwin Eells was the first church clerk. The church flourished for a year or two, till from the removal of members and other causes, its fortunes changed, and from 1870 its cause waned and weakened, and in 1880 its doors were closed, to remain so until the arrival of Rev. N. F. Cobleigh in the spring of 1882.

Interest was somewhat restored and the church prospered under his leadership for several years, until he was called to the missionary field of Eastern Washington. The most notable official event during his pastorate was the election of the first deacon of the church, Dr. A. J. Anderson, who was chosen to fill the office for three months.

Rev. Ezra Haskell succeeded to the pastorate July 8, 1894, soon after which the church seemed to receive a new inspiration and a new life, every member working vigorously and successfully for its interests. During this pastorate the amount subscribed for the pastor's salary by the church was raised from \$40.00 to \$60.00 per month, the amount asked from the missionary society being correspondingly reduced. It was during this pastorate, too, that the Christian Endeavor Society was formed, that valuable auxiliary to the church work being the result of special effort on the part of the pastor and the then few young people of the church. By reason of disagreement between the pastor and the church the spiritual health of the latter became impaired and the rela-

tion of pastor and people ceased at the end of the second year.

On September 8, 1886, Rev. H. R. Foster, one of God's most gifted and consecrated servants, was called to the pulpit, but was compelled to resign because of ill health on June 20th of the next year. During this short pastorate the spiritual power of the church was increased most marvelously and it seemed to the members that God was indeed smiling on their efforts. However, this was but God's preparation for the future conditions.

In the early years of the pastorate of Rev. E. R. Loomis, who was next called to be our leader, the cause flourished to the great satisfaction of the members. Many important modifications were adopted during this period, notable among which were the adoption of the new constitution by the church; a reincorporation by which the women were given the privilege of becoming members of the corporate body; the relief of the missionary society from the burden it had so long, generously, and faithfully borne; the formation of a Junior Endeavor Society; and the closer union of the church and Sunday-school. After the resignation of Mr. Loomis the pulpit was supplied by him for some time, and afterwards, for a few months, by Rev. Mr. Hague, of Maine.

The church was fortunate enough to have among its members several preachers who conducted the services until we were blessed by the arrival among us of our present pastor, Rev. E. L. Smith, whose labors speak for him and require no comments.

Here we are in the year 1894, as a strong man to run a race, well equipped for the work, earnest to do the Master's bidding, laboring for the salvation of souls and desirous of building up the Christian sentiment of the community in every way possible, but especially in the way of building a solid foundation and superstructure of Congregationalism in this part of the great Northwest.

It is only necessary to add that the hopes above expressed have been quite fully realized in the subsequent work of the church. Rev. E. L. Smith continued to minister unto the society until November, 1898, when he was succeeded by Rev. Austin Rice, the present pastor. In 1899 an elegant new church edifice was erected on the corner of Palouse and Alder streets, and the same has been occupied as a place of worship since January 1, 1900. The present structure, by reason of its convenient and commodious basement, is peculiarly well fitted for building up the social life of the church. The Sunday-school, under the superintendency of President S. B. L. Penrose, has

become one of the strongest in the town, having an average attendance of about one hundred and fifty. The present officers of the church are: Standing Committee, Daniel Burr, A. H. Reynolds, John Baker, Mrs. Isabel Kirkman, Mrs. Eva Williams and Miss Anna Hill; Trustees, W. D. Lyman, H. A. Reynolds, F. J. McGougan; Clerk, W. S. Clark; Treasurer, Jay Williams. The present total membership of the church is two hundred and twenty-three.

THE CUMBERLAND PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

On the 5th of January, 1873, was effected the organization of the First Cumberland Presbyterian church of Walla Walla, those primarily concerned in such organization being the Rev. Harrison W. Eagan and seven members, the original elders of the church being Joel Hargrove, J. M. Reed and W. B. Simon-ton. Mr. Eagan became pastor of the new society and ministered to the church continuously until the 1st of January, 1882. During the decade of his pastorate more than two hundred members were received into the church, in whose affairs he continued to maintain a deep and lively interest long after the conclusion of his pastoral functions. He was succeeded by Rev. J. N. Crawford, who was in turn succeeded by Rev. J. C. Van Patten. The Rev. W. W. Beck presided over the destinies of the society for two years, his pastorate having its inception in 1886, after which Rev. E. G. McLean, D. D., was pastor for five years, being succeeded by Rev. R. F. Powell, who retained the position two years, after which the church was placed under the pastoral direction of Rev. Duncan Wallace, who resigned the charge in September, 1900, removing to California. The present pastor of the church is Rev. G. A. Blair. The present membership of the church

is about two hundred. From the time of its organization the church has steadily grown not only in numbers but also in its influence for good. It has been signally awake to every moral and spiritual interest and its collateral organizations are active and beneficent, the same including the Young Peoples' Society of Christian Endeavor, the Junior Endeavor and the Pilgrim and Missionary societies. The officers of the church at the present time are as follows: Elders, W. P. Winans, N. F. Butler, J. W. Armstrong, W. S. Offner, Dr. N. G. Blalock, G. H. Sutherland and A. M. Cation; deacons, H. E. Johnson, George Starrett, J. F. McLean, A. J. Evans, A. J. Beard, P. M. Winans, Sam McBride, Marvin Evans and M. E. Brewer.

Recapitulating the history of this prosperous organization, we may say that services were originally held in the old court house, which, at the expiration of a year, proved inadequate to accommodate the society, and the city hall was therefore brought into requisition. Recognizing the exigent demand for a permanent house of worship, the society purchased a lot on the southwest corner of Third and Poplar streets and erected thereon, in 1876, the present church edifice at a cost of six thousand dollars. The building was dedicated on the 4th of January, 1880, being at the time free from indebtedness. It is worthy of note at this juncture, as indicative of the liberal and broad-minded attitude of the citizens of Walla Walla, that the sum demanded for the erection of the church building was secured by general subscriptions in the city and that these contributions were made without reference to religious affiliations, no aid from the missionary fund of the denomination being called for.

THE CHRISTIAN CHURCH.

In the fall of 1878 the Christian church of this city had its beginning in the temporary organization of eight people, for the purpose of worshiping and teaching according to their belief. Then on March 31st of the following year a permanent organization of eleven members was effected. Judge N. T. Caton was chosen clerk of the congregation and within a year the number of members was increased to thirty-two persons. For some years the church had no regular minister, but was visited occasionally by the Waitsburg pastor and by other ministers who by chance came this way. Brother Neal Cheetem was frequently here and was very helpful to the struggling little band of disciples. For some years after the organization the meetings were held from time to time in several of the older church buildings, which were very kindly tendered by their congregations. Then the old opera house was used for a short period. Later Baumeister's hall was secured and used until the church moved into its own building, situated on Third street between Birch street and Stahl avenue. The organization was incorporated July 31, 1891, under the name of the First Christian church of Walla Walla, Washington, with S. C. Calvert, F. N. Bowman and William Preston as the first trustees. Previous to the building of the new church Neal Cheetem, J. H. Hollis, A. H. Foster, J. B. Johnson and R. H. Lotz served the congregation as pastors. After preaching his regular sermon on Lord's Day morning, September 20, 1891, Pastor Lotz announced that Judge J. H. Lasater offered the congregation a lot suitable for a church building, providing the congregation would at once

erect such a building. Steps were immediately taken to accept this liberal offer. A building committee composed of S. C. Calvert, chairman, and F. M. Bowman, E. W. Thornton, B. W. Schell and William Preston, was appointed, who were instructed to enter at once upon the work of raising funds and securing plans for the new church building.

A. C. Dickinson, of the Waitsburg congregation, very generously gave five hundred dollars in cash toward the fund, and the Church Extension Society of the Christian church gave a loan of one thousand dollars. These amounts with the liberal contributions of the members and friends of the church enabled the committee to commence the building soon after the offer made by Judge Lasater. The plans were successfully carried out and the building completed, and on April 2d of the following spring William F. Cowden, missionary in the northwest for the American Home Board of the Christian church, dedicated the commodious building now occupied by the congregation. Then with much enthusiasm the congregation began to increase its membership and repay the loan against its building. Again its friends and members were true to it and liberal in their gifts, so at this time the debt has all been paid and the building in a good state of repair. The membership has steadily increased until there are now over two hundred and seventy-five members in good standing and full fellowship. J. B. Daisley, C. P. Smith, J. F. Ghormley and O. J. Gist served as pastors in the order named since the dedication of the new building until January 1, 1897. Since that date the pulpit has been occupied by L. O. Herrold. The present board of trustees is composed of Messrs. C. I. Hall, Harry Lasater and D. W. Coward.

The church in its early years has endured

the usual struggles incident to starting and building a new work, but out of it all God has brought a strong and united church which looks forward with great hope for the future.

THE BAPTIST CHURCH.

Services according to the forms of the Baptist church were held in Walla Walla as early as 1870, by Rev. W. H. Pruett, but nearly a decade passed before a formal organization was effected. Of the genesis and growth of the First Baptist church of this city the historical edition of the Walla Walla Union of August, 1896, speaks as follows:

"To attempt to write a history of a church now in the zenith of its glory is like trying to write the biography of a great and good man while he is still alive and in the prime of his usefulness. The history of the First Baptist church of Walla Walla is a history of trials and triumphs. This church, like most of the western churches in early days, had a hard struggle for existence. The Baptists were late in effecting an organization in this city, which caused a great deal of hard work and patience to obtain a foothold. Many of the prominent families of the city were Baptists and had belonged to Baptist churches in the east, but on coming to Walla Walla found no Baptist church organization, so joined churches of other denominations.

"On May 11, 1879, the First Baptist church of Walla Walla was organized, with five members, and Rev. J. L. Blicht, of Dixon, California, became the first pastor and served the church for a year and a half. After remaining pastorless for several months the church extended a call to Rev. D. J. Pierce, of Laramie, Wyoming, which was accepted. Mr. Pierce was well known on the coast, having served

the First Baptist church of Portland, Oregon, previous to this. It was during the two years of Mr. Pierce's pastorate that the present church edifice was erected, at a cost of four thousand five hundred dollars, not including the lot, which cost about two thousand dollars. With but twenty-seven members, Mr. Pierce commenced the work of building, and carried it through to completion. After leaving Walla Walla Mr. Pierce became pastor of the First Baptist church of Seattle. Rev. A. B. Banks, pastor of the First Baptist church of Laramie, Wyoming, succeeded Mr. Pierce as pastor. During the two years of Mr. Banks' pastorate the church continued to increase in membership and influence. At the close of his pastorate the church extended a call to Rev. S. W. Beavan, during whose pastorate of a year and a half the church was greatly strengthened. Mr. Beavan was succeeded in his pastorate by his brother, Rev. J. H. Beavan, who served as pastor for five and a half years with great success. The church then extended a call to Rev. J. W. Neyman, but at that time it was not accepted. A call was then given to Rev. M. C. Cole, of New Orleans, which he accepted. Mr. Cole served the church as pastor for nearly three and a half years. This church has made a steady growth from the first. The church has always been liberal in its gifts to carry on mission work at home and in foreign lands. The property of the church is valued at about nine thousand dollars, including the parsonage."

At the beginning of the year 1896 the church again extended a call to the Rev. J. W. Neyman, who accepted. Under his pastorate, which terminated in 1898, the church showed a healthful growth in all branches of work, as well as in membership, and this has been signally true also during the *regime* of his

successors, Rev. J. F. Huckleberry, who had pastoral charge for seven months, and Rev. H. B. Turner, the present pastor. The church maintains a mission chapel at the corner of Ninth and Rees streets, and its work in a spiritual way and in the matter of various benevolences is proving a cumulative power for good. The various subordinate organizations maintained in the society are thoroughly vital and discharge their various functions with a high degree of efficiency.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, SOUTH.

This church was organized by F. W. D. Mays in October or November, 1875, with a small class, chief among whom were the old pioneers, D. M. Jesse and J. M. Gose and their wives. F. W. D. Mays used for some time the United Brethren church building for his religious services, as their class was then without a pastor. Their property was offered for sale and Mr. Mays made arrangements to purchase the same. Money was appropriated by his general Board of Missions in Nashville to make the purchase. The authorities of the United Brethren church concluded, however, not to sell their property, and the money donated by the Nashville Board was used to buy two lots at the present location on Fourth and Sumach streets. On one of these lots was a dwelling house, still standing, the lower front of which was turned into a hall for church services by removal of partitions. Here services were held for two years.

In 1876 Mr. Mays was returned, by appointment of conference, to the charge for the second year. In September, 1877, the Annual Conference met in Walla Walla in said hall, Bishop H. N. McTyiere presiding. J. W. Compton was appointed as pastor for the en-

suings year. In 1878 F. W. D. Mays was again appointed pastor of the charge, and in the summer of 1879 he sold the lot on which the dwelling house stood and erected the present church edifice. This was not entirely completed until several years later.

For several years subsequent to the last date the charge was without pastoral oversight except such as could be given by the presiding elder of the district. During the succeeding twenty years a number of pastors served the charge, among whom were J. S. Burnett, W. T. Haggard, P. M. Bell, M. V. Howard, E. G. Michael, W. M. Fancher, A. Y. Skee, C. T. McPherson and E. P. Greene. In September, 1900, J. W. Compton was again appointed pastor of the charge. The board of trustees consists of T. F. Ladd, J. B. Cash and J. M. Keeler.

THE GERMAN METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The first religious denomination to provide for the maintenance of German preaching in Walla Walla was the Methodist Episcopal, and for a number of years it was alone in its endeavor to maintain religious services in the language which constitutes the vernacular of so large a proportion of our citizens. The German Methodist Episcopal church of this city was organized in the year 1884, Rev. William Esslinger being the first pastor and Rev. F. Baum the first presiding elder. At that time the membership was so small as to preclude the possibility of erecting a church edifice of their own, so that services were held in the First Methodist Episcopal church. During the two years following 1884, however, the German population increased rapidly, and the necessity of a building for worship began to be urgently felt, as the membership of the society was also rapidly growing. Accordingly

an effort to raise the required funds was inaugurated and persistently maintained until the society was the owner of a neat and commodious edifice, entirely free of debt. This building, with the ground on which it stands, is now valued at about five thousand dollars.

The church is in a prosperous condition, although, on account of changes in residence and other causes, the membership is not large. The Sunday-school is attended by about thirty children, who are instructed in German. Rev. C. A. Wentsch is the pastor in charge at present.

FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Revs. E. N. Condit, F. M. Boyd and Robert Boyd, graduates of Princeton Theological Seminary of the class of 1877 and commissioned as Home Missionaries by the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions, arrived in Walla Walla, Washington Territory, on June 24, 1877. Rev. Mr. Condit immediately commenced work, with the view of organizing a church, but after preaching six weeks with good prospects of success crowning his efforts he was called to another field of labor. The work so well begun was continued by Robert Boyd, who preached for the first time in Walla Walla in the court house on Sabbath, August 12, 1877. Rev. H. W. Stratton, synodical missionary for the Synod of the Columbia, with the assistance of the Rev. Robert Boyd, effected an organization in Walla Walla which constituted the First Presbyterian church of Walla Walla. The organization was composed of nineteen members. Services were held in the court house from November, 1877, until January, 1882, then in the United Brethren church until November, 1884, when the First Presbyterian church was completed.

From the organization of the church until

March, 1886, Rev. Robert Boyd acted as pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. T. M. Gunn, March, 1886, to June, 1888, Rev. E. M. Sharp from June, 1888, until March, 1891, Rev. L. M. Belden from March, 1891, until November, 1894. From that time until January, 1897, the church was without a pastor. The pulpit

was supplied from time to time as the session could find supply. In January, 1897, the Rev. E. N. Condit accepted a call from the congregation, which position he held until his death, in June, 1900. Since that time the church has been supplied by different ministers as the session could arrange.

CHAPTER XX.

FRATERNAL AND OTHER ORGANIZATIONS IN THE CITY OF WALLA WALLA.

Walla Walla is pre-eminently a city of fraternal orders, and with very few exceptions the affairs of each are to be found in a flourishing condition. The various social and benevolent organizations in the city exercise their several functions and are numerically in harmony with the population of the "Garden City."

FREEMASONRY.

The time-honored order of Free and Accepted Masons is represented in Walla Walla by two lodges, one chapter, a commandery and a chapter of the Order of the Eastern Star.

Walla Walla Lodge, No. 7, F. & A. M., was brought into existence October 19, 1859, when the newly organized grand lodge of the territory of Washington granted a dispensation to the following named citizens: C. R. Allen, Brazier Grounds, A. B. Roberts, H. N. Bruning, Thomas P. Page, Jonas Whitney, Charles Silverman, J. Freedman and R. H. Reigert. On the 3d of September, 1860, a regular charter was granted to the lodge, the first officers to serve under the same being as follows: A. B. Roberts, worshipful master; J. M. Kennedy, senior warden; B. Sheidman,

junior warden; T. P. Page, treasurer; W. B. Kelly, secretary; C. A. Brooks, senior deacon; J. Caughran, junior deacon; W. H. Babcock, tyler.

In the summer of 1864 the lodge built a two-story frame structure on the corner of Third and Alder streets. Two years later the building was destroyed by fire and it became necessary for the lodge to hold its sessions in the assembly room of the Odd Fellows' Temple. At a later date rooms were fitted in the Dooley Block, in East Main street, where the lodge has since had its headquarters, the same being known as the Knights Templar hall.

At the present time the lodge has a membership of seventy-five, and its financial affairs are in excellent condition. The officers of the lodge at the time of this writing are as follows: T. S. Steel, worshipful master; Wellington Clark, senior warden; L. S. Wilson, junior warden; Rev. Duncan Wallace, chaplain; Joel Chitwood, treasurer; R. C. Gaston, secretary; H. J. Jones, senior deacon; Frank Jarvis, junior deacon; S. E. King, senior steward; J. D. Jones, junior steward; Maurice Murphy, tyler. The regular meetings of

the Walla Walla Lodge are held at the Masonic hall on the first and third Mondays in each month.

Blue Mountain Lodge, No. 13, F. & A. M., was organized April 20, 1868, by a number of members who withdrew from Walla Walla Lodge for this purpose. The first officers were as follows: Fred Stine, worshipful master; Lewis Day, senior warden; William O'Donnell, junior warden; A. Kyger, treasurer; R. Guichard, secretary; J. D. Laman, senior deacon; E. S. Crockett, junior deacon; C. Herzog, tyler. The lodge is financially strong and at the present time it has a membership of one hundred, its officers being: F. M. Pauly, worshipful master; J. S. Schrock, senior warden; J. H. Stockwell, junior warden; H. E. Johnson, treasurer; Y. C. Blalock, secretary; Richard McLean, senior deacon; C. N. McLean, junior deacon; William Van Patten, senior steward; R. A. Horn, junior steward; James Dorr, tyler. The regular meetings of the lodge are held at the Masonic Hall on the first and third Mondays of each month.

Walla Walla Chapter, No. 1, R. A. M.—A chapter of the Royal Arch Masons, known as Walla Walla Chapter, No. 1, was organized September 20, 1871, with the following charter members: E. S. Kearney, J. H. Blewett, A. B. Elmer, Z. K. Straight, P. A. Preston, T. J. Peabody, A. B. Carter, J. B. Dexter, Alfred Thomas and H. C. Paige. The first officers of this capitular body were: E. S. Kearney, high priest; E. B. Whitman, king; W. P. Adams, scribe; E. S. Crockett, captain of the host; A. B. Carter, principal sojourner; R. P. Olds, royal arch captain; Fred Stencil, master of the third veil; J. Shepherd, master of the second veil; W. S. Mineer, master of the first veil; Z. K. Straight, guide; W. P. Adams, treasurer; R. Guichard, secretary.

The chapter now has a membership of one hundred, and owns considerable property. Regular convocations are held at the Templar Hall on the second and fourth Thursdays of each month. The present officers of the chapter are as follows: J. H. Stockwell, high priest; Levi Ankeny, king; F. W. Rees, scribe; W. P. Winans, treasurer; W. E. Russell, secretary; Y. C. Blalock, principal sojourner; Henry Osterman, captain of the host; D. T. Kyger, royal arch captain; J. S. Schrock, master of the third veil; F. M. Pauly, master of the first veil; Maurice Murphy, tyler.

Washington Commandery, No. 1, K. T.—By a dispensation granted April 19, 1882, and issued by M. E. Grand Master Benjamin Dean, of Massachusetts, authority was granted for the formation of a commandery of Knights Templar among the Templars in good standing in Walla Walla and vicinity. A short time afterward the commandery was instituted with a good charter membership. The present officers of the commandery (December, 1900) are as follows: J. L. Jones, eminent commander; Henry Osterman, generalissimo; F. M. Pauly, captain of the guard; G. W. Babcock, treasurer; Y. C. Blalock, secretary; G. H. Chamberlin, senior warden; W. E. Russell, junior warden; D. T. Kyger, standard bearer; Levi Ankeny, sword bearer; G. H. Snell, warder; Maurice Murphy, sentinel. The commandery meets on the first and third Wednesdays of each month at Knights Templar hall.

Alki Chapter, No. 25, O. E. S.—Alki Chapter, No. 25, Order of the Eastern Star, was organized in Walla Walla May 21, 1892, with the following charter members: Le F. A. Shaw, Emma E. Shaw, C. L. Whitney, Lizzie E. Whitney, J. L. Roberts, Ollie Roberts, G. H. Snell, Clara J. Snell, D. T. Kyger, Addie

Kyger, F. M. Pauly, Mary Pauly, E. R. Parkes, Laura B. Parkes, Mary Masterson, Sadie R. McLean, J. C. Lewis, Mary E. Lewis, and H. E. Vannatta. At the present time the chapter has one hundred and one members, and is in an excellent condition financially. The regular convocations of the chapter are on the first and third Thursdays of each month at Knights Templar Hall. The officers (December, 1900) are: Nettie M. Gibson, W. M.; F. M. Pauly, W. P.; Ida M. McLean, A. M.; Stella M. Hawley, conductor; Nora S. Russell, A. S.; D. T. Kyger, treasurer; W. E. Russell, secretary; Laura B. Parkes, chaplain; Ferdinanda Horn, Adah; Clara J. Snell, Ruth; Gertrude Parmela, Esther; Elizabeth Hill, Martha; Lutie M. Stiles, Electa; Sarah J. Smith, warder; W. E. Graham, sentinel; Addie Kyger, marshal; Flora C. Stockwell, organist.

THE INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

Odd Fellowship has a very strong and enthusiastic following in Walla Walla, where the order is held in high estimation and its standard well upborne. In this city is located the Odd Fellows' Home of the state, a finely equipped and well-managed institution, and here also are maintained three lodges of the order, one encampment, one canton and two lodges of the Daughters of Rebekah.

The second lodge of Odd Fellows in the territory of Washington was established in Walla Walla nearly forty years ago and has enjoyed uninterrupted prosperity from the beginning to the present time, while from this mother lodge have sprung other organizations equally representative in nature. Indeed, it may be said that this lodge first instituted in Walla Walla really merits the distinction of being designated as No. 1, instead of No. 2,

inasmuch as the first lodge in the territory, Olympia, No. 1, had surrendered its charter in 1861 and did not resume it until 1865.

Enterprise Lodge, No. 2.—On the 24th of January, 1863, A. G. Hovey, grand master of the grand lodge of Oregon, pursuant to an application, granted and signed a dispensation authorizing and empowering Messrs. A. H. Purdy, James McAuliff, William B. Kelly, L. A. Burtney and Meyer Lazarus to organize a lodge of Odd Fellows in the city of Walla Walla, the same to be hailed and known as Enterprise Lodge, No. 2. The lodge was duly instituted on the 23d of February, 1863, with the gentlemen above named as charter members. The officers who first presided over the destinies of the new lodge were as follows: James McAuliff, noble grand; William B. Kelly, vice grand; and A. H. Purdy, secretary and treasurer. E. B. Whitman was the first district deputy grand master and the first representative to the grand lodge. The following interesting record concerning the lodge is taken from an article written by Alex. Mackay, in 1897:

"As above stated, the first charter was issued by the grand master of Oregon, but the sovereign grand lodge subsequently decided that Oregon had no rights in a territory, so, on September 26, 1865, granted a new charter, under which the lodge worked until Washington became a state, when a new charter was issued from our own grand lodge, while H. E. Holmes was grand master and Le F. A. Shaw grand secretary.

"When Enterprise Lodge was ushered into existence Odd Fellowship was a comparative stranger in the great northwest. Our first meeting was held in James Conlan's building on Main street near Fourth. Here we were burned out in 1864, without serious loss. We

then removed to what was then known as Roberts' Grove, where we rented a building jointly with the Masons, but this being remote from the city, Brother J. F. Abbott fixed us up a lodge room on the premises now known as the Cayuse stable. Here the lodge was very prosperous for a time. Candidates were numerous and our sick few. Everybody had money then, and if perchance we found one poor and destitute, he was usually so from choice. Since that time things have changed. In 1865 the Masons built a fine hall on the corner of Third and Alder streets, and as our quarters were becoming too small, we moved to this new hall, and again for a short season were prosperous and happy, until on the 4th of July, 1865, a fire broke out, which swept away that hall, together with our records, paraphernalia, and all we possessed, except our written constitution, signed by the members as they were initiated. We then secured new quarters over Brechtel's bakery, procured a new outfit, and the good work continued. We husbanded our means, put our money where it did the most good, and finally, in 1880, were enabled to build our present fine Temple, on the corner of Main and Fifth streets, at a cost of about twenty thousand dollars, which is at present worth at least twenty-six thousand dollars. But it is not for sale, for it is a monument which Enterprise Lodge has raised with its own hands and every Odd Fellow has cause to feel proud of it. The erection of the building was commenced in July, 1880 (the corner-stone was laid July 4th), under the supervision of the committee from the lodge consisting of E. W. Eversz, Samuel Jacobs, D. J. Coleman and Julius Wiesick, assisted by the trustees of the lodge, H. Wintler, Edward Baumeister and Charles Able. The building was completed in December, 1880, and in Jan-

uary, 1881, we held our first meeting in our new hall, Brother H. E. Holmes, N. G., presiding. The lodge then had one hundred members, and the present membership is one hundred and fifty-three. Since the organization of Enterprise Lodge four hundred and five members have signed the roll. Of the pioneer members few are now left, viz.: E. B. Whitman, Charles Besserer, Charles Able, Edward Baumeister, John Rehorn, H. Wintler and W. H. Brown. The pioneers and past grands, who took a prominent part in the early history of the lodge, and who have died since 1890, are: A. Schumacher, November 7, 1890; Peter Erickson, August 10, 1891; E. W. Eversz, January 3, 1892; D. J. Coleman, June 19, 1893; John Goudy, June 20, 1895; John F. Abbott, March 13, 1896.

"Among those who may be classed as pioneer Odd Fellows, who have been initiated or joined Enterprise Lodge by card, and are still active members, are: E. B. Whitman, Charles Besserer, Henry Kaseberg, H. E. Holmes, S. F. Henderson, Alex. Mackay, C. C. McCoy, Jacob Betz, Charles Able, W. H. Brown, John Rehorn, H. Wintler, Charles Cooper, James McInroe, Thomas Taylor, John H. Stahl and James Bryan.

"At present the lodge has a number of young members who joined the order since 1880, many of whom are past grands, and all of whom take an active part in the workings of the lodge."

The lodge convenes regularly every Wednesday evening. Its present officers (December, 1900) are: W. Jessup, noble grand; Thomas Taylor, vice grand; Levi Ankeny, treasurer; Burt Moore, secretary; and John Cauvel, permanent secretary.

Washington Lodge, No. 19.—On the 7th of March, 1881, a dispensation was granted

for the organization of this lodge in Walla Walla, and on the 19th of the same month the lodge was formally instituted, the following being the charter members: Le F. A. Shaw, James McAuliff, Christian Sturm, Joseph Cherry, W. G. Alban, A. McAllister and L. J. Shell. The first officers were James McAuliff, noble grand; Christian Sturm, vice grand; and Joseph Cherry, secretary. A regular charter was granted to the lodge on the 11th of May, 1882. Its present membership numbers one hundred and twenty, and its affairs are in a most prosperous condition. Those incumbent of the official positions at the present time (December, 1900) are: G. E. Barnett, noble grand; C. W. Scott, vice grand; J. W. McGhee, Jr., recording secretary; and Le F. A. Shaw, financial secretary. The lodge meets on Thursday evening of each week, at the Odd Fellows' Temple.

The following facetious description of the institution of Washington Lodge was composed by Dr. Belcher and read by him on the twelfth anniversary of the institution of the lodge.

On March 19, in '81,
At close of day, or set of sun,
A band of seven determined men,
And one old goat assembled then.
When all were there, the door was shut.
The goat prepared his hardest butt.
The men were bound his butts to dodge,
That all might live to form a lodge.
The N. G., which is "Noble Grand,"
And not "no good," you understand,
Was James McAuliff, and his Vice,
That is Vice Grand (now that sounds nice
To speak of vice as being grand,
In any place in Christian land)
Was one Chris Sturm, who filled the place,
And met the goat with smiling face.
The next, I'm told, was Joseph Cherry,
Our first recording secretary,
And one you all know well, I ween
Within these walls he's oft been seen.
Le F. A. Shaw the goat then tried,
And around the room he went astride,

The hearts of all were in a flutter
To see the strength of this old butter.
Stronger than any ever seen,
Stronger than oleomargarine,
And also here, the truth to tell,
This goat could butt as hard as—well
As any goat of solemn face,
Who knows his business in this place.
William G. Alban to the front,
A butt, a yell, a groan, a grunt,
Then James McAuliff took his turn,
The name of Odd-Fellow to earn.
He stepped out quick, he felt so glad,
He met that goat and then felt sad.
Alexander, not he called the Great,
But McAllister, came to meet his fate.
The last to meet the goat and yell,
Was one all know, Larkin J. Shell.
That old goat knew his business well,
He'd served his time the truth to tell.
This little band, this honored few,
Joined hands, a noble work to do,
And also then they swore, forsooth,
To live in friendship, love and truth.
Were called Odd Fellows, every one,
And named their lodge for Washington,
The father of our country, great,
Likewise our great and growing state:
A name I think appropriate,
For Washington, like all great men,
Was made the butt of toyes then.
But all we think, as time goes past,
"That he laughs longest who laughs last."
My muse is tired, likewise my throat,
I'll stop before you bring the goat.

Trinity Lodge, No. 121.—This lodge was instituted on the 30th of April, 1892, when W. G. Alban, then special deputy grand master, assumed the chair, and with the aid of Le F. A. Shaw, grand secretary, and past grands from Enterprise Lodge, No. 2, and Washington Lodge, No. 19, conducted the work of institution. The charter members of the lodge were Past Grand James P. Goodhue (who was a member of the jurisdiction of British Columbia), C. C. Gose, W. H. Flagg, F. W. Kaser, F. D. Kimmerly, M. H. Gilliam, P. B. Hawley, C. W. Fredericks and J. Carter Smith. After the new officers had taken their stations fifty-one propositions for membership by initiation and two by card were received

and acted upon. Forty-seven candidates were initiated and given all the degrees and two were admitted by card. The first officers of the lodge were: W. H. Flagg, noble grand; F. D. Kimmerly, vice grand; J. Carter Smith, secretary; and P. B. Hawley, treasurer. The lodge has flourished from the beginning, both numerically and financially, having eighty names upon its membership roll at the present time. The officers for the term ending December 31, 1900, are as follows: Alvin Boston, noble grand; W. A. Koontz, vice grand; J. Carter Smith, secretary; and Victor Hunziker, treasurer. The regular meetings are held on Monday evening of each week, and are very interesting and instructing. The lodge is composed to a very large extent of young men, and they show an enthusiastic interest in its work.

Walla Walla Encampment, No. 3.—The local camp of this branch of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows was organized on the 28th of March, 1881, by W. D. Plants, the following named being the charter members: H. E. Holmes, E. W. Eversz, Edward Baumeister, W. H. Brown, Samuel Jacobs, Charles Abel, John Goudy and J. Q. Osborn. Since the organization of this encampment it has grown rapidly, and is now in a flourishing condition, having one hundred and thirty bona fide members. The regular meetings are held on the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month, at the Odd Fellows' Temple. The present officers of the encampment are: O. T. Cornwell, C. P.; J. A. Riffley, H. P.; T. N. Bryan, S. W.; Alvin Boston, J. W.; Le F. A. Shaw, scribe; and W. A. Koontz, treasurer.

Canton Walla Walla, No. 1, Patriarchs Militant, was instituted April 12, 1886, by H. E. Holmes, grand patriarch, assisted by W. G. Alban, grand representative, and Le F. A.

Shaw, past grand representative and grand scribe. The charter members were W. G. Alban, captain; F. D. Boyer, accountant; N. Castleman, sentinel; and C. H. Kaseberg, picket. The principal officers in charge at present are: W. H. Meyer, (acting) captain; Charles L. Whitney, clerk; Le F. A. Shaw, accountant.

Narcissa Rebekah Lodge, No. 2, was instituted October 31, 1885, by H. E. Holmes, then deputy grand master, the charter membership numbering thirty-five. The present membership is about one hundred and five, and the officers now in charge are: Mrs. Ratie McClees, noble grand; Mrs. Mary McKean, vice grand; Mrs. Lizzie Bellingham, recording secretary; Herbert Osgood, financial secretary; Mrs. Sarah Gray, treasurer.

Bee Hive Rebekah Lodge, No. 70, was instituted March 1, 1895, by Mrs. Emma E. Shaw, past president of the Rebekah assembly, with twenty-three charter members. The present membership is about one hundred and twenty. The officers in charge at present are: Mrs. Alma L. Krack, noble grand; Mrs. Marguerite Mullinix, vice grand; Mrs. Mary G. Vinson, recording secretary; Mrs. May Boston, treasurer.

WELCOME LODGE, I. O. O. F., OF DIXIE.

It is fitting to include here a sketch of the Odd Fellows Lodge of Dixie. The names of members who compose the chartering of Welcome Lodge, No. 117, I. O. O. F., of Dixie, Washington, on March 26, 1892, were as follows: Officers—W. J. Cantonwine, N. G.; R. G. Clancy, V. G.; Marion Koger, R. Sec.; Charles Cochran, Per. Sec.; Adelbert Cochran, treasurer; R. A. Stockdale, warden; J. E. Myers, conductor; Joseph Reed, R. S. N. G.; J. M. Sanders, L. S. N. G.; N. J. Walters, R. S. V. G.; A. A. Magrann, L. S. V. G.;

B. C. Roff, inside guard; G. W. Sanders, O. G.; L. Lanning, R. S. S.; Isadore Cochran, L. S. S. Members—P. Demaris, J. W. Davis, Samuel Brooks, W. H. Johnson, Orin Demaris and Orlando Demaris.

The order of I. O. O. F. at this place has prospered, having added since organization fifty-nine members, and has now in good standing fifty-three members. A larger hall had to be built for the accommodation of its members, which was completed in 1893, size 30x65, two stories, the upper being used exclusively for lodge purposes, the lower for a general merchandise store and doctor's office. The building cost about thirty-five hundred dollars complete, including furnishings.

The Rebekah branch of Dixie, Washington, was instituted March 24, 1893, with a membership of about eighteen, having added since about forty members. They are doing a grand work, giving their time, talent and means in fitting up a room in the Odd Fellows' Home at Walla Walla, furnishings to cost about one hundred dollars.

ODD FELLOWS' HOME OF WASHINGTON.

Crowning the system of Odd Fellowship in the state of Washington is the noble institution which we now take briefly under review, Walla Walla being signally favored by having the home located within her corporate limits. At a session of the grand lodge of the state, held in 1893, a special committee was appointed to consider the advisability of establishing an Odd Fellows' home in this jurisdiction, and to determine, so far as possible in an incidental way, some appropriate method for its establishment and maintenance. The committee rendered its report at the annual session of the grand lodge in 1894, recommending the establishment of such a home and

offering suggestions as to the most expedient way of establishing and maintaining the institution. The report of the committee, with slight modifications, was adopted, whereby the rule was established that to secure funds for the establishment and maintenance of the home a semi-annual per capita tax on subordinate lodges be levied, and recommending that encampments, lodges and individuals make such voluntary contributions in aid of the home as their means and benevolence might prompt. At this session of the grand lodge that body elected a board of managers, consisting of five of its members, the same to be known as the "Board of Trustees of the Odd Fellows' Home," and to whom are entrusted the supervision and management of all matters pertaining to the home, under the direction of the grand lodge, to which the board is required to make an annual report. Definite plans for the securing of necessary funds for carrying forward the work were formulated, and the grand lodge also adopted a series of ten resolutions "defining the mode of proceedings to the establishment of the home," from which we quote as follows:

First—Resolved, That there is hereby authorized to be established and maintained in this jurisdiction an Odd Fellows' Home for the care and support of the aged, infirm and indigent members of the Order, who shall be in good standing in their respective subordinate lodges in this jurisdiction, and the dependent widows and orphans of Odd Fellows in good standing of this jurisdiction.

Ninth—Resolved, That any member of a subordinate lodge domiciled in the Odd Fellows' Home as a beneficiary thereof, shall not be entitled to receive from his lodge the usual benefits paid by his lodge to sick and disabled members; neither shall he be required, while remaining at the home, to pay dues to his lodge. When a beneficiary member withdraws from the home, he shall, equally as other active members, be subject to all provisions of the constitutions and by-laws of his lodge.

Tenth—Resolved, That while a member of a subordinate lodge remains a beneficiary inmate of the home, he shall continue to be a silent or honorary member of his lodge, unless suspended or expelled for cause, under

the laws of the order, and his lodge shall be exempt from the payment of dues on his account for grand lodge revenue.

Resolved, That for a beginning of the establishment of a fund for an Odd Fellows' Home, there be and hereby is levied a special semi-annual tax of ten cents per capita on each subordinate lodge in this jurisdiction, the first payment being due and payable December 31, 1894, on its membership for the preceding term ending June 30, 1894.

The members of the board of directors were as follows: J. M. Swan, F. A. Twichell, Z. M. Beebe, W. P. Harris and E. L. Powell, and upon their organization Mr. Swan was chosen president and Mr. Twichell secretary.

At the session of the grand lodge in 1896 the board of trustees submitted its report, recommending, among other things, that the grand lodge should at that session select, or authorize to be selected, a site-location for the home and also "authorize such proceedings as may be necessary to establish and prepare the home for the reception and care of inmates." The report of the board was referred to a special committee of five members, who, in submitting their report to the grand lodge, recommended that the board of trustees of the home be authorized and empowered to receive and accept the best proposition, in their judgment, that may be offered them for the location of the home. The committee also recommended that one trustee be chosen from the Rebekah assembly, in place of the officer whose term expired that year. Later it was reported to the grand lodge that the Rebekah assembly had elected Emma E. Shaw, past president, as such trustee, her term to cover five years.

The propositions for home sites tendered within the time prescribed by the grand lodge were from the Odd Fellows of Tacoma, Centralia and Walla Walla, and as the last mentioned was eventually accepted, it is appropriate that we incorporate a description of the

same, as quoted from the first annual report of the board of trustees, issued in 1898:

This consisted of five acres of land (in what is known as the H. P. Isaacs' tract, and is within the city limits) and four thousand dollars in cash, or six and one-half acres with three thousand dollars in cash. The land in this tract, although limited in area, is superior in quality of soil. A stream known as Mill creek runs across it toward the rear end of the tract, with conditions favorable to placing there a hydraulic ram and elevating water to any part of the premises for irrigating or other purposes. This tract of land fronts (465 feet) north on Boyer avenue, from which it has a gentle and even slope southward toward the creek at the south end.

The Walla Walla Water Company agreed to furnish the home with a permanent supply of four hundred gallons of water free, provided the buildings were located on the Isaacs tract of land. This supply was supposed sufficient to meet domestic requirements.

At a meeting of the board of trustees, held in Tacoma September 5, 1896, the Walla Walla proposition was accepted by a vote of four to one. Plans and specifications for the building were soon secured and the work was pushed vigorously forward, the contract for the erection of the home being eventually awarded to N. F. Butler, of Walla Walla. At a meeting of the board held in June, 1897, J. M. Swan, then president of the board, was selected "to have the charge and care of the home and premises connected therewith, and to enter upon his duties as such as soon as convenient after the home building, under present contract, shall be completed." The building was completed in the summer of 1897, according to the terms of the contract, and was duly accepted by the board of trustees. The home was opened for the reception of inmates on December 1, 1897.

The home premises and building are thus described in the first annual report of the board of trustees (1898), but since the issuing of the same many improvements have been made about the place:

The premises are located well within the city limits, fronting northward on Boyer avenue, with a frontage of four hundred and sixty-five feet, and extending southward to include six and one-half acres of ground. Mill creek crosses the property about two-thirds distance from front to rear. The grading that has been done lately on the grounds renders the surface now quite even, with a gentle slope from front towards the rear, as far as the creek. It lays well for irrigating when water is applied. The soil here is said to be moderately rich and productive; it is permeated with more or less alkali, is of a very light texture, leaching moisture rapidly, and frequent rains or artificial irrigation is necessary to make it yield fairly of vegetables, or of any plants that do not root deeply. We have one No. 6 hydraulic ram now in use, sending water to a tank in the top of the home building and to the barn also. This furnishes an ample supply for domestic purposes. We are now placing a No. 10 hydraulic ram and pipes to supply water for irrigating purposes. In this dry soil and climate this is necessary, as no amount of labor will produce abundantly—especially of vegetables—without a fair supply of water. A good sidewalk, six feet wide, and a neat fence are laid and built across the entire front, with a row of shade trees planted outside the walk. A good walk, six feet wide, extending from the building to the avenue, with a gate in front, is also placed. A front lawn, 80x150 feet area, on the space from the building to the avenue. Two gates suitable for carriage entrances, one at each end of the lawn, with drives to and around in front and rear of the building. A carriage entering at one gate may drive to the building at either front or rear, and by moving forward depart by the other gate, or by making the full circuit of the building, depart by the same gate where it entered. These gates and drives are deemed as very convenient and appropriately laid out.

The area of the home building is 42x90 feet, the basement is 8 feet 6 inches clear, floor to ceiling, the superstructure is two full stories and an attic story, which over its entire area is very suitable for dormitories, making it practically a four-story building. Its construction was, by contract, let to Mr. Norman F. Butler for the sum of \$5,609. The specifications for its construction (under the contract) called for the setting off of two rooms in the basement (one for kitchen and one for store room or any purpose desired), the complete finishing of the first story in accordance with specifications and plan of rooms, etc., flights of stairs from bottom to top story of the building, all windows put in place, the laying of under (or first) floor in the two upper stories, and setting the hall studding and some cross or partition studding; also that the building throughout should be wired for electricity and piped for water and gas, and a 460-gallon tank be placed in the upper part of the building ready for water connection. The contract for the construction of the building excepted the inside finishing of the two upper stories, which was left to be done at a subsequent time.

The first story of the building is suitably divided into convenient rooms and apartments as follows: Seven bed rooms, a spacious room for dining hall, a reception room, a well lighted and spacious room for general use of inmates as library, card room, smoking room and general sitting room.

A section is conveniently set off in one corner of the building, where there are two bath rooms, a recess with two fixed marble wash basins, a closet for storing linen, etc., and two toilet closets. The water system in its connections and distribution is very good and the supply for domestic purposes is more than ample for present needs.

The original superintendent of the home, as has already been noted, was J. M. Swan, and during his regime Mrs. Dora Busbridge officiated as matron. The present superintendent is E. J. Colvin and Mrs. Colvin is matron. The home has from the start been admirably conducted and is a distinctive honor to the Odd Fellows of the state. From the time of the opening of the institution to the present date (December, 1900) there have been admitted as inmates eleven brothers of the order, one widow and thirteen orphans. Within this period three brothers, one widow and six orphans have left the home, and four brothers have died there.

In conclusion we find it apropos to define the general object of the home, and this is succinctly given in Rule 1, adopted by the board of trustees. We also append Rule 2, which defines the qualifications for admission:

Rule 1. This home is not founded, and is not to be used, as a hospital for the care of persons temporarily disabled by sickness or accident. It is established for the care and maintenance of members of the order who are unable to earn a livelihood, by reason of infirmities of age and the chronic afflictions incident thereto; and are in indigent circumstances, without other means of support, and of the infirm and helpless wives or widows of brothers; and of helpless orphans of members of the order, who are without other and proper provision for their care and education.

A member of the order who is in standing and has maintained membership for two consecutive years in some lodge in the jurisdiction of Washington, and who from protracted disease or accidental injury has become



Odd-Fellows' Home, Walla Walla.



Walla Walla City Hall, Police Headquarters and Fire Station.

so enfeebled as to be incapacitated to earn a livelihood (and being without proper means of support), such incapacity being seemingly permanent, and being certified to by a reputable physician, may be admitted to the home as a member thereof, on due application and recommendation of the lodge wherein such membership is held. Such persons upon being admitted to the home will be cared for in sickness and in health, while they remain members thereof, and will be required to relinquish all claims upon their respective lodges for benefits, as a condition of their admission to and support in the home. The funeral expenses required by the constitution and by-laws shall be paid to the home on the death of a member of the order who is a member thereof; unless the lodge wherein the deceased held membership shall immediately upon the death of such member remove the remains and conduct the funeral, or cause the same to be done.

Rule 2. Members of the order to be entitled to admission and become members of the home, as of right must be infirm and indigent as herein above set forth. Each must be at the time of admission, and for at least two years previous to such admission, a member of the order in standing within the jurisdiction of the grand lodge of Washington, I. O. O. F., and such member must present to the board of trustees, or to its authorized committee on admission, a proper application to be admitted to, and become a member of the home, showing the fact of such membership in the order, date of admission to the lodge, rank therein, age of the applicant, and the fact of inability for self-support by reason of infirmity and being without other means of support; requesting with the recommendation of his or her lodge to be admitted to the home, and that as a condition of being admitted, all claims for benefits while there are relinquished by the applicant. All such applications for admission must be recommended by the lodge, certified by the signatures of the noble grand and secretary, and be attested with the seal of the lodge wherein the applicant holds membership; and if admitted the application shall be preserved among the records of the home.

Aged, infirm and indigent wives of aged, infirm and indigent Odd Fellows in standing in this jurisdiction, and the aged, infirm and indigent widows of Odd Fellows who, at the time of their death, were members in standing of lodges in this jurisdiction, may be admitted to the home upon satisfactory proof of the facts, by due application as above required, and subject to the same conditions as above provided for brothers.

Orphans or half-orphan children of members of the order who are, or who, at the time of their death, were members in standing in some lodge in the jurisdiction of the grand lodge, I. O. O. F., of Washington, such children being under fourteen years of age, and without other suitable homes or means of proper care and support, may be admitted and cared for in the Odd Fellows' Home upon such proofs as shall be required by the board of trustees, to be furnished by either subordinate or Rebekah

lodge. It is provided that all adult applicants for admission to the home shall be of good, moral and temperate habits. Blank applications for admission to the home, appropriate for the respective classes above named, may be obtained upon application to the secretary of the board of trustees or to the grand secretary.

YOUNG MEN'S INSTITUTE.

The local council of this fraternal order was organized on the 15th of January, 1896, with a charter membership of thirty-two. The first officers were: D. J. Morton, president; N. S. Sullivan, first vice-president; J. McQuade, second vice-president; T. S. Scally, recording secretary; Byron Lutchter, financial secretary; Adolph Bischoff, corresponding secretary; John Kremer, treasurer; Joseph McBride, inside sentinel; Alonzo Murphy, outside sentinel; W. H. Weber, John Dunnigan and M. J. Brennan, executive committee. The present officers of the organization are as follows: T. E. Mason, president; Leo Ferguson, first vice-president; Joe LaFortune, second vice-president; Joseph McGrath, recording secretary; William Ryan, financial secretary; John Wagner, marshal; George Massam, treasurer; Matthew Mooney, inside sentinel; Dr. Y. C. Blalock, medical examiner; Rev. M. Flohr, chaplain; and Joseph Charrier, J. F. McAndrews and John Dunnigan, executive committee.

UNITED ARTISANS.

The branch of United Artisans known as Crescent Assembly, No. 66, was organized in Walla Walla July 20, 1896, by Dr. Farnham, with twenty charter members. The assembly at the present time has a membership of fifty and is steadily growing. Following are the officers: J. E. Ireland, D. G. M.; Mrs. Etta Macy, P. M. A.; W. A. Williams, M. A.; Delia Johnson, S.; G. F. McGhee, I.; J. C.

Jones, secretary; J. F. Stack, treasurer; Mrs. Lena White, S. C.; A. S. McDaniels, J. C.; Ralph White, M. C.; Dr. W. E. Russell, M. E. The lodge holds its meetings regularly on the first and third Tuesdays of each month.

THE NATIONAL UNION.

This fraternal insurance organization established itself in the city of Walla Walla in March, 1897, the organizer being Mr. A. H. Fowle, and the name by which the local body is known being Marcus Whitman Council, No. 730. At the present writing the membership numbers about forty, and the principal officers in charge of the council are: Fred Forrest, president; T. N. Bryan, vice-president; Herbert Osgood, secretary; C. E. Gilbert, treasurer. Like most of the orders in this city, the council is well supported, has plenty of money for expenses, and possesses a goodly supply of regalia and equipment.

THE PIONEERS OF THE PACIFIC.

This flourishing young order, whose supreme lodge is located in Pendleton, Oregon, has firmly established itself in Walla Walla, the local organization being known as Valley Encampment, No. 22. While membership is not confined to the first settlers of the Pacific coast, its degree work is commemorative of life on the plains during pioneer days, and one of its most important incidental advantages will be its keeping alive the memory of those stirring times. The charter under which the encampment exercises its authority bears date February 23, 1900, and was issued by H. K. Hines as supreme commander to the following persons, namely: Lillie M. Cox, commander; Edwin G. Cox, captain; Candace C. Bishop, chaplain; A. A. King, treasurer; Herbert Osgood, scribe; Emiline J. Mabry, north scout;

A. M. Pence, south scout; Nelson D. Cox, ancient guide; Addie Rasmus, messenger; Wesley Bailey, sentinel; Mary F. Jett, picket; Nelson I. Blalock, Walter M. Ely, W. B. Morgan, Ruth Hales, Carrie Rudd, Charles Eagan, Milton B. Johnson, J. N. Jensen, Orsen R. Smith and others. The membership of the encampment at the present time numbers about forty, and the four principal officers now in charge are: E. G. Cox, commander; Mrs. Lillie M. Cox, captain; Herbert Osgood, scribe; A. A. King, treasurer. The organization is in a flourishing condition financially, and possesses an abundant supply of regalia and equipment.

UNITED WORKMEN.

Integrity Lodge, No. 26, Ancient Order of United Workmen, was organized in Walla Walla March 17, 1880, the charter bearing the same date. The following were the first officers and charter members: Le F. A. Shaw, P. M. W.; H. H. Brodeck, M. W.; H. D. Chapman, F.; J. F. McLean, O.; C. E. Whitney, Rec.; C. T. Thompson, Rec'r; C. S. Boyer, financial secretary; M. Wagner, G.; F. J. Starke, I. W.; C. Sturm, O. W.; A. S. Nichols, A. L. Lorenzen, W. B. Clowe, Charles Abel, E. S. Kellog, J. C. Painter, William Jones, E. H. Morrison, M. Ryan, E. L. Heriff, P. B. Johnson, R. P. Reynolds, R. W. Mitchell, C. M. Johnson, H. M. Porter, H. G. Mauzey, R. Stoot, Thomas Taylor, J. B. Welch, B. L. Baker, B. W. Taliaferro, J. W. Gray, A. Brodeck, J. H. Smith, W. C. Painter, J. N. Fall, William Vawter. The lodge is in a prosperous condition and has a membership of two hundred and seven. The regular convocations of the lodge are on the second and fourth Mondays of each month. The present officers (December, 1900) are: A. J. Gillis, G. R.; D.

Wertheimer, Fin.; H. A. Blackman, master; J. W. Feilder, P. M.; Samuel Maxon, Fore.; P. P. Pearson, Rec.

DEGREE OF HONOR.

Ida Lodge, No. 9, D. of H., derives its right to exist and perform its functions from a charter bearing date April 12, 1893, and signed by Oliver Hall, grand master workman, and J. M. Pickens, grand recorder. The persons to whom the charter was originally granted are: Amelia Brodeck, P. C. of H.; R. Wertheimer, L. of H.; Allie E. Sloan, recorder; Jennie Sampson, receiver; K. B. Webber, I. W.; Ida K. Parks, C. of H.; Mary B. Eichler, C. of C.; D. Deane, financier; Agnes Vinson, S. U.; and Mary Stern, O. W. Under its authority they and their successors in office and the members who have fallen in line with them have maintained a prosperous and flourishing organization ever since. The place of meeting of this sorority is Knights Templar Hall, and the time the second and fourth Tuesdays of the month.

WOMEN OF WOODCRAFT.

The local circle of this sorority, known as Woody Glen Circle, No. 176, had its inception on the 4th of February, 1898, Mrs. Carrie Van Orsdell, of Pendleton, Oregon, grand guardian, being the organizer. On the charter are twenty-four names. The lodge has continued to prosper since its first meeting, and its membership has increased until it now numbers about forty-two. The order has recently installed its officers for the year 1901, the personnel of whom is as follows: Mrs. Eliza McDonald, past guardian; Mrs. Catharine Munson, guardian neighbor; Mrs. Nancy Koontz, banker; Mrs. Lutie M. Stiles, clerk; Mrs. Ollie Burke, advisor; Mrs. Virgie Bacon,

magician; Mrs. May Vinson, musician; Mrs. Katie Hall, attendant; Mrs. Elizabeth Cooper, inside sentinel; Z. Dimmick, outside sentinel; H. M. Hedrick, captain of the guard. The regular meetings of the circle are held in K. of P. hall on the first and third Saturdays of each month.

WOODMEN OF THE WORLD.

The Walla Walla Lodge of the Woodmen of the World was instituted in October, 1891, with the following officers: C. B. Stewart, C. C.; Victor Wilson, A. L.; R. T. Madrell, B.; S. W. White, C.; W. C. Durham, E.; T. S. Flowers, G. Since its organization the lodge has grown very rapidly and at the present time has over one hundred members in good standing. The regular meetings of the lodge are held on the first and third Tuesdays of each month. The officers (December, 1900) are: D. J. Fry, C. C.; J. R. Street, A. L.; H. N. Hedrick, B.; C. I. Hall, C.; M. Stiles, E.; J. Vinson, W.; J. W. Cookerly, S.; board of managers, G. C. Harris, W. T. Kirkman and M. Stiles.

FORRESTERS OF AMERICA.

Court Evening Star, No. 35, was organized in Walla Walla in January, 1896, with twenty-five charter members. Those who served as first officers were: J. W. Cookerly, C. R.; Marvin Evans, S. C. R.; A. Mellin, treasurer; J. E. Thomas, F. S.; Herman Krack, R. S. Though quite young, the lodge is in excellent condition financially, and its membership has grown to about one hundred and forty. The lodge owns property valued at twelve hundred dollars. The officers are: A. K. Durant, C. R.; J. H. McDonnell, S. C. R.; Henry Sampson, treasurer; J. C. Cauvel, F. S.; H. Osgood, R. S. The lodge is honored

by the position of one of its members, J. W. Cookerly, who is at present grand chief ranger of the order for the state. Regular convocations of the members are held on Friday of each week at Odd Fellows' Temple.

THE KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

Walla Walla was the first city north of San Francisco to be favored by the establishment of a subordinate lodge of the Knights of Pythias. Of the organization and early history of this lodge, which was known as Ivanhoe Lodge, No. 1, but little can be said, as the same has long since surrendered its charter and the records are not accessible to the compiler of this volume. Certain it is that it grew and flourished for many years and did not go out of existence until another lodge had been established to which the interests of Pythian Knighthood in this locality could safely be entrusted. This is known as Columbia Lodge, No. 8, and was instituted on the 23d of October, 1882, by authority of a dispensation granted by the grand lodge of Oregon, the organizer being Past Chancellor Joseph Weitz, of Friendship Lodge, No. 9, of The Dalles, who was assisted in the work by members of the old Ivanhoe Lodge, No. 1. On the charter are forty-four names. The lodge has continued to prosper ever since its incipency, and now has more than one hundred members in good standing. It is one of the richest K. of P. lodges in the jurisdiction. The first officers were: Past chancellor, S. A. Deckard; chancellor commander, W. M. Geddes; vice commander, H. S. Young; prelate, Robert Gerry; master of finance, P. P. Pearson; master of exchequer, Robert G. Parks; keeper of records and seal, E. P. Edsen; master at arms, William Leslie. The present officers are: C. C., Robert G. Parks,

P. S. R.; V. C., Joseph Lenderman; P., Jacob Schubert; M. of W., C. A. Walter, P. C.; M. of Ex., A. P. Pearson, P. C.; M. of F., H. E. Johnson, P. C.; K. of R. and S., T. D. S. Hart, P. C.; M. at A., W. R. Beattie; inner guard, N. P. Miller; outer guard, F. M. Updike; trustees, Hans Romer, P. P. Pearson and T. J. Rose.

RATHBONE SISTERS.

Mistletoe Temple, No. 23, Rathbone Sisters, was organized and instituted April 6, 1900, by Mrs. Mary Baker, of Colfax, M. Ex. G. C. of the state of Washington, assisted by members of Waitsburg Temple. The first and present officers are: Most excellent past chief, Sarah Lambert; most excellent chief, Lizzie Cames; most excellent senior, Susan Kees; most excellent junior, Annie Clement; M. of T., Gilliam Bartness; M. of R. and S., Agnes Halter; M. of F., Bertha Hart; G. of I. T., Maggie McInroe; G. of O. T., Elizabeth Schubert. The membership of the order at the time of its inception numbered twenty-five.

LADIES OF THE MACCABEES.

Garden City Hive, No. 48, was organized February 1, 1899, by Mrs. Catherine Powers, state deputy. The original membership numbered twenty-eight persons, but the hive has increased numerically until there are now forty-five names on its roll. The officers in charge at present are: Mrs. Lizzie Crowe, lady commander; Mrs. Mary Rogers, past lady commander; Mrs. Mary Evans, lieutenant commander; Mrs. Viola Harding, record keeper; Mrs. Lida Bentley, finance keeper; Mrs. Sally Smith, chaplain; Mrs. Abbie Caldwell, sergeant; Mrs. Maden, mistress at arms; Mrs. Martha Ebert, sentinel; Mrs. Abbie Thompson, picket. The hive exercises its authority

at the present time under charter bearing date November 5, 1900, and granted to the following officers, namely: Mary M. Woodworth, past commander; Amy A. Rogers, lady commander; Ellen M. Augustavo, record keeper; Lida Bentley, finance keeper; Sallie H. Smith, chaplain; May Evans, sergeant; Evie Johnson, mistress at arms; Martha Ebert, sentinel; Nancy Baker, picket. This sorority is in a prosperous condition financially, and possesses an abundant supply of regalia and equipment.

THE MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA.

This largest of all fraternal insurance organizations first established itself in Walla Walla on October 29, 1897, when Mountain View Camp, No. 5,096 was instituted under dispensation of the head camp of the United States, granted to J. I. Brown, one of its district deputies. Forty-three persons were initiated into the mysteries of woodcraft on the first meeting night, and before all preliminaries had been arranged ten more were induced to join the order, so that there are in all fifty-three names on the charter. The camp has grown steadily since its inception, its membership now numbering about one hundred and sixty-five neighbors in good standing. There are also at this writing perhaps twenty persons awaiting initiation and adoption. The personnel of the officers elected for the ensuing year as follows: J. Jennings, venerable consul; B. S. Wadsworth, worthy advisor; G. S. Bond, clerk; C. S. Buffum, banker; Charles G. Shumway, escort; Drs. Russell, Owens and Stiles, camp physicians; A. C. T. Shelden, watchman; John E. Johnson, sentry; L. L. Reynolds, delegate to head camp. Under the efficient leadership of this able corps of

officers the camp will undoubtedly continue to prosper, and a healthy growth in membership and influence may be confidently predicted.

IMPROVED ORDER OF RED MEN.

This fraternity established itself in Walla Walla on May 18, 1898, when Walla Walla Tribe, No. 23, was instituted and initiated into the mysteries of the order, the organizer being J. L. McMurray, deputy great inchoonee. On the charter are sixty-eight names, and the membership has steadily increased until it now exceeds one hundred and forty. The personnel of the first officers was as follows: J. M. Hill, sachem; John R. Stockton, senior sagamore; A. W. Bennett, junior sagamore; Le F. A. Shaw, P. G. S., prophet; J. Carter Smith, chief of records; John Bachtold, keeper of wampum. Those presiding at present are: J. O. Snyder, sachem; J. M. Smith, senior sagamore; E. P. Palmer, junior sagamore; J. J. Schiffner, prophet; J. Carter Smith, chief of records; John Bachtold, keeper of wampum. The tribe is in a very flourishing condition financially and has regalia and equipment galore. Its membership continues to increase rapidly.

DEGREE OF POCAHONTAS.

Ioka Council, No. 10, D. of P., was instituted on April 14, 1900, by John M. Hill, great sachem of the great reservation of Washington, the charter membership numbering thirty four. The first and present officers are: Emma E. Shaw, prophetess; Elizabeth B. Hill, Pocahontas; Flora C. Stockwell, Wenonah; Lula M. Schwarz, keeper of records; Fannie Bachtold, keeper of wampum. This council is, notwithstanding its youth, in a very prosperous and flourishing condition.

THE ROYAL ARCANUM.

Walla Walla Lodge, No. 1594, was instituted on the 4th of May, 1896, and its charter was issued on the 26th day of the same month, granting to John N. McGhee, Jr., Allen H. Reynolds, Joseph C. Scott, Albert L. Willis, William R. Crifffield, Edwin S. Clark, Oliver T. Cornwell, William H. Kirkman, Ernest R. Stending, Walter M. Ely, John A. Beard, Osias P. Jaycox, William C. Dibblee, Harry O. Kelso, Herbert C. Gregg, Charles E. Burrows, Bazil W. Schell, Amos K. Dice, Thomas L. H. Bowman, Lewis L. Tallman, Arthur C. Cornwell and Charles E. Nye the right to initiate persons who may be accepted for membership by ballot of the fraternity, and to do all other acts and things which a lawfully constituted lodge of the Royal Arcanum may of right do. Under authority of this charter the lodge has been exercising its functions ever since, and at present it is in a duly prosperous condition. It meets on the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month in the S. of V. hall. The officers for the year 1901 are as follows: Regent, Edgar Lemman; vice regent, W. C. Dibblee; orator, W. D. Lyman; past regents, J. W. McGhee, J. C. Scott and Edgar Lemman; secretary, J. C. Scott; collector, J. W. McGhee; treasurer, B. W. Schell; guide, R. L. Brittain; warden, E. A. Knight; sentry, A. F. Kees.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS.

Morning Star Lodge, No. 236, I. O. G. T., had its inception in the fall of 1899, and for some time thereafter a flourishing lodge was maintained. Latterly, however, no meetings have been held, but a movement is on foot to revive the organization, and it is hoped that before many days have elapsed the lodge will

again be vigorously at work. Its charter, which is dated September 14, 1899, was issued to the following persons, namely: M. E. Brewer, Duncan Wallace, Eva Westfall, Nancy Wallace, J. C. Cornwell, Burt Owens, Mrs. A. M. Hannaman, W. J. White, F. Warren Jessup, J. L. Bauldwin, Mrs. A. C. Guinn, Victor Wilson, Hattie Chew, Maude Brewer, J. W. Brewer, Jennie M. Brewer, Fannie Gholson, Josephine Parker, George Hausman, Allen L. Winans, E. L. Waldron, Corwin Waldron, J. Kissler, Joseph Wallace and Emma May Bauldwin. The officers who had charge of the organization for the first quarter were: Merton E. Brewer, chief templar; Nancy Wallace, vice templar; Duncan Wallace, chaplain; F. Warren Jessup, secretary; George Hausman, assistant secretary; J. Kissler, treasurer; E. L. Waldron, marshal; Joseph Wallace, deputy marshal; J. L. Bauldwin, guard; J. W. White, lodge deputy; Mrs. A. M. Hannaman, superintendent juvenile temple; Burt Owens, past chief templar.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC.

A. Lincoln Post, No. 4, G. A. R., was organized in Walla Walla on the 8th of February, 1881, by J. H. Smith, to whom a special dispensation had been granted. The following names appear on the charter: John H. Smith, John F. McLean, Parish B. Johnson, James M. Coolidge, R. P. Reynolds, Abram Ellis, James Howe, John A. Neill, O. F. Wilson, H. O. Simonds, Samuel Nulph, Charles Heim, Isaac Chilberg, A. D. Rockafellow, William Lesslie, F. F. Adams, F. B. Morse, R. M. Comstock and Ambrose Oldaker, and the officers to whom authority was first entrusted were: J. H. Smith, commander; P. B. Johnson, senior vice commander; J. F. McLean, junior vice commander; O. F. Wilson, quartermaster; H.

O. Simonds, officer of the day; Isaac Chilberg, officer of the guard; R. P. Reynolds, adjutant. The post has been in a flourishing condition throughout the entire nineteen years of its history, and is at present well supplied with regalia and equipment. Though the rules for determining eligibility are such as to practically preclude an increase of membership, A. Lincoln Post, No. 4, has held its own well, the names on the muster roll at this date (January, 1901) numbering fifty-six. The officers installed for service during the year just opening are: B. C. Bedell, commander; S. Baker, senior vice commander; Andrew Johnson, junior vice commander; R. P. Reynolds, chaplain; Robert Jenkins, surgeon; E. W. Elliott, quartermaster; M. G. Parr, officer of the day; R. G. Coyle, officer of the guard; E. H. Nixon, adjutant; D. E. Earp, sergeant major.

A LINCOLN RELIEF CORPS, NO. 5,

Was instituted in April, 1886, with twenty-five charter members, the officer in charge of the organization and initiatory ceremonies being Mr. H. Carnes, commander of A. Lincoln Post, No. 4, G. A. R. Some of the principal officers in charge of the corps during the first year of its existence were: Mrs. Jane Erickson, president; Mrs. Nancy Gregg, secretary; Mrs. Lizzie Crowe, treasurer. The lodge has flourished from the date of its inception to the present, though the necessarily limited number of eligibles for membership forbid a rapid numerical growth. The persons constituting the present corps number about thirty-three, twenty-eight of whom are in good standing, and the officers who have been elected for the ensuing year are: Mrs. Abbie Caldwell, president; Mrs. Mary Baker, senior vice president; Mrs. Susan Clark, junior vice president; Mrs. Frank Bedell, treasurer; Mrs. Lizzie

Crowe, secretary; Miss Cora France, chaplain; Mrs. Edith Birdsill, conductor; and Mrs. Lida Brock, guard.

THE SONS OF HERMAN.

Schiller Lodge, No. 12, O. D. H. S., derives its authority to exist and perform its distinctive functions from a charter dated June 5, 1900, issued to thirty-three persons. The organization has flourished since its inception, and has enjoyed a healthy growth in membership.

ORDER OF WASHINGTON.

Whitman Union, No. 19, O. of W., was instituted in Walla Walla in December, 1899, the date of its charter being December 26, of that year. The persons to whom the same was issued are the following, namely: Nancy Koontz, past president; Walter B. Brook, president; Daniel Macy, vice-president; James Z. Smith, secretary; William Koontz, treasurer; William Powell, chaplain; Emma E. Rogers, Mary; Mrs. Margaret Mullinix, Martha; John H. Wallace, conductor; Donna L. Thomas, assistant conductor; Eva Magumm, assistant guard; Thomas D. Foster, sentinel; Dr. Walter M. Ely, medical examiner; John H. Bruerstatte, Matthew Wilkinson and John W. Foster, trustees. The lodge has been in active operation ever since its inception, meeting regularly twice per month. The present membership numbers about fifty.

SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR VETERANS.

On Thursday evening, May 24, 1900, the resident members of Company I, N. G. W., met at Armory Hall and organized General Lawton Post, S. A. W. V., with the following as officers: Commander, W. B. Buffum; senior vice commander, T. D. S. Hart; junior vice commander, D. H. Roche; adjutant, L. P. Con-

way; quartermaster, Benjamin Goldman; chaplain, Kenneth McDowell; officer of the day, G. W. O'Neil; officer of the guard, C. S. Preston; trustees, C. F. Buffum and C. S. Timmons. At the present time the order in Walla Walla has sixty-two members.

FRATERNAL ORDER OF EAGLES.

The Walla Walla Aerie, No. 26, was organized June 18, 1899, with a membership of fifty and in less than a year's time it had nearly three hundred members. The rapid growth of the order was due to the popularity of its enthusiastic supporters and the pleasant Sunday evening convocations. The lodge at the present time has three hundred and forty members. The officers are: Oscar Cain, W. P. P.; John Smails, W. P.; Adolph Swartz, W. T.; W. G. Campbell, W. S.; H. S. Blandford, W. C.

BUILDING ASSOCIATION.

The Inter-State Building, Loan and Trust Association was formed in Walla Walla, in 1890, the main object being the mutual convenience of both borrowers and lenders. The present officers of the association are: F. W. Paine, president; William O'Donnell, vice-president; J. M. Hill, treasurer; A. K. Dice, secretary; J. L. Sharpstein, attorney.

THE WALLA WALLA GUN CLUB.

The Walla Walla Gun Club was organized in March, 1900, with a large membership. Immediately after the organization of the club grounds were procured at Fort Walla Walla and a gun house and targets were erected. The site is a typical one for the work of the club and is often frequented by visiting gun teams. The club holds shoots regularly on each Friday afternoon. On February 20, 1901, the annual

election was held and other business done, as indicated in the appended newspaper excerpt.

The Walla Walla Gun Club held its annual election of officers last evening. The meeting was well attended and much interest was taken in the election. The new officers are: Z. K. Straight, president; John Justice, vice president; Will G. Campbell, secretary; Fred Martin, treasurer; John L. Sharpstein, captain. The executive committee is composed of the following members: Z. K. Straight, W. G. Campbell, J. L. Sharpstein, H. S. Balderson, and Wellington Clark.

The club was organized a year ago this month with a healthy membership and during that time has grown rapidly. The names of sixty-seven sportsman are now on the membership roll. The club is considered one of the best in the state and boasts of a number of excellent marksmen.

To-morrow afternoon the rifle and shotgun teams, which will represent Walla Walla in the match shoot with Dayton next Sunday, will hold their last practice, and it is desired that all the members of the two teams be in attendance. The teams are confident of winning both events from Dayton.

THE WALLA WALLA CLUB.

On June 25, 1890, fifty of the enterprising citizens of Walla Walla assembled in the council chamber for the purpose of organizing a club, the object of which should be the promotion of sociability and good fellowship among its members. Mr. F. W. Paine was chosen chairman of the meeting and Mr. Henry Kelling, secretary. A carefully prepared constitution was offered for the consideration of the proposed club, and after due deliberation the same was adopted. In accordance with its provisions the following officers were elected, namely, William Kirkman, president; F. D. Boyer, treasurer; J. L. Sharpstein, vice-president; Henry Kelling, secretary; Messrs. J. G. Paine, H. H. Turner, C. D. Ballou, J. L. Sharpstein, T. R. Eastman, R. G. Parks, Frank Foster and Henry Kelling, governing committee. Club rooms were opened on the third floor of the Rees-Winans building, and fitted up with billiard, pool and card tables, reading room,

etc. These have been maintained continuously since. The rooms are comfortably and tastefully furnished, and would be a credit to a similar club in a much larger city than Walla Walla. At present the membership numbers about sixty-five gentlemen, and the officers now in charge are: Levi Ankeny, president; L. S. Wilson, vice-president; W. P. Winans, treasurer; Dr. W. E. Russell, secretary; R. C. Kerr, J. G. Paine, Dr. F. W. Rees, Dr. Y. C. Blalock, F. S. Dement, A. S. LeGrow, J. H. Stockwell, L. S. Wilson and Dr. W. E. Russell, governing committee.

THE WALLA WALLA CITY LIBRARY.

There are few institutions which can be more potent for good in any community than a well-chosen public library, the effect of which naturally is to enable one to employ for his own elevation the hour which might otherwise be squandered in frivolities or worse than wasted in the mischief which idle hands will always find to do. The city of Walla Walla is especially fortunate in the possession of a very good library, comprising about three thousand five hundred volumes, and covering a wide range of subjects. As indicating the extent to which the library is patronized, we may say that there are at present over nine hundred cards in circulation and that about forty volumes per day, on an average, are drawn out by the book-loving people of Walla Walla. One valuable feature of the library is its comfortable and commodious reading room, upon the tables of which all the leading magazines and many newspapers and other publications are to be found. For this splendid educational force the city is indebted largely to the Ladies' Reading Club, through whose exertions the major part of the initial thousand dollars' worth of property was secured. The library

first opened its doors to the public in November, 1897, offering the free use of its 776 volumes to all residents of the city who would execute an agreement to make good all books borrowed and not returned, to pay promptly any fines for over-detention or injuries, and to comply with the rules. The library was and still is also available to those residing without the city limits upon payment of a nominal fee. The officers now in charge in the premises are Mrs. Margaret Center, librarian; A. K. Dice, Dr. E. E. Shaw and J. L. Sharpstein, directors.

THE WOMAN'S READING CLUB.

This prosperous and efficient organization had its inception in 1894, and it has ever since proved a forceful factor in the intellectual life and development of the city. To it more than to all other agencies combined Walla Walla is indebted for its already very respectable and rapidly improving free public library, for, though a start toward the establishment of a library had been before made, it was through the exertions of this club that the thousand dollars' worth of books and equipments was secured, which was required by law as a condition precedent to its receiving municipal aid. The club has always fostered among its members a taste for the best literary productions of the best authors. Its announcement for the year 1901 outlines a thorough course of reading in French history and literature. It shows a membership of twenty-nine, including many of the most intellectual and cultured ladies of the city. The officers now presiding are: Mrs. William E. Ritz, president; Miss Grace Greenwood Isaacs, vice-president; Mrs. Alvah Brown, recording secretary; Miss Mary Gilliam, corresponding secretary; Mrs. Joseph Moore, treasurer.

THE LADIES' RELIEF SOCIETY.

The Ladies' Relief Society was organized in July, 1881, with Mrs. A. H. Reynolds, president; Mrs. J. H. Bauer, vice-president; Miss Martina Johnston, secretary; and Mrs. Rose Bingham, treasurer. The membership at the time of organization numbered sixty, and it has neither increased nor diminished since. In 1885, the society was duly incorporated under the laws of the territory of Washington, and it has remained a corporate body ever since. During these long years of work, the society has furnished relief to many persons and families, who, from some unfortunate circumstances have found themselves without the necessities of life and temporarily without the opportunity to obtain the same. The society's finances are maintained by yearly dues in part, though money is also raised in various other ways, the most successful being the annual charity ball.

The officers in charge of the society at present are: Mrs. Thomas H. Brents, president; Mrs. E. H. Smith, vice-president; Mrs. George Thompson, treasurer; Mrs. Levi Ankeny, Mrs. Thomas Moore, Mrs. Williams, Mrs. W. P. Winans and Mrs. H. Kershaw, trustees.

WALLA WALLA'S PART IN THE PHILIPPINE WAR.

When the call was made in the spring of the year of 1898 by the United States for volunteers many young Americans responded to their duty without the least hesitation, thousands leaving their homes of comfort and social ties to defend the flag that was more dear to them than a mother's love. This fact was no more thoroughly felt than in Walla Walla when not only Company C, N. G. W., was mustered into service but as many as fifty

young men enlisted in companies of other towns.

Company C, which had been organized a number of years and had its full quota of men, was mustered into the service of the United States at Tacoma, May 7, 1898. The company was officered as follows: Captain, William B. Buffum; first lieutenant, M. C. Gustin; second lieutenant, T. D. S. Hart. Prior to April 30, 1898, the date when the company departed for Camp Rogers at Tacoma, great preparations were made for the event. In speaking of the occasion the Walla Walla Union in its issue of May 1, 1898, said:

"The boys are off for the war. 'Old Glory' waved in the breezes from every business house in the city and the spirit of patriotism pervaded the heart of every citizen of Walla Walla when the people turned out en masse to bid the volunteers God speed. Either side of Main street was a mass of people and cheer after cheer went up as the soldiers proceeded. At the Washington & Columbia River Railway depot the regulars from Fort Walla Walla came to a present arms and the volunteers passed up the line to the platform. There was hardly a dry eye in the multitude of people when the train pulled away. Women sobbed at the departure of a son or brother and gray haired men buried their faces and wept."

After the company had arrived at Tacoma its name was changed from C to I and was known as Company I throughout the service.

THE WELCOME HOME.

On the morning of November 8, 1899, the city was wild with enthusiasm and anxious to welcome home the brave heroes. In reference to the day the Morning Union said: "Five thousand people assembled at the W. & C. R. depot to greet the volunteers and welcome them

to the home which eighteen months ago they left at their country's call, during which time they had served so nobly and gallantly. In recognition of their heroic services the citizens of Walla Walla prepared for them a reception on a gigantic scale never before attempted in this city, and every detail of the demonstration passed off successfully. The special train of six coaches pulled into the city promptly at eight o'clock and as the volunteers set foot on Walla Walla soil they received loud hurrahs from thousands of voices which echoed far and wide. After the hearty greetings had been exchanged a parade was formed and followed the course mapped out by the reception committee. Captain Cheever, of the Sixth Cavalry, was grand marshal of the procession, assisted by Ralph Guichard, W. A. Bratton, W. A. Ritz, J. W. Langdon, Zeno Straight, John Alheit, Jr., and A. B. Hughes, as aides. The Walla Walla band came next in order, playing appropriate

selections, and was followed by representatives of the Grand Army of the Republic, Army and Navy Union and veterans of the Indian wars. As these honored old men went plodding along trying to keep in step with the music they presented an impressive spectacle.

"In direct contrast with these white haired veterans were the young volunteers who, so recently returned from the scenes of war, marched with quick, determined step and were received with a great demonstration.

"Then came the most novel feature of the parade, the Chinese squad. Attired in rich colored costumes and bearing silk banners and big umbrellas thirty Celestials marched in the triumphal procession. The Chinamen expended several hundred dollars towards their demonstration, which was voluntarily done not only as an evidence of their appreciation for the gallant heroes but the action was prompted by a spirit of loyalty to their adopted country."

CHAPTER XXI.

THE JOURNALISM OF WALLA WALLA COUNTY.

Journalism is an especially strong American idea. Free speech, free press, and free men usually go together. Some glaring evils of American journalism are plainly to be seen. The sensationalism, the advertising dodges, the policy-mongering, the partisanship, the slippery ethics,—all these are easily seen and justly criticized, but where is the American who would exchange the universal floods of light assured by a free press, in spite of transient abuses, for the censored papers of Russia or the lethargic calm of Turkey. Democratic

America would not be, without her free press.

The journalistic history of Walla Walla has been essentially like that of other frontier American communities. Hardly had the first settlers secured the necessities of existence, before some of them began to consider the advisability of starting a newspaper. It should be remembered indeed that a printing press was not an unknown thing even long prior to the beginnings of permanent settlement. In fact the first printing press ever used upon the Pacific coast found service in Walla Walla. This

printing press was of the kind known as a Ramage printing, copying, and seal press, No. 14. This press was sent from Boston by the American board of commissioners for foreign missions, to their missionaries at Honolulu in 1819. After nearly twenty years service in the Hawaiian islands, the press, with type and paper, was sent by the missionary board to the Whitman mission. After a short period of service at the mission, it was moved again, this time to Lapwai, the mission in charge of Rev. H. H. Spalding. Mr. Spalding used it for nine years, and a remarkable use, too, he made of it. For he employed it to print translations of portions of the Bible and other religious literature in the Nez Perce tongue. In 1848 this printing press was moved to Hillsboro, Oregon. After use for some time in Oregon it found a permanent resting place in the museum of the Oregon State University, and there after its unique and adventurous career, it remains on exhibition for the amusement of later generations. Such was the pioneer printing press of the Inland Empire. No others were introduced into the country until after the beginning of settlements in 1860.

The pioneer newspaper of Walla Walla and eastern Washington was

THE WALLA WALLA PRESS.

This was inaugurated by William N. and R. B. Smith. Smith Brothers had purchased a newspaper outfit of Asahel Bush, among the material being the old press of the Oregon Statesman, a paper published by Bush. Rather curiously, at that very time another old press, this one having belonged to the Oregonian, was brought to Walla Walla by N. Northrup and R. R. Rees. The two outfits arrived within two days of each other, but neither firm had had any knowledge of the other's inten-

tions. As soon as they recovered from their surprise they decided to unite and form what in modern times would be called a newspaper trust. As a result of the combination the first issue of the *WASHINGTON STATESMAN* appeared November 29, 1861. This was a weekly paper, independent in politics, although Union in sentiment during the Civil war. One interesting thing to remember in regard to the launching of this paper is that in December of 1861 W. N. Smith made a horseback tour throughout Umatilla and Walla Walla counties, and secured two hundred subscriptions at five dollars a piece, this number constituting nearly all the adult residents of this region. Smith brothers seemed to have made a success of their enterprise, considering the condition of the country. In July, 1862, S. G. Rees became a partner in the enterprise. The greatest step in the history of the paper was taken November 10, 1865, when William H. Newell became editor and proprietor of the paper. The name was changed at that time to

WALLA WALLA STATESMAN.

Mr. Newell was in many respects a remarkable man. Although a Union man in politics, he supported President Johnson in the great struggle with Congress. The paper became from that time Democratic in politics. Quite early in the history of his connection with the Statesman, Mr. Newell undertook the policy, so often afterwards renewed, of establishing something more than a weekly paper. On September 7, 1869, he began to issue a tri-weekly. It proved to be somewhat in advance of the times, however, and he was obliged to return to a weekly issue. In October, 1878, Mr. Newell started the daily Statesman, the first daily paper published in eastern Washington. This proved, however, to be the last act in the

busy life of William H. Newell. He died suddenly on the 13th of November following.

Mr. Newell was probably the strongest journalist in the early history of eastern Washington. He was a man of very strong, positive character, with warm friends and bitter enemies. He was not in the habit of mincing matters or wearing soft gloves when he undertook to reform an abuse or ventilate what he considered to be fraud or trickery on the part of his political or journalistic opponents. It is related by old-timers that on one occasion when he was stumping the country against Judge Caton he began his speech in this wise: "Fellow citizens, it is always a disagreeable task to skin a skunk. But sometimes this has to be done, and when the duty devolves on me I do not flinch, hard as the job may be. Fellow citizens, I have got to skin a skunk here tonight. I propose to skin N. J. Caton." Caton, who was sitting on the platform, began to reach for his hip pocket, and the meeting broke up in general confusion.

Following Mr. Newell in charge of the Statesman came one who was his match in unique and original qualities, and long recognized as one of the foremost journalists of the state. This was Colonel Frank J. Parker. Colonel Parker was born in England, and has had about as varied an experience as miner, scout, soldier, correspondent, and politician, as often falls to the lot of man.

The daily edition of the Statesman was continued for a short time after Colonel Parker became proprietor, but was found to be too expensive for the patronage of the sparsely settled region of that time, and was discontinued. But in February, 1880, Colonel Parker again determined to attempt a daily. At that time he obtained the first steam-power printing press ever used in Walla Walla.

Colonel Parker was in control of the daily and weekly Statesman, with short intervals of absence, until June, 1900. At that time the paper passed into the hands of the Statesman Publishing Company, Dr. E. E. Fall being the chief owner. The paper was increased to an eight-page size, and is now the largest daily in the eastern part of the state or east of the mountains outside of Spokane. The present editor is Frederick R. Marvin, formerly of Spokane. The enterprise of the Statesman, in doubling its daily matter and in securing the complete Associated Press dispatches, and in providing in general a complete modern newspaper, has been rewarded by a great increase in both its subscriptions and advertisements. It has long been felt by citizens of Walla Walla that the time had arrived for a first class paper in this portion of the Inland Empire. Various attempts have been made hitherto to reach this desirable end, but, by reason of the proximity of Spokane, Portland, and the Sound cities, it has not hitherto been possible for an ambitious modern newspaper to gain financial support in Walla Walla. The present effort of the Statesman bids fair to meet with permanent success, and is hailed with satisfaction by the citizens of this county.

WALLA WALLA UNION.

This paper has been the opponent and rival of the Statesman throughout its career. A number of able newspaper men have been connected with the Union, but the one name which is at once suggested in connection with it is that of Captain P. B. Johnson. What Horace Greeley was to the Tribune, that Captain Johnson has been to the Union.

The Union was founded by a company of Republicans, in November, 1868. The first number appeared on April 17, 1869. H. M.

Judson was editor, though the paper was under the control of a general committee composed of P. B. Johnson, E. C. Ross and J. D. Cook. R. M. Smith and E. L. Herriff became the owners soon after the inauguration of the paper and retained their ownership for ten years. E. C. Ross succeeded Mr. Judson as editor, which position he held for some six or seven years, when, in 1876, Captain Johnson became editor. A few later Captain Johnson purchased Mr. Smith's interest, and a few years later still became sole owner and proprietor.

As a journalist Captain Johnson became noted for his vigor and energy and uncompromising position on most questions of public concern. He was a Republican of the stalwart order. Under his energetic leadership, Republicanism in the county became aggressive and well organized, and the heavy Democratic majorities which had marked the earlier history were succeeded by equally emphatic Republican majorities during the last two decades. In 1890 Captain Johnson disposed of his interest in the Union to Charles Besserer, who was then conducting the Walla Walla Journal, and for some time it was published under the name of the Union-Journal. Walla Walla has had the satisfaction of possessing newspaper men of unique and strongly marked traits, but of all the peculiar and original characters that ever appeared in Walla Walla journalism, it is safe to say that Mr. Besserer heads the list. Nature broke the mould after making him, and never created another such. A German by birth, of Spanish descent, well educated in his native country, a soldier in the Crimean war, as also in the American Civil war and in Indian warfare afterwards, acting as manager at various times for a bakery, a distillery, a hotel, postmaster, justice of the peace, a sheep

man, a farmer, and lastly an editor, Mr. Besserer preserved his own unique personality throughout all his changes in circumstances. He was a writer of marked ability, and understood well the requirements of the newspaper business. No one could ever tell, however, what he might produce, especially if it was a notice of a death. It used to be said that death had a double terror in Walla Walla, lest Mr. Besserer should write an obituary of the departed.

Mr. Besserer retained control of the Union until 1896, when he sold out to Herbert Gregg and Harry Kelso. These gentlemen conducted the Union with vigor and success, as a bed-rock, simon-pure Republican paper, having strong opinions of its own, and yet amenable to reason when party necessity seemed to render it judicious. In 1899 Messrs. J. G. Frankland, Loyd Armstrong and Bert La Due purchased the Union and conducted it successfully for a year. In 1900 it again changed hands, Levi Ankeny being the purchaser this time. J. Howard Watson, noted all over the state as the brilliant correspondent of the Seattle Post-Intelligencer, became editor during the political campaign of 1900, and he is still acting in that capacity. Mr. Watson is an editorial writer of exceptional vigor and intelligence, and has "made things hum" since he took up his abode in Walla Walla.

Since the Union is a morning paper and the Statesman an evening, their rivalry is not quite so intense as it might otherwise be. The very great improvements in both papers during the past year or two have caused a marked falling off in the number of subscribers to the papers in the large towns of this state and of Oregon. The Union and Statesman have both profited in like ratio. At the present time their good natured rivalry and occasional editorial

"scorchers" on each other, have afforded entertainment to their readers, and have increased business for themselves.

Although the Statesman and the Union have been emphatically the papers of Walla Walla, there have been a number of others of shorter life, but which, in their own field are deserving of notice and commendation. Among these was the

SPRIT OF THE WEST.

Founded in 1872 by J. W. Ragsdale. Charles H. Humphries was one of the editors, followed by L. K. Grim and Charles Besserer. In 1877 Mr. Besserer became proprietor of this paper, and changed its name to the Walla Walla Watchman. A few years later the name was again changed to that of the Walla Walla Journal, which ultimately became merged into the Union-Journal, as has already been stated.

Among other newspaper ventures of the earlier time we may mention the Morning Journal, of 1881, and the Daily Events, of 1882, both published by M. C. Harris. In 1882 also appeared the Washingtonian, edited and published by W. L. Black.

Among the papers of a later period may be mentioned the Garden City Gazette, established in April, 1894, by W. F. Brock, and the Watchman, which was developed out of it, by J. J. Schick, both of which were conducted with much vigor and general success. During this period there were several short lived campaign papers, which produced no permanent effect on the journalistic history of the place. We present a more extended notice of the papers published at the present writing, in addition to those already described.

THE SATURDAY RECORD.

Among the newspapers the Saturday Record stands apart as being the only distinctive-

ly local and society publication in the city of Walla Walla. Established in April, 1894, by Wilbur Fisk Brock, under the name of the Garden City Gazette, it was two years later sold to J. J. Schick, who changed the name to the Watchman, and watched over the destinies of the paper until the early fall of 1900, when Bert Eugene La Due and J. G. Frankland, late owners of the Union, came into possession of the plant. The name of the publication was changed to The Saturday Record and material improvements were made. The plant was at once moved to commodious quarters in the Bingham building, Alder street, and the old Watchman merged into an eight-page weekly; a typesetting machine was installed, and a complete job plant, besides other requisites to make an up-to-date office, purchased. The plant is equipped with one of the most modern dynamos, and every piece of machinery in the establishment is run by electricity.

The Record enjoys a large circulation, both in the city and also in the country, the subscription list having doubled inside of a few months under the new management. The paper is aggressive in the interests of home and home upbuilding, seldom touching upon other than local issues. The owners and publishers have in view, in addition to the many improvements already made, the bettering and enlarging of the paper and plant from time to time as conditions warrant.

THE WEEKLY ARGUS.

The latest aspirant for journalistic distinction is the Argus. This was founded on September 22, 1898, by Walter Lingerfelder and C. H. Goddard. The active and aggressive policy of the Argus, its fearlessness in attacking anybody and everybody whom it believes to be abusing the confidence of

the people, soon made it a marked force in the county. In February, 1899, J. E. Mullinix acquired the interest of Mr. Goddard, and he in turn sold out to Walter Lingenfelder, who thereby became sole proprietor. The Argus is published weekly and is independently Democratic in politics. The Argus has been edited with marked literary ability, and in pursuance of its avowed policy has not scrupled to attack evils both high and low, thus incurring the enmity of many politicians as well as gaining the interest of the general reading public.

THE INLAND EMPIRE.

Among the very creditable productions of the past year, published jointly at Walla Walla and Spokane, is a monthly magazine, known as the INLAND EMPIRE. This is published by A. H. Harris. It is a magazine of twenty-four pages, and is a publication of which any community might well be proud. It contains elaborate articles, of both historic value and high literary merit, upon the great resources and educational and other institutions of those portions of Oregon and Washington east of the Cascade mountains, together with the great state of Idaho.

The papers of Walla Walla county, outside of the city, have of course not been numerous, inasmuch as Waitsburg is the only newspaper town in the county, outside of Walla Walla itself.

THE WAITSBURG WEEKLY TIMES.

This has been the leading and most of the time the only paper of Waitsburg for a period of twenty-four years. This paper originated in a joint stock company formed in 1878, for the purpose of "booming" that part of the county. The first publisher was B. K. Land,

and the first issue appeared in March, 1878. It was leased for a short term to D. G. Edwards, and later to J. C. Swash. In 1880 it became the property of C. W. Wheeler. Mr. Wheeler has been for many years one of the marked characters of the county. He was first a teacher by profession, and served as superintendent of schools in Walla Walla county, and also as territorial superintendent. After entering upon the management of the Waitsburg Times he devoted himself unremittingly to journalism. In 1900 his two sons, E. L. and Guy Wheeler, assumed entire charge of the paper, giving their father a much needed rest. The Times is provided with an excellent brick building, excellent modern presses, gasoline engine, and all the other conveniences of present day journalism. In politics it is uncompromisingly Republican.

As is necessary to the life of newspapers, the Times has a Democratic rival, in the form of the

WAITSBURG GAZETTE.

This newspaper was founded in 1899, the first issue appearing on the 29th of June, of that year. R. V. Hutchins was editor and proprietor. On the 7th of March, 1900, the paper passed into the hands of C. W. McCoy. On January 1, 1901, he in turn sold out to J. E. Houtchins, who is conducting the Gazette at this writing as an up-to-date paper in an up-to-date town. As already indicated, this paper is Democratic in politics. It has already acquired a large circulation throughout Walla Walla and Columbia counties.

In concluding this survey of the newspapers of Walla Walla, we may say that in no feature of the life of the county has there been a more marked elevation of standards, within the past few years, than in journalism.

CHAPTER XXII.

BENCH AND BAR OF WALLA WALLA.

In going over the county records in search of data for this summary of the most important events in the legal history of Walla Walla county one is struck with the many changes that have taken place in the style and manner of pleadings and the form in which they are now and were then presented. Just as in the appointments of the court room with its convenient arrangement and commodious apartments there has been a remarkable advancement in forty years, so in the manner of preparing and conducting a case and keeping the records there has been great progress. In the time of the old District court, when the First District comprised practically all of eastern Washington, holding sessions at Colville, Colfax, Yakima and Walla Walla, about all the lawyers made their homes in Walla Walla as did the Associate Justice of the Territorial Supreme court. It was customary in those days for the judge to take a light wagon and a camping outfit and start out in company with the lawyers to hold sessions in the other parts of his district. Each county or sub-division of the district had its own local officers, as sheriff, clerk and prosecuting attorney, who in matters of importance were assisted by the district attorney for the territory. Those who took part in these legal journeys tell many amusing stories of the times they used to have. Though partaking of the nature of an outing they were by no means pleasure trips, as at each town where

a session was held, business had been accumulating for from four to six months, and the train of lawyers who followed in the wake of the judge were under the necessity of getting up their pleadings and bringing the causes to issue in the short time allotted for that term of court. There was no time for dilatory measures, demurrers, and motions to delay proceedings, but every one had to get down to business. Sometimes as high as thirty or forty cases were disposed of, most of them being actually tried. This necessitated night and day labor on the part of the attorneys and they had to swim hard or sink under the loads imposed upon them.

In Walla Walla the court used to be held in the building where Betz's Brewery now is and the site of the present court house was a public square where executions took place. When we go into the offices of the lawyers now practicing in Walla Walla and see their well furnished rooms, large law libraries with complete sets of State and United States reports, encyclopedias and digests; with their stenographers and typewriters and other modern conveniences; when we see all these appliances for doing accurate and expeditious work, we cannot help contrasting them with the days when Frank Dugan was wont to read citations to fit any case out of the sole book that comprised his library, and Colonel George carried his briefs in the top of his silk hat, and all the legal

knowledge he needed in his spacious head. Then, too, as we listen to the orderly carrying forward of a trial in the presence of Judge Brents we are reminded of the contrast presented by a tumult of jangling attorneys, and Judge Oliphant vainly endeavoring to maintain order by shouting: "Gentlemen, the row must stop! This court is getting roused, and when this court is roused, it's roused, and there's an end on't." Or we may be reminded of a scene in Judge Strong's court, where the attorneys are sitting with their feet cocked up on chairs and benches and the air is dense with smoke. Suddenly the court becomes aware that proper decorum is not being observed and he declares: "There is too much smoke in this room. If you lawyers want to smoke you can go outside, but since the court has got to stay here it can smoke." Nor has there been in recent years such an exciting event as the running fight with six-shooters between Judge Langford and the Mullen Brothers, attorneys who practiced in Walla Walla fifteen or twenty years ago.

The good old times when everyone wore red-flannel shirts and long six-shooters have passed away, and with them have gone the days when all legal documents were written with pen and ink on foolscap paper, when pleadings were short and formalities were more honored in the breach than in the observance. But there was a sturdy manliness in those days, bred of the rough surroundings, that atoned for many shortcomings, and was distinguished by a sense of justice, untrammelled by precedents and hairsplitting legal distinctions. This trait was strikingly illustrated in one of the familiar sayings of Judge Wyche. Whenever the distinction was between a close adherence to precedent and ethical right, he would decide in favor of the latter by the remark: "If I am

not technically correct, I think I am giving you substantial justice." So while we are rejoicing in the vastly improved general conditions, we must not sneer at the primitive methods of those who went before, nor overlook their sterling virtues.

Court was opened in the First Judicial district of the territory of Washington, and the first order was signed on the 1st day of June, 1860, with Associate Justice William Strong on the bench. The first order was one admitting Edward L. and Otis L. Bridges to practice before the court. Edward L. Bridges was appointed first prosecuting attorney for Walla Walla county, and James Galbreath was the first clerk of the court. Judge Strong held the position until the 21st of October, 1861, when Judge J. E. Wyche was appointed. Under Wyche, Galbreath still continued as clerk, and J. J. McGilvra was appointed prosecuting attorney. Wyche was succeeded on April 4, 1864, by Judge Oliphant, who appointed B. N. Sexton as clerk and B. Fargo, prosecuting attorney. Oliphant only held until April 10, 1865, when Judge Wyche came back to the First Judicial district. In May, 1867, P. B. Johnson was appointed clerk and Frank Dugan prosecuting attorney. J. K. Kennedy was appointed judge in 1869, on August 14th of that year. Under him R. P. Reynolds was clerk of the court and A. J. Cain held the office of prosecuting attorney. On April 29, 1872, J. R. Lewis was appointed to succeed James K. Kennedy. Judge Lewis's appointment to Washington Territory was the result of a peculiar circumstance. He had been on the supreme bench of the territory of Idaho without any expectation of making a change. Some of his political enemies put up a job on him to oust him from his position. They made out a resignation, forged his name to it and sent

it on to Washington, D.C. Thinking that it was genuine the officials there accepted the resignation and President Grant appointed another man in Judge Lewis's place. When later it was discovered that a forgery had been committed and that Judge Lewis had not resigned at all, the president did not know what to do. It was at last straightened out by allowing the new man to take Lewis's place in Idaho and transferring him to the First Judicial district of Washington Territory. W. H. Andrews was chosen clerk and N. T. Caton, prosecuting attorney. S. C. Wingard was appointed on May 10, 1875, and held the office for ten years. During his term of office he sentenced twelve men to be hanged, and all of them were executed, either legally or by the mob. Two of these legal executions took place in Walla Walla, the remainder being divided up among the other towns where Judge Wingard held sessions of his court. T. J. Anders was prosecuting attorney under Judge Wingard and A. Reeves Ayres clerk of the court. T. J. Anders has since distinguished himself as a jurist, having been on the Supreme bench of the state of Washington for nearly twelve years, and being at the present time chief justice. A. Reeves Ayres held the position of clerk for ten years, the longest of any incumbent since the organization of the county, and his handwriting as it appears on the records is superb. George T. Thompson, who is still living in Walla Walla, was also prosecuting attorney for several years under Judge Wingard. W. G. Langford was appointed judge and took up his work on December 11, 1885. Judge Langford was the last of the district judges and held his office until November 18, 1889, when Washington became a state and the superior court took the place of the district court. Under Langford

E. K. Hanna was prosecuting attorney and A. N. Marion clerk of the court.

Turning from judges to lawyers, we find among the attorneys of the county many of brilliant minds, distinguished throughout the state and in some instances of national repute. W. A. George, E. L. Bridges, O. L. Bridges, J. G. Sparks, and J. D. Mix, the most noted. The first named, Colonel George, was one of the greatest characters in his way in the states.

Among the attorneys practicing in a little later time before the old territorial court who have since attained distinction the name of Honorable John B. Allen is most conspicuous. For a long time he was district attorney for the territory and upon the admission of the territory to statehood he was elected as one of the first United States senators. In 1893 he came up for re-election, but the Turner forces caused a dead-lock and no senator was elected at that session. Since that time Mr. Allen has been connected with the firm of Struve, Allen and McMicken in Seattle.

D. J. Crowley, now of the firm of Crowley, Sullivan & Grosscup of Tacoma, began his legal career before the district court in Walla Walla. Mr. Crowley now holds a leading position among the members of the bar of the state of Washington and enjoys a wide practice.

Supreme Judge T. J. Anders has already been mentioned as having made his start in Walla Walla. Judges Kennedy and Wingard are both living in Walla Walla at the present time, enjoying a well earned retirement from active life. Judge Lewis moved to California and has since become quite wealthy.

The first Judge of the Superior court of Walla Walla county was William H. Upton, who held the position from November 18th,

1889, until January 14th, 1897. The clerks of the court under Judge Upton were E. B. Whitman, H. W. Eagan (four years), and Le F. A. Shaw. The prosecuting attorneys under Upton were Wellington Clark, H. S. Blanford, Miles Poindexter, and R. H. Ormsbee. On January 14th, 1897, Judge Thomas H. Brents assumed the duties of judge of the Superior court, and in November last was re-elected to a second term of four years. The clerks of the court under Brents have been J. E. Mullinix and Schuyler Arnold, and the prosecuting attorneys, F. B. Sharpstein and Oscar Cain.

It will be found of interest to briefly outline here some

IMPORTANT CRIMINAL CASES.

A case that attracted wide spread attention at the time of its trial was the Thomas murder case, which was tried at the April term of the district court in 1880 during Judge Wingard's term of office.

Thomas and his wife, together with S. W. Brumfield and his wife, passed through Walla Walla early in the year 1880, on their way to the upper country. They went up by way of Texas Ferry and had not been gone very long when Thomas and his wife returned alone, saying that they had decided to go back to Kansas, and that Brumfield and his wife had gone on up to the upper country. Nothing was thought of it at the time although Brumfield was known to have had considerable money when he left Walla Walla. Early in April the bodies of Brumfield and his wife were found near Texas Ferry, and suspicion at once rested on Thomas and his wife as the murderers. They were arrested in Kansas and brought to Walla Walla for trial. N. T. Caton and D. J. Crowley defended them and R. F. Stur-

devant and T. J. Anders conducted the case for the prosecution. The case was hotly contested on both sides and the defense produced a witness who swore point blank that he had seen Brumfield alive and back in Kansas since the time when he was alleged to have been murdered. The evidence was so overwhelmingly against Thomas and his wife that Judge Wingard called the prosecuting attorney to him before the witness had finished his testimony and told him to make out a charge of perjury against him, and not to let him get out of the court house. The witness seemed very nervous while testifying and was in considerable of a hurry to get out of the court room when he had finished, but the sheriff met him at the door of the court room with a warrant and he was subsequently tried and sentenced to five years in the penitentiary for perjury. Thomas and his wife had demanded separate trials. In Thomas's case the jury brought in a verdict of murder in the first degree and he was sentenced to be hanged on January 4th, 1881. The scaffold was erected in the present court house yard and the public schools were given a holiday to witness the execution. Before the fatal drop Thomas confessed the crime and took all the blame of the murder upon himself, exonerating his wife. In view of his confession and assumption of the blame the case against Mrs. Thomas was dismissed. Sheriff James B. Thompson performed the execution.

THE ELFERS MURDER CASE.

The next criminal case resulting in an execution was that of John Elfers for the murder of Dan Haggarty. Haggarty owned a saloon near Waitsburg. John Elfers, on October 27th, 1883, created a disturbance and got into an al-

tercation with Haggarty's bar keeper. As he would not be quiet they put him out. He came back a second time in an ugly mood and was again ejected. Nothing more was heard of him for half an hour when without any warning a shot was fired from without and Haggarty fell forward dead. Although no one saw Elfers at the time of the shooting, yet he had been seen looking in at one of the windows just before the shot was fired. He was found in Walla Walla and put under arrest. He was defended by Ormsbee and Hanson, and the prosecution was conducted by George T. Thompson. He was convicted of murder in the first degree and hanged by Sheriff James B. Thompson on January 15th, 1884. Judge Wingard was the presiding judge. There is something gruesome about these old death warrants with their black border and sable seal when we think of the chill which they caused to pass over the condemned man's soul as he listened to the sheriff read the fatal words: "hanged by the neck until dead," and realized that his last hope was gone. As we look through the court records now we see these gloomy evidences of man's effort to mete our punishment to his fellow man for wicked deeds, and they stand out as dark birds of ill omen to warn the would be criminal from his dangerous path. The execution of Elfers was the last legal execution to take place in Walla Walla county.

THE TRIAL OF MRS. MARY PYLE AND JOHN HURN.

Another case that resulted in a conviction and death sentence was that of Mrs. Mary J. Pyle and J. T. Hurn, her son, for murder and arson.

Mrs. Pyle and a man named Clink, who was paying court to her at the time, owned two

lodging houses, one the Aurora hotel, on the corner of Rose and Fourth streets, and the other over near the Sisters' hospital. On the night of March 13th, 1888, both of these lodging houses were burned down under very suspicious circumstances. A number of fires had happened about the same time that were believed to be of incendiary origin, and an investigation was instituted to discover the cause of the burning of the Aurora hotel, since the life of a young man named Harrold had been lost in consequence. It developed that the fire had been purposely set and Mrs. Pyle and her son, John Hurn, were arrested on the charge of murder and arson. Mrs. Pyle stoutly maintained her innocence but the evidence was too strong and both she and her son were found guilty of murder in the first degree and sentenced to be hanged. A strong effort was made to save them by some parties who believed them innocent, but without avail, until Mrs. Pyle got the endorsement of the prosecuting officers by making a confession in which she owned up to entering into a conspiracy to burn the building for the insurance. A stay of execution was subsequently granted and later Governor Semple commuted the sentence of both prisoners to life imprisonment. J. L. Sharpstein and George T. Thompson conducted the case for the defense and T. J. Anders for the prosecution. In January of this year (1901) Governor Rogers granted Mrs. Pyle a full pardon and she was set at liberty, but died soon after her release.

THE ROYSE MURDER TRIAL.

The trial of Frank Royse for the murder of his grandfather is still fresh in the minds of Walla Walla people. The farm of Benjamin F. Royse, deceased, is about ten miles from

Walla Walla and situated near Dixie. On the 8th of February, 1900, the house was burned and the old gentleman's body was burned with it. At first it was thought to be an accident that the old man had been caught in the flames, but the coroner's inquest developed the fact that the charred remains bore evidence of having sustained a gun-shot wound. Frank Royse and his grandfather had had some trouble about financial matters and Frank had been seen around the house before it was burned. He was arrested on the charge of murder in the first degree. Royse was defended by Griffiths, Dovell, Ormsbee and McKinney, and the prosecution was conducted by Oscar Cain. The evidence that Royse had murdered his grandfather when drunk and then to hide the crime had burned down the house was too strong to be successfully opposed, so the defense confined themselves to proving insanity, and endeavoring to at least secure a verdict in a less degree. Evidence was produced to show that James Saylor, a great uncle of the defendant, was then in an asylum for the insane in Iowa, and that his mania was of a homicidal nature. Expert testimony was also produced as to Royse's mental condition at the time of the killing and subsequent thereto, tending to show that he was afflicted with the homicidal mania hereditary in the family. The jury brought in a verdict of murder in the second degree, stating that the crime was committed while Royse was in a sufficiently sane condition to know what he was doing, but was without premeditation or deliberation. Judge Brents sentenced him to twenty years in the penitentiary. An appeal was taken to the supreme court of the state, and pending a final decision granted the defendant the privilege of bail, which was set at the sum of ten thousand dollars. Royse was able to secure the required

amount and is now at liberty. His case was argued before the court in February, 1901, but a decision has not yet been handed down.

IMPORTANT CIVIL CASES.

Isaacs vs. Barber. This was a case involving the rights of the prior appropriator of water upon public lands. The action was brought by H. P. Isaacs to restrain George H. Barber from interfering with a dam which had been erected for the purpose of diverting water from Mill creek into a race, or flume, which led to the Isaacs flouring mill. The defendant justified his action under the claim of the right to have the waters flow past his place situated on said creek between the point where the water was diverted and plaintiff's mill. Isaacs in the year 1862 had diverted the waters of Mill creek into his race and used it for the propelling power of his mill. At the time of the diversion the point at which his flume began was on the public domain. Later when a man named Dodge purchased the land over which his flume ran he secured a ninety-nine year lease of the privilege of so conducting the water across the premises. He contended that he had the right to make the diversion by reason of his prior appropriation, and also from having secured the permission of the owners of the land to construct his flume and finally that there had been such open and notorious and continuous use as to give title by prescription. Barber claimed that the right of prior appropriation did not exist as a part of the law or custom of the locality, and next that the grantor, Dodge, acquired the title prior to the act of congress of July, 1866, under which Isaacs claimed his right by priority of appropriation.

Isaacs won in the Superior court and it was

appealed to the Supreme Court of the state, where it was tried in the November term in 1894.

The Supreme court held that the right of prior appropriation existed prior to the act of 1866, and that congress in that act simply recognized it. It was a part of the laws and customs of the locality when the diversion was made. To the second proposition of the appellant (that the land having passed by absolute grant before the passage of the act of 1866, the title held for such riparian rights as were recognized by the common law of England), the court held that since the tract of land owned by appellant had come to him through a conveyance from Dodge, who had for more than twenty years acquiesced in the appropriation made by Isaacs at a point upon his land, the appellant could not interfere with the appropriation. The lower court was upheld in its decision.

THE CASE OF DENNEY VS. PARKER.

This was a case involving the right of attorneys to compromise a suit without the consent of the parties thereto, provided their action is afterward ratified; and also the right of an administrator to compromise a lawsuit involving title to realty, without submitting the matter to the probate court for approval.

Nathaniel B. Denney, administrator of the estate of Timothy P. Denney, deceased, was plaintiff and Hollon Parker, defendant. In the life time of Timothy P. Denney he conveyed the property in question, together with several other tracts to the defendant. Later on an action was brought by Denney to have it declared that the defendant Parker held these tracts of land in trust for him. The district court of the territory decreed as the plaintiff had asked

and directed the defendant to make a deed of the property to plaintiff within a certain time. An appeal to the supreme court of the territory was taken and the judgment of the district court affirmed. An appeal was then taken by Parker to the Supreme court of the United States.

While the cause was still pending in the supreme court of the territory, Timothy P. Denney died, and his wife, Elizabeth Denney, the executrix of his will, was substituted as plaintiff. Before the matter came to a decision in the Supreme court of the United States a compromise was agreed upon whereby one tract of land was to be deeded to Parker and the rest was to be deeded to Denney. The terms of the agreement were complied with and an order made by the Supreme court of the United States dismissing the appeal.

In 1894 Nathaniel B. Denney, as administrator of the estate of Timothy P. Denney, deceased, brought suit to recover title to the property that had been deeded to Parker under the terms of the stipulation above referred to. He claimed, First, That the attorneys who signed the stipulation were not authorized by their clients to do so. Second, that under the statutes an administrator or executor has no right to compromise a suit without authority from the probate court; and Third, that even if such a compromise could be made in a suit not involving realty, it could not be done when the effect of the compromise is to pass title to real estate.

The superior court of Walla Walla decided in favor of Parker in this instance and an appeal was taken to the supreme court of the state. The supreme court held that attorneys did have a right to make compromises affecting title to realty, provided their clients subsequently ratified their actions; and in the case in

question the clients had so ratified the actions of the attorneys. As to the second proposition the court made a distinction between the compromise of claims by an administrator which had not yet come into court for settlement, and those which prior to the compromise had become involved in a case in court, holding that in the latter event a compromise could be effected without reference to the probate court for ratification. The third contention of appellant was met by the court's holding that such power of compromising matters already in litigation was not necessarily limited to cases which did not involve the passing of title to realty.

The decision of the superior court was affirmed and Parker retained possession of the tract that had been deeded to him in consequence of the compromise.

THE CASE OF THE CITY OF WALLA WALLA VS.
THE WALLA WALLA WATER COMPANY.

This was a bitterly contested case and attracted wide-spread attention on account of its public character and the large interests involved.

On March 15, 1887, the City Council of Walla Walla passed an ordinance to secure a supply of water, and granted, under certain restrictions, to the Water Company, for a period of twenty-five years, "the right to lay, place, and maintain all necessary water mains, pipes, connections and fittings in all the highways, streets and alleys of said city, for the purpose of furnishing the inhabitants thereof with water." The city also agreed not to erect water works of its own during that period of twenty-five years.

After this contract had been in force for about six years and on June 20, 1893, an ordi-

nance was passed "to provide for the construction of a system of water works" for the purpose of supplying water to the city and its inhabitants; to authorize the purchase and condemnation of land for that purpose, and to authorize the issuance of bonds to the amount of one hundred and sixty thousand dollars to provide the necessary funds. This proposition was submitted to the freeholders and carried by a sufficient number of votes.

The Water Company made application to the circuit court of the United States for the district of Washington for an injunction against the city to keep it from expending money or selling bonds to erect such a system of water works. The company won its case in the circuit court and the city appealed to the supreme court of the United States.

The supreme court of the United States held that the case depended largely upon the power of the city under its charter. The ordinance authorizing the contract, which was passed in pursuance of the charter, stated that the contract could only be declared void by a court of competent jurisdiction, and that until it should be so voided the city could not erect, maintain or become interested in any water works except the one established by the company, while the ordinance of June 20, 1893, provided for the immediate construction of a system of water works by the city. Upon the face of the two ordinances there was a plain conflict,—the latter clearly impaired the obligation of the former. The court therefore held that the original contract of the city should hold and that the city had no right to construct water works of its own until the twenty-five years were up. The decision of the circuit court was upheld.

This decision made it necessary for the city to adopt other tactics in regard to the

Water Company. The only thing left for the city to do was to buy out the interests of the Water Company under a provision of the contract, and in 1899 a proposition was presented to the voters to bond the city for a sufficient amount to buy out the Water Company and put the control of the water system in the hands of the city. The proposition was carried and the

city now owns its own system of water works.

There have been many cases involving greater amounts than those we have mentioned, but we believe that we have given a summary of the most important cases from a legal point of view; cases which involved far-reaching legal principles.

CHAPTER XXIII.

WALLA WALLA IN THE OLDEN TIMES.

Early history in Walla Walla county is rich in materials for the story teller. It abounds in incidents, striking, humorous, tragic, and in characters ranging from the religious fanatic to the missionary hero, from the wandering vagabond and highwayman to the upholder of honor and law who might well fill the hero's place in any romantic novel. Many eyewitnesses of those stirring times are still living, and it is from the lips of such men that the material for this chapter has been collected.

The earliest history of Walla Walla county, as of the whole northwest, centers about the names of the old explorers, fur traders and missionaries. Of their lives and achievements we have already spoken at length in previous pages. But of one notorious character in our early tragic annals, we find an interesting reminiscence, worthy of preservation here, given us by the kindness of Mr. John Seek, of Walla Walla. This pertains to the infamous Delaware half-breed, Joe Lewis, who was the chief instigator in the Whitman massacre. It appears

that this wretch had a place at one time on board a man-of-war, and for some reason had been put in irons. Having managed to escape, he landed, after many wanderings, in California, whence he came and made his home among the Indians of Walla Walla. He acquired an extraordinary influence over these Indians, and was the direct agent in the Whitman massacre, apparently impelled thereto by no other motive than pure villainy. After the massacre, Lewis told the Indians that he had been at Salt Lake City, and that the Mormons had promised to come and drive the whites from the Oregon territory. He said that he would go and bring the Mormons on this mission, if he were provided with the necessary number of horses. Accordingly the Indians gave him three hundred ponies. With three of four men to aid, he set out for Utah. While camping at American falls, on Snake river, in Idaho, he shot every one of his companions and alone made his way to Salt Lake City, where he sold the ponies. Such is the story of the doings of Joe Lewis,

as gathered by Mr. Seek from one McDofa, who had come to this country in 1834, in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company.

No period in the early history of Walla Walla is more thrilling in character and incident than the time when the Vigilantes were in their glory. Like every other city of the northwest in those days, Walla Walla had its quota of gamblers, thieves and general toughs. The courts soon became powerless to cope with the evil doers. There were regular gangs of cattle thieves organized, who would operate much in this manner: Some one of the gang would start a bunch of cattle away to a certain point, where another lay in wait, who would drive them on to still another relay, and so they would keep them in motion until they were clear out of the country. It became almost impossible to run down the thieves, and when caught, there were so many of their own number to witness in their favor that it was next to impossible to secure conviction. In 1864 and 1865 the Vigilantes organized, and then came a reign of terror to the evil doer. It suddenly seemed as though nature had granted trees a new and startling fruit, for it became a very common thing to see dead men's bodies dangling from limbs. In one month during the busy season thirty-two men were reported as having been mysteriously hanged. The common expression as men met on the streets on a morning was, "Well, whom have we for breakfast this morning?" And it was a very rare thing when some unfortunate's name was not served up for discussion as having suffered the vengeance of the dread society. There was no escaping its clutches when once it set its seal upon a man. As one old-timer expresses it, "There was only one way to get out of their hands, when once they

had started for you, and that was to literally fly."

Probably no one knows and remembers more concerning those tragic days than Mr. Richard Bogle, who is to-day living in Walla Walla. In the early days he kept a barber shop on Maine street, where Miss Beine's millinery store is now located. In those days the citizens of the place made it rather hard for men of African descent. A negro could not get a room at a hotel. He was not allowed to eat in a public dining room. He could not buy a cigar or a drink in a gin room without first taking off his hat and showing due reverence to the august vendor of the booze. Consequently it was customary for Mr. Bogle, out of the kindness of his heart, to allow colored strangers who happened to be in the town to occupy the rear of his shop, where they could keep warm and sometimes cook a meal.

Among the sojourners in the rear of Bogle's barber shop was a young negro about twenty years of age, very tall and slender, but with muscles like steel. He had been dubbed with the appropriate title of "Slim Jim." He was a sort of pet among the gamblers and sporting men of the community, having been brought up as a general roustabout for the horse men, jockeys and sports.

Two men had just garroted a man in the lot back of Charles Roe's saloon. This means that when that man was walking along he suddenly felt himself seized from behind and his arms securely pinioned, while in front his startled gaze fell upon a man with a long knife, ready to slit him open if he offered resistance. Thus at the pleasure of the robbers he was soon relieved of any gold dust or other valuables that he possessed. The two garroters in the case just mentioned were "Six-

toed Pete" and a pal. After being robbed the victim gave the alarm and officers were soon in pursuit. The criminals were finally captured and brought back and lodged in the jail, which was a small, weak structure standing on the present site of the court house. Now the brother of one of the prisoners was a well-to-do saloon-keeper. Calling Slim Jim to him, he explained the predicament in which he was situated, and offered the negro a liberal reward if he would secure and deliver to the prisoners tools with which they could saw their way out. Slim Jim, with probably no knowledge of the seriousness of his crime, readily assented. "Jim," said the briber, as the young negro was leaving, "swear to me that you will never tell who hired you to do this."

"Yes, sah! Yo can 'pend 'pon me, sah." And away he went, his eyes growing big as he thought of the treasure that would soon be his.

He made his way down Main street to Dan Weston's blacksmith shop, which stood where now is Pauly's cigar store. Here he secured a file, a hammer and other tools that might aid in sawing iron, and soon had them in the cells of the two prisoners. That night Six-toed Pete and his partner cut out and got away. They were traced to Wallula and recaptured. Upon being locked up the sheriff took them aside and said, "Now, you fellows probably realize ye're in a pretty bad fix. Ef ye want to save yer necks ye'd better 'fess up who give ye them tools. An' ye might as well do it now as any time."

"Slim Jim," was the response that came with perhaps more alacrity than magnanimity.

That afternoon the sheriff appeared at the barber shop. "I'm lookin' fer a feller named Slim Jim."

"Dat's me," responded the negro promptly.

"Well, I want ye to come along with me."

Jim, without any sign of surprise or hesitation, took his belt containing his pistol and "Arkansas toothpick" and handed it to the barber, saying as he did so, "Here, Dick, jes' keep these till I come back."

At the jail he was confronted with the charge of having aided in the escape of prisoners. He promptly confessed, pleading for his excuse that he "didn't know as it was so wrong."

"Well, I'll tell ye just one way to save yer neck," replied the sheriff. "Tell me who put ye up to this."

"I's swore I wouldn't."

"That don't make no diff."

"When I promise a thing I ain't agoin' back on it. So you can shoot me or hang me or do anything else with me, but Slim Jim's agoin' to stick to his word."

It was evident to everyone that, negro as he was, his life wasn't worth much. But the way in which he carried himself throughout the whole matter had rather appealed to some of the citizens and so Ned James, agent for the express company, John Ryan and Ned Ryan interceded in his behalf and finally succeeded in getting him freed.

"Well, we'll let you go this time," said the authorities, and Jim found himself once more free. If he had been wise he would have left immediately, but he stayed around town for a few days more.

The fourth night after his experience with the officers he was sitting with some companions, listening to tales of adventure on sea and land. About eleven o'clock the proprietor of the shop went home. Before leaving he said, "Now, boys, if I were you I'd be in early to-night. Someway or another your

stories have made me kind of nervous. You had better lock both front and back doors to-night."

"Ah, go on, you joker," was the laughing reply he heard as he stepped out into the darkness.

No one during the day time ever heard or saw a Vigilante. But at night it was different. Then they were everywhere.

"Halt!" said a gruff voice in the darkness. The barber stopped. A figure stepped up to him. He was clad in a large coat with an immense cape, which he held over his head and drawn so across his face as to allow nothing but his eyes to be seen. Peering closely into the face of his man he said, "We're not after you. Go on, and see to it you don't look back."

On one occasion a citizen was stopped six times thus, while walking from Fourth street up to First and around to Poplar.

Between one and two o'clock the next morning all was quiet in the rear of the barber shop. Fifteen or sixteen negroes were lying sleeping in a row on the floor. Disregarding their friend's advice, the rear door was left open.

Suddenly down Main street there stole twenty-five or thirty dark figures. Each was masked and each carried a rifle. They stopped in front of the barber shop. Half of them remained here while the rest went quietly around to the rear door. Silently they filed in through the open door. They took their places at the feet of the sleeping negroes, each Vigilante covering a sleeper with his gun. Presently all the sleepers were aroused from their slumber by a rude voice, "Whoever moves will have his head blown off!" Some of the negroes, beside themselves with terror, began to plead for mercy, but were summarily

silenced. "What's your name?" said the man who stood over the first negro.

"Jones."

"We don't want you. What's your name?" to the next one.

"Bill Davis."

"We don't want you." And so on until they came to Jim.

"What's your name?"

"Slim Jim," was the quick response.

"We want you. Put on your boots."

Jim obeyed slowly and deliberately. Suddenly he turned to his companions and exclaimed, "Boys, these fellows mean to kill me. Stand by me." And with that he sprang upon the guard who stood over him and wrenched the gun from his hands. Suddenly he felt a deadening blow upon the left side of his head. He reeled and fell towards the right, when "thump," another blow from the butt of a musket knocked him back the other way. Instantly a dozen hands had hold of him and he was dragged from the room.

The next morning when the proprietor of the shop returned to his place of business he came upon a strange scene. Huddled into a corner of the back room were fifteen or twenty negroes like a herd of sheep when chased by dogs.

"What's the matter?"

No one answered. He looked about and saw blood upon the floor and upon the archway leading into the fore part of the shop.

"The noise of battle hurtled in the air,

Horses did neigh and dying men did groan,

And ghosts did shriek and squeal about the streets,"

solemnly recited an old man who prided himself upon a knowledge of Shakespeare.

"Come, you fellows. Where's Jim?" the barber asked.

Without saying a word they took him out and led him just outside the village to an old tree which to-day stands near Singleton's pond, in the front yard of Mr. McKenzie's place. There, swinging from a limb of that old tree, was all that was left of Jim.

One of the strangest cases laid at the door of the Vigilantes was that of Furth Patterson, one of the most noted and most remarkable characters of the early days.

To understand what happened to Patterson, we must recall an incident which took place in Portland about the year 1863.

In one of the principal saloons of the city there were standing before the bar a group of men. One was a young officer wearing the uniform of a Union soldier, whose shoulder straps signified that he was a captain in rank. His name was Staple. It appeared he had just received his commission and was celebrating the event with his friends.

There was in the company another man in whom we are interested. He was a model of physical beauty. Over six feet tall, full chested, broad shouldered, with a clear blue eye, and hair just turned gray, which he wore rather long, parted in the middle of the back and combed forward over the ears in the fashion then so popular. He was a southerner from top to toe and showed it in every movement, look and word. His name was Patterson.

"I drink to the success of the Union and the flag," suddenly cried Captain Staple. All raised their glasses to their lips except Patterson. As if in answer to the looks of inquiry of his companions, he exclaimed: "The Union and the flag be damned;" and he turned on his heel and walked up stairs.

"Bring him back and make him drink," cried the excited men. "It's not only an in-

sult to you personally, but to your uniform and your flag. Bring him back and make him drink."

Thus often a brave man is forced into the arms of death. In view of the situation and the remarks of his comrade, and considering that it was his maiden effort to keep unstained the colors he wore, the young captain felt that something must be done. He moved toward the stairs. From the landing above came a voice rich and deep, but with a ring in it that meant death: "I'll kill the first ——— who mounts those stairs."

The young captain hesitated. His friends foolishly urged him on. With pistol in hand he ascended the stairs. One! Two! Three! A pistol shot rang out. The young man reeled, the blood spurting from a hole over his heart. He was dead before he touched the floor.

Patterson was arrested, tried and acquitted. He made his way to Hot Springs, now known as Bingham Springs. Bingham Springs was then on the main stage line from The Dalles to Boise, and was a place of some importance, having a good sized hotel, bath house, etc.

Unfortunately for all concerned, it happened that Patterson, whose reputation as a "bad man" was well established, and Pinkham, the sheriff of Boise, who was known as an overbearing bully, should meet at the springs. In politics they differed and had several disputes. One day Patterson was just emerging from a bath when, after two or three words from Pinkham, the latter slapped Patterson in the face.

"I'm all alone to-day without my gun," said Patterson. "One of these days I'll be fixed for you and we'll settle this matter."

"The sooner the better," said Pinkham.

It was some three or four days after this

that Patterson, meeting the sheriff, calmly walked up and slapped him in the face. Both men drew their guns. Patterson dropped his man, himself unscathed.

Such was the history of the man when he came to Walla Walla.

It was between eight and nine o'clock on the 15th of February, 1865, that Patterson entered the barber shop of Dick Bogle, which was then situated on Main street, two doors below the "Bank Exchange," between Third and Fourth streets.

"Dick, I want a shave," said he, as he removed his coat and hung it up. He wore no vest. He rolled his shirt collar back so that his huge chest was partly bared as he lay back in the chair.

The barber had been at work only a few minutes when he heard a man enter the rear of the shop. The man proceeded with the barrel of his gun to poke open the four doors of the bath rooms in the rear of the shop. He did the same with the door that led to a small bed room. Entering he carefully examined his revolver, clicking the cylinder as he revolved it to see that everything was right. After these overtures the man entered the room. It was Donnehue, the night watchman. He took his position behind the chair next to that in which Patterson lay with his eyes closed. There were four chairs in the room, and Patterson occupied the last from the door.

The barber, seeing that it was the night watchman, thought nothing about the matter and continued his work. Donnehue stood quietly behind his chair, looking quite unconcerned and saying nothing. Patterson continued that exquisite half doze, which is an accompaniment of the barber's chair.

Finally the last touch (Patterson was very particular) had been given and the barber be-

gan combing his hair. He had just completed the operation and had his hands over his customer's ears, giving the last touches to the peculiar method of wearing the hair mentioned above. This of course acted like a pair of blinds over Patterson's eyes. At this point Donnehue stepped quickly over behind the barber and just at the right of his victim, saying, "You kill me or I'll kill you," and with that he sent a ball crashing through Patterson's head. It entered just at the right cheek bone and passed through into his left arm.

Patterson uttered an exclamation of pain and jumped from his chair. His gun was in his coat pocket, hanging upon the wall. There were two doors in the front of the store. Patterson ran to the one on the right. It was locked. He dashed to the left one, but just as he was opening it another ball struck him in the back. He did not fall, but staggered up the street toward John Lucas's saloon. Donnehue followed, shooting. Several balls took effect and Patterson fell. Donnehue fired the remaining shots into the prostrate form, reserving one cartridge with which he kept back the crowd.

He was soon in the hands of the officers and lodged in jail.

A few days later he mysteriously disappeared, with his pockets lined with gold, it is said. As to whether he had been hired by Vigilantes or by friends of Captain Staple no one will ever know.

Although the organization of the Vigilantes was in no sense political, yet, as indicated in the Furth Patterson case, there was involved more or less of the hot feeling engendered by the great contest between north and south. The blood of men in those times was chronically hot and their hands were al-

ways near their hip pockets. Southern sentiment was entirely in the ascendancy at the beginning of the war. It was about all a man's life was worth to speak out in favor of the Union. As an instance of the sentiment of that time the following incident may be related:

In 1863 Delazon Smith and Dave Logan were candidates respectively on the Democratic and Republican sides in Oregon for representative to congress. They were billed to speak at a certain time in the community which is now Milton. Milton and vicinity were intensely Democratic. A number of Walla Walla Republicans; among whom were Frank Paine and Charles Painter, determined to go over to Milton to lend a little encouragement to the Republican side of the house. Reaching a sort of a public house in the vicinity, they waved a flag which they had taken along and finally put it up on a corner of the building. The proprietor coming out and discovering it, inquired of Mr. Paine if it was his, to which Mr. Paine made answer that, although the flag was not his, it had come with the company of which he was a member, and he presumed the intention was to let it remain where they had put it until they were ready to take it down. The proprietor then demanded that it should be taken down, and to this Mr. Paine replied that that flag would not go down so long as there was a man left of those who put it there. Perceiving that the "black Republicans" were in dead earnest, the proprietor of the hotel, whose courage had, in fact, been of a somewhat spirituous nature, dropped his vapors and let it stay.

One of the striking facts in regard to that period in the history of Walla Walla was the degree to which politics were determined by

the business men of the place. Coming in daily contact with the people of the town and vicinity in the way of trade, and being familiar with the business interests of their customers as well as of the community, these men became the general framers of political ideas and policies. As a matter of fact the majority of the business men of the town were of northern origin and sympathies, and although at first greatly outnumbered, yet as time went on they became more and more influential in affairs and the tide swung in the direction of a belief in the policy of the Union administration. Among the men prominent in the management of both business and politics, may be mentioned Dr. D. S. Baker, J. F. Boyer, A. Kyger, I. T. Reese, William Stephens, the Schwabacher brothers, Abe, Sig and Louis B. Scheideman, Judge Guichard, the Adams brothers (Fred and Will), B. F. Stone, Hollon Parker, Frank and John Paine, M. C. Moore, H. P. Isaacs and the Jacobs brothers, Richard and Sam. These business men were ordinarily stronger than the newspapers or the lawyers of the place in managing politics. Two of the early delegates to congress from the territory, George E. Cole and Alvin Flanders, were business men of Walla Walla. The Statesman, under the management of Mr. Newell, was generally the headquarters for the Democrats of the place. The Republicans, until the establishment of the Union, had no newspaper representation. They didn't seem to need a newspaper. As B. F. Stone was in the habit of remarking, he would rather have his mouth than any ordinary newspaper, and those who heard him talking when he felt in an especially emphatic mood fully shared his opinion. The Baker & Boyer store, on the ground now occupied by the Baker-Boyer bank, was then headquarters for most Republican com

binations. Many were the deep-laid schemes, of both business and politics, which had their incubation on that corner.

Whole volumes of incidents, tragic, comic, thrilling, suggestive, might be gleaned from the old political history of this country.

Mention has already been made of the fact that in the early days Walla Walla was rife with the southern spirit of secession and rebellion. There were men, however, who had the courage and nerve to speak out in favor of the Union. Such a one was an old gambler and sport, known by the name of "Wabash," for he was a Hoosier by birth.

One day he rigged up a flag in the following manner: To the barrel of his rifle he tied a piece of oilcloth, or rather hung it so that the barrel was covered and the oilcloth hung down on either side.

Holding the impromptu banner over his head, he walked boldly down Main street shouting at the top of his voice, "Hurrah for the flag and the Union!"

As he went along there appeared at doors and corners men, pistol in hand, to inquire into the presumptuous proceedings, but when they recognized the character of the man who carried the flag and recalled his reputation as a dead shot, and also when they saw the murderous nature of the flag-pole, they thought discretion the better part of valor and let the Union enthusiast alone. Yet old-timers say that scarcely another man had dared do the same thing.

No one realized the lawlessness and spirit of rebellion against Uncle Sam's authority more than Edwin Eells, sometimes called "Gentle Eells," a son of Cushing Eells, who attempted to get the first census roll. Men played all manner of tricks upon him. It was

not enough to give him all sorts of ridiculous and sometimes vile pseudonyms, but they even went so far as to take his enrollment book and use it for a football, arranged buckets of water on the eaves of the porch so as to give him a free bath, etc. Eells never lost his temper. He always remonstrated in a gentle way until finally his patience won the day and he gained for himself the epithet "Gentle Eells."

We must not get the impression that Walla Walla in the 'sixties was composed entirely of toughs and gamblers. There were many men of sterling character, keen business sagacity; men who made money, not at the gaming table, but by careful investments and skillful business management. We have already spoken of Dr. D. S. Baker as prominent among these. He was a man of unique personal appearance, slender, wiry and stooped in frame, a face deeply furrowed by thought and care, a peculiar expression of his mouth in conversation, and an impressive deliberateness in his speech. With all his eccentricities he was a man of the highest integrity, the keenest intellect, and a genius in the world of financial affairs.

Many stories are told of the little railroad which he built and managed between Walla Walla and Wallula. People have recalled many times over the little cigar-box cars, the dumpy engine, the wooden rails and the strap iron with its everlasting tendency to turn up at ends and threaten to wreck the train; the dog which some say was kept aboard to drive off the cows from the track. But the little railroad was a marvel in its own day and meant more to the Walla Walla valley than any one thing that has happened since that time.

Another character who could almost hold

his own with anybody, both in worldly possessions and eccentricities, was Joe Freeman, generally known as "Portuguese Joe," since he was supposed to have hailed from Portuguese stock. In about 1872 he made his appearance in Walla Walla with some sixty thousand dollars which he had got in the Oro Fino mines in Idaho. He was then a short, heavy-set man, of very dark complexion, black beard and hair just turning gray. He seemed to have been gifted with some powers of expression and at times tried his hand at oratory. The most remarkable characteristic of his efforts in speech was a well-developed habit of circumlocution, coupled with the nervous impetuosity of his southern blood.

On one occasion he announced himself as a candidate for congressman, and gave notice of the fact that he would express his views on political matters on a certain afternoon on the corner of Third and Rose streets.

Quite a crowd assembled, and when Portuguese Joe mounted the bed of the wagon which was to serve as a rostrum, he was greeted with deafening applause.

Flattered and excited, he was soon sailing along on the tempestuous flood of his oratory, and making a genuine impression. But alas for the aspirant after political powers. There was a Cassius in the crowd, who had bribed the driver of the team which was hitched to Joe's grandstand. At a most interesting and exciting period in the orator's address, a signal was given and the driver whipped up his horses, and the astonished audience was left standing watching the receding Demosthenes still spouting patriotism and madly gesticulating until a corner hid him from view.

The story of Portuguese Joe reminds us of another joke with which he was connected,

and which involved two of Walla Walla's prominent lawyers.

Joe had lost fifteen hundred dollars at a game of faro. He brought suit against the proprietor of the gaming house, James Chauncey, alleging that he had been cheated. Allen and Crowley were employed by the defendant. It was an interesting trial and the court room was crowded. Allen was then a young lawyer and withal of a naturally gentle and innocent character. He was trying to show that if luck had gone the other way, Joe would have had no complaint to make as to the fairness of the game; in fact, that he was playing the baby act.

Mr. Allen had asked several questions which showed that he did not have an artistic conception of the fine points of the game, much to the amusement of the audience and to the consternation of his partner, Crowley. The climax was reached when Allen asked, "Didn't you hold good hands part of the time?" This was too much for Joe, who jumped from his seat and in great excitement began to draw diagrams on the floor and explain that "hands" had nothing to do with it.

Finally Allen, whose face had assumed the hue of a poppy, was relieved and the audience was convulsed when Crowley dryly remarked, "John, you had better let me examine this witness."

Speaking of lawyers reminds us of one of the most interesting characters at the bar at that time,—Colonel Wyatt A. George. He was a southerner, with all that implies of grace, polish and gallantry. He was tall, slender, and erect even in his old age. He was always dressed in black and was never seen without his tall black silk hat. In this he always car-

ried his papers and briefs, a thing which once saved his life.

In company with Mr. Ankeny, he was traveling on horseback, on his way toward Florence. Suddenly the horse he was riding began to buck and the colonel was thrown headlong down the side of a hill, lighting squarely upon his head. His hat was crushed down over his ears, but the pad of papers proved such a good cushion that he came out of his difficulty unscathed.

This recalls another incident when the colonel probably wished for his old friend and protector. It seems he had become enamored of a woman whose husband was sick unto death. He had paid many visits to the place during the sick man's illness. One day the invalid asked his wife for a bottle full of hot water for his back. It was one of those old-time beer bottles, thick and solid as a brick. In the course of the evening in came the colonel. After chatting a little while very pleasantly the sick man said: "Colonel, I wish you'd come close. I'm tired and can't talk loud. I want to whisper to you." The colonel, nothing loath, bent his head over the man and prepared to hear his parting words. The man affectionately put his arm around the colonel's neck, and having got a firm grip, reached for his bottle and before the astonished lawyer could break away he felt as though his head was a mass of shaking jelly. We must not treasure up this incident against the good colonel, for his intentions were really good. He afterward married the widow.

The colonel was an enthusiast at billiards. Indeed he had a very original way of spending his nights. He would begin to play at nine or ten o'clock, keep at it until three or four, then eat a meal such as would task the digestive powers of two ordinary men, and then

settle down in his chair for his night's rest. At daybreak he would take a long walk into the country, and on his return be bright, wide awake and ready for business. He was by no means all eccentricities. He had a fine mind; was possessed of real literary culture, being perfectly familiar with the works of the great masters and able to quote them by the hour, while as to his legal training and acumen, particularly as to his knowledge of common law, he has never had a rival in this northwest country. For many years he was one of the well-known characters accompanying the court in its circuits. He was finally taken ill, and died in the Walla Walla hospital.

On one occasion he was riding in a stage coach. On the seat next to him sat a Catholic priest, and the two had gotten into a heated argument as to mortals' chances of entering Heaven. The colonel argued that many a man not known for his sanctity while on earth would stand a chance at the Pearly Gates.

"You will never see Heaven," responded the priest.

"I'll bet you fifty cents I will," promptly responded the colonel.

Let us hope that long ere this the priest has had to pay the bet.

Walla Walla has had her full share of floods and fires and other calamities. It is said by old-timers that formerly a larger portion of Mill creek flowed through the town than at present. The bed of the creek also was much nearer the bank than at present. In consequence of this it was much more liable to disastrous overflow. A large stream flowed out at high water in nearly the present location of the flume on Alder street. The greatest flood in the history of the town was

in November, 1861, immediately preceding the famous hard winter. That was a period of floods all over the Columbia valley. At that time George E. Cole had a log building nearly in the present location of the Model bakery. The creek then flowed farther east, nearly in the present position of Leroux's blacksmith shop. When the immense volume of water poured out of the mountains it cut right through the bank, undermining Cole's building and discharging an enormous flood right down Main street, causing about as much damage as was possible, considering the little that there then was to damage. There have been frequent floods since, but the diversion of so large a portion of the water into the Yellowhawk and Garrison creeks, together with the fact that Mill creek has cut its channel several feet deeper, has rendered its overflows less violent and destructive.

Walla Walla has had many fires also. Soon after the organization of the city there began to be efforts to form a fire company. The first fire company is said to have been the Washington, organized in 1863, Mr. Fred Stine being the leader in its formation. Their engine was an old "Hunneman tub," as it was called. The first fire worthy of mention was on the 4th of July. The celebration of the day was just fairly under way when Smith & Allen's store, nearly where the Salvation Army is now located, caught fire. There was great excitement, for the fire company had been disbanded before this and there was no organization whatever. However, a number of men, led by John Justice, rushed out the old Hunneman tub, got it into a stream of water which flowed near there, and succeeded in preventing any very disastrous spreading. The greatest fire in the history of Walla Walla was in March, 1887, when almost the entire

business portion of Walla Walla between Third and Fourth streets was destroyed. Since that time the fires, though numerous, have not been very extensive, those of the Stine House, the Hunt & Robert works, the Statesman building, the Farmers' Alliance building, and the Elevator having been the worst. Although fires have been so numerous in Walla Walla, there have been only two cases of loss of life. One was in that of the Aurora Hotel, and the other in the Farmers' Alliance warehouse.

The greatest contrast between the Walla Walla of the past and that of the present is found in the condition of the yards and lawns. Aside from the verdure which fringed the creek and the various spring branches, the most of ancient Walla Walla was as bare and desolate as the Wallula of the present time. The streets, trodden by the feet of hundreds of Indian ponies and torn up by the rearing steeds of inebriated cow-boys, contributed clouds of dust to every passing breeze, and a universal grayish brown wrapped all objects, animate and inanimate. No fragrant locust trees or blushing roses or nodding snowballs or fresh, green grass relieved the dismal monotony of dust. Yet the wild rose bushes bloomed along the banks of the rivulets which then as now gladdened the waste, and the cottonwoods which skirted the creek shed their sweet perfume upon the zephyrs of May the same as now. It was plain even then that Walla Walla had the making of a beautiful place. A person of imagination could look forward to the stately trees and verdant lawns which now make Walla Walla the pleasantest home city of the Inland Empire. One could then anticipate the yards full of tulips and lilacs, roses and chrysanthemums, and the yard

after yard of peaches, apricots, cherries, pears and apples, whose flowery treasures in spring attract the buzzing bees by myriads, and whose branches bow in summer with the nectareous distillations of the matchless soil and sunshine of the Valley of Many Waters. In short, it

was possible thirty years ago for one of not even a very prophetic soul to foresee something of the verdure and brightness and luxury which these years of industry and growth have created upon the old-time desert.

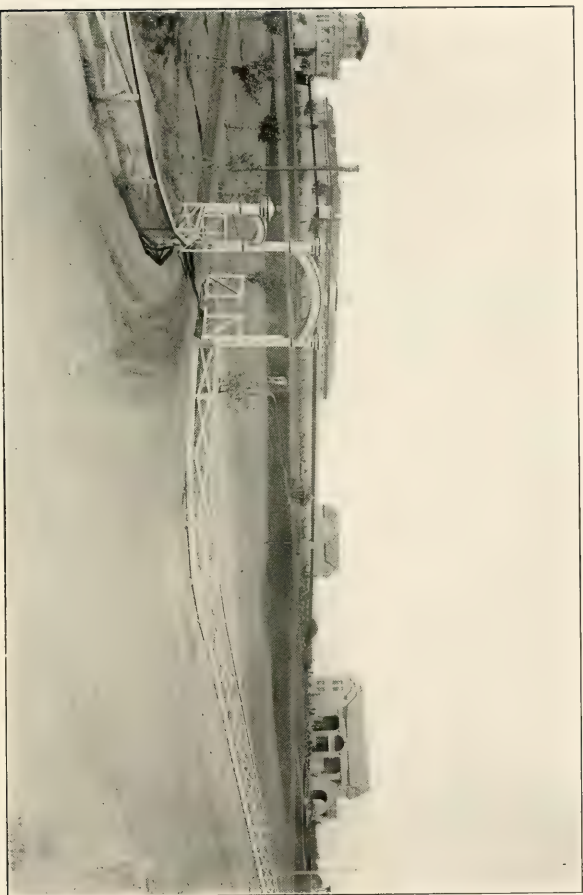
CHAPTER XXIV

WALLA WALLA CITY IN 1901.

We have presented in the preceding pages of this history the essential features of both the past and present of Walla Walla county and Walla Walla city. We have shown the evolution of the wild Indian country of forty years ago into the productive and orderly homes of civilized men. We have exhibited the present industries and the intellectual and moral instrumentalities of the region. We have taken a journey throughout the length and breadth of the county, viewing its towns, its villages and its farms. To complete the picture it remains only to visit Walla Walla city and examine it as a stranger might, seeking a permanent home for himself and family. In doing this we do not propose a repetition of facts already stated, but rather a series of such pictures of the town and such facts of its life as would present themselves to the eye of the traveler and investigator.

A traveler approaching Walla Walla by the Northern Pacific and Hunt line encounters some risk of that strange and dreadful experience sometimes known as being "pascoed." It occasionally happens that the trains east or west are behind time, and as the Hunt line trains run on schedule time, the belated trav-

eler finds himself left. He then has no recourse but to remain in Pasco until the train leaves for Walla Walla on the following day. It is said that some have walked rather than pass through that ordeal. But though Pasco has become in the minds of Walla Walla people a synonym for all that is "weary, stale, flat and unprofitable," it would not be surprising if some time in the near future it should become a beautiful and attractive place. It is admirably situated at the conflux of the two great rivers, the Snake and the Columbia, the soil in the vicinity is fertile, there is an area of prairie land of thousands upon thousands of acres adjacent to the place, and all that is necessary to make a town is water. Many schemes have been proposed for getting water upon these great Pasco plains. The magnitude of the undertaking has thus far staggered private enterprise, but when the United States government undertakes the work of irrigation on a great scale, as it doubtless will, the Pasco plains will furnish one of the most hopeful fields for development. A widespread scene of verdure will then greet the eyes of the traveler bound to or from Walla Walla, and he may then find a day or more spent at



STATE PENITENTIARY AND WARDEN'S RESIDENCE.

Pasco a pleasurable experience. Franklin county is at present having a boom of landfilings, and some time there will be a town.

Walla Walla is unfortunate at the present time in not being on the main line of either road. There are, however, sleeping-cars upon both lines which convey the traveler directly to or from Walla Walla without change.

If we come to Walla Walla by the O. R. & N. line, we find ourselves disembarked at a station in the northern part of the town. If it be daytime when we leave the train, we shall see on all sides around a level plain so thickly covered with trees that the city is hardly visible. This dense foliage is the most noticeable characteristic of Walla Walla to the stranger who has been making his way over the vast treeless prairies which lie between the Cascade and the Blue mountains. Our eyes are speedily attracted to a large group of brick buildings immediately north of the station, and these we learn constitute the Washington State Penitentiary. The author once observed a party of strangers viewing the penitentiary from the car windows and remarking, "They have fine school buildings in Walla Walla, don't they?"

As one of the most prominent public institutions the penitentiary must be accorded a visit by every one who would thoroughly "do" the Garden City.

The penitentiary became a Walla Walla institution in 1887, having been removed to this place from Seaco. It was largely due to the persistent interest of Mr. Frank Paine that this step was taken. Walla Walla people raised five thousand dollars toward expenses of removal. Governor Squire was favorable to it. The various wardens in charge in their order of service, are as follows: John Justice,

F. L. Edmiston, John McClees, J. H. Coblentz, Thomas Mosgrove and J. B. Catron.

We meet a most courteous reception from Warden Catron, and from him and from an inspection of the ground and the buildings we soon gather more matter than our present space admits of presentation. We find in the first place that the state has made a generous appropriation of space to the uses of the penitentiary. A farm of one hundred and fifty-five acres, with forty acres additional to be deeded to the state by the federal government, is now devoted to the uses of the institution. On this farm is raised a considerable part of the food supply of the penitentiary. The value of the products raised during the last year was \$6,646.20. Had it not been for an unfortunate attack of hog cholera, it is estimated that the income of the farm would have amounted to about \$9,000.

We find within the enclosure of the penitentiary a large number of well-equipped and well-furnished buildings, together with a jute mill and brick yard, the output of which constitutes a great item in the income of the penitentiary.

The approximate valuation of the state's property here is \$447,215.75, divided as follows: Farm real estate, \$8,225.00; farm forage, stock and implements, \$3,768.55; permanent improvements, buildings, etc., \$241,578.68; engine, boilers, light, etc., \$9,497.28; jute mill, \$144,704.00; brick yard, \$5,930.23; store house, \$2,569.19; steward's department, \$11,556.46; hospital, \$1,072.40; armory, \$676.95; office furniture, \$603.25; warehouse, \$15,375.35; furniture, etc., warden's residence, \$1,658.41.

We discover the population of the prison on February 21, 1901, to be four hundred and

fifty. About three-fourths of the entire number are white males. During the past two years there have been but five females consigned to the penitentiary. Nearly half of the convicts are between the ages of twenty and thirty. Of four hundred and five convicts on September 30, 1900, thirty-two only were illiterates. There were two college graduates and one graduate of a theological seminary. Of the same four hundred and five two hundred and five were temperate, one hundred and ninety-six intemperate, and four were moderate drinkers. In view of the fact that the great majority of the convicts are less than forty years old, it is a somewhat melancholy fact that, of but one hundred both parents are living. Of the four hundred and five tabulated on September 30, 1900, a hundred and five are farmers and laborers, twenty-four are miners, and twenty-nine are sailors. This seems to disprove the somewhat common idea that contact with nature and the physical occupations is conducive to an upright and honest life.

So far as we can judge, the whole tendency of the prison discipline and management is humane and sympathetic. Discipline is of necessity firm, and, when occasion demands, severe. The state has been liberal in appropriations for comforts and conveniences in the penitentiary. The most important structure made during the past year was the new dining hall and kitchen. This cost but six thousand dollars, and the results are truly surprising. We find a brick building, first-class in every respect, one hundred and sixty-one feet long and forty-three feet wide, with a ceiling of panelled steel, both substantial and artistic. This same building is also employed as a prison chapel. On January 7, 1900, it was dedicated to this purpose, with appropriate religious and musical services. We find

an excellent hospital and a prison library of seven hundred and seventeen volumes. The convicts also have the conveniences of bathrooms and suitable lighting and heating.

One of the most interesting features of the penitentiary is the parole system. This system, now of two years existence, consists in the temporary and experimental setting at liberty of convicts whose record seems to offer hope that they are thoroughly reformed. While under parole each convict is obliged to have some person of standing in the state named as his first friend and advisor. The paroled prisoner is required to be at all times under the knowledge of this first friend and advisor, and to be at any time subject to the call of the prison authorities. As a disciplinary measure this system has yielded good results. The governor has paroled, under the terms of the law, fifteen prisoners. Two of these ran away, of whom one has been recaptured and will be compelled to serve out his full time. The remaining thirteen have carefully observed the requirements of the law and have in the main been steadily employed with good wages.

The most important industrial feature of the penitentiary is the jute mill. This is the result of the thoughtful observation of Messrs. F. Paine and W. K. Kirkman, who observed the evil effects on the prisoners of lack of exercise and occupation. Messrs. F. Paine, P. Preston and Loudon were the commissioners at that time, and to them is due the jute mill. This is one of the most completely equipped manufactories of grain bags and other jute fabrics in the country. When operated to its full capacity the jute mill employed two hundred and fifty-five hands. The output of the mill averages about one hundred and forty thousand grain bags per month, at the same

time considerable quantities of hop cloth, matting, special bags, twine, etc. For the period of two years ending September 30, 1900, the sales of jute fabrics, together with stock on hand, amounted to a total of \$142,195.07, being a profit of \$10,548.37.

The output of the brick-yard was for the same two years \$3,854.39, representing a net profit of \$647.64. The state has now discontinued making brick for public sale. One kiln of four hundred thousand brick was burned last year for the use of the penitentiary itself.

The penitentiary is justly regarded as one of the best managed public institutions of the state.

Having visited the penitentiary first of all (a certain proportion of the citizens of Washington register first in this institution and never visit any other), we will, if you please, proceed "up town." It is literally up town in this case, for, although Walla Walla seems to be upon a level plain, it is in reality upon a slope of about fifty feet to the mile.

One of the advantages of this sloping site becomes apparent even to a stranger, for he sees evidences from workmen and from accumulations of material that Walla Walla is building a sewerage system, and the natural slope of the town site gives it a special advantage in the construction of such a system. Among many improvements which have marked the growth of Walla Walla during the past two years we find none so great as that of the city ownership of the water works, and the construction of a sewer system. The question of this great step in the history of the city was for several years the burning subject of Walla Walla city politics. While we are making our way to a hotel we may very properly notice a few of the interesting facts leading to this important consummation.

In the year 1867 Mr. H. P. Isaacs, J. C. Isaacs and J. D. Cook undertook what seemed to most of the inhabitants of Walla Walla the extraordinary project of building waterworks. Their works were located on the present site of Armory Hall. The "outfit" consisted of a large pump, a huge wooden tank, and a quantity of wooden pipe. The water supply came out of Mill creek. The pipe consisted of logs, bored lengthwise by hand with augers. This water system seems not to have been altogether satisfactory, through its habit of working only occasionally when it felt like it. Mr. Isaacs, with his usual energy, soon became dissatisfied with such an inadequate equipment, and abandoned the Mill creek enterprise, turned his attention to the higher land on his own place east of town. He saw that on account of the rapid slope, a gravity system would be entirely feasible. Accordingly, in 1877 he constructed reservoir No. 1 on his property, the same which now supplies the part of the town north of Mill creek. The water supply was derived from some of the large springs which abound in that region. Mr. Isaacs also built on the south side of Mill creek reservoir No. 2, which was in existence until 1898, when it was succeeded by the present large reservoir in the same place. Thus it will be seen that the general plan of the waterworks of Walla Walla was designed by Mr. Isaacs and has remained essentially unchanged, except for enlargement, to this day.

In 1887 Mr. Isaacs sold out his interest in the waterworks to the Walla Walla Water Company. The company at once made great enlargement and improvement in the works, and in that same year made a contract with the city, by which they were to have exclusive right, under certain conditions, to provide the

city with water for twenty-five years. As time passed on and the city grew, there developed a strong popular desire that the city own the waterworks and establish in connection with them a suitable system of sewerage. The pressure for this plant grew to overwhelming strength in the year 1893. On July 10 of that year, under the mayoralty of John L. Roberts, a special election was held upon the question of issuing bonds by the city for the purpose of constructing a city system. The result was an overwhelming majority in favor of city ownership of water. Plans were at once inaugurated by the mayor and city council to enter upon the construction of a new system. Negotiations between the city and the Water Company for the purchase of the existing system having failed, the Water Company brought suit to restrain the city from building a new system. Their ground of action was the contract previously made, giving them exclusive rights for twenty-five years. After long litigation in the state courts, the case finally reached the supreme court of the United States. The Water Company won the suit. This left the city in a demoralized condition. It had failed in its purpose and had moreover expended several thousand dollars in the maintenance of a losing suit. Nevertheless, the purpose to secure possession of the waterworks and to carry out the plan of the sewerage system did not flag. By public meetings, frequent articles in newspapers, and general agitation, the necessity of municipal ownership of these vital instrumentalities of a wholesome and prosperous town, was kept impressed upon the public mind. And at last in 1899 a proposition was submitted by the water company for the sale of their entire property, land and waterworks. Accordingly on the twentieth of June, 1899, a special election was held

to determine the question of the purchase of the water system and the issuance of bonds for the establishment of a sewerage system. The affirmative won by an overwhelming majority. The purchase price of the water works was two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. In part payment the city issued municipal bonds to the value of one hundred and thirty-three thousand dollars. These bonds are to run for twenty years and bear four and a half per cent interest. It is a fine evidence of the standing of Walla Walla in the money markets that these bonds were taken at a premium of one thousand two hundred and fifty dollars on the issue. In addition to those municipal bonds, bonds for the construction of a sewerage system, secured by the income of the water works, bearing five per cent interest and subject to be called in by the city, were issued. It was a source of satisfaction to Walla Wallans that a number of responsible bidders appeared to make offers for these bonds. Both series of bonds were disposed of to Morris & Whitehead, of Portland, Oregon. These indispensable prerequisites having been attended to, the city proceeded at once to advertise for bids for the construction of the sewerage system. A large number of bids were received from various places, and it was decided by the council that the offer of G. H. Sutherland & Company of Walla Walla was most advantageous. Accordingly articles of agreement were entered into, and in the spring of 1900 the contractors began active work. The contract calls for twenty-three and one-third miles of sewers. A large part of the task is now completed, and it is expected that the entire work will be accomplished by August, 1901. This will be considerably ahead of the contract time, which is October 15th. The sewer system is being constructed of first class material, and the work

is being done in a manner to command the confidence of the city. One of the important features of the system is the disposal of the sewage. This has been settled by a contract with the Blalock Fruit Company, by which they agree to receive and dispose of the sewage in such a manner as to render it innocuous, and free from further expense to the city. The Blalock company have given heavy bonds for the faithful discharge of their agreement, and in consideration thereof have the privilege of the exclusive use of the sewage for a period of fifty years.

It is appropriate that we complete this part of our observation of the city by reference to the condition of the water works under municipal ownership. An extract from the Walla Walla Union of December 18, 1900, presents, in a better way than can otherwise be done, the condition of the system at that time. It may be added that there has been a steady gain since that time.

"H. H. Turner, registrar of the Walla Walla waterworks, has submitted his first report for the fiscal year ending November 30, 1900. This report being the first since the city acquired possession of the property it is of considerable interest as it shows how the business of this department has been conducted and its present financial condition. From all appearances the property is in an excellent condition. The report will be submitted to the council for its approval tonight.

"The report shows that from all sources the revenue has been \$34,443.77, which includes water rents, rents of water power, property and the profit on material. Miscellaneous rents brought in \$20,339.08; irrigation \$5,665.10 and metered water \$4,370.90.

"The operating expenses and repairs amounted to \$1,304.78, and general expenses

\$619.69. The net gain for the year is given as \$30,301.74. The expenditures of the distributing system amounted to \$709.50 and \$17,787.73 has been paid in to the city treasurer. The cash statement shows receipts of \$34,169.78, and disbursements of \$31,072.32, leaving a cash balance of \$3,097.46.

"A total distance of 25 miles, 3,500 feet of water mains are shown to be laid in the city, being an extension since the beginning of the year of 5,701½ feet. A total of 95 meters are in operation which have been maintained at the rate of 41 cents per meter for the entire year, and the amount of water metered at 16,512,625 gallons.

"The report goes on to state that the stand pipe formerly connecting with reservoir No. 2 near the Odd Fellows' home has been moved to the reservoir near Whitman street and located on the hill. 'Your committee,' the report says, 'has wisely adopted the policy of declining to extend mains unless sufficient business is in sight to pay a liberal return on the cost. Several applications have been rejected on this ground.

"Some of our water rates are considerably higher than the neighboring cities of larger size, but our schedules compare favorably with those of cities in the northwest whose population is about the same as ours.' It is then recommended that as soon as business will warrant that the schedule be revised. On the other hand it is suggested that extensions of mains will have to be made to outlying districts, notably Bryant's addition, so as to supply families living there."

We have been proceeding in a very leisurely manner to our hotel, while taking notes upon the water and sewerage systems of the city. But at last we reach the business part

of town and between the three principal hotels, the State, the Palace, and the Dacres, we repair to the last named. This well equipped and comfortable hotel occupies the historic spot held for many years by the Stine House. The Stine House was one of the fixed institutions of Walla Walla. It had held its position for so many years that no one had dreamed of the possibility of its being destroyed by flood, fire, pestilence, or any other agency. When therefore on July 22, 1892, the Stine House deliberately went to work and burned up, the people of Walla Walla rubbed their eyes in astonishment, thinking it quite possible that the next event would be the burning of Pike's Peak. This unfortunate fire being in the very midst of the hard times, the owners felt little encouragement to rebuild, and hence the unsightly ruins of the historic old Stine House remained for years an eye-sore to the æsthetic and a menace to the timid. For the former could not look at it without danger of strabismus, and the latter could not pass it, especially at night, without suspicion of foot-pads lurking within. Finally in the year 1899, which thus far may be considered the champion year for building, George Dacres, one of the moneyed men of Walla Walla, purchased the property and by erecting an elegant, first-class hotel, with all the modern improvements, supplied one of the greatest needs of the town.

Having satisfied the inner man with the excellent menu provided at the table of the Dacres, and having rid the external man of some of the surplus dust which is sure to gather upon the traveler from Wallula to Walla Walla, we sallly forth in search of further experience.

The streets of Walla Walla give the stranger the impression of business solidity and

activity, but it must also be confessed that they give the impression of a plentiful lack of cleanliness. For, during the greater portion of the year, the streets of the otherwise fair city are in such a condition from mud, dust, or other defilement, that sales of blacking are said to have ceased except to superlative dudes, and only the leisure classes make a regular practice of keeping their hands and faces clean. It should in justice, however, be noted that the past two years have seen a considerable improvement in the condition of the streets.

For a city of a little over ten thousand inhabitants, Walla Walla shows evidence of a very large amount of business. This is due to the fact that it gathers to itself the trade of a comparatively well settled region, over an area of probably a thousand square miles. The streets are therefore thronged with country people and those from adjoining towns.

This concentration of business has made Walla Walla a very wealthy city. It is said to be surpassed in per capita wealth by only three cities in the United states. These are Hartford, Connecticut, Helena, Montana, and Portland, Oregon. It is therefore without surprise that we see evidence of the stability and largeness of transactions of the banks. There are three banking institutions in the place. Two of these, the First National and the Baker-Boyer bank, may justly be called pioneer banks. The third, the Farmers' Savings bank, is of later origin. The first of these banks was the Baker-Boyer, established in 1870. At first a private bank, it became re-established as a national bank. Dr. D. S. Baker and J. F. Boyer for many years constituted its management. At the present time ex-Governor Miles C. Moore is president, W. W. Baker, vice-president, H. E. Johnson,

cashier, and John M. Hill, assistant cashier. The deposits of the Baker-Boyer bank on September 5, 1900, were \$670,090.83. The First National bank was established in 1872 as a private bank by A. H. Reynolds, Sr. The management was known at that time under the firm name of Reynolds & Day. It subsequently became a national bank and became largely the property of Levi Ankeny. At the present time Levi Ankeny is president, A. H. Reynolds, Jr., vice-president, A. R. Burford, cashier, and P. M. Winans, assistant cashier. The deposits of this bank on September 5, 1900, were \$791,378.89. The Farmers' Saving bank was founded in 1889 and has continued to be a savings bank to the present time. Its president is W. P. Winans; vice-president, G. W. Babcock, and cashier, Joel Chitwood. The average deposits of this bank at the present time may be stated in round numbers at \$300,000.00. Thus it may be seen that the average deposits of the banks of Walla Walla are about one and three-quarter million dollars, an immense showing for a place of the size of Walla Walla.

Leaving the banks, duly impressed with the idea that where there is so much money there certainly ought to be a large amount of trade, we find our expectations confirmed by an examination of the mercantile establishments. We find these in general heavily stocked with all kinds of new and standard goods. Some of the existing stores of Walla Walla are of peculiar interest on account of their antiquity. The Schwabacher store was founded in the 'sixties. The same is true of the hardware store of William O'Donnell, the merchandise store of Kyger & Foster, and the bakery of O. Brechtel. Some of the largest stores of the present time, however, are of recent origin, as the hardware and furniture store of Davis

& Kasar, the dry goods and clothing store of O. P. Jaycox, and the agricultural implement houses of Crifffield & Smitten and John Smith. The various grocery stores likewise do an immense business, both in purchasing supplies from the farmers and in disposing of their standard merchandise.

We have spoken so fully in the preceding chapter of the fruit dealers, the millers, and the manufacturers, that it is not necessary to consider them again here. Leaving these therefore we will saunter more leisurely through the rest of the business section, and then through the residence section of the city. We find among the other semi-public institutions two excellent and well equipped hospitals. These are, first, the St. Mary's hospital, under control of the Catholic Sisters, which was established in 1870, and was extensively enlarged in 1899. The other hospital was built in 1899, and is owned and conducted by Dr. J. F. Cropp. Both these hospitals are equipped for the best surgical work and scientific nursing. Among recent acquisitions of the Walla Walla hospital is an X-ray instrument, which has proved of great service in some recent cases.

A ride through the residence portion of Walla Walla, especially if it be the leafy month of May, will convince the visitor that here is one of the most homelike of Washington cities. The suburbs of the place are peculiarly attractive. Without entering into invidious comparisons, it may be said the homes of Ex-Governor Moore, W. A. Ritz, Dr. Fall, W. W. Baker, Mrs. Stone, Max Baumeister, and the heirs of H. P. Isaacs, are of themselves sufficient to give distinction to the outer circuit of the town. We have spoken of the profusion of trees which decorate the streets and yards of the city. It may be added that it is also fairly embowered in shrubbery and

flowers of all sorts. Of these, roses predominate, though there are at proper seasons perfect banks of chrysanthemums. To the old-timer who recalls the dismal and sun-parched desert which from 1860 to 1875 constituted the site of the town, and then views the present verdure and glow of color, flowers, shrubbery, and fruit trees, redolent with the fragrance of spring, the change seems almost too striking for belief.

Turning again from the solid comforts of the residence portion of the town to the public institutions, we shall find the schools worthy of an extended visit. The historic facts of these institutions have been presented elsewhere, but we desire to observe here the housing and equipment provided for the young students of Walla Walla. The three public school buildings, the Baker, the Paine, and the Sharpstein, are admirably built and equipped. The Baker school is the oldest of the three and less attractive and convenient than the others. The Paine school is the largest of the three, and in addition to the ordinary primary and grammar grades, contains also the high-school department. The Sharpstein school is the most recent of the three and the most thoroughly provided with all modern conveniences. We find Prof. R. C. Kerr, the city superintendent, Miss L. L. West, the principal of the Baker school, Prof. F. M. Burke, the principal of the Paine school, Prof. G. S. Bond, the principal of the Sharpstein school, and Prof. J. W. Shepherd and Miss Rose Dovell, of the high-school, to be teachers of thorough training, large experience, and high ambition in their important profession. One excellent means of attaining their high standard has been the regular county and city teachers' institutes.

The visitor having already become interested in the educational system of the town will desire to visit the other institutions of learning. He will very naturally make his way to the largest of these institutions, Whitman College. He will find this college established in five buildings. The oldest of these and one of the historical landmarks of the town is the rear portion of the Ladies' Hall. This building, subsequently enlarged, has become a comfortable home for about thirty of the college girls. Adjoining this is the Conservatory of Music, formerly the main recitation hall. A small building upon the left of this is used as a Y. M. C. A. hall. Upon the north side of the street we find the two principal buildings of the college, Memorial Hall and Billings Hall. The former of these, the gift of Dr. D. K. Pearsons of Chicago, was erected at a cost of \$50,000.00, in 1899. It is without question the finest school building in the Inland Empire, with the exception of the Idaho University and the Washington Agricultural College buildings and the Spokane high school. Billings Hall received its name from the sons of Mrs. Frederick Billings, who was the largest individual donor, though many gifts, both in Walla Walla and in the east, were received for this noble purpose. The most interesting contribution, however, was one of nearly a thousand dollars by the students of the college. The faculty themselves, though ill qualified to make such a contribution, added to this another thousand, and these subscriptions together may be said to have insured the completion of both buildings, since subscriptions in the town had practically come to a standstill, and in order to secure the gifts of eastern benefactors it had become necessary to raise the entire sum for both buildings before commencement of 1899. The

jubilee in the college and among its friends everywhere, when it was known that this decisive step in advancement had been taken, can never be forgotten by those who knew of it. We find Whitman College to have at the present time in all departments about two hundred and sixty students, with a faculty of fourteen capable and enthusiastic teachers, an excellent library of nearly eight thousand volumes, and a well equipped physical laboratory.

Walla Walla is evidently destined to take on more and more the character of an educational center. For we have only to pass a dozen blocks south from Whitman College to find ourselves in front of the beautiful grounds and buildings of St. Paul's school. Inasmuch as we have already learned in another chapter the facts in the history of this institution, we need not here do more than enter into the commodious and beautiful building erected in 1900, and see the excellent work that is being done by Miss Boyer and her assistants. We shall probably meet in this visit Rev. Andreas Bard, the rector of the Episcopal church, who has been a most important factor in the building up of this institution, as well as one of the brilliant lights of the Walla Walla pulpit.

It would not do for the visitor to Walla Walla interested in educational matters to fail of a visit to Walla Walla College, whose fine brick building towers conspicuously upon the plain, two miles west of the city. This also has been elsewhere described, and it may suffice to say here that a considerable village of honest and industrious people of the Seventh Day Adventist faith has gathered around this college as a nucleus. Although devoted to the peculiar tenets of their faith, there is no question as to the excellence of the instruction along the lines of study provided. And whatever may be thought of the peculiar doc-

trinal views of this sect, no one around Walla Walla doubts their sincerity of, purpose and all heartily endorse their ideas of hygiene, cleanliness, and wholesome food.

In our peregrinations throughout the irregular and picturesque streets of the Garden city, we discover that although, as already intimated, there is much to be desired in the way of improving those streets, yet that the town is well provided with telephone and electric service. It is said in fact that Walla Walla has more telephones according to its population than any other town in the state. By a visit to Mr. F. J. McGougan, the present manager of the city telephones, we gather the following interesting matter in respect to the telephone system:

Telephones were established in eastern Washington in 1886. There were at that time a mere handful of subscribers in Walla Walla, Colfax and Spokane. Upon the organization of the Inland Telegraph and Telephone Company in May, 1890, three long distance lines were established. One extended from Spokane to Davenport, another to the Cœur d'Alene, and one to Walla Walla by way of Colfax. The hard times affected the telephone business like others, but with the revival of 1896 the business of both local and long distance lines received an immense growth. At the present time there are six hundred and sixty telephone subscribers in Walla Walla. Any one of these can be placed in immediate communication with ninety thousand subscribers of the Pacific States' Telegraph and Telephone Company, besides many others in the territory of the Rocky Mountain Bell Telephone Company, which comprises Idaho, Utah and Montana. There are also seventeen hundred public stations in the territory of the first named company which can be reached by telephone.

Every city, town, and even village in the west is now reached by telephone. The equipment has been constantly improved, and conversations can now be carried on at a thousand miles distance more easily than at a hundred miles ten years ago. The increase of subscribers during the year 1900, in the territory of the Pacific State Telegraph and Telephone Company was 21,206.

The lighting system is at the present time under the management of the Walla Walla Gas and Electric Company. The ancestor of this company was the Walla Walla Gas Company, founded in 1881 by A. Pierce and C. M. Patterson. In 1887 Messrs. Wadsworth and Bromwell, of San Francisco, and Mr. C. E. Burrows, of Walla Walla, became the owners of the gas plant. In 1888 the Walla Walla Electric Light and Power Company was incorporated. The business does not seem to have been a financial success until the city agreed to adopt the arc lamp for public lighting. In 1889, accordingly, the Walla Walla Gas and Electric Company was incorporated by a union of the two companies with a capital stock of one hundred thousand dollars. At that time a substantial stone and brick building was erected, and a 140-horse power engine was installed. This proved inadequate for the growing needs of the city, and in 1892 the company established a water power on Mill creek, upon the place of E. G. Riffle. After the establishment of this power excellent service was provided, but during the past two years it has been found that the great increase in demand for lights has necessitated another increase in power. The company is, therefore, planning to erect a stand pipe upon their property on Mill creek, which will greatly increase the capacity of the plant. The number of arc lights now provided in the city is 77.

The immensely augmented demand for electric lights and the apparent financial success of the present company has encouraged other capitalists to consider the advisability of a new system. The city has passed an ordinance granting a general form of franchise with certain privileges and certain requirements of any company which may choose to enter into the electric business. Under this general opportunity a plan for a very extensive electrical apparatus at the forks of the Walla Walla river has been framed by several of the moneyed men of Umatilla county and of Walla Walla. This company has already secured a franchise for the purpose of bringing light and electric power to the city. Gustavus N. Miller, the company's engineer, has recently given the following information in regard to the enterprise:

"The plant is to be situated at the forks of the Walla Walla river, about twelve miles almost due south of this city and the buildings and machinery there to erected will cost in the neighborhood of two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The power is almost unlimited and is by far the easiest acquired that I have ever seen where so great a head could be obtained. It will be necessary to pipe the water a distance of fourteen thousand, five hundred feet in a barrel flume and at the place of dumping a head of two hundred feet will be easily obtained. This will mean at least four thousand horsepower and the advantages of such a giant force when chained and turned to the uses of the hands of man are too great to be realized at a single thinking.

"The flume will be 54 inches in diameter and will be constructed of wooden staves, laid lengthwise. The minimum flow of water at the dry season will be fifteen thousand gallons per minute and during the other portions of the year much greater. The electricity gen-

erated will be conveyed to this city by means of four wires and the energy lost in transmission will be practically nothing. There will be required in the city of Walla Walla a distributing station in order that the fluid can be sent out to the different portions of the city and transferred into light or power which ever the case might be.

"It is also the intention of the company to run lines of wire to both Athena and Weston and I think to Pendleton, also. Also, it is highly probable that a large amount will be used by the farmers both for the purpose of operating their farm machinery and to light their homes. Take for example during the harvest season. Any farmer can own an electric motor. When harvest comes around he will cut his grain and haul it all to one point in the field where his separator has been established and connected with his motor. It does away not only with the necessity of having an engine for this work but also with salaries which would have to be paid to both an engineer and a fireman.

"An electrical line to Milton, Waitsburg, and other points would also pay, I think, and will probably be built within a comparatively short time. There is a fine chance for Walla Walla to improve along this line and it will undoubtedly be taken advantage of by someone within the next few years."

It is hardly necessary to say that in addition to its other means of communication with the rest of the world, Walla Walla has complete telegraphic communication, but as a historical item of interest we are reminded by an old-timer with whom we converse that it was on June 1, 1870, that Walla Walla was first connected by lightning with the outside world. This pioneer telegraph line was built by the Oregon Steam Navigation Company.

James Henderson was the first operator in Walla Walla, and the office was located on the southwest corner of Main and Third streets. The passage of the first messages was made a great occasion in the little city. A minute gun was fired and there was band music of a joyful nature. The first message transmitted was from Mayor Stone to Mayor Goldsmith, of Portland, and read:

To the Mayor of Portland—Greeting: Allow me to congratulate you on the completion of the telegraph that places the first city of Oregon in connection with the metropolis of Washington, and to express the hope that it is but the precursor of the iron rail that is to unite us still more indissolubly in the bonds of interest and affections.

FRANK STONE,
Mayor of the City of Walla Walla.

To which came back the following response:

PORTLAND, June 1, 1870, Mayor Frank Stone, Walla Walla—Your sentiments are reciprocated. May the completion of the telegraph between Walla Walla and Portland tend to still further the prospects and good feelings of both cities, and your territory and our state.

B. GOLDSMITH, Mayor.

While observing the lighting systems and the various communication systems of the city, our attention is called to the fact that there are no street-car lines in Walla Walla. Conversation again with an old-timer discloses the fact that during the boom year of 1889 a car line was built from the O. R. & N. station to Second street, where it divided, one branch going to Whitman College, the other branch to the city

cemetery. After the disastrous collapse which followed so closely upon the heels of the boom (although it is proper to say that the collapse affected Walla Walla less than any other city on the Pacific coast), it became obvious that the street-car line was premature. Nevertheless the company continued operating it for several years, although at a loss, and then granted to a local company the privilege of using the line without other expense than its maintenance for several years longer. Even under these conditions the company did not find the line sufficiently patronized to make it profitable. Accordingly in 1898 the line was entirely abandoned and the roadbed taken up. This pioneer street-car line would doubtless have paid, even in spite of the hard times, had it not been for the great number of horses and carriages and bicycles in the town. On account of its having been for years a center of stock and agricultural interests, Walla Walla has abounded in horses. The people, moreover, have had the habit of both riding and driving to such an extent as not to "take" naturally to street-cars. By reason also of the large number of well equipped livery stables, carriage hire is very low. Visitors from the sea-board towns, where from a dollar to a dollar and a half is the ordinary hack fare, are much astonished to discover that in Walla Walla hack fare anywhere within the city limits is only "two bits." Furthermore, on account of the level site and wide streets of the town, it is an ideal bicycle town. And in spite of the fact, as we learn, that bicyclists have had much tribulation from city ordinances in regard to the use of sidewalks, Walla Walla is said to contain more bicycles per capita than any other town in the state. The number of bicycle tags issued by the city marshal to date is eleven hundred and fifty. These

tags were issued in pursuance of an ordinance by the city council, imposing a tax of a dollar upon each bicycle. The announced purpose of this tax was to make a system of bicycle paths throughout the town. Thus far this laudable plan has languished, and many and violent are the anathemas which bicyclists of all ages and sexes pronounce upon the heads of the "town dads."

Our observations thus far have extended over the business, educational, and communication phases of the life of the city. We can not do justice to our subject without learning something of the social, intellectual, and moral life of the place. Walla Walla is often called a "moss-back" town, and it is apparently true that the controlling influences are conservative and disinclined to venture into new schemes in either business or society. It appears also that the general spirit of the place is rather individualistic than co-operative, and that public enterprises, looking to municipal betterment, are not readily adopted. The people therefore "abuse" each other for their supposed lack of public spirit. In spite of this Walla Walla is conspicuous for its simplicity, hospitality, and general sociableness of its people. As noted elsewhere, there are numerous strong lodges of all the standard fraternities. The frequent entertainments and celebrations of these fraternities make occasions of interest and profit for all the people of the place. All manner of social gatherings are frequent and influential for good. One of the most potent public benefactions is the public library and reading room, where strangers may find entertainment, and young people of the place, who might otherwise acquire indolent and vicious habits, can gain solid benefit.

The chief center of public entertainments and amusements in the place is of course the



MAIN STREET, WALLA WALLA, IN 1877.



MAIN STREET, WALLA WALLA, IN 1901.

Walla Walla opera house. This very important feature of a town was erected by D. W. Small in the year 1884. In the next year, on account of a defect in the construction of the roof, a great weight of snow caused the building to collapse. It was but by the narrowest margin that a great number of people escaped being crushed within the ruins, as the collapse occurred but an hour or two before a large fair was to have been opened. In the year 1894 the opera house came into the possession of Paine Brothers, who made great improvements in it and equipped it in a first class manner. At the present time C. F. Van de Water is the lessee and manager of the opera house. There is an almost constant series of operatic and theatrical entertainments, mostly of a standard quality. We find a sentiment among the more cultured people of the place that the Shakesperian drama and other high class performances might be encouraged to a larger degree, with both greater benefit to the public and greater profit to the manager.

For a comparatively new city, the church life of Walla Walla is active and efficient. A liberal stranger, however, is impressed with the idea that there is too large a number of weak churches, and that therefore the moral and religious energy of the place is not utilized to the best advantage. We are told that a religious census by the pastors of the city produced the following general result: Number of families visited, 1,622; number of persons reported, 6,042; number of church attendants, 3,733; number of church members, 2,146; number of Sunday school attendants, 1,677.

A reliable index to the intellectual condition of a place is its amount of postoffice business. A visit to this institution and an interview with Postmaster E. L. Brunton reveals

a number of interesting facts. It is estimated that over fifteen thousand people receive their mail through the Walla Walla postoffice. About thirty-five hundred receive their mail through the boxes. There are four carriers at present on the city routes, with great need of another. There were two new clerks added during the past year, and the business of the office warrants another. The gross receipts of the office for 1899 were \$16,378.36. Those for 1898 were \$15,178.29 and those for 1896 were \$12,717.19. This record shows a steady and remarkable increase, and that for the year 1900 shows the same ratio of gain, being \$17,437.17. There is reason to expect that, in the near future there will be established in Walla Walla a system of free rural delivery, and when this is done it will add for the farmers of Walla Walla one more reason for an affirmative answer to the question, "Is life worth living?"

From the postoffice we proceed to the City Hall, and here by an interview with city clerk R. P. Reynolds we gather a number of interesting facts in regard to the city work and finances, in addition to those already given under the head of the water works and sewerage systems. Among them we learn that the general receipts of the city for the year 1900 were \$45,268.04, and the expenses \$32,629.38. There is a floating indebtedness upon the city of \$27-806.41. In connection with the City Hall is the City Fire Department. And concerning this we find a very complete summary in a special number of the Daily Statesman, which we quote.

"In addition to a paid fire department, Walla Walla has what might be considered the most efficient volunteer fire service of any state in the country. It has a complete apparatus, consisting of two of the latest steam fire en-

gines and a modern chemical engine, one hose wagon, and one Watrous aerial truck, and five paid men.

"The city has a volunteer force of over 125 men who respond to every alarm. There are three volunteer companies in Walla Walla, each of which is limited to a membership of 40 men. The entire department is under the direction of a chief, who, at the present time is Dr. Y. C. Blalock, one of the veterans of the volunteer service. Dr. Blalock is ably assisted by W. H. Weber, as first assistant, and Frank Ennis, as second assistant. The several officers of the organization are:

"J. W. Mackay, president; John Smith, vice-president; Harry Debus, secretary, and J. F. Krepps, treasurer.

"One of the oldest of the three volunteer companies is the Tiger No. 1, which has 40 members. Many of Walla Walla's oldest citizens have at different times served with this company. The officers at present are:

"Peter Werner, president; John Kremer, vice-president; W. H. Weber, secretary; Albert Neibergall, treasurer; James Corliss, foreman; William Ritter, assistant foreman; Rudolph Seifke, second assistant foreman. Tiger No. 1 was organized February 22, 1877.

"Rescue No. 1 is another efficient company, with a membership of 40, which was organized in March, 1894. The officers are: Harry Riffle, president; J. P. Scalley, vice-president; Frank Ennis, secretary; George Retzer, treasurer; William O'Rorke, foreman; R. M. White, assistant foreman.

"The third company is known as 'Our Boys No. 3,' which was organized in July, 1895, and has a membership of 40. Its officers are: J. W. Mackay, president; William Foster, vice-president; Al Kelling, secretary; J. F. Krepps, treasurer; John Bachtold, foreman.

James W. Mackay is one of the oldest members in the volunteer fire service, having joined in 1895, and served continuously since that time. He has been the president of 'Our Boys No. 3' company, since 1893, and was president of the Eastern Oregon and Washington Fireman's Association in 1898.

"Harry Debus, the present secretary of the local organization, started as a torch-boy with Tiger No. 1, in 1879, and has served continuously ever since that time. He has, at various times, held the offices of president, secretary and treasurer of his company. Mr. Debus was a prominent member of one of the early hose teams and has been on several of the teams which have won the state championship in the various contests of the Eastern Oregon and Washington Fireman's Association.

"Many of the oldest resident citizens of Walla Walla have served a full term in one of the three volunteer companies and are now on the retired list. Among them are: John Aheit, Sr., Jacob Betz, John P. Kent, A. Swartz, Emil Sanderson, J. J. Kauffman and J. P. Justice.

"The term of service in the volunteer fire department is seven years, during which time and thereafter the members are exempt from the payment of poll tax and service as jurymen. About one hundred are now on what is termed the retired list, having completed seven years of service and received honorable discharges. Every member of each company is expected to respond to the alarm of fire, day or night, and if an employe of any firm in the city, he is permitted to leave his work, without a deduction of his salary.

"The aim and object of the volunteer fire department is, in addition to providing a force for protection against fire, to hold annual tournaments, annual competitions and picnics

and to render assistance to any disabled persons who have received injuries while on duty.

"The next meeting and tournament of the Eastern Oregon and Washington Fireman's Association will be held in Walla Walla, on June 13 and 14. During this meeting there will be various contests, and Walla Walla's celebrated hose team will again be a competitor in one of the competitions. This team under the captaincy of Emil Sanderson, has won the championship in all the contests since 1885, and there is but little doubt that it will carry off the laurels at the coming tournament.

"Walla Walla has the distinction of having the first steam apparatus in the state of Washington. The volunteer fire department was organized in 1868, the Tigers being the first company, and operating an old-time hand engine when the company was first organized, and for some time thereafter."

Questions of sewerage and water-works having been satisfactorily settled, the greatest subject now looming up in municipal politics is that of a new charter. Walla Walla has existed under a unique charter, the only one of the kind in the state, bestowed upon the city in territorial days. As it appears that Walla Walla has now surpassed the population of ten thousand people, and become a city of the second class, the question is being agitated as to reincorporation. It will be an interesting thing to future readers and historians to find here a statement of the requirements for such reincorporation, together with something of current public opinion in regard to it. An examination of the laws with respect to this elicits the following facts:

To become a city of the second class there must be a petition signed by two hundred or more freeholders of Walla Walla presented to the council, and that body must call a special

election to designate that at the next regular election this question will be submitted to the voters of the city. In voting for this the marking on the ballot will be "For Advancement" or "Against Advancement." After it has been decided to become a second class city, there must be an election held at which the following officers are to be chosen by the people: Mayor, twelve councilmen, collector and street commissioner (combined), assessor, police judge, and city attorney.

The changes resulting from passing into the second class would be many. The increase in the council would be followed by an increase in the permissible expenses of the city government. There would be no necessary increase in the expenses, but some of the salaries might be made higher if the board of aldermen saw fit.

One of the most important changes would be in the schools inside the city limits which, according to the law, have already ceased to exist as district schools and have entered the class of city schools. This form of school requires a board of education consisting of five members instead of a school board of three members as at present. The members of this board are elected for a term of three years, the election occurring the first Saturday in the month of November. The board of directors of the public library is also changed from three to five, which are appointed by the mayor with the consent of the council.

The other officers of the city shall be appointed by the mayor with the consent of the council and shall be: Chief of police, treasurer, clerk, surveyor, poundmaster, and, if so desired, superintendent of irrigation. For these officers the salaries of only the chief of police, clerk and treasurer are stipulated. The chief of police cannot receive more than one

thousand dollars per year, the treasurer fifteen hundred dollars, and the city clerk the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars per month.

The salaries of the city attorney and the city justice are not stipulated and may be fixed at whatever the council may see fit. The assessor will be paid the sum of five hundred dollars per year and the collector and street commissioner cannot draw more than fifteen hundred dollars per year. No other salaries are stipulated. The chief of the fire department will be elected by the council and not by the volunteer firemen as at the present time. There may also be, if the council sees fit, a city jailor, to be appointed by the mayor.

The city election is fixed for the first Monday after the first Tuesday in December and six councilmen shall be elected each year after the first election, at which time the entire twelve will be chosen, the hold-overs to be decided by lot. The council must choose one of its number to act as president during the absence of the mayor and there shall be a board of three councilmen, whose duty it shall be to try all cases of complaint against policemen or other city officers for neglect of duty, exceeding their authority and similar crimes whenever such charges shall have been preferred. The mayor shall have a vote in case of a tie in the council.

Any officer shall have the power to select and appoint, subject to the approval of the council, such deputies as he may deem necessary for the proper performance of the duties of his office. The salaries of these deputies must not exceed the sum of one hundred dollars per month in any case.

In connection with the question of a new charter a difference of opinion has developed, the central point of which seems to be the powers of the mayor. The conflicting opinions have been represented by the Union and the

Statesman, the former maintaining the concentration of power in the hands of the mayor, and the latter advocating a popular election for every officer and a consequent distribution of power, and consequently it favors the retention of the present charter. We present extracts from the two papers, in the belief that such a preservation of current opinion will prove of permanent interest:

From Walla Walla Union of February 16, 1901:

Spokane is discussing the propriety of giving the mayor more authority on appointments. It is believed that in this way the expenditures can be kept under better control. The idea is that the mayor is the general manager of a business, and that to be successful he should be given the widest scope in his management of affairs, and then be held responsible for results.

There is something in this that should appeal to the people of Walla Walla. In Spokane the mayor is recognized as the head of the city government, but there is also a board of county commissioners, a board of public works and a board of fire commissioners. The individuals appointed by the mayor constitute these boards, one member being the head of each board and these boards select the appointees. By this act the mayor loses actual control and vests it in his appointees. In a measure this is a success, but it is not as successful as it would be in case the appointments were directly in the hands of the mayor. There is a chance for the mayor to evade the responsibility for errors, which should not be.

If the control of the city government is placed in the hands of the mayor, then the people can hold him responsible for the errors and by the same token he is entitled to the credit for a successful administration. The people should not divide the responsibility. For good work or bad it should be placed as nearly as possible in the head of the city government.

It is proper and right that the mayor, the treasurer, the councilmen, the assessor, the police judge or city justice and the street commissioner should be elected by the people, and there would be no great harm done if the clerk and the attorney were also elected, though there is no doubt but the better government would be secured if the clerk and the attorney were appointed. This is not a new suggestion. It is the method which applies in a majority of the cities, large and small, in all the cities of the United States. It is found to be good law in Spokane, Seattle and Tacoma: why is it not good law here to appoint the head of the police department, and have him responsible to the mayor? As has been pointed out before, if the mayor is to be the head of the city government and is to be held responsible for the success of his

administration, he should have the police force under, not equal with, him. The attorney is largely counsel for the mayor and the council; thence he should be appointed and confirmed, for in this manner an attorney is always secured who is acceptable and in whom all parties have confidence. The clerk is very close to the council and could be appointed, as he should be chosen for his clerical ability rather than anything else, though as other duties are placed upon him it is largely a technical question whether he is elected or appointed.

From Statesman of February 18, 1901:

It is proposed to make for Walla Walla a new charter. There are not many reasons apparent for this change, but since we have reached the dignity of a city of the second class in point of population there are those who think we should cast aside our former official clothing and wear something different.

There is a plot in this proposed program. One not seen by the people at a glance, and yet one which in future years may seem a great deal to everyone here. It is suggested by "some," and argued by the Union, the organ of these "some," that the offices of chief of police, attorney and clerk be appointed; that they be named by the mayor and held at his will. There is no reason in the world for such a move save a desire to build up a political machine.

And there is exactly the plot at this time.

If the mayor can name the chief of police, the chief of the fire department, the attorney and the clerk, will he not name those who have used their pull to get him in office, and who, when they are once in, will use their official positions to continue the machine of which they are then a part? Has this not been the history of all cities? Is it not the very thing which is causing trouble and scandal in more than one city at this time? Is not this building of political machines the cause of forcing honest citizens in many cities to take the work of reform in their own hands.

The city of Walla Walla may be metropolitan, but it is not metropolitan to the extent that it desires a corrupt machine in the city hall and a public scandal in the papers. Elect the officers. Bring every man who is connected with the management of city affairs as close to the people as possible. Have the people say whom they may want for chief of police, for clerk and for attorney. In county affairs are certain officers appointed that better men may be secured? More efficient men are secured by appointment than by election, argues the Union. Then why not, in county affairs, appoint the clerk and the attorney and the sheriff instead of electing them?

The giving of too much power to the mayor is dangerous. It has so proven in every city in which it has been done, and Walla Walla ought to recognize the fact that she can gain much by the experience of others.

One of the most important and historic institutions in or around the city is Fort Walla

Walla. It is sometimes necessary to remind a stranger that Fort Walla Walla, under the Hudson's Bay *regime*, meant the old fort at the present site of Wallula. As elsewhere narrated, that was abandoned about the year 1853. In the winter of 1856-7 rude barracks were established by the soldiers within the present limits of Walla Walla city. During the fall of 1856 a considerable number of soldiers occupied huts constructed of poles and slabs set on end and roofed with dirt, brush, and rye grass. Several log cabins for the officers were put up in the same vicinity, which was the present location of McBride's *live* stable. One of those buildings was standing until about six years ago. In October of 1856 General Wool directed Colonel Wright to establish a permanent military post at some point in the Walla Walla valley. In pursuance of these directions Colonel Wright issued orders from his post at The Dalles to Colonel Steptoe to locate the post. The present location of the post (and a more beautiful and convenient one it would be hard to imagine) is due to Colonel Steptoe, assisted by Charles Russell and Joseph McEvoy. In the spring of 1857 permanent buildings were erected and Lieutenant-Colonel Steptoe took charge of the fort. By 1860 the buildings were substantially as at present.

Our space is insufficient to give any historical narrative of Fort Walla Walla. Suffice it to say that it has been a prominent financial and social, as well as military, feature of the place. There have been usually about two hundred soldiers established here. There has been much talk at times of abandonment of the fort, but it seems now that there is no reason to apprehend such a step in the near future. Thousands of dollars are spent yearly in the county for the purchase of provisions and equipment

for the fort. The gallant officers, together with the accomplished ladies of the fort, have become almost indispensable to the ongoings of society in the town. For these and allied reasons the people of Walla Walla greatly deprecate any talk of abandonment.

We have mentioned but a small part of the interesting features, historical and descriptive, which an extended visit to the Garden city would reveal. Every visitor to Walla Walla must see the Whitman monument and old mission grounds. He must spend at least part of the day upon Dr. Blalock's great fruit ranch. It is equally incumbent upon him to go to the magnificent wheat ranch of W. P. Reser and

"see the elk." Nor could any one truthfully consider that he had seen Walla Walla unless he had ridden behind one of the spanking teams for which the town is noted up the wild and picturesque canyon of Mill creek to the points which are favorite resorts for camping parties during the hot Walla Walla summers. These and many more things must be deferred to a later visit.

In concluding this chapter, and with it this history, we will only add:—If a period of forty years since the termination of bloody Indian wars can effect all the changes which greet our eyes on all sides, what will be accomplished by the next forty years?



BIOGRAPHICAL
RECORDS



BIOGRAPHICAL RECORDS

HOLLON PARKER.—Not all men order their lives to their own liking; nor yet are all men true to their ideals and their potentiality for individual accomplishment. It is, therefore, ever gratifying to take under review the life history of one who has wrought earnestly and faithfully and has proved a power for good in various relations of human existence, maintaining a high sense of his stewardship and having a constant recognition of the extraneous responsibilities concomitant with personal success. Such a man is he whose name initiates this paragraph, and no compilation having to do with the annals of Walla Walla county or the present state of Washington would be consistent with itself were there a failure to incorporate a summary of his active and signally useful career.

The subject of this⁴ review is a native of the old Empire state, having been born in Arcada, near Palmyra, Wayne county, New York, October 2, 1832. His father, Preston R. Parker, was numbered among the early settlers in the northwestern part of New York state, having located his farm about thirty miles east of the city of Rochester. He rendered yeoman service in the war of 1812, after which he devoted his attention to the clearing and cultivation of his farmstead, which was as yet practically a primitive forest. With his own hands he felled the heavy timber, laboring assiduously to establish a home for his family. He was

united in marriage to Miss Lana Sanford, and they became the parents of six sons and four daughters, Hollon Parker being the sixth in order of birth. The father was a man of spotless character and marked intellectual strength, and for about half a century he rendered devoted and efficient service in the ministry of the divine Master.

The preliminary educational discipline of our subject was attained through the somewhat meagre sources afforded in the early days, and through which so many of our most eminent men have risen to exalted station and high preferment. He attended the primitive log schoolhouse, where he laid the foundation for that broad general information and ripe intellectuality which have marked his later years. His later successes in life are doubtless due not less to his own indomitable spirit and firmness of character than to the atmosphere of his early youth and the worthy example of his honored father and most estimable mother, the latter being a representative of one of the foremost families of the old Empire state. Endowed with sturdy independence of spirit and with a courage born of his recognition of his own powers to will and to do, Hollon Parker severed home ties at the early age of nineteen years and started for the far west, intending to return at the expiration of two years and to fit himself for college. Crossing the isthmus of Panama, part of the distance on foot, he ar-

rived in San Francisco on May 22, 1852, following the rush into the mines in the northern part of the state. Although fatigued from his long journey and emaciated by the fevers of the swamps of Panama, he finally succeeded in reaching the mines alive. It was here that the true grain and fiber of his most commendable nature manifested themselves to the best advantage. Fully seven thousand miles from home, by the isthmus route, five hundred dollars in debt, a veritable walking skeleton, alone and among strangers, with not a dollar in his pocket and with a hard, cold winter at hand,—the prospects were assuredly not alluring. After various efforts he finally secured an indoor position for the winter, at fifty dollars per month. This stipend seems all the more diminutive when we take into consideration the circumstance that in the more remote mining districts flour was at this time worth one dollar and twenty-five cents per pound, salt sixteen dollars per pound, and other necessities in proportion. This was in the winter of 1852-3. Mr. Parker afterward taught school in the northern part of the state, saving his earnings, and finally, on October 28, 1853, engaged in business with a partner, under the firm name of Parker & Roman, in Yreka, Siskiyou county, California, handling a line of books, stationery and notions. He continued in this line for over seven years, within which time he had accumulated about forty thousand dollars' worth of real estate and other property. These investments, mostly brick stores and merchandise, were lost during the dry winters which proved so disastrous to that country at that time, and by his being deceived in those in whom he trusted and had confidence.

In August, 1855, Mr. Parker, accompanying several others on an exploring expedition, made the ascent of Mount Shasta, a feat that

had been declared impossible by Fremont. In the party were three physicians, two of whom were overcome with the gases and sulphurous vapors emanating from the boiling springs of the old crater at the summit of the mountain, several weeks elapsing before they were fully recovered from the effects of this ordeal.

In 1856 Mr. Parker returned to his home in New York state, and while there was an active member of the Wayne county convention which supported James Buchanan for the presidency. After the election Mr. Parker attended the inaugural ceremonies at the federal capital, and while there was one of over four hundred victims who, with President Buchanan, were poisoned at one of the leading hotels in the city, and of whom forty or more died, while many were left injured for life, Mr. Parker himself not recovering from the effects for many years.

In the spring of 1862, after having closed his stores at Yreka, California, and Jacksonville, Oregon, Mr. Parker started north for the then celebrated Oro Fino mining camp in northern Idaho, arriving at Portland, Oregon, the following April. Continuing his journey northward, he arrived at Walla Walla about the middle of July, 1862, and here he has ever since maintained his home. His intention had been to visit his brother, Esbon B. Parker, who owned some valuable mining property at Oro Fino, and then to return to San Francisco, where he had his dental instruments and stock, intending to go to Lima, South America, for the purpose of entering upon the practice of dentistry in that place, for he had become an expert in this profession. However, after looking about in Wall Walla, he decided to again enter the mercantile business, handling his old line of books, stationery, etc.

In 1863, having procured the requisite

papers, Mr. Parker effected in Walla Walla the organization of the Union League, whose object was the promotion of a spirit of patriotism among the citizens of the community, and he was an active and zealous worker in the Union cause throughout the entire period of the war of the Rebellion. Although it met with some opposition, the league proved a success and gave to the country the impetus then necessary to clear it of the blacklegs and thieves who had secured such a vital hold upon the community that it had become necessary to organize a vigilance committee to protect the lives and property of the citizens. During this time Mr. Parker, with the able co-operation of Messrs. Thomas K. McCoy and Anderson Cox, worked incessantly to secure for the people honest and just government and a more favorable condition of judicial affairs.

In the summer of 1863 Mr. Parker was elected a delegate to the Republican territorial convention, held at Vancouver. While there he entered into a contract with the registrar and the receiver of the United States land office, and agreed to pay their expenses, which the United States refused to do, in order that they might come to Walla Walla and give settlers an opportunity to secure titles to their land before the same could be bought by speculators, as there was to be a government sale of the same lands the following month. In this praiseworthy undertaking he was successful and thereby saved for the community over fifteen thousand dollars which would have been lost had the settlers been obliged to go to the land office. In 1864 Mr. Parker, in connection with his other business, and at an outlay of several thousand dollars, opened a private land office in Walla Walla, the object being to enable the new settlers to file on their land claims without going to Vancouver and Oregon City

land offices. Simultaneously he engaged in the practice of law. Although his business had now assumed such proportions as to require almost his entire time, he practiced one year in the United States district court, and became interested very successfully in politics, so continuing until 1869.

During this time there was vigorous agitation of the question of annexing southeastern Washington to Oregon, the territory in question lying south of the Snake river and including what are now the counties of Walla Walla, Columbia, Asotin and Garfield. The measure was favored by Anderson Cox and many other prominent men in both Washington and Oregon. Mr. Cox having been elected to the Washington legislature, instead of approaching that body, appeared at Salem, Oregon, and helped to secure the passage by the legislature of that state of a memorial praying congress that the territory mentioned might be annexed to the state of Oregon. Upon learning of this action Mr. Parker forthwith brought strong but secret forces to bear in opposition to the proposed scheme of annexation, and by his influence with the political leaders of Washington succeeded in preventing this consummation. The direct import of this movement may not have been evident to those of less foresight, but had this portion of Washington been annexed to Oregon, strongly Democratic in its political complexion as it then was, it would have thrown Oregon into the Democratic fold, in which case the entire political status of the nation would have been changed, as the Democratic vote of Oregon, with such supplemental territory, would have elected Tilden to the presidency of the United States. For his services and zeal in behalf of the country and his party Mr. Parker received the consideration and confidence

of the government, and if may safely be said that through such influence he could have procured almost any office or position pertaining to the territory of Washington, had he so desired.

On the 4th of February, 1869, Mr. Parker started to attend the inauguration of President Grant. By means of a stage coach, a sled and a mud wagon he succeeded in traversing a distance of eight hundred miles, reaching the western terminus of the Union Pacific Railroad, at a little town called Wasatch, where he discovered that the railroad was blocked by snow. After a short delay the railroad company transferred the party to Rawlins, where they found about two hundred other delayed passengers, many without provisions or money. From Rawlins they telegraphed to the Congressional committee on railroads at Washington a repeated message for aid, the cost of transmission being forty dollars. The passengers selected Mr. Parker as leader and as one of a committee of three to devise ways and means of transportation and relief. After an unsatisfactory interview, the railroad officials proposed that if the passengers would provide themselves with food for three days they themselves would furnish a carload of shovels for digging out the snow, and would thus send them on. This proved to be a gross deceit, for the engine was run into a snow-filled cut and the passengers were left without the implements for digging the snow, at the little coal mining place and station of Carbon. Realizing the danger of distress and even starvation with their scanty provisions, the able bodied men left the bulk of the food for the women, children and old men and set out afoot for Cheyenne, a distance of over a hundred miles. After much distress (some having feet and hands frozen) they reached Cheyenne and

an open railroad and proceeded thence to Omaha. One passenger died from exposure before reaching Omaha. From Omaha they proceeded to Washington, where they arrived three days after the inauguration.

Mr. Parker was introduced by Horace Greeley, May 18, 1869, to the Farmers' Club American Institute, New York city, and before this body was given a hearing as to the Walla Walla valley and its various resources. The report which he thus entered was published in many of the leading papers throughout the east, in a circulation of over half a million (see report of said meeting in the New York Herald, Tribune, Sun, World, Times, Scientific American, Independent, Rural New Yorker and many other papers), and this constituted the first legitimate advertising of the Walla Walla valley. As a result of this Mr. Parker received a great many letters from various parts of the United States, and these were faithfully answered. For two months or more he worked at Washington city, serving the public in his efforts to secure better mail facilities and to further other important measures. Realizing the immense value of such work to them, Leiland Stanford, president of the Central Pacific Railroad, the authorities of the Union Pacific Railroad and John Haley, Sr., of the stage lines, placed their transportation at the disposal of Mr. Parker, gratis. In the same year, in the month of May, Mr. Parker was an active member of the first national woman's suffrage convention, the same being held in New York city.

It was through Mr. Parker's efforts while in Washington, in 1869, that the commissioner of the general land office so changed the rules of the department for all the United States land offices that the settlers on government land could prove up by deposition instead of

the personal appearance of witnesses, thus saving the cost of their journey to the land office, which was over one hundred dollars for each witness. Mr. Parker also succeeded, by the aid of Senator Wilson of Massachusetts, afterwards vice-president of the United States, in securing the enactment of a provision of law whereby veteran soldiers could receive the hundred dollars bounty to be paid to each by draft on the United States treasury without the expense of a journey to Oregon City, where the paymaster was located.

For nearly two years the judges of the supreme court of Washington Territory, the delegate to congress and others of unmistakable influence had made efforts to have appointed for the territory registrars in bankruptcy, under the United States bankrupt law. All these efforts had resulted in failure, but Mr. Parker, through his private influence with Chief Justice Chase, succeeded in having three lawyers of his own selection appointed to fill the positions noted. For five consecutive years the Walla Walla Board of Trade elected Mr. Parker delegate to the Columbia river waterway conventions, which were held at various places, the object in view being to aid and encourage the movement to open the Columbia river to navigation, and it was through his efforts that much was done toward agitating this important question. Its importance may be understood when we revert to the fact that the people now living in the great Columbia basin, which is drained by the Columbia river, and whose area is more than two hundred and fifty thousand square miles,—equal in extent to the whole area of New England, New York and Ohio, and a portion of Pennsylvania,—could not but receive untold benefit by the opening up of the river to navigation, as this

area is opulent with the wealth of mines of gold, silver, copper, iron and other metals, also of timber and other products—an area capable of supporting many millions of people. (See Smalley's Magazine, St. Paul, Minnesota, August, 1887, for information in regard to this.) In this connection Mr. Parker was on the committee for memorial to congress, the most important committee, and in October, 1890, he was unanimously elected its president, which incumbency he has since retained.

After nearly a quarter of a century of close application to sedentary business Mr. Parker found it necessary to seek employment in the open air, accordingly taking to the saddle and for four years superintending the fencing and cultivation of several thousand acres of land which he had acquired in various counties. His diligence rewarded him by a return of from thirty to forty bushels of wheat to the acre on land upon which ten years before he would not have paid the taxes. Wheat at this time was bringing only thirty cents per bushel, owing to exorbitant transportation charges, and eight—between per cent. interest paid on money secured from the banks. Mr. Parker has since continued to devote his attention to the superintending of his farming and various other properties, his success in temporal affairs being exceptional and entirely the result of his own well directed efforts. After his arrival in the beautiful Walla Walla valley, although he had traveled extensively throughout the United States, in almost every latitude, the various and wonderful attractions of the valley, the mild, healthful, invigorating climate, the various prolific resources, implying the production of almost every kind of vegetable, fruit and grain,—have kept him so charmed since first he found the Eureka of his travels that

no place on Puget sound, or in Oregon or California, or in any part of the United States, has induced him to change his home.

Among the tourist experiences of Mr. Parker's life that which he recalls with the keenest pleasure is his tour to Alaska in August, 1899, in what was known as the "Presbyterian excursion." There were some two hundred excursionists, and when they reached that marvel of marvels, Muir glacier, only fifteen of the number dared to scale its icy cliffs and cross its treacherous crevasses. Mr. Parker, active in spite of his years, was one of the fifteen to accomplish this feat. He regards the Muir glacier and its surroundings as the most sublime and awe-inspiring of all the scenes that he has witnessed.

Mr. Parker is now in the ripe fullness of a perfectly matured life and has reached that point along the journey where he may pause and glance with calm retrospection upon the labors and vicissitudes of his past life, noting the obstacles he has surmounted, the efforts which it has been his to render in the cause of humanity, the successes which have been worthily gained and the manifold blessings which have been his portion, feeling in the meanwhile the satisfaction which ever comes to one who has striven to do his duty to his fellow men. To him has come the tranquil leisure which is the crown of a well spent life, and in the community where he has lived and labored he is held in high esteem by all who have appreciation of honest, sterling worth and character. His life has been exemplary,—his charity broad but discriminating, his benefactions to the public of wide scope and importance and his influence ever arrayed in support of the right. He has lived a strictly temperate life, even through the years of early settlement, while intemperance has hurried many of his acquaint-

ances and companions into untimely graves. He has ever kept in touch with the questions and topics of the hour, bringing to bear a mature judgment and rare discrimination in considering all matters of public polity, and his opinions as expressed through the press or by personal dictum, carry weight under all circumstances.

Thoroughly convinced of the justice and value of the single tax principles as advocated by Henry George, Mr. Parker has given to the same the strongest indorsement, having given the matter careful and discriminating study and having become confirmed in the belief that through the operation of these principles, as practically applied, will result the greatest good to the greatest number. Never lacking the courage of his convictions, he made a very vigorous effort, in 1899, to secure a popular indorsement of this measure by the people of the state, and to provide for a better comprehension of it. His princely offers of financial contributions to the cause are a matter of history, and he is still hopeful that his own state may be enabled to introduce the measure in which he so earnestly believes. Mr. Parker, after forty years of actual litigation in the courts of the land, from the lowest to the highest, gives as his admonition to all the statement that it is far better if possible for all disputes to be settled by arbitration rather than in the courts. He has, however, been compelled in his extensive practice, to secure two mandamuses from the supreme court of the United States.

While residing in the east Mr. Parker identified himself with the time-honored fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons. He rose to the degree of Master Mason in Palmyra Lodge, No. 248, in Wayne county, New York. He also took three degrees in Lodge No. 463,

I. O. O. F., in East Palmyra. Some years afterward he secured a dimit and traveling card from each of these lodges, but so pressing have been the demands upon his time and attention that he has not maintained an active affiliation with these bodies during his residence in the west.

On the 13th of January, 1872, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Parker and Miss Laura Glenn, of New Lisbon, Columbiana county, Ohio, she being a sister of the late Dr. J. G. Glenn, of Portland, Oregon. Of the three children of this union only one is living, Orrin Glenn Parker, who was born June 2, 1876, and who is now assisting his father in the management of their large interests. The beautiful twin daughters of Mr. and Mrs. Parker died of diphtheria in the winter of 1878-9, aged six years.

Among the mental characteristics of the subject of this review may be mentioned keen discernment of the meaning and measure of things about him, determination to accomplish whatever he undertakes, self-reliance, and independence of thought and action, and an imagination fervid and yet signally tempered by good judgment. In religion he has a deep and abiding reverence for those fundamental principles which are the conservators of the welfare of men and the favor of the Deity. His faith in the Divine Master is fixed and unwavering and in the declining years of his long and useful life he will have the solace and consolation of the "faith that makes faithful."

GEORGE W. BABCOCK.—It is with marked gratification that we accord representation in this work to one who has been so prominently identified with the affairs of the Pa-

cific coast region and who has so materially aided in its development as has the gentleman whose name introduces this paragraph. A native of the far east, he is yet a pioneer of the far west, and his life has been one of ceaseless endeavor in varied fields of activity, while his sterling worth has retained to him an unwavering respect and confidence. As one of the leading citizens of Walla Walla, where he holds high prestige as an architect and builder, it is clearly consistent that a review of his life should be entered in this compilation.

Mr. Babcock, whose pleasant home is located at 109 Alder street, was born in the historic old city of Providence, Rhode Island, in the year 1832, and that place continued to be his home until he was a lad of six years, when he accompanied his parents on their removal to the Empire state, where he received his preliminary educational discipline in the public schools, attending the same until the age of fourteen. His parents then made a second removal, this time locating in the state of Illinois, where the young man again took up his school work, completing the same by one year's attendance at Hillsboro College.

In that town also he gave inception to his business career, early proving his distinctive capacity for successful individual effort. For about five years he engaged in selling clocks, pumps, lightning rods, etc., at the expiration of which period he yielded to the western fever which animated him and in 1850 emigrated to California, making the long and weary journey across the plains with a team and wagon, the trip being of six months and nine days duration.

Arriving in the Golden state, he was there engaged in mining pursuits for a decade, his headquarters being at Hangtown, now known as Placerville. From this point he proceeded

to San Francisco, where he devoted his attention to work as an architect and builder for some time, meeting with success and eventually curtailing his operations to the functions of an architect only.

From "Frisco" Mr. Backcock came forward to identify his interests with those of the famed "Inland Empire," remaining in Spokane for six months and coming thence, in 1885, to Walla Walla for the purpose of locating the Washington state penitentiary, for the buildings of which he furnished the plans and specifications and personally superintended the erection thereof. He has ever since been a resident of this city, where he has erected many of the most important public and private buildings and where he has been continuously engaged as an architect.

Mr. Babcock has ever maintained a lively and discriminating interest in public affairs of a local nature, having been a member of the city council in Oakland, California, prior to his removal to Washington, while in 1899 he was chosen to a similar incumbency in Walla Walla, being chairman of the finance committee of the council at the time of this writing. Fraternally he is very prominently identified with the Masonic order, in which he has attained the Knights Templar degrees in the York rite and has advanced to the thirty-second degree, as a sublime prince of the royal secret in the Scottish rite. He is also a noble of the Mystic Shrine, the social adjunct of Freemasonry. In connection with other business associations he is vice-president of the Farmers' Savings bank, of Walla Walla.

In Eldorado county, California, in the year 1856, Mr. Babcock married Miss Annie Shirley, whose demise occurred in 1864. In 1867, in San Francisco, he consummated a second marriage, being then united to Mrs.

Anna J. Crosby. By the first marriage there was one child, Camilla, who is now at home with her father.

JAMES P. GOODHUE.—The man whose life history it is now our task to briefly outline is one whose connection with the Pacific coast dates back to the earliest times, so he has naturally witnessed a great deal of the pioneer development of this section, and has had an opportunity such as falls to the lot of comparatively few men of assisting in the work of expelling the darkness of barbarism and ushering in the light of civilization.

Born in Salem, Massachusetts, on March 11, 1834, he was early taken thence to New York, from which city, at the age of eighteen years he came to California, making the trip by the Cape Horn route, on the clipper ship Siren, Capt. Ed. Silsbee. After a short stay in the Golden state and a residence of a year in the Sandwich islands, he returned to his native city to visit his parents. In 1855, he crossed the Columbia river bar as mate of the brig Kingsbury, soon after going to Corvallis, Oregon, where he remained until the outbreak of the Rogue river war, during the continuance of which he served as an employee of the quartermaster's department, of the Oregon Volunteers. During a portion of the year 1856 he served as purser of the steamer Belle, and he subsequently spent some time with Captain Ingalls in the quartermaster's department of the regular army at Vancouver barracks. In 1857 he was sent by the government to the Cascades as transfer agent, and in 1860 he came to Walla Walla to become wagon master at the fort.

After his discharge from connection with the United States army he spent some years in

the mining districts of Idaho and Montana, but between the years 1868 and 1874, he served at different times as purser on the steamers Active, California, Idaho, George S. Wright and Gussie Telfair, plying between Oregon and British Columbia points and Sitka, Alaska. For the ensuing seven years he was agent at Victoria, British Columbia, for the Oregon Steamship Company, and between the years 1881 and 1891 he held the position of material and transfer agent for the N. P. R. R. Company.

In the latter year he came to Walla Walla, where his home had been since 1860, though his work was such as to keep him absent most of the time. His purpose was to establish an express office in this city for the Northern Pacific Express Company, which he did and he has remained in charge of the same ever since.

Mr. Goodhue has been twice married. On April 29, 1860, he became the husband of Miss Anna Turnbull, a niece of Captain James Turnbull, the pioneer captain of the Columbia river. This lady died in Walla Walla in July, 1868, leaving three children, Frank, chief clerk in the quartermaster's department at Seattle, Washington; James; and Edith, widow of Lieutenant William Moffat, Second United States Infantry. His second marriage was solemnized in Victoria, British Columbia, when Miss Fannie Cooper became his wife. To this union three children were born, namely: Charlotte H., Ada Putnam and Claude Howard, the last-named of whom is ticket agent for the N. P. R. R. Company in Walla Walla.

Mr. Goodhue has the proud distinction of being a lineal descendant of the noted Israel Putnam, he being a grandson of Colonel Purley Putnam of the war of 1812, who was a near relative of the man whose name is so well known in history.

ALVAH BROWN.—The esteemed and courteous gentleman whose name forms the caption of this article has been a resident of the Walla Walla valley for nearly twenty years, and during that time has held various positions both public and private which have brought him into personal relations with a great number of men, and it is safe to say that he is one of the most widely acquainted of all the citizens of the county. His unfailing faithfulness in the discharge of every duty entrusted to him has won the respect of those who know of his record, while his uniform kindness and affability have made him a universal favorite.

Mr. Brown, popularly known as "Jerry" Brown, is a native of Silverton, Marion county, Oregon, born October 20, 1855. His mental discipline was acquired in the public schools established in the vicinity of his home, while his physical man was developed to the fullest by vigorous early and late exercise on his father's farm. When his majority was attained, he received an appointment, signed by President U. S. Grant, to the office of postmaster at Silverton, and the duties of that incumbency were discharged by him faithfully and well for a period of four years. When his successor, Mr. T. R. Hibbard, took charge, our subject was appointed assistant postmaster, continuing in the same position for three years thereafter.

In May, 1883, he retired from the postal service and came to Walla Walla, where he entered the employ of J. Jones, whose place of business was on the corner of Third and Main streets, serving him in the capacity of a clerk for about eighteen months. He then took service as secretary of the Walla Walla Water Company, from which position he retired two years later to accept an appointment on the city police force under Chief T. J. Robinson.

During the five years of his service as a police officer he made a record of which he has just cause to feel proud. When Chief Robinson died he resigned his appointment and became clerk and bookkeeper in the employ of H. McArthur, a cigar and tobacco merchant, and with him has remained uninterruptedly since, his personal magnetism and affability of manner making him an especially successful man in that business.

Mr. Brown's marriage was solemnized in Silverton, Oregon, on March 14, 1878, when Miss Viola Davis, a schoolmate and childhood friend of his, became his wife. They have two children living, Gertrude and Gladys, both in the public school, also had one, Stanley D., who was accidentally killed while hunting, his demise occurring August 1, 1899. Mr. Brown's father, James M., came to Oregon in 1846, and died at Woodburn in that state, January 8, 1886. His mother passed away in Silverton, on September 20, 1876. Mrs. Brown's father, Dr. P. A. Davis, arrived in Oregon in 1852, and still resides in Silverton. Her mother also died in Silverton, in April, 1866.

EX-GOVERNOR MILES C. MOORE, president of the Baker-Boyer National bank, the oldest institution of its kind in the state of Washington, is a native of Muskingum county, Ohio, born April 17, 1845. When twelve years old he accompanied the rest of the family to Point Bluff, Wisconsin, and he was educated in the Methodist Episcopal Institute, there located. In 1863 he came to Walla Walla, Washington. He was first employed as a clerk in the store of Kyger and Rees. Thereafter, at the age of nineteen, he embarked

in business on his own account in Blackfoot City, a mining town in Montana. He returned to Walla Walla in the fall of 1866 and became postmaster and a partner in the book store of H. E. Johnson & Company. In 1869 he opened a general store in company with Paine Bros., the firm name being Paine Bros. & Moore. This establishment was later converted into an agricultural implement house, the first in eastern Washington.

Mr. Moore subsequently became associated with his father-in-law, Dr. D. S. Baker, in the grain business and in various other enterprises, and this connection was maintained until 1888, when Doctor Baker died. Mr. Moore then became one of the administrators of the estate. For many years he was an active participant and a leading spirit in the politics of Washington, but of late years he has given less attention to public and more to his own private affairs. He was elected mayor of the city in 1877, and in 1889 he was appointed to fill the gubernatorial chair, during that period of our history when the territory was donning the dignity of statehood. Commenting upon his administration the Tacoma Ledger said, "Of all the able governors the territory has had, beginning with Isaac I. Stevens, who was a distinguished soldier, engineer and political leader, no one has brought to the office more intelligence, dignity and grace than Governor Miles C. Moore."

In 1889, when the Baker-Boyer National bank was organized, Governor Moore became a stockholder and vice-president, and on the death of Mr. Boyer, in 1898, he was promoted to the presidency. He is also a stockholder in the First National bank of Walla Walla, and senior member of the firm known as M. C. Moore & Sons, loans and investments. He is, moreover, extensively interested in real estate

in various parts of Washington, Oregon and Idaho.

Mr. Moore was married in Walla Walla, in March, 1873, to Mary E. Baker, a native of East Portland, Oregon, and to them have been born three sons, Frank A. and Walter B., assistants in the bank, and Robert L., a student at Whitman College. The family live in a beautiful home on the southeast edge of the city, surrounded by beautiful grounds, and adorned with everything which good taste could suggest.

Governor Moore's father, Amos L., was a native of Delaware, of English extraction, and his mother, *nee* Monroe, was a scion of the famous Virginia family to which President Monroe belonged.

WASHINGTON SMITH GILLIAM, a retired farmer and well known citizen of Walla Walla, residing in a pleasant home at 315 Newell street, is a native of Clay county, Missouri, where he was born on the 24th of February, 1829. He continued to reside in his native state until he attained the age of fifteen years. His parents were General Cornelius and Mary (Crawford) Gilliam, his father having attained distinction in connection with the militia and through effective service in the Indian wars. The subject of this sketch accompanied his parents on their journey overland from Missouri to Oregon, the transportation facilities being those afforded by an ox-team and the trip being protracted over a period of six months. They settled where Dalles, Polk county, Oregon, is now located, the family being the first to settle south of Rickreall creek. Our subject attended school for a brief interval prior to the removal of the

family from Missouri and completed his educational discipline in the schools of Oregon, which were of somewhat primitive character, owing to the exigencies of place and period.

Upon beginning a life of personal responsibility Mr. Gilliam directed his attention to the basic industry of agriculture in varied phases, continuing to retain his abode in Oregon until 1859, when he cast in his lot with the pioneer settlers of Walla Walla county, where he has ever since resided, being now recognized as one of the venerable and honored pioneers of this section. Upon coming to this county he secured land by both pre-emption and purchase, and much of this land has since continued in his possession,—a period of more than forty years. Careful and discriminating in his methods, success attended his efforts and he became one of the extensive agriculturists of the county. In this connection it is gratifying to recall the fact that he has never swerved in his allegiance to husbandry, having been a farmer all his life and being at the present time identified with this line of industry through the leasing of his land to good tenants.

Mr. Gilliam has been a man of marked public spirit and has never failed to discharge the duties devolving upon him as a citizen, having been called upon to serve in positions of distinctive trust and responsibility. He was sheriff of Polk county, Oregon, in 1851-2, was a member of its territorial legislature in 1853-4; held a similar incumbency in the Washington legislature in 1861, while in 1863 he served with marked efficiency as sheriff of Walla Walla county. Mr. Gilliam is a man of marked intellectual and executive force and has left an unmistakable impress upon the annals of this county, where he has lived and labored to such goodly ends.

On the 23d of February, 1854, in Polk county, Oregon, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Gilliam and Miss Esther A. Taylor, who came to the Pacific coast region in 1852. To them have been born six children, of whom we make brief record, as follows: Ellen, widow of Jesse N. Day, is a resident of Walla Walla; Lane C., a mining expert, resides in the city of Spokane; Mitchell is a resident of Seattle; J. Benjamin is one of the successful farmers of Walla Walla county; Mary remains at the parental home; and Marcus H. is a miner in British Columbia. Of the children three were born in Oregon and three in Washington.

In conclusion we are pleased to record an interesting historical fact recalled by Mr. Gilliam, to the effect that the first settlers in this section came hither to secure pasture for their cattle, little imagining the great agricultural wealth and productiveness which were eventually to give the locality its greatest precedence.

WILLIAM O'DONNELL, retired hardware merchant of Walla Walla, a pioneer of 1862, is a native of Ireland, born January 16, 1836. When a boy of eight he came with his father to America, landing in New Orleans. He thence proceeded to St. Louis, Missouri, where in 1845 he was left an orphan by the death of his father, his mother having passed away in 1837. For the ensuing seven years he remained in St. Louis, solving the difficult problem of existence as best he could. In 1852, however, he went to Jacksonville, Illinois, where he learned the trade of a tinner, and where he lived until 1857. He then removed to Atchison, Kansas, and thence, two years later, to Georgetown, Missouri, which was his place of abode until 1861.

In that year he set out with an ox-team for Salt Lake City, but upon arrival he and his party purchased a new outfit and proceeded to Carson City, Nevada. Here Mr. O'Donnell followed his trade for a short time, but soon came on to Placerville, California. He did not remain, however, but soon went to San Francisco, then by steamer to Portland, Oregon, where he and three other persons built a small boat. In this they proceeded to Lewiston, Idaho.

After a residence of only fourteen days, Mr. O'Donnell returned to Portland, and entered the employ of Messrs. A. M. and L. M. Starr, working for them as a tinner until August, 1863, when he came to Walla Walla. In this city he has resided continuously since, except for a brief period during which he was on a mining expedition in British Columbia. He was employed by Mr. Phillips almost constantly until 1872, in which year he engaged in business for himself, eventually becoming the owner of the old stand where his former employer started. He disposed of his hardware establishment October 1, 1900, and retired from active business.

Mr. O'Donnell has been known as one of the most successful business men of Walla Walla, and he also ranks among its most highly esteemed citizens. He has long taken a leading part in the municipal affairs of his home city, having served as county treasurer as early as 1880, and having since been a member of the city council. Fraternally, he affiliates with the F. & A. M., the B. P. O. E., and the Catholic Knights.

On May 7, 1869, Mr. O'Donnell married Miss Margaret Flaherty, a native of Ireland, who died in Walla Walla September 25, 1889. They became parents of one daughter, Grace, born February 4, 1871, now deceased.

JOHN KYDD.—Perhaps no other country on the face of the earth of equal size and population produces so many men who distinguish themselves for thrift, progressiveness and sterling character as does old Scotland. Her sons have won renown the world over for all those traits which go to make up true manliness and to win esteem and respect. Not the least worthy of those who claim for their fatherland fair Caledonia is the man whose name forms the caption of this brief article. He was born in Kincardine county, Parish of Fordoun, on February 9, 1860, and there he resided until twelve years of age, attending the public schools. His father having died, he then removed with the rest of the family to Arbroath, where he received a high school training. Upon retiring from school he followed farming with his brother until twenty-two years old, but the desire to try his fortunes in America had taken hold of him and in 1882 he set sail for the new world, coming alone. He took up a temporary residence in the Red river valley in Minnesota, but not being satisfied with the rigorous climate, he soon came on to Walla Walla.

He purchased a quarter section of land on the Touchet river, from Dr. Dorsey Baker, also homesteaded another quarter adjoining, and he has been increasing his realty holdings from time to time since until he is now the owner of a magnificent farm of nine thousand acres. He raises about one hundred and sixty acres of wheat annually and about sixty acres of alfalfa, retaining the remainder for pasture. He keeps four thousand head of sheep, forty head of cattle and horses enough for his own work. His annual wool clip averages about fifty thousand pounds.

Mr. Kydd is essentially a self-made man, having arrived in America without much cap-

ital, and having acquired by dint of energy and good management, a rank among the moderately wealthy. The same qualities of mind which have enabled him to accomplish his industrial success have secured for him the esteem and respect of the community in which he lives, while his many good and neighborly characteristics have won all hearts. Fraternally, he is identified with Washington Lodge, No. 19, I. O. O. F., of Walla Walla, also with Walla Walla Tribe, No. 23, Improved Order of Red Men.

On July 12, 1900, Mr. Kydd left his place in charge of a foreman and visited the Paris Exposition, visiting also his old home in Scotland where his mother and one of his brothers reside. He found his mother in excellent health though past seventy-five years of age. His other brother, William, is a farmer near the town of Harris Smith, Orange Free State, Africa. From him he recently received a letter saying that the Boers had just recently made a raid on his farm and taken all his crops and stock, depriving him of the accumulations resulting from the assiduous efforts of twenty-one years and compelling a new start in life.

HENRY SANDERSON, deceased, a pioneer of 1860, was a native of Paris, France, where his early years were passed, and where he was married. He came to America about 1845, and located in San Francisco. He was engaged in the hotel business there and in Napa City for a number of years, but at length removed to Corvallis, Oregon, whence, in 1860, he came to Walla Walla. He opened here what was known as the Walla Walla hotel, the first in the city. In 1870, he went to Alaska, opened a bakery and restaurant there,

and operated the business for many years afterwards. He returned to Walla Walla in 1897, but died the following year. He was an industrious, energetic man, successful in business, and highly respected by all his neighbors. His wife died in 1887. Emil Sanderson, their son, was born in Napa City, California, July 4, 1857. He was reared in Walla Walla, having been brought here by his parents when he was about three years old. He has lived in the city almost continuously since, engaged in the restaurant business and in various other enterprises. He has always taken a lively interest in the city's welfare, manifesting his desire to promote the public good in many ways, but especially by his activity in the fire department, in which he was for two years first assistant chief. In politics he is a Democrat. He was elected a constable in 1896, and the duties of that office are still being discharged by him. In Denver, Colorado, he married Miss Mabel O. Crawford, a native of California, and they have become parents of one daughter, Grace. Mr. Sanderson is quite prominent in fraternal circles, being identified with the Odd Fellows, Elks, Eagles and Red Men.

CHARLES B. STEWART, M. D.—The vocation of the physician and surgeon is one of the most exacting and responsible in the entire category of human undertakings, demanding of its votaries a most discriminating preliminary discipline and an alert human sympathy and unflinching nerve, since it touches most closely the ultimate issues of life and death. Walla Walla has been signally favored in the character and ability of her medical practitioners, and among those who have won precedence through sterling professional

and personal worth must certainly be mentioned the subject of this brief review, whose offices are located in rooms 1 and 2, post-office block.

Dr. Stewart is a native of the Pacific northwest, having been born in Jackson county, Oregon, in 1858, a representative of one of the early pioneer families of this now opulent section of the Union. He has passed practically his entire life in Walla Walla, having been brought hither when but four years of age, and here he received his preliminary educational discipline, attending the public schools and later Whitman College. Having determined to prepare himself for the profession of medicine, he matriculated in the time-honored Jefferson Medical College, at Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, where he completed the required curriculum of studies, with the incidental clinical and surgical work; but so earnest was his desire to thoroughly reinforce himself for his life work that immediately after his graduation he took two post-graduate courses, fortifying himself by the most careful study and investigation.

Thus well equipped for his work, the Doctor returned to Walla Walla, where he forthwith opened an office, in 1888, and prepared to enter upon the active practice of his profession. No dreary novitiate awaited him, and he soon gained a position as one of the successful and able physicians of the city, devoting himself to a general practice of medicine and surgery and securing a representative support. The Doctor is a member of the alumni association of Jefferson Medical College and also of the Walla Walla Valley Medical Society. He keeps well abreast of the advances made in the science to which he devotes himself, being a constant and discriminating reader of the best medical periodicals and standard

publications. He served for a number of years as coroner. Fraternally he is identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

In the year 1870 was celebrated the marriage of Dr. Stewart to Miss Etta B. Wolfard, the union being solemnized in Whitman county, of which Mrs. Stewart's parents are pioneers, as are they also of Spokane county. The Doctor and his wife are the parents of two children,—Charles P. and Maggie M.

JUDGE E. B. WHITMAN, deceased, a pioneer of 1858, was a native of Boston, Massachusetts, born January 20, 1824. In that historic city, his early youth was passed, but on attaining his majority his adventurous spirit led him to cross the plains to Stockton, California, where for some years afterwards he was engaged in the stock business. Failing health, however, at length compelled him to seek a more salubrious climate, and he moved to Walla Walla, arriving July 10, 1858. Shortly afterwards he engaged in the general merchandise business with the Baldwin Bros.

Subsequently Judge Whitman spent eight years in the employ of the Wells Fargo Express Company, as agent, then resigned to engage in the insurance business, a line to which his best efforts were given until August 6, 1899, when he died.

During the many years of his residence in Walla Walla, Judge Whitman took a very active part in promoting the development and prosperity of the city, presiding in its council chambers, and ever exerting a very sensible influence in its material and municipal advancement. His name was on the petition presented to the first board of county commissioners, praying that the town of Walla

Walla be laid out and established, and to him belongs the distinction of having been the first mayor of the city. He was again elected to that responsible post in 1866, and for the third time in 1871. In 1872, the electors of Walla Walla again testified their faith in him by placing him in the mayor's seat, and the following year he was for a fifth time their choice. Judge Whitman also served as sheriff of the county for a time in 1863, and from 1889 to 1891 he was county clerk. For many years he held the office of justice of the peace and for fourteen he was a director in school district No. 1. He was always prominent in the promotion and encouragement of railroad building. Indeed no enterprise for the benefit of the city was without his generous support, and few men have a better right to the grateful remembrance of posterity.

For more than fifty years Judge Whitman was a prominent Odd Fellow, and he also belonged to the Blue Lodge, the Chapter and Commandery in the F. & A. M. Religiously, he was an Episcopalian. He was married in Brooklyn, New York, to Maria I. Greenwood, a native of Portland, Maine, who died in Walla Walla, December 25, 1898, leaving two sons, Edward S. and Stephen G.

Edward S., a pioneer of 1862, was born in Ware, Massachusetts, September 10, 1846, and there he passed his youth, and received his education. At the age of sixteen, he came with his mother and brother to Walla Walla, and for ten years thereafter he was engaged in packing to the various mining camps. During the Nez Perce war he had charge of a pack-train for General Howard, but as soon as the trouble was over he engaged in stock raising in Garfield county, Washington. He still owns a stock farm there, but owing to ill health was compelled to give up that occupation in

1897, and since that date he has been employed as secretary for Dr. Shaw of Walla Walla. He is one of the most highly esteemed and respected citizens of the city. On April 14, 1887, Mr. Whitman was united in marriage to Miss Delphine A. Walker, a native of Montreal, and they have one son, Mason G., born October 11, 1889.

DR. DORSEY S. BAKER was born in Wabash county, Illinois, on the 18th of October, 1823. He came of Puritan stock, numbering among his ancestors General Ethan Allen, of Ticonderoga fame. While he was a boy in his 'teens his father was engaged in milling and merchandising, and in the management of these enterprises Dorsey S. assisted, thus acquiring business experience and training that was useful to him in after life. In 1845 he graduated from the Jefferson Medical College, of Philadelphia.

After practicing his profession for a short time at Des Moines, Iowa, he determined to try his fortune in the west, and accordingly, in 1848, set out for Oregon, where he arrived in the fall of the same year, without friends or fortune. He began the practice of his profession immediately upon arriving at Portland, then a very small town. Gold was discovered in California the following year, and the Doctor joined the rush for the famous Eldorado. He remained in California until the spring of 1850, then returned to Portland and entered into partnership with L. B. Hastings in the general merchandise business. He again went to the mines the following spring, his objective point being Yreka, then a new mining camp. Returning to Oregon in May of the

same year, he located in the Umpqua valley, where, for several years, he was variously engaged in stock-raising, milling and the general merchandise business. The first flour mill built in southern Oregon was erected by him at the old town of Oakland, Douglas county. In 1858 we find him again in Portland, engaged in the hardware business. In 1869 he established a store in Walla Walla and placed William Stephens in charge of the business, but the following year he assumed personal management of it. In 1862 he entered into partnership with his brother-in-law, John F. Boyer, establishing the firm of Baker & Boyer, so well and so favorably known in eastern Washington. In that year he also became associated with Captain Ankeny, H. W. Corbett and Captain Baughman for the purpose of organizing a steamboat company to run a line of boats on the Columbia and Snake rivers. They built the steamer "Spray," for the upper river, and the "E. D. Baker" for the lower Columbia trade. These lines were sold the following year to the O. S. N. Company.

Some nine years later we find the Doctor engaged in the construction of a line of railway from Walla Walla to the Columbia. This he built almost entirely with his own personal resources. Despite many prophecies of friend and foe alike that this undertaking would end in disaster, the genius of Dr. Baker was equal to the task of carrying it to a successful termination. It not only greatly enhanced the private fortune of its promoter, but brought prosperity and wealth to the entire Walla Walla valley and adjacent country. It was a source of no little gratification to the Doctor that during his ownership and management the Walla Walla & Columbia River Railroad was never encumbered with a mortgage and never had a floating debt. This road was finally sold, in



D. S. Butler

1878, to the Villard syndicate, and became a part of the O. R. & N. system.

During the remaining years of his life Dr. Baker devoted his energies to banking and to the inauguration of various enterprises in and about Walla Walla. The Baker-Boyer bank, organized in 1869, is the oldest institution of its kind in Washington. The Doctor died at his home in Walla Walla July 5, 1888, and was universally lamented in the community in which he had lived so many years, and which had come to regard him as its ablest and most enterprising citizen. A fine monument of granite, emblematic of his rugged strength of character, marks the spot in Walla Walla cemetery where his remains repose, but, as is the case with most of earth's great and good men, his most lasting monument is in the grateful memory of his appreciative fellow citizens. His life is an illustration of what can be accomplished by energy, courage and perseverance, coupled with integrity and force of character.

Dr. Baker was married in Portland, Oregon, in June, 1850, to Miss Caroline Tibbetts, a native of Indiana, by whom he has four living children: Edwin Franklin, residing in Ventura county, California; also Mary E., wife of Ex-Governor Miles C. Moore, Henry C. and W. W., all residents of Walla Walla, Washington.

He was married, a second time, to Mary Legier, of Tuscola, Illinois, but his second wife died shortly after her wedding.

In August, 1867, he married Elizabeth H. McCullough, who has four living children, Ida M., wife of Prof. L. F. Anderson, of Whitman College; Anna A., now Mrs. T. C. Elliott, of Walla Walla; Rosalia I., wife of Rev. Edward L. Smith, of Seattle, Washington; and Ada L.

WM. GLASFORD, justice of the peace, Walla Walla, was born near Ottawa, Canada, January 14, 1834. When seventeen he went to Gouverneur, New York, where he served an apprenticeship to the trade of carpenter and joiner. Returning to Canada he followed his trade until 1862, then started on a prospecting trip to the Fraser river. However, he only got as far as Walla Walla, where he started the first planing mill east of the Cascade mountains. He afterwards erected a mill north of Spokane, and had two others in the mountains, all of which were required to supply his extensive trade. He constructed many large buildings in Walla Walla and elsewhere, employing about one hundred and fifty men continuously during the season of 1883. In 1889 he took the contract for cutting all the timber for the bridges on the S. F. & N. R. R., and for erecting the bridges between Spokane and Colville. In 1890 he sold out, and turned his attention to other matters.

Mr. Glasford has long taken a very active interest in the development of Walla Walla and in its local government. He was a member of the city council from 1881 to 1885. In politics he is an ardent Republican, and during all the years of his residence here he has been prominent in the campaigns of that party. In 1898 he was elected justice of the peace, and appointed to fill an unexpired term as city police justice. He has held both offices ever since, having been twice elected to the latter.

Fraternally Mr. Glasford is identified with the Masons. He was married in Canada, October 17, 1857, to Agnes Montgomery, and they have had five children: William H., clerk in Walla Walla; Edward P., a stock dealer, as is also Walter H.; Bertha J.; and Mamie, deceased.

LEON F. C. JAUSSAUD.—We are now permitted to touch briefly upon the life record of one who has accomplished a worthy success through his own efforts and who has the distinction of being a native son of la belle France, having been born in the canton of Orchiere, Sen Jen, Sen Nicola, on the 19th of May, 1860. Our subject remained in France until he had attained the age of twenty years, receiving his educational discipline in the public schools. Having determined to seek his fortunes in the New World, he bade adieu to home and friends and set sail for America, arriving in Los Angeles, California, on the 29th of November, 1880. There he was employed on a sheep ranch for a period of seven years, becoming thoroughly familiar with all details of the industry, to which he has since devoted his attention with so marked success.

Mr. Jaussaud came to Walla Walla in March, 1887, remaining only a few days, after which he went to Pendleton, Oregon, where he was again employed on a sheep ranch for one and one-half years. He then drove sheep into Idaho, where he remained six months, when he again came to Walla Walla, whence he drove another band of sheep to Idaho in 1889. On his return he purchased a restaurant of Lucien Genevay, who subsequently repurchased an interest in the enterprise, becoming associated with Mr. Jaussaud in the conducting of the same for a period of about a year, when our subject sold out and again became identified with the sheep business, this time in the state of Washington. He followed work in this line for about twenty-one months, after which he purchased six hundred and fifty head of sheep for himself and entered vigorously into the wool-growing business upon his own responsibility, his previous experience having strongly fortified him for the work in hand.

To this important branch of industry he has since given his attention, and it is gratifying to note that success has attended his efforts in a pronounced degree. He now has over three thousand head of sheep, and his wool crop reaches an average annual aggregate of about thirty-five thousand pounds.

Mr. Jaussaud owns about four hundred acres of excellent land near Washtucna, Franklin county, and in addition to this he leases sixteen sections of grazing land from the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. He is the owner of an attractive home in the city of Walla Walla, the same being located at the southwest corner of Tenth and Alder streets, while he also owns two lots and twenty feet additional frontage adjoining. Religiously the family are all members of the Roman Catholic church, while fraternally Mr. Jaussaud is identified with the Young Men's Institute; Tribe No. 23, I. O. R. M.; and Aerie No. 26, Order of Eagles. Our subject is a man of pleasing address, charitable in thought and action, and he enjoys an unmistakable popularity in the city of his home.

The marriage of Mr. Jaussaud to Mrs. Demerise Berrard was solemnized in Walla Walla, on the 28th of February, 1896, and they are the parents of three children,—Leon J., Victor P. and Louis F. Mrs. Jaussaud had two children by her former marriage,—Francois and Leon, the latter being deceased.

FRANK S. DEMENT.—He whose name initiates this paragraph stands at the head of one of the most important industrial enterprises in the city of Walla Walla, being president of the Dement Brothers Company, proprietors of the Eureka Flouring Mills. Mr. Dement is one of the sons of the Pacific north-

west, having been born in Oregon City, Oregon, on November 3, 1853, the son of William C. Dement, who crossed the plains in 1843, becoming one of the earliest pioneers of Oregon and continuing to reside in Oregon City until his death, which occurred in 1864.

The immediate subject of this review received his educational training in the public schools of his native city, where he remained up to the time of his removal to Walla Walla. There he also published the Oregon City Enterprise, a weekly journal of distinct merit and vitality, disposing of the property at the time he determined to identify himself with the business interests of Walla Walla, whither he came in 1879. Here he was engaged in the grocery trade for nearly two years, after which he associated himself with his brother, Fred G. Dement, and W. D. Church, in the purchase of the finely equipped milling property of the firm of Welch & Schwabacher, in the conduct of which enterprise they have since continued under the title of Dement Brothers Company. The mills are supplied with full roller process equipment of the most improved order and the output capacity is two hundred and thirty-five barrels per day. The trade of the company transcends local limitations, shipments being made not only in contiguous states but also to the oriental trade. The enterprise is conducted with much discrimination and due conservatism and is established on the firmest commercial basis.

The public-spirited attitude of Mr. Dement is shown when we revert to the fact that prior to his removal to Walla Walla he was the county treasurer of Clackamas county, Oregon, an office which he resigned at the time of his removal. He is at the present time chairman of the board of school directors of Walla Walla, having been a member of said board for

the past eight years and having taken a deep interest in the promotion of educational facilities.

The year 1877 marks the date of the marriage of Mr. Dement to Miss Frances Miller, the ceremony being solemnized in Oregon City, where Mrs. Dement was a member of one of the honored pioneer families. Our subject and his wife are the parents of three children,—Charles F., Olive M. and Frank B.

STEPHEN G. WHITMAN, a native of Massachusetts, was born March 15, 1849. When thirteen years old he came with his mother and brother to Walla Walla, where his father had resided since 1858. The next year he returned to Boston, Massachusetts, to enjoy the superior educational advantages of that city, and upon graduating entered a wholesale woolen and dry goods store, where he remained until 1868, in which year he went to California.

In 1870 he returned to Walla Walla, remaining until 1880, when his business called him to Spokane, in which city he was for some time in the employ of the Wells Fargo Express Company. Subsequently, however, he returned to Walla Walla. He is at present engaged in the real estate business in Room 3, Paine Block.

Like his father, Mr. Whitman has borne an important part in the development of the Inland Empire, and has long occupied a place of leadership among his fellow men. To him belongs the honor of having been elected the first clerk and police judge of Spokane. He is prominently identified with the F. & A. M. and the B. P. O. E. In Walla Walla, on April 14, 1879, was solemnized his marriage to Miss Jennie J. Andrews, daughter of one of the pio-

neer captains of the Sacramento river. To their union was born one daughter, now deceased.

LUCIEN GENEVAY.—The successful business man and sheep raiser whose name begins this article was born in Switzerland February 15, 1859. He passed the initial twenty-four years of his life there, receiving a good public-school education, and afterward engaging in farming. Thinking that the new world presented better opportunities for an ambitious young man, he, in 1883, emigrated to America, locating first in Cresco, Iowa, where he tried his hand at farming. In 1886 he removed to St. Louis to accept a position as a sawyer in the St. Louis Car shops, but after remaining in that work for nine months he returned to Iowa, whence he shortly came to Dayton, Washington, arriving in March, 1887. He tried market gardening in that vicinity for a year, afterward coming to Walla Walla, where he opened a restaurant. This he operated continuously for a period of two years, but in 1890 the building burned down and he purchased an interest in the business of Frederick Lehn on Third street. The partnership then formed only lasted eight months, our subject then selling his interest to another man.

Investing a portion of the proceeds in the business established by Charles Rose, also on Main street, he remained in that for two years, after which he again sold out. In February, 1893, he formed a partnership with Mr. La Fortune for the purpose of establishing a place of business at 222 West Main street, and this has been the scene of his activities and endeavors continuously since.

In June, 1898, Mr. Genevay bought the wool growing business of Joseph Summerville,

near Dayton, which comprised the right of the latter to some ten sections of land in Garfield county held under lease issued by the Northern Pacific Company, and twenty-seven hundred head of sheep. Mr. Genevay now owns between four and five thousand head of sheep, from which he sells an annual wool crop of about thirty-one thousand pounds.

Mr. Genevay conducts all his business affairs on correct principles, bestowing on them the requisite amount of attention and exercising a sufficient degree of good judgment to insure the greatest success attainable under the circumstances, so that his material prosperity since he came to America has naturally been great. Landing in this country without means or influential friends, he has steadily progressed, working his own way to fortune, until he is now among the moderately wealthy men of the county.

In his fraternal affiliations he is identified with the Walla Walla Maennerchor and with Tribe No. 23, Improved Order of Red Men. In March, 1880, in Bassins, canton Vaud, Switzerland, the marriage of our subject was solemnized, Miss Mary Kach, a native of Berne, then becoming his wife. They have one son, Robert, born in their home in Switzerland April 21, 1881, now in his father's employ. Mrs. Genevay is a member of the German Methodist church of this city. The family reside in a comfortable and elegantly furnished home at 828 West Main street.

JOHN W. MCGHEE, Jr.—A son of Walla Walla county, and one whose career has been such as to reflect credit upon the valley in which he was born, the subject of this brief biographical review is especially deserving of

representation in a work of this character. His parents, John W. and Rachel (Whiteaker) McGhee, were old pioneers of the valley, residing on the Coppei three miles south of Waitsburg, and on the parental farm our subject was born, the date being February 11, 1867. He acquired his education in the local public schools, in Waitsburg Academy, in Whitman College and in the Empire Business College of Walla Walla.

Upon retiring from the last named institution he entered the office of the Fidelity Abstract Company, by which he was engaged for a short time, after which he entered the employ of the Washington Loan and Trust Company, of whose bookkeeping he had charge for about three years thereafter. He resigned in 1892 to accept a position as deputy county treasurer, under H. H. Hungate.

In the Democratic convention of 1894 Mr. McGhee was one of the candidates for nomination for the office of county treasurer, and he proved to be the choice of his party, but was defeated in the Republican landslide which followed, his opponent, however, receiving a majority of only ninety-seven votes. The ensuing year he was appointed receiver of the Walla Walla Savings bank, and he continued to discharge his duties as such until the affairs of the bank were settled. In the campaign of 1898 he was again the nominee of his party for the county treasurership, and this time his candidacy was successful. The Republicans were almost universally victorious in that election, but the fact that Mr. McGhee ran two hundred votes ahead of his ticket speaks volumes for the esteem and confidence in which he is held among the people of his native valley. He has given his entire energies to the faithful discharge of the duties of his office ever since the county's books were first placed in

his hands, proving true to this, as he had to every other trust reposed in him by the people. Mr. McGhee was also treasurer of the city of Walla Walla from 1896 to 1898.

Our subject is a prominent Odd Fellow, his membership being in Washington Lodge, No. 19, of which he is recording secretary, and in Walla Walla Encampment, No. 3. He also belongs to the Royal Arcanum.

CHARLES RUSSELL, deceased, a pioneer of September, 1856, was born in New York September 13, 1813. Upon attaining his fifteenth year he set out for San Francisco, by water, and for several years thereafter he followed the life of a sailor. He was on the vessel Yale during the entire Mexican war, rendering excellent service to his country. As soon as hostilities ceased he returned to San Francisco, where for a number of years he took contracts for street-grading from the United States government. He served throughout the entire Modoc Indian war and was master of transportation at the time of the celebrated Custer massacre, being on that fatal day only a mile and a half distant from the scene of battle. In 1856 he came to Walla Walla as government wagon master, and in that city he resided until his death, August 7, 1891. Few men have spent more time in the service of their country than has Mr. Russell, he having been in the employ of the United States continuously from his fifteenth year, and few indeed are they whose record is so worthy of the highest commendation.

Mr. Russell was married in Walla Walla, October 22, 1860, to Miss Anna Sheets, a daughter of John and Marguerite Sheets, and a native of Ohio. They became the parents

of five children: Charles H., William L., Harry, Lavenia, widow of Mr. William True, and Nellie. Mrs. Russell's father, who crossed the plains in 1859, died in Walla Walla in 1878, and her mother passed away in 1880.

DANIEL T. KYGER.—One of the most highly respected of Walla Walla's citizens, an esteemed pioneer of this valley and a leading business man, the subject of this brief review is deserving of a place of eminence among the men who have been instrumental in building up and shaping the destiny of the county.

He was born on the 17th of November, 1852, in the town of Kokomo, Indiana, and there he received his education. In 1864 he accompanied his parents to Nemaha county, Kansas, and thence to Missouri, where, in 1868, he joined a surveying party, with which he remained nearly a year. The next spring he came west, intending to try his fortunes in Arizona, but, on account of the Indian hostilities in that region, he changed his plan, coming north to the Walla Walla valley, with which he became identified July 3, 1869. He was a member of the first party sent out by Dr. Baker to raft logs down the Yakima river for the doctor's railway from Walla Walla to Wallula, and in 1873 he became a clerk in the employ of Paine Brothers & Moore, with whom he remained until they retired from business. In 1876 he opened a tobacco store on his own account, conducting the same for two years thereafter, but, at the end of that time, entering the employ of Johnson, Rees & Winans.

Mr. Kyger was industrious and frugal, so that by 1889 he had accumulated enough to enable him to purchase the business of his em-

ployers, which he did. Shortly afterward he disposed of a half interest in the establishment to Mr. Frank Foster, and the present firm of Kyger & Foster was formed. Their business has always been conducted on correct principles, with the natural result that it has come to be one of the best paying in the city, the patronage of the establishment coming from a large section of the surrounding county, and goods from their shelves finding their way into the remotest parts of the valley. They keep always on hand a large stock of dry goods, clothing, ladies' furnishing goods, etc., and are ever read to cater to the wants of their customers.

Mr. Kyger has long been a prominent and leading man in politics, supporting the issues of the Republican party, and he is also an enthusiastic leader in the Masonic fraternity, being a past eminent commander of Washington Commandery, No. 1, Knights Templar.

In August, 1875, the marriage of our subject and Miss Addie Sickler was solemnized, and their union has been blest by the advent of six children, four daughters and two sons.

The sons, Miles E. and Daniel T., Jr., earned the right to rank among the world's heroes by sacrificing their noble young lives on the altar of their country, they having passed away while fighting the battles of the Republic in the Philippines. While they did not die on the field of battle, they are deserving of the same credit as though they had done so, for in enlisting for service in a pest-laden climate they encountered not only the danger from the bullets of the enemy but also that from the insidious encroachments of disease, and it is no disparagement of their right to the title of hero that they fell victims to the latter rather than to the former foe.

Miles E. Kyger was born in Walla Walla

on May 21, 1876, and in the common and high schools of this city he received his general education. He graduated in the high school class of 1895, then engaged in the mercantile business in his father's store, rendering himself almost indispensable by his faithfulness and devotion to the duties in hand. When the call to arms was sounded, however, he thought the claims of patriotism paramount to those of business, so generously offered his services to his country. They were accepted and he was sent to Manila, where, on the 3d of February, 1899, he succumbed to that dread disease, typhoid.

Five days afterward his younger brother, Daniel T., who had also felt it incumbent upon him to enlist, suffered a similar fate, and so the bereaved parents, and in fact the entire city of Walla Walla, were called to mourn a double loss. The younger brother had completed his public-school education at the time war was declared, and was diligently pursuing a course in the business college with the intention of thoroughly preparing himself for commercial success. Both the boys were energetic, promising young men, intensely popular with their associates, and respected by all who admire thrift, industry and sobriety, coupled with fine intellectual powers.

When they passed away the entire state realized its loss, and many were the expressions of condolence received by the bereaved family, even the state senate taking cognizance of the matter and adopting the following resolution: "In grateful remembrance of our fallen heroes, Sergeant Miles E. Kyger and Daniel T. Kyger, Jr., comrades of Company I, First Washington Volunteers, who died in our country's service at Manila, to the bereaved parents, who sacrificed their only sons on the altar

of our country, we, the members of the senate of the state of Washington, do tender our deepest sympathy in your hour of affliction."

GEORGE W. WHITEHOUSE, a member of the well known firm of Whitehouse, Crimmins & Company, dealers in and manufacturers of lumber, sash, doors, moldings, etc., in the city of Walla Walla, is one of the representative business men of the city and no compendium of this nature would be consistent with its defined province were there failure to accord him consideration within its pages.

Mr. Whitehouse is a native of the state of Illinois, having been born in Decatur, in the year 1856. He continued his residence in that commonwealth until he had reached the age of twenty years, having received excellent educational advantages in the public schools. At the age noted he journeyed westward to California, where he remained one year, at the expiration of which interval he identified himself with the business interests of Walla Walla, of which city he has been a resident practically ever since.

Upon his arrival here, in 1877, he engaged in business as a contractor and builder, having had careful training and ample experience in this line, and to this branch of industrial activity he devoted his attention, with marked success, until the year 1881, when he accepted the position as foreman of the building department of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company, later identifying himself also with the Northern Pacific Railroad, and serving eventually as superintendent of construction of buildings for both roads during a period of two and one-half years. At the expira-

tion of this time he again became a resident of Walla Walla, where he engaged in contracting and building until 1888, when he became identified with his present important enterprise, which stands as one of the most potent factors in conserving the industrial pre-eminence of our city. His business associates are Dennis J. Crimmins and Charles Cooper, the mills and yards of the concern being eligibly located at the corner of North Third and Cherry streets, where employment is given to a corps of about twenty competent workmen.

In Union county, Oregon, in 1884, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Whitehouse and Miss Emma Paul, and they are the parents of one son, George Paul, who was born in 1887. Mr. Whitehouse has but recently completed a residence, at the corner of Birch and First streets, which is one of the most attractive in the city, and this is the family home. The dwelling is of modern and effective architectural design and is equipped throughout with the best of improvements. Thus is added one more to the many beautiful homes for which Walla Walla is so justly celebrated throughout the Pacific northwest.

JOHN E. BINGHAM, M. D., physician and surgeon, a pioneer of 1874, is a native of Pennsylvania, born in 1846. When nineteen he came out to California, via the isthmus, and for about two years thereafter he was in the service of the United States government. Returning then to Pennsylvania, he enrolled as a student in the Jefferson Medical College, from which institution he received his degree in 1873. Immediately after graduation he came to Port Townsend, Washington, to assume charge of the Marine hospital, located there,

and he retained that position until 1874, when he resigned to come to Walla Walla. Here he engaged in the general practice of medicine, but he was soon called into the service of the government again, being appointed acting assistant surgeon of the United States army and assigned to duty at Fort Walla Walla. That position he now holds.

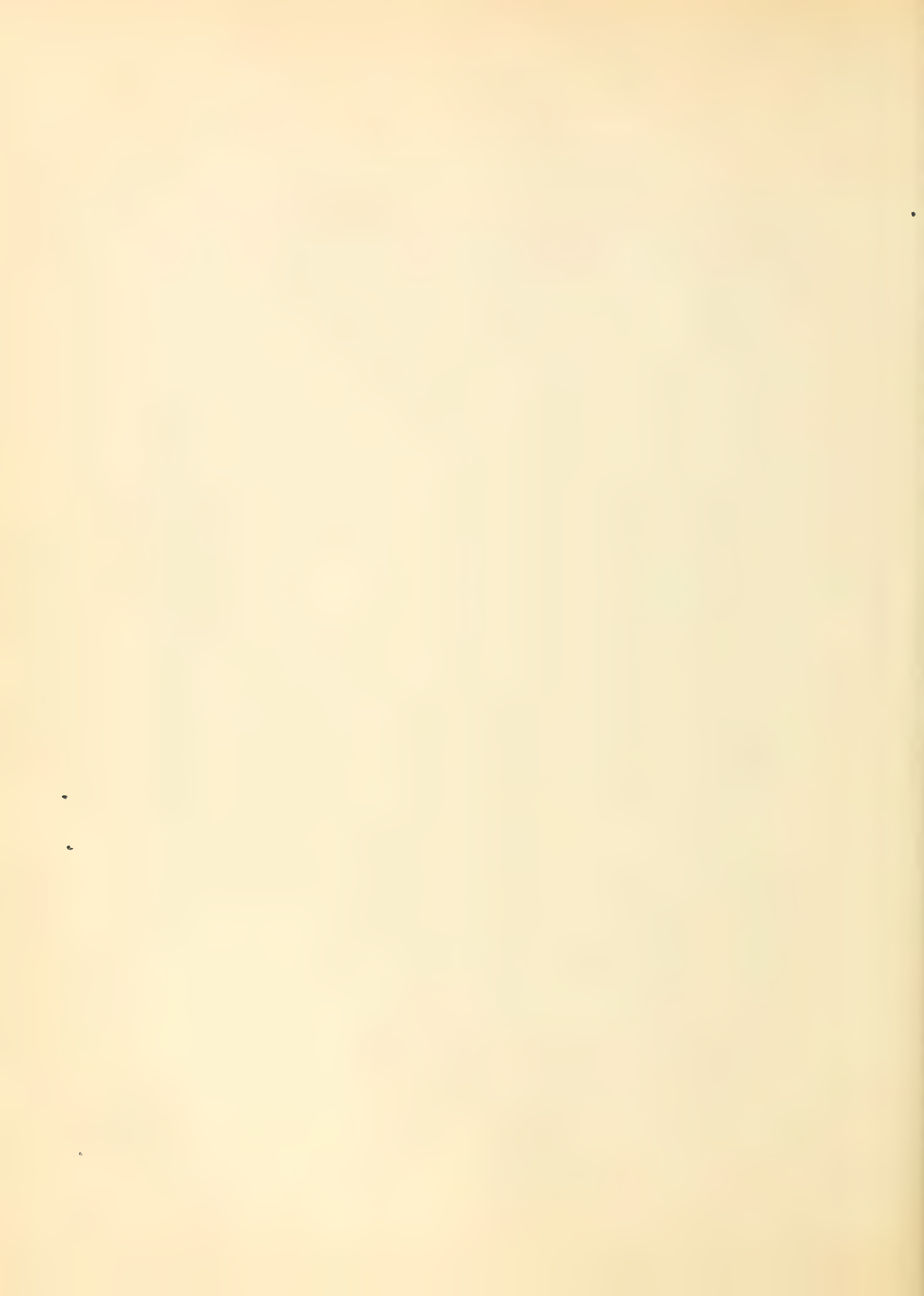
Dr. Bingham served as surgeon of the state penitentiary for seven years. He has also served as health officer of the city, and in different public capacities, and at present is local surgeon for the N. P. R. R. and for the O. R. & N. The Doctor served during the Nez Perce and Bannock Indian wars. Dr. Bingham has been in active practice here for twenty-five years. He has the confidence and esteem of the general public, and enjoys a large and desirable patronage. Fraternally he is identified with the F. & A. M. and the B. P. O. E.

The Doctor was married in Portland, Oregon, in 1896, to Miss Emma Lewis, a native of that city. They have one son, Mason L.

JOHN F. BOYER.—In the death of Mr. Boyer, on the 8th of February, 1897, there passed away a man of exalted character and one whose history was conspicuously and indissolubly identified with that of the city of Walla Walla, where for a long term of years he had lived and labored to goodly ends, ever maintaining a high sense of his stewardship and ordering his life upon a lofty plane. No citizen of the county was more highly honored and none contributed in greater measure to the material progress and substantial upbuilding of this section of the state. His was a noble and useful life, and no compilation purporting to touch the history of Walla Walla county would



JOHN F. BOYER



be complete were there failure to revert to the salient points in the career of this honored pioneer.

Mr. Boyer was a native of Kentucky, having been born in Castle Rock county on the 28th of March, 1824. While he was still an infant his parents removed to a point on the Ohio river, whence, some twelve years later, they proceeded to Jefferson county, Indiana, which thereafter continued to be their home. The subject of this review received his educational discipline in the common schools, and he began his individual business career at the age of twenty years, when he severed home ties and proceeded to Van Buren, Arkansas, where he secured a clerkship in a mercantile establishment, this being in the year 1844. Mr. Boyer was distinctly the architect of his own fortunes, and the marked success he attained in temporal affairs was won by fair and honorable methods, his entire business career being without blot or stain, even as was his personal character. In 1849 Mr. Boyer joined the throng of gold-seekers who looked to the new Eldorado of California as a source of wealth and advancement. Having successfully made the long and perilous journey across the plains and over the mountain heights, he eventually engaged in mining in the Golden state, later abandoning the search for gold and engaging in the mercantile business at Sonora, California. In 1852 he left his business in charge of his partner and returned to Arkansas. In the meanwhile he learned that the greater portion of his California property had been destroyed by fire and accordingly he decided to remain in the east.

On the 29th of August, 1853, at Mount Carmel, Illinois, Mr. Boyer was united in marriage to Miss Sarah E. Baker, a sister of Dr.

D. S. Baker, with whom he was subsequently so long and intimately associated in business in Walla Walla. In 1859 Mr. Boyer returned, with his family, to the Pacific coast, making the journey by the isthmus route. He again established himself in the mercantile business at Sonora, where he remained until 1862, when he entered into a copartnership with Dr. D. S. Baker in the mercantile branch of his business in Walla Walla. Concerning this enterprise we quote from a sketch of the life of Mr. Boyer published in Gilbert's history of the county: "At the time Mr. Boyer first took charge of the store, and for years after, the miners were in the habit of depositing their gold dust with the firm for safe keeping. They would come with little and big sacks of it with the owner's name attached, leave their mountain accumulations for days, and sometimes months, without a scratch of a pen or witness in the world, except Mr. Boyer, to prove that they had ever left anything on deposit. No receipts were given or asked for, and although this practice was continued for years, and the deposits often reached from thirty to forty thousand dollars at a time, no trouble, misunderstandings or loss ever occurred."

In 1870 the firm decided to close out the mercantile business and establish a bank. The Baker & Boyer bank became one of the most solid financial institutions of this section of the Union and so continued until it was merged into the Baker-Boyer National bank, whose prestige is to-day unexcelled. Upon the organization of the national bank Mr. Boyer became its president, retaining this incumbency until his death and guiding its course with that rare executive ability and far-sighted policy which had conserved the upbuilding and reliability of the original institution. Of the bank-

ing houses with which he was so conspicuously identified specific mention is made on other pages of this work.

From a memorial brochure published at the time of his death we make several extracts touching the character and career of our honored subject: "He served Walla Walla county with great acceptability for six terms (twelve years) as treasurer. Always concerned with matters pertaining to the public good, Mr. Boyer was of necessity interested in education. He early became a devoted friend of Whitman College, and gave generously of his means and time to its support. He was for thirty years a member of the board of trustees of the seminary and college. During that time he was treasurer of the institution, which position he held until a few months before his death, when he was chosen president of the board of trustees. For years he was a vigorous supporter and mainstay of St. Paul's school. Mr. Boyer was for many years a leading supporter, vestryman and warden of the Episcopal church. It was a pleasing sight during the last few years to see him, with his snowy hair, in the church choir, seemingly as full of life and vigor as the younger members. In fact, until the last year, his vitality was proverbial, and he bid fair to outlive many younger men than he. One of the most warm-hearted, charitable and sympathetic of men, Mr. Boyer was ever ready to assist the needy and to extend a hand to the unfortunate." The death of Mr. Boyer was mourned by the entire community in which he had lived for so many years and in which he had ever been a power for good. The funeral was attended by "all sorts and conditions of men," each of whom felt that he had suffered almost a personal bereavement. The services were conducted by the rector of St. Paul's church, of which the deceased had

been so loyal a supporter, and a special memorial service was held at the church on the Sunday following his death. In his address the rector spoke feelingly of the honored dead, of whom he said: "Mr. Boyer was a man of remarkable modesty and would not have desired a eulogy. He needs none other than the memory of his noble and generous life." Resolutions of respect and regret were passed by the vestry of St. Paul's church, by the executive committee of the board of trustees of Whitman College, by the directors of the First National bank and by Blue Mountain Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, of which he was a charter member and a zealous adherent. His was the faith that makes faithful, and he passed to his reward in the fullness of years and well earned honors. As long as there remains memory to those who knew the man or of him, so long will he be recalled as a noble example of true manhood and as one whose entire life was consecrated to lofty ends.

Mr. Boyer was survived by his wife and seven children. The surviving children are as follows: Charles S., a resident of New York city; Franklin D., of Dawson City; Arthur A., of East Orange, New Jersey; Eugene H., of Walla Walla; John E., of Seattle; Mrs. Annie I. Norton, of Bennington, Vermont; and Miss Imogen, of Walla Walla.

HENRY A. CROWELL.—To the man whose life history it is now our task to briefly outline belongs a share of the honor we instinctively bestow upon men who rise superior to an inauspicious early environment and achieve success in the face of great disadvantages.

Our subject was born March 27, 1837, at

Blooming Grove, Franklin county, Indiana. His father died while he was very young and naturally he early had to assume such responsibilities and duties as he was able, in this manner acquiring in boyhood habits of industry and self-reliance of inestimable value. When four years of age he was taken by his mother to Knox county, Illinois, where he remained until 1865. After acquiring a log-cabin education he turned his attention to agricultural pursuits, continuing in the same as long as he remained in the state. When about twenty-eight years of age he removed to Boone county, Iowa, and opened a grocery store, conducting that business in conjunction with a farming industry near by. Subsequently closing the grocery establishment he went into the grist mill business, and being in connection with his duties about the mill, much of his time in the engine room, he in due time became a skilled engineer. Eventually the engine was placed in his charge.

In the performance of his duties in this connection he met with a very serious accident, falling from a tank which he was engaged in cleaning, striking on the fly wheel of the engine and breaking his leg and several ribs. He was unconscious for several hours and confined to his bed for about sixty days, but ultimately recovered almost entirely and resumed the discharge of his duties as engineer.

In 1874 Mr. Crowell came to Walla Walla, via San Francisco, Portland and the old Baker road. For a short time after his arrival he worked for wages on a farm, but his abilities as an engineer were soon discovered and a position was given him as engineer in the old Dovel Sash and Door, Molding and Furniture factory. After continuing in this for some time his services were called into requisition as a molding-maker for the same firm, and he

continued in their service until they went out of business.

Mr. Crowell then worked for varying periods of time for other mills, also ran engines for threshermen during the harvest seasons until 1896, when he entered the service of Whitehouse & Crimmins, of whose engine he had charge for about a year, afterwards withdrawing to accept an appointment as pound master, tendered him by the city council, and this office he still retains, discharging his duties with faithfulness and fairness.

In fraternal affiliations our subject is identified with the time-honored Masonic fraternity, his immediate connection being with Blue Mountain Lodge, No. 13. While he was a resident of Knox county, Illinois, Mr. Crowell's marriage to Miss Jane Stevens was duly solemnized, but they were not permitted to live long together, she passing away on July 4, 1865. On August 24, 1867, our subject was again married, in Knox county, Illinois, the lady being Miss Mary A. Thurmen, a native of Kentucky. They have two living children: Ella, now Mrs. O. T. Cornwell, of Walla Walla; and Sibley A., a bookkeeper for Samuel Loney, of this city. They also became the parents of two other children now deceased. Mr. Crowell is the owner of a very pleasant and comfortable home on the corner of Rose and Tukanon streets.

CLARK N. McLEAN, auditor of Walla Walla county, was born in College Springs, Iowa, November 11, 1862. He was reared on a farm in the vicinity of his native town and received an unusually good education, graduating from the scientific course of Amity College. After receiving his degree he engaged

in the mercantile business with his brother, James L., at College Springs, carrying a course in the Gem City Business College, at Quincy, Illinois, at the same time.

In 1887 he retired from his business to become a bookkeeper in Kilpatrick Koch's wholesale dry goods company in Omaha, which position he retained until, in 1889, he came to Walla Walla. Shortly after his arrival here he opened an abstract office in company with Mr. S. E. Dean, and this establishment has been maintained ever since, being now known as the Dean-McLean Abstract Company.

He has long been one of the representative men of this city, and has always taken a prominent part in local politics. From 1895 to 1897 he was deputy county auditor, and from that date until 1899 he served as city clerk. In the fall of 1898 he was elected on the Republican ticket to the office of county auditor, a position which he still retains, being re-elected in 1900.

In fraternal affiliations Mr. McLean is identified with the F. & A. M. and the B. P. O. E. He was married in White Cloud, Kansas, June 8, 1887, to Miss Annie Pugsley, a native of that town and state. They have two children, Rachael and Gilbert.

OSCAR CAIN, prosecuting attorney of Walla Walla county, is a native of Ringgold county, Iowa, born May 25, 1868. When he was nine years old the family moved to Iola, Kansas, and here he grew to manhood and received his education. Upon attaining the age of twenty-two he entered the law office of Henry A. Ewing, under whose direction he studied law for two years. He successfully passed the examination for admission to the

bar of that state, then came to Oregon, where for a few months at first he engaged in school teaching. In 1893 he removed to Dayton, Washington, and opened an office for the practice of his profession, the firm being Hamm & Cain. The next year, however, he came to Walla Walla and in 1895 began the practice of law here. The firm to which he belongs at present is known as Pedigo & Cain. He was elected in 1898 to the office of prosecuting attorney of the county, and he has been discharging the duties of that office with faithfulness, courage and ability ever since. For many years he has been an active worker and a leading spirit in all local affairs and conventions, and he holds rank among the representative men of the county. He affiliates with the Knights of Pythias and the Eagles.

JOHN H. DANIELS, Walla Walla, is a native of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, born July 3, 1836. When about eleven years of age he accompanied his parents around Cape Horn to California. In 1859 he came to Walla Walla and engaged in mining in various places tributary to that city and in Idaho. He was one of the earliest immigrants into the Florence region, having walked there from Oro Fino at a very early date, braving the severities of a very rigorous winter. He followed the various mining excitements until about 1870, then opened a soda business at Walla Walla, the first of its kind in the country. In 1889 he sold out and made another trip into the Florence and Warrens mining regions, returning in 1890. He then opened his present business.

Mr. Daniels is a typical pioneer, possessed of the courage and resourcefulness which characterizes that class of men. He is also very pro-

gressive and public spirited, always taking an active part in the promotion of every undertaking for the public benefit, and donating liberally of his means to all public institutions. In social affiliations he is a member of the A. O. U. W. He was married in Walla Walla, in 1876, to Mrs. M. Seitel, *nee* Gholson, a native of Iowa. Mrs. Daniels was born in 1845, and came to this county in 1860, crossing the plains with her father, Mr. Granville Gholson, who settled at Frenchtown, below Walla Walla, but some years later moved to a large farm at Hudson. After remaining there several years Mr. Gholson moved to Ritz Creek, Washington, where he died in April, 1870. Mrs. Daniels is quite an old resident of Walla Walla, having lived there constantly since 1861. Like Mr. Daniels, she has a large circle of friends.

LE F. A. SHAW.—It is beyond peradventure that practically all of the older commonwealths of the Union have representation in the composite makeup of the population of the great state of Washington, and among those whom the historical old Bay state has granted to the city of Walla Walla is the gentleman whose name introduces this paragraph and who is one of our representative citizens, being a pioneer of 1877. Mr. Shaw was born at Fall River, Massachusetts, on the 7th of February, 1842, coming of staunch old New England stock. At the age of fourteen he accompanied his parents on their removal to St. Paul, Minnesota, where they remained four years, at the expiration of which period they returned to Fall River. Our subject received his educational discipline in the public schools, and upon assuming the personal responsibilities of life determined to seek his fortunes in the west.

Accordingly in the winter of 1864-5 he set sail for California, making the voyage by the isthmus route and arriving in San Francisco in the month of March, 1865. He continued his residence in the California metropolis for a period of four years, devoting his attention primarily to work at his trade, that of sign painter. In the fall of 1869 he removed to Portland, Oregon, where he was for a time engaged in the insurance business and where he also held a clerkship in the United States custom house for a term of five years.

The summer of 1877 marks the date of Mr. Shaw's arrival in the city of Walla Walla, which has ever since been his home and the scene of his successful endeavors. He had resigned his position in Portland for the purpose of accepting the office of deputy collector of internal revenue for the eastern district of Washington, which was as yet a territory. This office he held for the term of four years, with headquarters in Walla Walla, and in the meantime he had determined to make the city his permanent home. He had established himself in the fire-insurance business here, and in this line of enterprise he has conducted a very successful agency, representing a number of the most reliable companies and controlling a representative patronage as an underwriter.

Mr. Shaw has maintained a lively interest in affairs of a public and political nature, having ever given a stanch and unwavering allegiance to the principles and policies of the Republican party, in the local ranks of which he has been an active worker. In 1881 he was elected city clerk, in which capacity he served consecutively for six years. He was the incumbent as coroner of the county for a term of two years, early in the '80s, and for the term of 1895-6 held the responsible and exacting office of county clerk and clerk of the su-

perior court. In 1899 he was elected to the office of city treasurer, of which office he is the incumbent at the time of this writing, having entered upon his second term.

In fraternal associations Mr. Shaw holds marked prestige, having manifested a lively interest in the work of the various social organizations with which he is identified. He has been a member of the Masonic order for three decades, having advanced in the same to the thirty-second degree of the Scottish rite. His connection with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows dates from 1866, and in this fraternity he has attained positions of utmost distinction. He was grand secretary of the grand lodge of the state for the long term of twelve years,—from 1884 until 1896. He was also for a long period the grand scribe of the grand encampment of the order, and has on several occasions been a representative to the sovereign grand lodge. Other fraternal organizations with which Mr. Shaw is identified are the Improved Order of Red Men, of which he became a member in 1867; the Knights of Pythias, the Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Fraternal Order of Eagles. He is a past officer in most of these organizations, being past great sachem of the Red Men, and representative to the great council of the United States. His genial personality and unflagging interest has given him an unmistakable popularity in each of these fraternities, and he is held in the highest esteem in both business and social circles in the city.

Turning, in conclusion, to the domestic chapter in the life of Mr. Shaw, we record that in 1870, at Portland, Oregon, he was united in marriage to Miss Florence A. Myers, who died in 1874. In 1878 he consummated a second marriage, being then united to Mrs.

Emma E. Kellogg, who presides with gracious dignity over the attractive home, which is a center of refined hospitality. Mr. Shaw has two daughters,—Pearl F. and Ruby E.

CHARLES OTTMAR ROEDEL, cabinet-maker at 209 E. Alder street, a pioneer of 1882, was born in Bavaria December 26, 1856. He resided in his fatherland continuously until about twenty-six years of age, receiving a common and high-school education, also learning the trade of a cabinet-maker. In 1880 he emigrated to the United States. Locating at Louisville, Kentucky, he followed his trade there for a year, but he afterwards went to Denver, Colorado, and embarked in the furniture business. He sold out nine months later, and began an extensive tour in the search for a location, visiting Las Vegas, New Mexico, El Paso, Texas, Santa Fe, New Mexico, Tucson, Arizona, Fort Yuma and Los Angeles, California, and other points. In 1882 he ended his journeyings in Walla Walla, where for the ensuing three years he worked as a journeyman.

Mr. Roedel next tried the dairy business in Colville, Washington, for six months, then worked in a chair factory at Dayton for a year, then worked about seven months in San Francisco, finally returning to Walla Walla, where his home has since been. He has followed cabinet-making constantly, and has the skill which we would naturally expect to find in one who has devoted the assiduous efforts of many years to the pursuit of one calling. He is doing business at present in company with Mr. Keller, he being the senior partner of the firm.

Fraternally Mr. Roedel is identified with the Knights of Pythias, the Royal Highlanders

and the German Maennerchor. In religious persuasion he is a Lutheran. He was married in Spokane, on November 4, 1890, to Miss Christina Leupold, a native of Bavaria, and they have five children, Elfrieda, Roselinda, Ottmar, Carl and Louis. Mr. Roedel is the owner of some valuable city property, and of a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres, which he took as a homestead.

CHARLES E. BURROWS, who retains the responsible position of secretary and manager of the Walla Walla Gas & Electric Company, whose offices are at 11 South Third street, is a citizen contributed to Walla Walla by the old Empire state, since the place of his nativity was the city of Troy, New York, where he was born on the 12th of January, 1828. He continued to reside in the state of his birth until he had attained the age of twenty-four years, receiving his elementary education in the public schools, after which he pursued a thorough academic course, laying aside his studies at the age of seventeen. He was thereafter engaged for some time in the mercantile business, after which he was employed as deputy in the commissary department of the Panama Railroad.

Mr. Burrows came to California in 1852 and was employed as bookkeeper in a jobbing house at Sacramento until 1859, when he engaged in the gas business in Yreka, in the same state, continuing to reside there until 1864. Having become thoroughly familiar with the manufacturing of gas, he extended his scope of operations in this line, building gas works in Santa Cruz county, California, Seattle, Washington, and Salem, Oregon.

Mr. Burrows' advent in Walla Walla dates

back to 1885, when he came hither and effected the purchase of the gas works and also gave the city one of its most valuable public improvements by building the electric works, supplying both light and power. To this feature of the city's equipment due reference will be made in connection with the specific description of its status.

In his religious adherence our subject is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and fraternally he is identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of which he became a member in 1851 while residing in New York.

At Yreka, California, in the year 1861, Mr. Burrows was united in marriage to Miss Frances S. Wadsworth, who is a descendant of the historic Wadsworth of Charter Oak fame in New England. Our subject and his wife have four living children, namely: Mary E.; Ella F.; Charles E., who is a clerk in the gas office; and Albert J., who went to Manila as a member of Company I, and who is now holding a clerkship in the office of the gas company.

CHRISTOPHER ENNIS, president of the Walla Walla Dressed Meat Company, is a pioneer of '1870. Ireland is the land of his nativity, and he is about fifty-five years of age. When eighteen he emigrated to America, locating in Pennsylvania, where he resided for about seven years. From that state he came direct to Walla Walla. He secured employment from Dooley & Kirkman in their meat market business, and remained with them for the ensuing five years, finally quitting their service to enter a like business for himself. When the present firm was formed he became identified with it, and in 1895 he was elected to the presi-

dency. Mr. Ennis is a man of unusual executive and business ability, as is evinced by the success which has attended his efforts in the management of everything he has undertaken since coming to Walla Walla. He is now in very comfortable circumstances, being the owner of between four thousand and five thousand acres of land, as well as other valuable property.

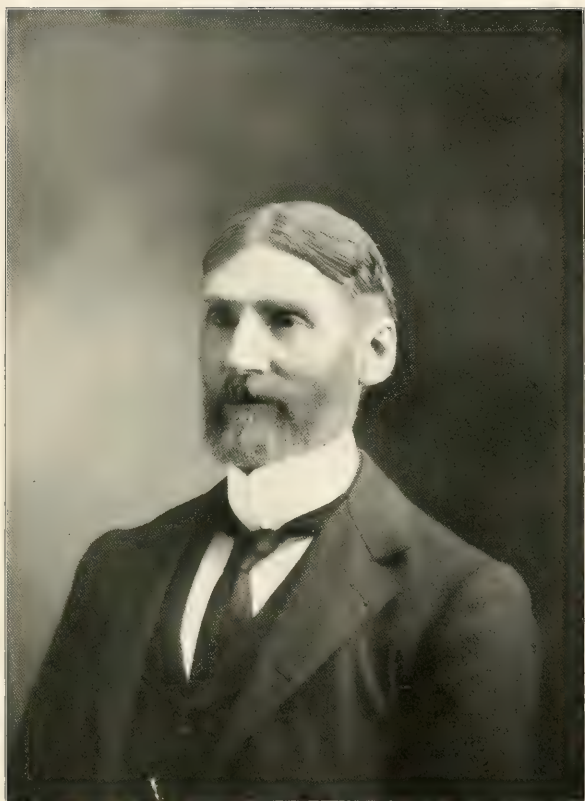
Mr. Ennis' fraternal affiliations are with the A. O. U. W. He was married in Walla Walla, in 1877, to Miss Annie McManamon, a native of Iowa, and their union has been blessed by the advent of ten children, namely: Frank, Mary, Thomas, Adelia, Matthew, Christopher, Katie, Alice and Margaret, living; and John, deceased.

HON. THOMAS HURLEY BRENTS, one of the most distinguished lawyers and legislators of the Pacific northwest, is a native of Florence, Pike county, Illinois, born December 24, 1840. He came of sturdy pioneer stock, his parents having been among the first settlers of Sangamon county, Illinois, and having borne an important part in its early development and history. In 1852 the family crossed the plains with ox-teams to Clackamas county, Oregon, where for the second time in life they engaged in the arduous occupation of subduing the soil of an untamed wilderness. In 1865 Judge Brents' last surviving relative on the coast, his mother, died, and he was left to work out his destiny alone. He worked on a farm in summer, battling with the difficulties of a general educational course during the winter months and thus, in spite of many obstacles, laying the foundation for success and usefulness in after life. He availed himself of the

advantages afforded by the common schools of his neighborhood, and by the Baptist College, at Oregon City, by Portland Academy and by McMinnville College. For a while during his student days at Oregon City he earned his board by packing flour for the noted Dr. John McLaughlin, the celebrated Hudson's Bay Company agent, who had a flour mill in that town.

In 1860 failing health compelled him to leave school, so he came to the Klickitat valley, Washington Territory. In the fall he went to the Yakima valley, where he herded cattle all winter, reading law by camp-fire at night. The next winter he came to Walla Walla valley with a herd of cattle, but in the spring of 1862 he made a trip through snow and over well nigh impassable roads to the Powder river mines. Coming for supplies to the site of the present Pendleton, Oregon, in June, he there cast his first ballot, voting for Addison C. Gibbs for governor, John R. McBride for congress and other Union-Republican candidates. He then went to the John Day mines, and with Napoleon F. Nelson established a pony express between Canyon City and The Dalles, and he rode fearlessly over this route for about a year, despite the fact that it was beset by hostile Indians and highwaymen.

Judge Brents and his five partners built the first log cabin in Canyon City at this time. He was appointed justice of the peace and first postmaster of the town, and also has the honor of having served as captain of the loyalists during the Canyon City rebellion. At the organization of Grant county he was appointed county clerk, and from that time forth he became an efficient factor in the political history of the west. He was a member of the Oregon State Republican convention of 1866, and in June of the same year was elected to the state legislature, where he supported the fourteenth



THOMAS H. BRENTS.

amendment to the national constitution. In September, 1866, he was admitted to practice in the supreme court of Oregon, being a member of the same class with Binger Hermann, Cyrus A. Dolph and others who have since won renown. He began practice in San Francisco, where, on August 10, 1868, he was married to Miss Isabel McCown, whose father and brothers are so well and favorably known in Oregon and Washington.

In September, 1870, Judge Brents located in Walla Walla, and since that date the city and county have had the benefit of his presence and leadership. In 1872 he was one of the Republican candidates for the legislature, but, though running away ahead of his ticket, he was defeated, the county at that time being Democratic. In 1878 he was elected delegate to congress. He was renominated and re-elected in 1880, and again in 1882, each time by largely increased majorities. He served as a member of the committee on postoffices and post roads, and on public lands, obtaining appropriations for improvement of the Cowlitz, Chehalis, Skagit, Nooksack, Stillaguamish, Snohomish and Snoqualmie rivers, for the establishment of light houses at Sandy Point, Robinson Point, and at Gray's Harbor and on Destruction Island, and for the construction of the Port Townsend custom house, and he also secured the opening of over three million acres of Indian reservation lands for settlement, the making of Seattle and Tacoma sub-ports of entry, and the passage of much other valuable legislation. His abilities as a constructive statesman, and his commendable superiority to mere localism, were well appreciated by the voting public, and secured him several offers of renomination to the highest office in the gift of the territory, but for different reasons he has declined them all.

He was, however, a delegate to the Chicago national convention in 1880, and took a prominent part in the deliberations of that noted body, helping to secure the Chinese restriction plank in the Republican platform of that year. He is a very convincing and influential campaign speaker, and has taken the stump in every important campaign for many years with telling effect.

In 1885 the law firm of Anders, Brents & Clark was formed. They practiced together until 1889, when Judge Anders was elected to the supreme bench. The firm then became Brents & Clark, and so continued until, in 1896, the senior partner was elected to the superior judgeship of the county. He was re-elected in 1900, receiving the largest majority ever given any candidate in the county. Judge Brents is displaying the same breadth of mind and power of discrimination on the bench which characterized him as a legislator, and is discharging his duties with great ability and fairness. He and Mrs. Brents became the parents of nine children, namely: Herman M., Howard M., Mildred, Norman M., Seldon M. and Thomas H., deceased, and Myrtle I., Mabelle and Helen D., living.

JOHN A. CAMERON, agent at Spofford for the Pacific Coast Elevator Company, is a native of Walla Walla county, born on the paternal homestead, three miles south of Walla Walla, January 31, 1864. He received such education as the public schools of that period afforded, then turned his attention to farming. In 1885 he bought a farm of three hundred and twenty acres in Umatilla county, Oregon, in the vicinity of Pendleton, and for five years thereafter he was a tiller of the soil there. In

1890, however, he sold out and returned to Walla Walla, where the following year he was given a position as guard in the state penitentiary. He soon was promoted to the post of deputy warden.

In 1896 Mr. Cameron severed his connection with the official management of that institution, and in 1897, in company with Dr. C. B. Stewart, he went to Alaska to try his fortunes in the Eldorado of the north. He engaged in freighting from Skagway and Lake Bennet, employing in his business eight horses and a dog team. He also gave a portion of his time and attention to prospecting in the Atlin mining region, where he still has a good claim. Returning to Walla Walla in November, 1899, he, a few months later, accepted a position as agent for the Pacific Coast Elevator Company at Spofford, and he has been in their employ ever since. Mr. Cameron is one of the substantial and thoroughly reliable men of the county, and enjoys the esteem and good will of his neighbors generally. He is an active worker in the Republican party, and quite a leader in its campaigns. He was married in Walla Walla to Ella, a daughter of Daniel and Margaret Stewart, and like her husband a native of Walla Walla.

THOMAS TAYLOR, electrical engineer, a pioneer of 1887, was born in England, on April 9, 1849. When ten years old, he embarked as cabin boy in the merchant marine service, and he continued to follow the sea for sixteen years thereafter, advancing through the various grades until he became captain. He spent nine years in the Chinese and Japanese trade, then served as a joiner aboard the Great

Eastern, the largest vessel ever built, in the laying of the French Atlantic cable. During his long experience as a sailor he visited France, Spain, Italy, Egypt, Turkey, Russia, Norway, Sweden, Germany, St. Vincent island, the Cape of Good Hope, Madagascar, Bombay, Aden, China, Japan, the Philippine islands, Sumatra, Borneo, Australia and numerous other places. He was wrecked three times: first off Dungeness, caused by a collision with a steamer; next off the north coast of England, where he was rescued by a life saving crew, and lastly on a reef near Fern Island, where the father of the noted heroine, Grace Darling, served as lighthouse keeper.

After leaving the sea Mr. Taylor sailed for two years as second mate on the Great Lakes, then went into contracting in the business of loading and unloading vessels at Racine, Wisconsin. Four years were spent thus, then for five years he was employed by the J. I. Case machine shops as superintendent. He was sent by them to take charge of their business in Spokane, but shortly afterward was moved to Walla Walla to assume the management of their branch house here. When, some eighteen months later, the Walla Walla Gas and Electric Company was formed he accepted a position with them, and except for about twelve months he was in their service continuously for the ensuing twelve years. When he first entered their employ, they had a thirty horse-power engine, but before he left they used in their business, 1165 horse-power, consisting of water, electricity and steam. All the machinery for this large plant he, as chief engineer, had to put in place and get ready for operation. For about eighteen month from October, 1898, he was engaged as general electrician in Walla Walla, but, in April, 1899, he assumed the managership of the Milton,

Oregon, electric plant, which position he still holds.

Mr. Taylor has been a very successful man both on the sea and as a contractor and engineer. He possesses remarkable mechanical ability and skill, so that his services are in demand wherever, in this section of the country, intricate electrical plants are to be established. In fraternal affiliations he is a Forrester and Red Man. He was married in Clinton, Ontario, in April, 1878, to Miss Emma J. Rundle, a Cornish lady, who, when a girl, worked five years in a copper mine in England. They have six children, Richard T., Ethel, Edward J., Mattie E., Alice M. and Alfred O.

DANIEL BURR, a farmer whose residence in this county dates back to 1886, was born in Mercer, Maine, on May 6, 1839. He acquired his education in the public schools and in a private high school, then went to work on his father's farm, remaining until he was nineteen years of age. He then went to Worcester, Massachusetts, and worked on a farm for a season, but later returned to New Sharon, Maine, bought a farm, and, with his mother, followed farming for about ten years. But in 1868 he sold this place and moved onto another which he had purchased in the same locality.

After farming this for about seven years Mr. Burr removed to Franklin county, same state, where he continued in agricultural pursuits until, in 1886, he came to this county. Purchasing a farm on Dry creek, seven miles northwest of Walla Walla, he resumed his former occupation, adding to his real estate holdings a half-section of railroad land purchased later. In 1899 he sold all this property,

however, and the following year purchased three hundred and twenty acres near Rulo Station, where he now resides, and on which he is raising wheat.

Mr. Burr has the distinction of having served as a soldier in the Civil war, having enlisted in Company K, Twenty-eighth Maine Volunteer Infantry, in September, 1862. He participated in the Mississippi campaign, encountering many dangers, especially in one expedition after wounded men. His principal duty, however, was to serve as escort guard and provost guard, also to prevent the carrying of contraband articles by a bayou to the Confederates. His father and grandfather also served in the war of the Rebellion and his great-grandfather was a captain in the Revolutionary war. Mr. Burr was married in New Sharon, Maine, on June 13, 1867, to Miss Hannah G. Paine, one of his schoolmates. They have four children, Mary E., Sarah P., John F. and Nettie.

ALLEN H. REYNOLDS.—As a prominent member of the bar of Walla Walla county, as a representative of one of the honored pioneer families of the city of Walla Walla, of which he is a native son, it is peculiarly compatible that in this compilation be given a *resume* of the genealogical and personal history of him whose name initiates this paragraph.

Mr. Reynolds, who is the senior member of the firm of Reynolds & Gillis, attorneys at law, with offices in the Reynolds building, Walla Walla, was born in this city on the 24th of January, 1869, the son of Almos H. and Lettice J. Reynolds. Mr. Reynolds has passed his entire life in his native city, his preliminary educational discipline being received

in a private school conducted by Rev. P. B. Chamberlain. He later matriculated in Whitman College, in this city, completing a course of study and then entering the law department of Boston University, where he graduated as a member of the class of 1893. Returning to Walla Walla he entered upon the active practice of his profession, being associated at this time with W. H. Kirkman. Later he was for a time in partnership with his brother, Harry A., but in the spring of 1900 he entered into a professional alliance with his present associate, Andrew J. Gillis. The firm are building up a large and representative practice.

Mr. Reynolds has charge of the affairs of the family estate, is treasurer of Whitman College and a member of its board of trustees. He is vice-president of the First National bank and is a member of the executive committee of the Farmers' Savings bank, while he holds much valuable realty in the city and county. On the 7th of November, 1894, Mr. Reynolds was united in marriage to Miss Fanny Kirkman, daughter of William H. and Isabella Kirkman, well known residents of Walla Walla, where Mrs. Reynolds was born. Our subject and his wife are the parents of two children, William Allen, and Almos, the former of whom was born November 19, 1895, and the latter May 19, 1898.

LORENZO A. DAVIS, one of the energetic and progressive farmers and business men of the vicinity of Walla Walla, is a native of Indiana, born February 26, 1853. His education was received in the state of Wisconsin, whither his parents moved when he was about four years old. At the age of eighteen he set out for the west, and finally located in

the vicinity of Walla Walla, where he has resided almost continuously since. He has always been a true friend of his neighborhood, and has ever manifested a willingness to do his full share for the general welfare. He is identified with Columbia Lodge, No. 26, F. & A. M., and with the F. O. E. He was married in Walla Walla, in 1878, to Miss Ida Pettibone, a native of that city, and they are parents of one son, Cyrus A.

Mr. Davis' father, Cyrus, a native of Vermont, was born May 3, 1827, is both a glass-blower and a stone cutter, having learned those handicrafts in early youth. He followed stone-work in Ohio and Wisconsin until 1871, when he came out to Walla Walla, and purchased what is now known as the Davis ranch. He later purchased land on Whisky creek, and engaged quite extensively in stock-raising and general farming. In 1883, however, he moved to Pataha City and in 1888 to Dayton, where he now resides. He is one of the best known and most highly esteemed of the early pioneers, and deserves an honored place among those who have laid the foundations of our western civilization.

THEADORE H. JESSUP, of the real estate firm of Worth & Jessup, has long been prominent in the civil administration of Walla Walla county. He was born in Indiana July 29, 1848, but received his education in Polk county, Iowa, his father having moved there when he was four years old. For a number of years after leaving school he followed farming as an occupation. In 1878, however, he came out to this county, located at Waitsburg, and engaged in the butcher business. In 1883 he accepted a position as clerk for E. L. Powell,

by whom he was employed for the ensuing three years. He was appointed postmaster under Cleveland's first administration, and filled that office with credit to himself for a period of four years, after which he then accepted another clerical position.

In 1894 Mr. Jessup was elected county assessor, but on the expiration of his term he again became a clerk, and so remained until 1896, when he was asked to accept a deputyship under County Assessor William Gholson. In 1898 he moved to Walla Walla and opened a real estate office in the quarters now occupied by the firm of which he is a member.

Mr. Jessup is one of the most highly esteemed of the citizens of Walla Walla county, and enjoys the entire confidence and hearty good will of all who know him. He is a very active man in fraternal circles, being identified with the A. O. U. W., the I. O. O. F. and the F. & A. M. On April 18, 1867, he married Miss Sophronia M. Olds, a native of Ohio, and they now have three children living, namely: Anna B., wife of W. C. Roach, of Seattle; Mary L., wife of J. W. McLean, of Waitsburg; and Lethia Burrell Clare. The names of the deceased children are Frank, Edward and Lizzie.

MRS. EMELINE J. MABRY, of Walla Walla, widow of Thomas Mabry, was born in Ontario, Canada, April 11, 1839. Her father, Stephen M. Herrett, was a courier for the British government in the war of 1812. She acquired her education in the public schools of her native land, remaining there until twenty-eight years old, when she moved to Detroit, Michigan. Here she met and married Mr. John Clement, with whom she came to Richmond, Illinois. They followed the shoe busi-

ness there and in Osage, Iowa, for about six years, then tried the same line in Carthage, Missouri, but soon returned to Bedford, Iowa, where, for a number of years afterwards, they combined their former occupation with farming, Mrs. Clement superintending operations on the place, while Mr. Clement followed his trade in town.

They afterwards pursued the same dual occupation in Beloit, Kansas, but losing heavily in the grasshopper scourge, they at length decided to come west. They were in business in Oregon about two years, after which they came to this valley, via the old portage route. Mr. Clement died here in 1880, and for a few years afterwards Mrs. Clement had some very trying experiences, but her stamina and energy enabled her to triumph over all adverse circumstances. In 1881, she rented the place in which she now lives for the purpose of keeping boarders, also pre-empted one hundred and sixty acres twelve miles north of the city. By paying some cash and trading this land in as part payment, she obtained title to her present home in 1885, but it was quite heavily encumbered, and after only one payment had been made, her second husband, Mr. Mabry, whom she had married in 1884, died, and she was left to struggle with heavy debts alone. Despite the prophecies of her friends, however, she succeeded in meeting her payments; indeed she has also added wing after wing to the original house, until it has become one of the most comfortable and best equipped residences in the city. She might well retire now, but is too ambitious and active to care for a life of idleness.

Mrs. Mabry is an enthusiastic Christian Scientist, and she has good reason to be, having been restored to health through the agency of that faith after being given up by the physi-

cians. She had a cancerous growth on her left cheek, which defied all treatment until she put her case in the hands of the Christian Science healers, after which it, and all attendant ailments, quickly disappeared.

Mr. Mabry, her last husband, was one of the well known and highly esteemed business men of Walla Walla, and when he died in 1886, his loss was mourned by all who knew him. He was a prominent member of the local lodge, I. O. O. F.

ALMOS H. REYNOLDS was born in Madrid, St. Lawrence county, New York, on the 21st of October, 1808, being the son of Nicholas Reynolds, who was a native of the state of Vermont, and who was a millwright by trade. After a temporary residence in several localities the family removed to Aurora, Erie county, New York, where Almos was reared and educated, becoming a millwright by occupation, having learned the trade under the direction of his father. In the year 1838, he removed to the west, residing for a time in Illinois, whence he moved to Iowa. He was a resident of Davenport, the latter state for the greater portion of the time up to the year 1850, when he made his way across the plains to California. In the succeeding year he crossed the mountains to Oregon, and here he devoted his attention to mill building.

In May, 1859, Mr. Reynolds became a resident of Walla Walla and with the upbuilding and progress of the Garden City his name was most conspicuously identified, and here he continued to make his home until his death, which occurred on the 21st of April, 1889. He was a man of strictest integrity in all the relations of life, was endowed with market business and executive ability, and was signally successful

in temporal affairs, being known and recognized as one of the leading citizens of the county, where he was held in the highest esteem as one of the valued and honored pioneers of this state. He erected many mills throughout the territory of Washington, two of them in the immediate vicinity of Walla Walla. He also built, and for several years owned, the woolen mills at Dayton, now the county seat of Columbia county. He was associated with Dr. J. H. Day in the establishing of the first banking business in Walla Walla, the same being a private institution, conducted under the firm name of Reynolds & Day. He later became one of the principal stockholders of the First National bank, in whose organization he was largely instrumental. He was public-spirited and ever maintained a lively interest in all that conserved the progress and substantial upbuilding of the city and county where he passed many years of a useful and honorable life.

The marriage of Mr. Reynolds was solemnized on the 23d of May, 1861, when he was united to Miss Lettice J. Clark, *nee* Millican, the widow of Ransom Clark, who first crossed the plains to Oregon with Fremont, in 1843. Mrs. Clark was a resident of Walla Walla at the time of her marriage to Mr. Reynolds, and this city still continues to be her home. She is held in the highest esteem as one of the venerable pioneers of the county. By her marriage to Mr. Clark she became the mother of three children,—Charles, born August 29, 1846; William, April 9, 1857; and Lizzie, August 19, 1859. Mr. and Mrs. Reynolds became the parents of two sons,—Harry A., who was born October 14, 1863, and who is now one of the prosperous agriculturists of the county; and Allen H., of whom more extended mention is elsewhere made.

GEORGE SMAILS, a pioneer of 1862, was born in West Virginia, April 27, 1838. His education, however, was acquired in Illinois, to which state his parents moved when he was six years old. He accompanied the family to Iowa in 1854, and followed farming in that state for a few years, but in 1862 he set out across the plains with ox-teams. Reaching Walla Walla in due time, he purchased one hundred and sixty acres six miles south of the town, and again engaged in farming, buying more land at a later date. In 1883, he disposed of his holdings, moved into Walla Walla, and engaged in a hotel and livery business. He it was who built the Exchange hotel, of which he was proprietor until 1888. Shortly afterward he received an appointment as a member of the city police force. For the ensuing ten years, he served as such officer, invariably performing his duties conscientiously, and with skill and dispatch. He has been living in comparative retirement for the past few years.

Mr. Smails is a very public-spirited man, and has always donated liberally to every deserving public enterprise of both his money and his time. His fraternal affiliations are with the F. O. E. He was married in Iowa, in 1858, to Miss Mary E. Harvey, a native of that state, and to them have been born six children, Nancy, now Mrs. Felix Warren, Sarah, now Mrs. John Knifong, of Colfax, John F., in business in Walla Walla, Harvey, also in business in Walla Walla, Robert E., in business at Lewiston, Idaho, and Bettie, wife of Frank Strong, of Spokane.

WINFIELD S. OFFNER, who is at the head of one of the leading commercial enterprises of the city of Walla Walla, where he

conducts an extensive business as a wholesale dealer in fruit and produce, is a native of St. Joseph, Missouri, where he was born in the year 1847. He grew up under the sturdy and invigorating discipline of the farm, under the guidance of his grandparents, his father and mother having both died in his infancy. His educational advantages were those afforded by the public schools, which he was enabled to attend somewhat irregularly.

In 1864, when but seventeen years of age, he started across the plains with a party, the transportation equipment being that afforded by ox-teams. They had reached a point near Fort Kearney, Nebraska, when the Indians captured the train, killing several of the party and burning the wagons. Those who escaped were compelled to return to their starting place. In 1866 our subject made a second attempt, being on this occasion successful in reaching Denver with an ox train, transporting freight. In the succeeding year Mr. Offner again started out with an ox train from St. Joseph and in due course of time arrived safely in Sacramento, California. He remained in the Golden state for a period of four years, after which he returned to Missouri for a sojourn of two years, was then again in California four years, finally returning through the Cherokee strip to his native state, thence again to California in 1877, where he remained until the following year, in November of the same being united in marriage to Miss Frances E. Abbott, who accompanied him on his trip to Walla Walla in the following month.

The young couple took up land in the Ritzville country, where our subject put in one crop, which failed, whereupon he abandoned his claim and returned to Walla Walla, which has ever been the field of his well directed and successful operations. Here he engaged in

fruit growing and shipping, an enterprise which he has developed from modest proportions until it is now one of wide scope and unmistakable importance. He has one hundred acres of fine fruit orchard, the principal products of which are apples, prunes and pears, of which he raises the finest varieties, shipping to the leading markets of the Union. His farm, which is located one-half mile west of the city limits, is one of the best in a section noted for its unexcelled productiveness as a fruit-growing country. Here he employs in the season from fifty to sixty persons, and his business is one that has unmistakable influence on the commercial precedence of the city of Walla Walla. Mr. Offner's prominence in his line of industry may be understood more clearly when it is stated that he has held for the past six years, or since the inception of the organization, the office of treasurer of the Northwest Fruit Growers' Association, whose province includes Oregon, Washington, Idaho, Montana and British Columbia.

In his religious proclivities Mr. Offner adheres to the faith of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, of which he is a consistent member, while fraternally he is identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Ancient Order of United Workmen.

Mr. and Mrs. Offner became the parents of five children: Chester R.; Myrtle, deceased; Lelah; Winnie, and the baby, as yet unnamed.

HON. HENRY PERRY ISAACS.—Every age and section has its beacon lights, men who rise above the general level of their kind as the mountain peak exceeds in loftiness the extensive plateau at its base. The forms in which this transcendent ability manifests itself are

many and various, but in a new country great and unusual native power generally finds its field of activity in material lines, enabling its possessor to project and promote enterprises of broad design and far-reaching import. In the qualities which characterize these geniuses of action, these giants of industrial achievement, few men can stand beside the Hon. H. P. Isaacs, whose activity and success in promoting the material development of the section in which he had chosen his home was such as to justify the statement that "to some extent the history of Henry Perry Isaacs is the history of southeastern Washington and northeastern Oregon." He certainly stands pre-eminent among the men who have made the states of Washington, Oregon and Idaho what they are to-day.

Our subject was born in Philadelphia March 17, 1822. In his veins mingled together in equal proportions were the blood of the hard-headed English race and of the sturdy and indomitable Scot. After receiving a common-school education he entered the employ of a large mercantile house in Philadelphia, there securing an insight into business methods which proved of inestimable value in later years. When twenty-one years old he removed to Indiana with the double end in view of seeing something of the outside country and of trying his hand in a general merchandise business of his own, thus testing his qualifications for independent enterprise in the commercial world. What the outcome of this first venture was we are not informed, but of this we are certain that the trip to Indiana and a later journey to New Orleans enabled him to realize the real magnitude of the west and south and perhaps had an important influence on his later career.

We find him a few years later en route to the Pacific coast, the immediate lure which in-



HENRY PERRY ISAACS.

duced him westward being the California gold excitement. He was not especially successful in his mining ventures, but he saw a land of promise and his broad, clear vision enabled him to perceive clearly the true situation.

In 1858 Mr. Isaacs gave substantial testimony to his faith in the agricultural possibilities of the country by erecting at Fort Colville, Washington, his first flouring mill. He demonstrated to the farmers that wheat could be produced profitably on the hills and uplands which in those early days had been given over to stock-raising, the supposition being that bunch grass was all that would grow in any abundance on them.

In 1862 he built the North Pacific mills at Walla Walla, Washington; in 1864 he erected the War Eagle mills at Boise City, Idaho; in 1865 the Middleton mills at Middleton, Idaho; in 1883 the North Pacific mills "B" at Prescott, Washington, and in 1898 the North Pacific mills "C" at Wasco, Oregon. His large experience in milling made him the foremost miller on the Pacific coast; his knowledge of the manufacture and handling of flour became proverbial and he was recognized as an authority on all matters pertaining thereto. The enormous output of his splendid milling system found a market in the Orient, much of it going to China. Mr. Isaacs was the first miller on the Pacific coast to adopt the roller system, the modern process of milling, his first rolls (of porcelain) being imported from Switzerland in 1877.

"Outside of milling circles, however, Mr. Isaacs was best known for his public spirit. After demonstrating the possibilities of wheat raising he proceeded to blaze the way for the fruit-grower by setting out one of the first orchards in the vicinity of Walla Walla, in 1864,

and later a vineyard. From this beginning he proceeded to successful experiments with almost every variety of fruit and vegetable grown in the north temperate zone. He was an especial devotee to progress in agriculture and horticulture, and gave liberally of his time and money to this cause."

Neither did Mr. Isaacs neglect to take a place of leadership in political matters. He represented Walla Walla county in the territorial council of 1885-6, at which session he introduced the bill establishing the state penitentiary at Walla Walla.

"Mr. Isaacs was the first to attempt to induce G. W. Hunt to try the construction of the Washington & Columbia river line from Dayton to Wallula, and thence to Pendleton, and the line was successfully built and operated. He was the president of the Commercial Club at the time, and used every effort to secure the early construction of the road. He lived to see it in a prosperous condition, operating with good stock and making money for the stockholders, as well as serving the farmers of a large stretch of country."

"But few other men in all Washington have become so thoroughly conversant with the state, with all its varied interests, or were so much enthused with the success of its enterprises as Mr. Isaacs; and but few men have been permitted to take so active a part in the development of the section of country in which he had chosen his home."

In the passing of Mr. Isaacs, which occurred July 14, 1900, the state of Washington, and in fact the entire Pacific northwest, lost a citizen of inestimable value, a true and sincere friend of progress and a man whose cherished aspirations were to promote their highest and best welfare.

JAY H. HALL, deceased, a pioneer of 1886, was born in Smith county, Virginia, on September 5, 1832. He received his education in a public school of that state, then worked on his father's farm until nineteen years of age, when he went to Tennessee and engaged in farming on his own account. When the war broke out he removed to Irving, Kentucky, and he was engaged in running a ferry across the river at that point as long as hostilities lasted. He did an excellent business notwithstanding the fact that he conveyed many soldiers across the river, from whom he received no recompense.

After the war Mr. Hall went back to Clayburn county, Tennessee, where he had a farm. He remained there until 1884, then removed to Brown county, Texas, where for some time he was engaged in raising oats, cotton and corn. Subsequently, however, he removed to Portland, Oregon, whence, the next spring, he came to the Walla Walla valley. After prospecting for land for almost the entire summer, he finally purchased three hundred acres of land on the Touchet river, two miles north of Touchet station, and he was engaged in farming this until his death, which occurred June 10, 1899.

Mr. Hall was one of the good, substantial citizens of the county, and while he never seemed to care for any office and displayed no ambition to be a leader among his fellow men, he was universally respected as a man of integrity and worth. He was married in Clayburn county, Tennessee, on November 15, 1847, to Miss Eliza Nunn, a native of that county and state, and to their union were born thirteen children, eight of whom are living, namely: Thomas and John, with their mother; William, on a farm on the Touchet river; J. H., Jr., a cotton planter in Arkansas; Amanda

B., wife of Albert Burns; Lucinda, now Mrs. Herbert Hanson; Mollie, wife of Allen Burns, of Echo, Oregon; and Sally, wife of William Rand, of Wallula, Washington.

ELLSWORTH E. SHAW, M. D.—Numbered among the representative and successful physicians of Walla Walla is Dr. Shaw, who has been a resident of this city since 1888. Dr. Shaw is a native of the old Pine Tree state, having been born in Palmyra, Maine, in the year 1859. His initial educational discipline was secured in the public schools, after which he matriculated in Bowdoin College and subsequently in Dartmouth, where he completed a course in the medical department, graduating with the degree of Doctor of Medicine, in the year 1884. He has still farther reinforced his professional training by a post-graduate course in the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, in New York city.

Dr. Shaw began the practice of his profession in Fort Fairfield, Maine, where he continued to reside for a period of five years, when he determined to avail himself of the superior opportunities afforded in the west. Accordingly, in 1888, he came to Walla Walla, as has been before mentioned. The Doctor is a member of the State Medical Society, the Inland Empire Medical Society and the Oregon Medical Society, while in his fraternal relations he is identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Benevolent Protective Order of Elks. He has maintained a constant interest in the public affairs of a local nature and is at the present time a director of the public library, being chairman of the board.

The marriage of the Doctor was solemn-

nized in Lawrence, Massachusetts, in 1885, when he was united to Miss Mary Felker. Their home is at 222 Jones street.

HON. JAMES McAULIFF, a pioneer of 1859, was born on the island of Malta, May 25, 1828. In 1842 he came with his parents to the United States, locating with them in Youngstown, New York. When Mr. McAuliff became seventeen, he enlisted in the United States army, as a musician, and before long he found himself in active service in the Mexican war. He participated in the battles of Vera Cruz, Cerro Gordo, Contreras, Churubusco, and in numerous skirmishes, and was active at the storming of Chapultepec and the taking of the City of Mexico, serving in the Second United States Infantry. At the close of hostilities he was sent to Fort Hamilton, New York harbor, whence, shortly afterward, his regiment was ordered to Benicia, California, but he with others was transferred and sent to Governor's Island, for assignment. He was assigned to Company K, Fourth Infantry, and sent to Fort Gratiot, Michigan, remaining there from that time until 1852, when his regiment was ordered to the Pacific coast. He remained in Vancouver Barracks for a time, eventually going thence to The Dalles, Oregon, where in 1855 Mr. McAuliff was honorably discharged, with the rank of first duty sergeant. During the Mexican war he was twice wounded. The first was a saber cut on the left shoulder received in a hand to hand contest with four Mexicans, while he was carrying dispatches, and the second was a gun-shot wound received in a street fight at the taking of the City of Mexico.

After retiring from the army our subject opened a general merchandise store in The

Dalles, which was maintained until 1861. In 1859 he opened a branch store in Walla Walla, near which city he had some time before participated in the famous four-days' fight at Whitman Station, in which three hundred and fifty volunteers under Lieutenant-Colonel James K. Kelly were surrounded by thousands of Indians. They suffered great hardships during this memorable campaign, at one time being compelled to live on horse-flesh alone for three weeks.

Mr. McAuliff maintained the store in Walla Walla until 1862, though twice burned out prior to that time without insurance. The next year he opened a general merchandise store in Idaho City, but this also was burned out in 1865, proving a total loss. Misfortunes of one kind and another followed him for years after. In 1883 he opened a lumber yard in Walla Walla which was supplied by a large mill owned by him in the Blue mountains, twenty-three miles south of town. The mill was burned and four hundred and fifty thousand feet of lumber, the loss being about six thousand five hundred dollars, none of which was covered by insurance. He sent a pack train to the Kootenai mines in 1875, loaded with five thousand dollars worth of merchandise, all of which, except a case of gum boots, was lost in the Snake river by the overturning of a ferry. His great energy and business ability were, however, such as to enable him to, in large measure, defy misfortune, and he has done well financially in spite of disaster.

For years Mr. McAuliff has been a very prominent man in political affairs of city, county and state. From 1862 to 1867 he held the office of county treasurer, and on retiring from that position was at once called upon to fill an unexpired term as sheriff. He held this office by appointment and election for four years.

During the session of 1864-5, he represented the county in the territorial legislature, having been elected to do so on the Democratic ticket. He was a member of Walla Walla's first city council, and for ten years he sat in the seat of its chief executive, so that he has seen his share of public service.

Our subject is a charter member of Walla Walla Lodge No. 7, F. & A. M., of Washington Lodge, No. 2, I. O. O. F., and of the K. of P., and he also affiliates with the Eagles. He was married in Port Huron, Michigan, May 24, 1850, to Miss Isabella Kincaid, who died in Walla Walla November 19, 1889, leaving four children: Annie P., wife of Dr. W. B. Clowe; Thomas, a resident of Spokane; William, a farmer in Toppenish, Washington; and Frank, a farmer in the same locality.

JOHN JACOB KAUFFMAN.—Though a young man yet, the date of his birth being May 25, 1869, the man whose name forms the caption of this article has for several years been regarded as one of the leading spirits of Walla Walla. He has proved himself a man of ability, good judgment and faithfulness in the various positions of trust which he has held, and his broad-minded public spirit and unselfish interest in the welfare of the city have been manifested by his long and faithful service as a member of the volunteer fire department.

He is a native of Wayland, Henry county, Iowa, and there he took his first steps in the acquisition of knowledge, but in January, 1883, he accompanied the remainder of the family to Walla Walla. He attended the local public schools here for some time, then entered the Empire Business College in which he took a complete course, though forced to do all his

studying and reciting at nights, his time during the day being devoted to clerking.

His first employers were the firm of M. C. Wheelan & Company, for whom he worked six months. He then entered the service of John Alheit, remaining with him for one year. In 1886, he accepted a position with W. G. Cullen, the hardware merchant, who profited by his efficient service for many years. At the same time Mr. Kauffman was devoting his leisure moments to the volunteer fire department, with which he became identified first in 1887, when he joined Tiger Engine Company, No. 1. His enthusiasm and devotion to duty soon began to be recognized and he was asked to accept several different offices, among them that of assistant foreman, a position which he held for several terms. In 1892, he was transferred to Rescue Engine company, No. 2; in 1895, he was elected chief engineer of the entire department, and so efficient was his service that in 1896 he was re-elected. In September of the same year, he was appointed by the city council to fill the unexpired term of M. Ames, chief of police, and in 1897 he was chosen by a majority of the electors for the same responsible office. In his discharge of the duties of this post he has displayed unusual ability, and it may be doubted whether any city in the state can boast of a more efficient police officer than he has proven. As a direct result of his labors during the years of his incumbency of the position (for the citizens, recognizing his efficiency, have three times re-elected him) eighty-one law breakers guilty of penitentiary offenses have been apprehended and compelled to undergo the penalty of the law. Space forbids specific notice of all his noteworthy arrests, but they include that of J. E. Stephens, who many times committed the crime of arson in Walla Walla, and that of Hamilton and Ken-

nedy, notorious burglars, the interception of whom was compassed in May, 1897.

Mr. Kauffman's well developed social temperament inclines him to take great interest in fraternal organizations and he belongs to the Masons, the Elks, the Knights of Pythias, the Forresters, the Maennerchor and the Eagles.

Our subject's marriage was solemnized in Walla Walla on October 21, 1891, when he became the husband of Miss Stella M. Butler, a native of the valley, and a daughter of an old pioneer of the Coast, "a forty-niner," and a respected contractor of Walla Walla.

DION KEEFE, contractor and farmer, a pioneer of 1872, was born in New York state, in 1838. He passed the first twelve years of his life there, attending the public schools, then went to Ontario, Canada, where he attended school for four years more. When twenty-one, he removed to Chicago. He lived in that city for the ensuing thirteen years, serving either as foreman or superintendent in the construction of various bridges, both for general traffic and for the railroads. He subsequently built bridges in Wisconsin, Michigan, Iowa, Missouri, Kansas, Alabama and Florida. He was in the last-named state at Pensacola when the war broke out, but he then came home at once, and entered the employ of the Fox & Howard Company. Later he went to work on government contracts, mostly in Missouri, for Chapin & Wells.

Subsequently Mr. Keefe moved to Sioux City, Iowa, to accept a position from John I. Blair & Company, as bridge constructor on their railway. When that was completed he, with a Mr. Wattles, took a contract to build the bridges on the railroad between Sioux City and

Fort Dodge. That completed, our subject worked for some time in grading and bridging on the Sioux and Yankton Railroad, and on the Elk Horn and Missouri Valley road, but in 1872 he came out to Walla Walla, bought a farm three miles south of town, and engaged in agricultural pursuits. Six years later, however, he sold this and moved into the town. Since that time he has owned several farms, and has done much contracting, getting out timber for the Great Northern Railroad Company, putting in the electric light plant, etc. He has also done some mining and has been interested in the flour mill business both here and in Grande Ronde valley, Oregon.

Mr. Keefe is a remarkably versatile man, possessing the ability to do a great many things, and to carry on a great variety of businesses successfully. In spite of the many calls upon his time he has found leisure to perform his duties as a citizen, always taking a lively interest in local politics, and at one time serving as county commissioner. He was married in Sioux City, Iowa, in 1870, to Elizabeth Kinzie, a native of Michigan, who accompanied him to Walla Walla in 1872. They became parents of one child, Ida A. Mrs. Keefe died at Walla Walla in November, 1898.

CARL SCHUMACHER, deceased, a pioneer of 1865, was born in Germany in 1831. He resided in his fatherland until nineteen years of age, receiving such education as is customarily given to German youth, and afterwards learning the trade of a gunsmith. He then emigrated to San Francisco, where for a number of years he followed his handicraft. In 1860, he was married in Humboldt Bay to Mathilde Kruger, who, in 1865, accompanied

him to Walla Walla. Here he opened a gun shop and store. For many years afterwards he continued in business as a gunsmith, meeting with gréat prosperity, and accumulating much valuable property. He built the Hotel State, which still belongs to the family, and he also left them several houses and much real estate. Mr. Schumacher was a thoroughly reliable, conscientious man, commanding universal esteem. He always endeavored to do his part part for the advancement of the common weal, and contributed his full share toward the growth and prosperity of the city. For a number of years he served as a member of the volunteer fire department. He died September 10, 1898, leaving one son, Walter, who now resides in Portland, Oregon, but intends soon to return to Walla Walla and make his permanent home here in order to be more conveniently located as manager of his own and his mother's interests.

FRANCIS M. LOWDEN, JR., a farmer and stock raiser, member of the Lowden Company, was born in Walla Walla county, on January 21, 1876. He acquired his education in the public schools of the neighborhood and in Pullman College, in which institution he took a three-years' course in civil engineering. After leaving school he returned to the farm, and when the present firm was formed he was given charge of the stock raising department. He has been discharging his duties as such ever since 1898, and is still doing so. Mr. Lowden is a young man of ability and good judgment, thoroughly conversant with the business in which he is engaged, and destined, as it would seem, to bear an important part in the future material and industrial development of the county.

MARSHALL J. LOWDEN, president and business manager of the Lowden Co., was born in this county on February 25, 1870. He received his education in the public schools and in Whitman College, also took a course in the Empire Business College. He then returned to his father's farm and was engaged with him in the business of raising thoroughbred Clyde horses and Shorthorn cattle, until the Lowden Co. was formed. He then became president and business manager of the firm, a position which he still retains and the duties of which he has discharged successfully from the first. He is a young man of energy, good judgment and unusual business ability, qualified by nature and educational training for the arduous and difficult tasks imposed upon him by his present situation. The firm have three thousand, eight hundred acres and while their principal business is raising cattle and horses, they also keep about two thousand sheep and raise wheat and barley for feed and for sale. They are owners of "Bonhard," a fine Clyde stallion, imported from Scotland into Canada, and brought thence to the United States. His weight is one thousand, six hundred pounds. Mr. Lowden was married in Walla Walla on March 3, 1898, to Miss Emma Thompson, a native of this city, whose father, Robert Thompson, was an early pioneer of Washington. His life history is briefly recorded in another part of this volume.

JOHN DOOLEY, hay and grain farmer on the Walla Walla river, one-half mile east of Touchet Station, was born in county Cork, Ireland, in 1850. He acquired his education there, but when only twenty years old emigrated to Boston, Massachusetts, where he worked for wages a while, his first job being to

help clear away the debris after the big fire. For five years he made his home in that city, but he then removed to San Francisco, via the Panama route, and for the two years following his arrival he was engaged in the meat business. He then worked in various parts of the state, mostly as a farm hand, for a number of years, but at length came to The Dalles, Oregon, where he entered the employ of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company. He helped to build the Wallula branch through Walla Walla to the Snake river, also participated in the construction of the road to Huntington.

Mr. Dooley then entered the employ of the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, and worked for them at the Cascade tunnel for a year and nine months, at the end of which time he came back to Walla Walla. He worked here for wages a while, but afterwards took a homestead near Touchet Station, where he has resided for about sixteen years, engaged in farming. He is a thrifty, industrious man and a successful agriculturist. In this county, in 1884, our subject married Miss Kate Martin, who was born in Ireland but reared and educated in Glasgow, Scotland. They have three children, Mary C., John T. and Annie, all students in the Catholic School in Walla Walla. The entire family are of the Catholic persuasion.

LOUIS SCHOLL, architect at Walla Walla, was born in Germany in 1829, and there the first seventeen years of his life were passed. He received his education in the Lyceum Polytechnic school, and in other institutions, studying engineering and architecture. In 1848, he emigrated to the United States. He kept store two years in New York, then tried farm-

ing in St. Charles, Missouri, for a like period. In 1852 he crossed the plains to California, and the following spring he set out alone over the Sierra Nevada mountains to purchase cattle from immigrants. He followed that plan for two summers, meeting with some exciting adventures, and at one time being robbed of his pack animals.

During the winter of 1854-55, Mr. Scholl served as quartermaster's clerk under Captain Rufus Ingalls. The next spring, he went as guide, with Colonel Steptoe to Benecia, California, where he passed the ensuing winter, making sketches of the overland road for the Sacramento Union. He subsequently went to The Dalles, Oregon, as a government architect, experiencing on the way up a perilous adventure with a mutinous crew on board a burning vessel. For two seasons he served under General Harney, as leader and guide of forces sent out to discover shorter and better routes for overland immigrants into Pacific coast states. In the spring of 1861, he came to Fort Walla Walla, whence, in October, he was sent to Fort Worth, Texas, via California and Mexico, with fifty army wagons and three hundred mules. This trip, however, was abandoned, Mr. Scholl was summoned to Washington, and from that time until 1864 served as quartermaster's clerk, as harbor master, and in different other capacities in connection with the Union army, witnessing several great battles and being more than once called upon to perform difficult and exacting duties.

Upon retiring from the army, our subject returned to the coast. In 1866, he accepted a position as bookkeeper for Mr. H. P. Isaacs, at Boise, Idaho, and he afterwards served for a number of years in the same capacity under George McBride. At the outbreak of the Chief Joseph war, he again became quartermaster's

clerk, serving a while at Fort Boise and later under Colonel Sumner, with whom he went to Presidio, near San Francisco, where he made General Howard's official map. Returning to Walla Walla in 1879, he became book-keeper for the Northern Pacific Flour Mills Company, and in 1882 he surveyed the canal and made the plans for their plant at Prescott. He then acted as superintendent for the company there until 1894, when he retired to enjoy a well earned repose. His has been a life of intense activity, among adventures and dangers such as few ever experience. His indomitable energy, together with great natural ability, developed by early educational advantages, has made him successful in every undertaking, and a real master among men.

Mr. Scholl married, at The Dalles, Oregon, in 1864, Miss Elizabeth Fulton, a very early pioneer of that state, and they have three living children; Carl, a millwright of ability, and Louis, Jr., and Bismark, in the City Mills; also one, Mary Priszelli, deceased.

LEWIS McMORRIS.—Among those who merit consideration as distinctive pioneers of the northwest is he whose name initiates this review. Mr. McMorris is a native of the Buckeye state, having been born in Ohio on the 12th of August, 1831. His practical experiences in the battle of life have, however, been met far from the classic old state of his birth. When he was a lad of eight years he accompanied his parents on their removal to Shelby county, Illinois, where he received his educational discipline and grew to man's estate.

In the month of March, 1852, our subject started on the long and perilous journey across the plains and mountains, making the trip by

means of the primitive ox-team equipment and arriving in the Willamette valley, Oregon, in the fall of the same year. There he was for a time engaged in mining, finally going from southern Oregon to Yreka, California, whence he returned to Oregon, in the year 1855, and engaged in packing for the troops during the Indian wars, as an employe of the quartermaster's department of the Oregon volunteers. In the fall of the year mentioned he accompanied the soldiers on an expedition to Yakima and thence to Walla Walla, where they had an engagement with the hostile Indians. Of this and other conflicts with the red men a detailed report may be found on other pages of this work. Eventually Mr. McMorris returned to The Dalles, Oregon, where he was employed in the quartermaster's department with the United States regulars, with whom, in 1856, he made another expedition to Yakima, under Colonel Wright of the Ninth Infantry, returning with him to The Dalles, from which point he accompanied Colonel Steptoe to Walla Walla, their purpose being to establish an army post here.

He continued in the government employ until the following year, when he again went to The Dalles, purchased an ox-team and engaged in freighting, in company with Mr. McGlinchey and Captain Freedman, for whom he built the first house on the south side of Main street in Walla Walla, the same being then the third house in the town. It was located at the corner of Third. He continued to be associated with the gentlemen mentioned until this section of the country was thrown open to settlement, whereupon he availed himself of the privileges accorded, by securing a pre-emption claim two miles south of the town, where he was engaged in stock raising for several years, simultaneously operating a pack train to Boise,



LEWIS McMORRIS.

Idaho. His next venture was at Weston, Oregon, where he was engaged in the mercantile business with his brother. Subsequently he was for four years a contractor on the stage line operating between Dayton, Washington, and Lewiston, Idaho.

Now venerable in years, crowned with the honors of a busy and useful life and secure in the esteem of all who know him as one of the pioneers of the Inland Empire, Mr. McMorris is practically retired from active business pursuits, though he gives his personal supervision to his real estate interests, a considerable amount of which he owns in various parts of the country. He has always maintained a public-spirited attitude and has contributed his quota to the advancement and substantial up-building of this favored section of our national domain. It should be mentioned in this connection that Mr. McMorris laid out the town of Wallula and also donated to the railroad company the land which they use for depot purposes there. He is a member of the Indian War Veterans of the Pacific Northwest, and his reminiscences of the early days are very interesting.

RALPH E. GUICHARD, proprietor of the Whitehouse Clothing Company, is prominent among the rising young business men of eastern Washington. Born in Walla Walla on January 6, 1869, he has been a resident of that city almost continuously since. He received his preliminary education at the Catholic academy, then at the age of fifteen entered the drug store of Charles A. Hungate, as clerk. He remained there seven years, studying pharmacy and in due time becoming a competent and registered druggist. He subsequently spent three years in the same store under J. W.

Esteb and one with James McAuliff, then became a partner in the business, the firm name being Guichard & McAuliff. A few months later, however, this partnership was dissolved, and Mr. Guichard entered the employ of the Whitehouse Clothing Company, in which corporation he subsequently became part owner. In 1900, the entire business passed into his hands. His shrewdness, industry, cautiousness of management, and untiring devotion to business have won for him an honored place among the commercial leaders of this section, and his is the leading clothing house in Walla Walla. In fraternal affiliations, Mr. Guichard is identified with the B. P. O. E.

The father of our subject, Judge Rudolph Guichard, a man of fine intellectual attainments and unswerving integrity, as was proven by his uniform faithfulness and honesty in all the relations of his life, public and private, was a native of Zeitz, Prussia, born December 8, 1830. He landed in New York in 1854, and for a year thereafter resided in Rhode Island and Massachusetts, going thence to West Virginia, and thence to Newport, Kentucky, where he enlisted in the United States army. On August 10, 1857, he was sent to Fort Walla Walla.

On retiring from the army he established a mercantile business in this city, which he maintained with success until 1871. In 1884 he was admitted to the bar, and held many important offices, among them being those of probate judge, register of the land office, county treasurer and penitentiary commissioner. He was a leader in the Democratic party, and was esteemed by all. Fraternally he was a very prominent Mason.

For over thirty years the Judge was a great sufferer from a rheumatic ailment, but notwithstanding severe bodily torture he always

greeted those with whom he came in contact with a smiling countenance and a cheering word, and very naturally his friends were numbered by the hundreds. He was married in Walla Walla, October 14, 1866, to Miss Mary Morrison, and of their union three children were born, Ralph E., Albert and Mary. He died April 3, 1898.

ROBERT J. STRINGER, a pioneer of 1867, was born in Ireland, January 6, 1827, and in that country he grew to man's estate and was educated. In 1848 he emigrated to America, and in 1850 he engaged in the meat market business in Cincinnati, Ohio. He followed that line of work in Ohio, Missouri, Minnesota, and Iowa until 1858, then went to Fort Leavenworth and secured a contract to furnish beef for the troops. This contract kept him employed until 1859, when he went to Fort Albuquerque, New Mexico, with Colonel Crittenden, in charge of the government cattle.

Returning to Kansas City, Missouri, he secured another contract from the United States government, for furnishing beef. During the first year of the war, he supplied meat to the troops of the Department of Missouri, but in 1862 he was appointed sutler for the Fifth Division, Missouri Regulars. He performed his duty as such until after the battle of Island No. 10, but was then forced to resign on account of failing health. He returned to St. Louis, whence, in 1864, pursuant to the advice of his physicians, he set out for California via the isthmus. He again engaged in the meat business upon his arrival. A year later he was sent by General Steele to The Dalles, Oregon, as storekeeper of the Fort, and in 1866 he was removed to Fort Lapwai, and given the posi-

tion of chief quartermaster's agent. Before long, however, he again received a government contract, and this brought him to Walla Walla, where he has since resided. He has been in the meat business continuously, building up an extensive general trade, and also, at times, supplying the forts in his home town and Colville. He is the owner of a fine farm twenty-eight miles north of Walla Walla.

Mr. Stringer has always taken an active interest in the general up-building of his locality, donating liberally to institutions of public benefit, and ever exerting a sensible influence in the direction of progress. He was married in Iowa, in 1857, to Miss Susan M. Murphy, a scion of a noted Irish family, and to them have been born ten children: John, deputy United States marshal at Seattle; William; Andrew; Charles; Anna, wife of Mr. Doyle; Mary, now Mrs. P. Green; also four deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Stringer and their entire family are members of the Catholic church.

REV. MICHAEL FLOHR, priest of St. Patrick's parish, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Germany on October 29, 1857. He took a complete and thorough classical course of study at Cologne, then pursued the study of theology at Louvain, Belgium, graduating in 1880. In 1881 he emigrated to Vancouver, Washington, to assume charge of the missions there located, and two years later he came to Walla Walla, where he has ever since resided. During the seventeen years of his pastorate here Father Flohr has labored untiringly for the spiritual and educational welfare of his parishioners, winning their affections, and exerting a powerful influence for their upbuilding in all that is highest and best. His task is by no means a

light one, he having full charge of all the Catholic schools, hospitals and churches in the county.

ROBERT KENNEDY.—It is a matter of gratification that we are enabled to incorporate in this compilation a review of the salient points in the career of Mr. Kennedy, who stands forth as one of the leading agriculturists and representative citizens of Walla Walla county, his fine farm being located two and one-half miles east of the city of Walla Walla. In tracing the lineage of Mr. Kennedy we find that he is a native of Indiana, having been born in Rush county, that state, in the year 1830. He was, however, but three years of age when his parents removed to the state of Illinois, where he grew to maturity under the invigorating discipline of the farm, receiving such educational advantages as were afforded by the common schools. He continued to be there identified with agricultural pursuits until 1852, when, at the age of twenty-two years, he determined to assume the responsibilities of life and to carve out an individual career, being fortified by due confidence in his powers and by an earnest desire to win a success worthy the name. In the year mentioned Mr. Kennedy secured an ox-team equipment and started on the long and weary journey across the plains and mountains to the Pacific coast, his destination being the Willamette valley of Oregon, where he arrived after a tedious journey of six months' duration. In this famed and beautiful valley he was engaged in farming pursuits until 1859, when he decided to locate in the even more attractive valley of Walla Walla, east of the Cascades. After arriving in Walla Walla he disposed of his property in Oregon. After looking about for a time he finally secured by pre-

emption a claim of one hundred and sixty acres, upon which a part of the present city of Waitsburg is now located. This claim, however, Mr. Kennedy disposed of before he had perfected his title to the same, the land at the time having been unsurveyed. In the meanwhile he had taken a claim of one hundred and sixty acres on Dry creek, and after the surrounding land had been put on the market he purchased additional tracts contiguous to his original property and eventually became the owner of five hundred and forty acres, all in one body. He continued to engage in the cultivation and improvement of this place until 1881, when he sold the farm.

As early as the centennial year, 1876, however, he had bought a section of land two and one-half miles east of Walla Walla, and upon this place he located after disposing of his Dry creek ranch, and here he has since maintained his home, the ranch being recognized as one of the best in this favored section of the great state of Washington. The place is principally given up to the raising of the great staple product of this section,—wheat,—and bounteous harvests reward the well directed and indefatigable efforts of this representative husbandman. In addition to the homestead Mr. Kennedy owns a section of land near Lacrosse, Whitman county, and also one hundred and sixty acres of timber land in the mountains. In the year 1881 Mr. Kennedy built two store buildings in the city of Walla Walla, eventually disposing of these properties. He still owns two dwelling houses in the city. He is known as one of the substantial men of the county, enjoying the respect and confidence of the community by reason of his integrity and sterling worth of character. In the early days, when Indian depredations were frequent and lawlessness prevailed to a greater or less extent, Mr.

Kennedy bore his part in the maintenance of law and order, being notably a participant in the Rogue river war.

In the year 1868, in the Willamette valley, Oregon, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. Kennedy to Miss Annie Smith, and they became the parents of three children,—Edward A., who died May 31, 1900; Kate; and Lewis L. The death of Mrs. Kennedy occurred on the 11th of October, 1877, and on the 10th of December, 1879, in Windsor, Illinois, our subject consummated a second union, being then married to Mrs. Margaret W. Dennison, a native of the Old Dominion state of Virginia. Of this union seven children have been born: Rebecca A., the wife of Richard E. Stafford; Martha B., Robert P., Edna E., William B., Benjamin H. and Edith M.

FRANCIS M. LOWDEN, a farmer and stock raiser, a pioneer of 1862, was born in Boone county, Kentucky, February 7, 1832. He resided there and in Brown county, Illinois, until 1849, then crossed the plains on horseback in a party of four, the travelers conveying their effects in a light wagon drawn by four horses. He went to Sacramento, thence to Downieville, where he followed placer mining for a season, thence to Nevada City. In the fall of 1851 he returned to Sacramento, invested the proceeds of his successful mining ventures in mules, and engaged in packing, a business to which his energies were given for the ensuing twenty-one years. His train conveyed freight into various parts of California, Nevada, Idaho, Washington, Oregon and Montana. He was frequently in grave danger of losing his mules on account of the hostile bands of Indians, who were on marauding expedi-

tions throughout the country, but by dint of continual watchfulness he managed to avoid loss, standing guard himself, never trusting hired help for this duty and never allowing fires to be built near the herd.

In 1878 Mr. Lowden sold his packing outfit, settled between Walla Walla and Wallula, and engaged in the business of raising and dealing in cattle. In 1880 he lost about ninety per cent. of his herds, but he, nevertheless, came to this valley, where he already had some property, and bought up about five thousand acres, with a view to engaging in the business again on a large scale. By means of ditches he brought water into every field of this vast tract, and before long he had an excellent stock ranch. This land is still in the family, being owned by the Lowden Company, a firm incorporated for the purpose of rearing cattle, horses, sheep and hogs. They have imported many costly thoroughbreds, sparing no expense in the effort to secure the best stock.

Mr. Lowden has been a very active, enterprising man, possessed of the courage, fortitude and resourcefulness characteristic of the true pioneer, and of a degree of business ability seldom given to men. Notwithstanding his large private interests he has always found time to perform well his duties as a citizen and member of society. He served as county commissioner for seven years, was a member of the State Penitentiary Board, which built the third wing and the outbuildings, stables, etc., of the penitentiary, and in spite of opposition succeeded, with the help of others, in building a jute mill here and making it a success. He has also discharged his duty to the cause of education by serving as director for ten years. His fraternal affiliations are with Walla Walla Lodge, No. 7, F. & A. M. He was married in May, 1868, to Miss Mary E.

Noon, a native of New Orleans, Louisiana, reared in California. They have three children: Marshall J., president and business manager of the firm; Francis M., Jr., stock manager; and Hettie Irene, with her parents.

JOHN W. DAULTON, a farmer on the Walla Walla river, eleven miles west of Walla Walla, was born in Pulaski county, Kentucky, January 10, 1866. He, however, spent the greater portion of his early youth in Clinton county, Missouri, whither he had been taken by his parents when four years old. He attended school until sixteen years old, then went with the remainder of his family to Cherokee county, Kansas, where he farmed with his father for three years. For the next half decade he worked for wages throughout the various surrounding counties, but in 1890 he removed to Umatilla county, Oregon, where for about two years he continued to work as a farm hand.

In 1892, however, Mr. Daulton filed on a homestead and started to improve a place for himself, but in 1894 he commuted this into a pre-emption, sold out and came to the Walla Walla valley. He purchased sixty-seven acres of hay land, upon which he has ever since resided, and in 1900 he bought a quarter-section of wheat land also. He is an enterprising and successful farmer, and his standing in the community as a man and a citizen is of the highest. In fraternal affiliations he is identified with the Modern Woodmen of America, Mountain View Camp, No. 5096, of this city. In the city of Walla Walla on February 17, 1895, he married Mrs. Amy E. Vanderburgh, a native of Oregon, whose parents, Harris and Mary Dent, were pioneers of that state.

ORLANDER W. HARTNESS.—This respected pioneer of the county was born in Monroe county, Indiana, May 15, 1835. When a boy of seven years he went with his parents to Washington county, Iowa, whence, shortly afterwards, he removed to Monroe county, same state, where the greater portion of his educational discipline was obtained and where he met and married Miss Mary Wilson, their union being solemnized on inauguration day, 1858. Leaving Iowa in 1864, the subject of this review, accompanied by his wife, set out to find a home in the new and wild west. He arrived in the Walla Walla valley the same year and took a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, to which he added several hundred acres procured by purchase later on.

On the original homestead he continued to reside uninterruptedly until about fourteen years ago, his occupation being farming and stock raising, combined with the more dangerous business of freighting. In those days he met with many adventures with Indians and several times narrowly escaped being robbed or killed by road agents, as they were called, the term having the same significance as highwaymen.

In 1886 Mr. Hartness sold his entire holdings in the valley and moved into the city of Walla Walla, where he engaged in the grocery business, stock dealing and also to some extent in mining. His energies were devoted to these varied industries until the beginning of 1900, when he again sold out his possessions, this time investing a part of the proceeds in a small tract of land just outside the city, upon which he is at present erecting a commodious and comfortable dwelling, in which he and his life partner hope to enjoy many years of life. Though five children have been born in the Hartness household, only one, Franke E., still

survives, the other four having passed away in infancy. Their living daughter is now the wife of Samuel Iams. It may be of interest to mention in this connection that Mr. and Mrs. Hartness have journeyed together through life for almost forty-three years. Both are members of the Cumberland Presbyterian church of Walla Walla.

Though our subject is a very public-spirited man, ever ready to assist with his means any commendable enterprise of general utility, he is not ambitious for leadership in politics, local or national, and has steadfastly refused to take an active part in any of the campaigns, even though urgently solicited by his friends so to do. It is a pleasure, however, to be able to add with truth that in all his relations with his fellow men, whether in business or in society, his life has been so ordered as to win and retain the confidence and esteem of all.

ZEBULON K. STRAIGHT, jeweler, a pioneer of 1870, was born in Wayne county, New York, in 1840. In 1846 the family moved to Wisconsin, and there Mr. Straight lived until twenty years of age, acquiring such education as a frontier log schoolhouse afforded. He then went to Minnesota, learned the jewelry business, and for eight years followed it as an occupation. On June 4, 1870, our subject landed in Walla Walla, where he opened the only jewelry store in the then territory of Washington, which has continued in business constantly ever since. With remarkable pertinacity he has devoted himself to his handicraft in the same city for over thirty years, and his hand has the skill and cunning, and his judgment the splendid development which we would naturally expect from such concentration.

Mr. Straight is not, however, a narrow or one-sided man, but has always taken a lively and intelligent interest in the welfare of the city, and ever proved himself an efficient force in the promotion of its best interests. He was one of the original organizers of the Farmers' Savings bank, has served as a director in that institution, and still retains an interest in it. For two terms, also, he was a member of the Walla Walla city council. But his influence in politics is not circumscribed by the limits of his city or county. He was elected a member of the first state legislature, so that upon his shoulders fell the responsibility of participating in laying the foundation of our state government. In politics, in business, and in private life alike, he has proved himself a trustworthy and reliable man, and he has the confidence and esteem of all.

Ever since 1868 Mr. Straight has been identified with the Masonic fraternity, in which he is quite a leader. In Walla Walla, during the month of April, 1871, he married Mrs. Alexander, who crossed the plains as a child in 1853, accompanying her parents, Mr. and Mrs. B. Robinson. Her father became a prominent man in the early days of Oregon, serving one term in its state legislature. Mr. and Mrs. Straight have two children: Maud, widow of Frank Foster; and Zeno K., clerk in the store of Kyger & Foster, and business manager for his sister, Mrs. Foster. Mrs. Straight also has one daughter, Adella, by her marriage with Mr. Alexander.

HENRY S. BLANDFORD, city attorney, Walla Walla, whose connection with the city dates back to 1885, was born in Maryland, in 1862, and in that state he was reared and educated. He came west in the United States

Signal Service, about 1881, to take charge of a station on a military telegraph line. In 1885 he was sent to Walla Walla for the purpose of establishing a weather bureau there, and the care of that bureau occupied his attention until 1890. He was, however, ambitious to become a lawyer, and accordingly devoted all his spare time assiduously to the study of that profession, with the result that in 1890 he was admitted to the bar. He then began what has proved to be a very successful career, for he is now and for some years has been considered one of the leading attorneys of Walla Walla county.

In political matters also Mr. Blandford is a leader. He was one of the delegates sent from the state of Washington in 1892 to the first National Democratic convention held after the territory was admitted to statehood, and he was the candidate of his party for the joint senatorship of the senatorial district including Adams, Franklin and part of Walla Walla counties, but was defeated by John L. Roberts. He has always been awake to the best interests of his home city, and was especially active in securing the water works and sewer system, which are now being successfully operated. In 1897 he was elected city attorney of the city of Walla Walla, which incumbency he still holds, and the duties of which he is very creditably discharging. Mr. Blandford married, in 1895, Marguerite Welch, a native of Walla Walla, and they are the parents of two sons, Joseph Harold and John S.

JOHN FAUCETTE, deceased, a pioneer of 1868, was a native of Galena, Illinois, born October 6, 1831. When about fourteen he moved with his parents to St. Louis, Missouri,

where he learned the trade of a wagon-maker. As early as 1849 he crossed the plains to San Francisco, and in that city he pursued his trade for a number of years. He at length went back to his home in St. Louis and engaged in the manufacture of trunks, etc. Subsequently returning west he went into the mining regions of Montana, Idaho and British Columbia, where a number of years of his life were passed.

Coming to Walla Walla in 1868 he there resumed his trade, also devoting a portion of his time to the erection of some of the first fine buildings of the city. He afterward engaged in wagon-making on his own account, continuing in the same until 1891, when he erected the Star bakery. That completed he went into a well-earned retirement, which lasted until the date of his death, February 19, 1896. Religiously he was identified with the Roman Catholic church. On November 6, 1872, he married Sarah A. Mosier, a native of Missouri, and they became the parents of two children, Annie J. and Geoffrey J.

Mrs. Faucette is a daughter of John H. Mosier, one of the early pioneers of Oregon, and one who was quite prominent in the political history of that state, having once served as representative from his district. The *Jour de Mosier* was built on his farm and named in his honor. He died in The Dalles, Oregon, in 1894.

WILLIAM A. KOONTZ.—Prominently identified with a line of enterprise of great importance to the traveling public, the subject of this article merits specific recognition in a compilation which has to do with the representative citizens of Walla Walla county. He is a native of the state of Ohio, born on the 3d day of January, 1857. He received a part of

his early educational training in the public school there, but at the early age of twelve years left his father's home and started out to make his way in life, turning his steps toward the west.

He soon arrived in San Francisco, California, where he only remained about one month, afterward locating in Waitsburg, this county, of which he was a resident for eighteen months. He then went to Weston, Oregon, and passed the next year, going thence to Baker City, where he spent two years. During this time he worked at whatever he could best succeed in, spending all of his spare time in study, and finally taking a course in the Willamette University. His headquarters thereafter were at Umatilla, Oregon, until the year of 1878, but in July of that year he was appointed by the government to carry dispatches under General Miles during the Snake and Bannock Indian wars.

At the close of hostilities he went to Golden-dale, Washington, where he was again employed by the government as one of a surveying party. He afterward acted as superintendent of a lumber mill, but finally was appointed as deputy sheriff, and served in that capacity for one term. He then took up his abode in Tacoma, where he engaged in the grocery business, carrying on the same successfully until 1884, when he sold out and returned to Walla Walla, to accept a position as foreman of track building on the O. R. & N. R. R. Later he became superintendent of its buildings and bridges.

In 1897 he went to British Columbia, where for fourteen months he gave his attention to carpentering and mining, after which he returned to Walla Walla, where we now find him in charge of the Palace hotel. To those whose names appear on the register of that hostelry

he extends such hospitality as makes every guest his friend. His popularity as a first-class hotel man has secured for the house such an abundant patronage that he has been forced to annex several of the near-by rooming blocks in order to accommodate his increasing trade. He now controls no less than five large buildings, in which he maintains between one and two hundred guest chambers.

Endowed with intellectuality and discriminating judgment, Mr. Koontz has shown a constant interest in affairs of public nature, several times serving as delegate to state conventions while in Oregon, and again in this state in 1900. His standing in business and social circles, indicative of his personal popularity, is also shown in fraternal organizations, he being at the present time acting noble grand in Trinity Lodge, I. O. O. F., and treasurer of Walla Walla Encampment, which office he has held for several terms. He is also one of the managers in the Woodmen, and is supreme outer guard in the Order of Washington. He was married, on April 13, 1885, to Miss Emma Symons, a native of Minnesota, and they are the parents of one child, Edith Mary.

WILLIAM C. PAINTER.—Walla Walla county may well be proud of the number of men of spotless integrity and sterling character who have been attracted to its territory, and of the part these have borne in the affairs of county, state and nation. Dr. Marcus Whitman is of course the brightest star in the constellation of Walla Walla valley heroes, but around him cluster a great number of stars of but little less magnitude, who in their own spheres and environment were equally entitled to a rank among heroic men. The man whose name



WM. C. PAINTER.

initiates this brief and necessarily incomplete review was one in whose life and career the county and state may find reasonable cause for exultation. Mr. Painter's title to be long remembered by the people of the state of Washington in general and of Walla Walla and vicinity in particular rests not so much upon his achievements in advancing the material interests of his community, though they were very considerable, nor upon his political record, though that was a clean one and of no little importance, but rather upon the pure and lofty patriotism which formed the dominating trait of his character, and upon the work which that ennobling sentiment led him to accomplish.

Mr. Painter was born in the old French settlement of St. Genevieve, St. Genevieve county, Missouri, April 18, 1830, and there the earliest years of his life were passed. His father was a member of the Painter family of Mercer county, Pennsylvania, and his mother was Jean (Moore) Painter, daughter of Major Robert Moore, a veteran of the war of 1812, and well known in the early history of Oregon. In 1850 his father and the family started for Oregon, but when the Little Blue river was reached the head of the family and two of the sons succumbed to cholera, and the mother and surviving children continued their journey westward with sore hearts. They finally came to a halt in Washington county, Oregon, where donation land claims were secured, and where William C. lived until 1863. When the Indian war of 1855 broke out, Mr. Painter was one of the first to enlist, becoming a member of Company D, First Oregon Mounted Volunteers, which, it will be remembered, fought the Indians for four days near Walla Walla city, finally routing the redskins, who retreated to the Palouse country. In this and many other fights of that war, Mr. Painter distinguished

himself for coolness and bravery. He continued to follow the fortunes of his company and to share its hardships and dangers until the close of hostilities. In 1855 certain young ladies of Forest Grove Academy (now Tualatin Academy and Pacific University) presented the company with a flag; comrades in arms voted that Mr. Painter should become its bearer; it finally came into his exclusive possession and is still carefully preserved in the Painter household as a family relic and heirloom. The flag was designed by Dr. S. H. Marsh, first president of Pacific University, and "Grandma" Tabitha Brown, one of the founders of that institution, and was executed by Misses Jane Kinney, Sarah A. Ross, Caroline Brown, Mary J. Stott, Mary McGhee, Jane Robinson, Mary Ellen Reed, Georgia Reed, Ellen Robinson, Gus. Mulkey (now wife of U. S. Senator J. N. Dolph) and Mrs. Kitchen. It has only twenty-one stars, and upon its field in large letters are inscribed the words, "Co. D, First Oregon Volls. 1855-6." In the war against the Bannock and Pah Ute Indians in 1878, Mr. Painter again assumed the role of the Indian fighter. Governor Ferry appointed him captain of a company of forty-two men, and he was assigned to duty on the gunboat Spokane, under command of Major Cress of the regular army. The first engagement in which he participated was at Long Island in the Columbia river below Umatilla, in which the whites were successful. Major Cress, in a letter written to Mr. Painter from Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, dated April 15, 1897, speaks very flatteringly of the assistance rendered him by Colonel Painter. After this engagement, in recognition of his very valuable services, our subject was made aid-de-camp on the staff of Governor Ferry with the rank of lieutenant-colonel and placed in command of fifty-two men. He

was sent to eastern Oregon to assist in defending the people of that region against the onslaughts of the Indians recently defeated by General O. O. Howard, and passed south of the retreating bands to Camas Prairie with a view to intercepting their retreat. The hostiles, being advised of his position, got around him by a circuitous route and escaped, but the colonel brought back with him to Walla Walla captured horses enough to pay the entire expense of his command. Although no battle was fought in this campaign, it was considered so hazardous that an offer of ten dollars per day for guides was not sufficient to induce any to run the risk. In his official report, General O. O. Howard, quoting Captain John A. Cress, says: "Captain Charles Painter and the forty-two volunteers from Walla Walla deserve praise for good conduct and bravery, not excepting my Vancouver regulars and Captain Gray with officers and crew of the steamer Spokane, who stood firmly at their posts under fire."

But to return to the more ordinary pursuits of life, picking up the thread of the narrative with Mr. Painter's advent into Walla Walla county in 1863, we have to record that for four years from that date he was a clerk in the employ of Flanders & Felton, of Wallula. When the senior member of that firm was elected to congress in 1867, Mr. Painter took charge of the business, becoming also postmaster at that point and the agent of the Wells Fargo Express Company. Eventually he removed to Walla Walla, that he might the better discharge the duties of an important position, that of deputy collector of internal revenue for eastern Washington, to which he had been appointed. He resigned this deputyship in November, 1870, but his resignation was not ac-

cepted until the following May. After retiring from the position, he made some unfortunate investments in mill property, the result of which was that he found himself at the foot of the financial ladder, but his courage and force made him master of the situation. He went cheerfully to work and continued a wage-earner until 1876, when fortune again favored him and he was appointed receiver of the United States land office. This position he retained until September, 1878, and in November of that year he was elected to the office of county auditor. So faithful and efficient were his services that the electors retained him as their choice for that office for four consecutive terms. Speaking of his final retirement, the *Waitsburg Times* of March 11, 1887, says: "After filling the office of county auditor for four consecutive terms and giving better satisfaction than any of his predecessors—in fact making the best auditor Walla Walla county ever had—W. C. Painter steps out with clean hands and a good record to make room for L. B. Hawley, a Walla Walla bred young man fully capable of the duties of his office." The *Walla Walla Statesman* of the same date has this to say concerning him: "Auditor Painter has given up the office of auditor of Walla Walla county, that he has held so many years. As a Republican he has proved capable, efficient and honest, and has been very instrumental in saving the country from being imposed upon on numerous occasions. We do not candidly believe that a dishonest dollar has stuck to his fingers in all the years of his administration. He has been particular to a fault, but goes out of office with the reputation of being an honest man. 'Well done, thou good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things.'"

Upon retiring from the county service, Mr. Painter devoted his attention to farming his fifteen-hundred-acre ranch on Eureka flat, though he continued to reside in the old home on South Third street, where the family still live. Farming was his occupation until about two years before his death.

It is recorded that every public demonstration of a patriotic nature saw Mr. Painter somewhere in the lead with his battle-scarred Indian war flag. When the volunteers went to the Philippines, when they returned, on Memorial day and other similar occasions, he and his flag were in evidence, and should he be detained by any cause from participation in any such celebration, it was a sore disappointment to all. His patriotic sentiments led him to take a prominent part in the Pioneer Association of Oregon and he always made a special effort to be present at every meeting of the organization. He was also active in the Indian War Veterans, of which he was first grand commander, and he belonged for years to the A. O. U. W. In politics, he was a stanch Republican, prominent in the councils of that party and an important factor in the political affairs of eastern Washington.

On January 7, 1864, Mr. Painter was married to Miss Caroline Mitchell, the only daughter of Judge I. Mitchell, of Multnomah county, Oregon, and their children are Philip M., deceased, Joseph E., Charles S., Maude M., Harrie M., Bonnie Jean, Marguerite M., Roy R., Rex M., Caroline M., and Bruce I.

Mr. Painter died of paralysis December 4, 1900. He was a pioneer, a soldier, a western nobleman—above all he was a true friend. During all that time when the crude model nature made was being remoulded and recast as the demands of progress and civilization dictated that it must, he was known throughout

all the great northwest as the personification of loyalty and honor. In the memory of his friends, and he had many, he will live forever.

MEREDITH E. STEWART, a farmer on Mill creek, four and a half miles west of Walla Walla, a pioneer of 1881, was born in Winchester, Virginia, on October 25, 1862. He was early taken by his parents to Greenton, Missouri, where his father followed the trade of a stonemason for a few years. Later, however, the family removed to Topeka, Kansas, and in that city Mr. Stewart completed his education. He came west with the remainder of his family in 1881, traveling overland, and upon arrival in this valley rented a farm and started raising hay on Dry creek.

But after a brief residence here Mr. Stewart removed to Umatilla county, Oregon, purchased land and again engaged in farming. He was there three and a half years, then returned to Walla Walla, rented another farm and remained upon it continuously until 1897, when he purchased the place upon which he now resides. He also has a homestead eleven miles west of Walla Walla, taken by him in 1898, and he is raising wheat upon this claim, while the fifty-five acres on Mill creek, his place of residence at present, are farmed to hay and fruit.

Mr. Stewart is an industrious, enterprising man, an obliging neighbor and a good citizen, and he enjoys the respect and good will of all. Fraternally he affiliates with the Modern Woodmen of America, Mountain View Lodge, No. 5996, of Walla Walla. He was married in this county, on February 26, 1890, to Miss Emma Ewing, a native of Walla Walla, daughter of pioneer parents. They have two chil-

dren, Harry E. and Pearl E. Mr. Stewart's father, William Stewart, who crossed the plains with him in the Topeka "Washington Colony," went on with the rest of the party to Puget Sound, but he has not been heard from since the first year after his arrival there, despite the fact that his son Meredith has tried several times to locate him.

Mrs. Stewart's father, Washington M. Ewing, who arrived in this valley in 1862, died at Waitsburg on February 10, 1883. Her mother contracted a second marriage, in Walla Walla, on June 1, 1884, becoming the wife of Frederick Thiel, of Dry creek.

FRANK FOSTER, deceased.—Among those whom industry, force of character and unswerving faithfulness to the duties in hand have placed in the forefront among successful business men, the subject of this brief biographical outline has merited a rank of great prominence, for his life is an exemplification of what can be accomplished by one who possesses these qualities combined with natural aptitude for commercial pursuits. Mr. Foster was a son of the Pacific coast, his eyes having first opened to the light of day in The Dalles, Oregon, on November 15, 1860. He was, however, early taken by his parents to Fort Simcoe, in Yakima county, where he resided until nine years old, and where he took the initial steps in the pursuit of a liberal education. He then accompanied his parents to Walla Walla, in the public schools of which city he spent several years more.

When he became sixteen years old he entered the dry goods store of Johnson, Rees & Winans, and so faithful was he to every trust, and so frugal of the wages he received, that

before he was thirty years of age he was the owner of a half interest in the business. A short time after he first became connected with the establishment his father bought the interest of Mr. Johnson, and the firm name was changed to Rees, Winans & Company. In 1889 D. T. Kyger bought out the entire business, but before the year was passed Mr. Foster became the owner of a half interest, and the firm was styled Kyger & Foster. The industry and faithfulness which had enabled him to achieve this success, together with the mastery of details and knowledge of the minutiae of the business acquired concomitantly, made him master of the situation when the proprietor's responsibility was placed upon his shoulders, and the establishment continued to prosper and to yield gratifying returns.

Mr. Foster was also ambitious to acquire farm lands, and at the time of his death his real estate holdings consisted of four hundred acres about eight miles north of Walla Walla, a quarter-section of land in Umatilla county, Oregon, and forty acres of timber land in the mountains. He also had a fine home on Catherine street, Walla Walla.

In all the relations of life, and in all his dealings and associations with his fellow men, Mr. Foster's conduct was such as to win for him the respect and esteem of those with whom he came in contact, and his untimely death, which occurred February 23, 1900, was regarded by hundreds of our citizens as a distinct personal loss, as well as a great loss to the community in general.

Mr. Foster's marriage was solemnized in Walla Walla, January 10, 1894, the lady of his choice being Miss Maud Straight, a native of the county, and a daughter of Z. K. Straight, a respected pioneer and a man who has followed the jewelry business continuously for a longer

period of time in the state of Washington than has any other man. Of this marriage one child, Arthur Straight, was born.

Mrs. Foster still owns the business interests which her husband had at the time of his demise, and employs her brother, Zeno Straight, to assist her in the management of these interests.

JESSE DRUMHELLER, a pioneer of 1852, was born in Tennessee, in 1835, and there the first eight years of his life were passed. He then went with his parents to Missouri, locating near Springfield, where he lived until 1851. For about a year afterwards he resided in Savannah, Missouri, but in 1852 he set out across the plains to Washington with ox-teams. He located in Cowlitz county, and turned his attention to the lumber industry, but soon moved to California, where for several years he followed mining. In 1855 he came to Oregon, joined the Oregon volunteers and was sent to Walla Walla. During his eleven months' service he participated in several severe engagements with the Indians.

After the cessation of hostilities Mr. Drumheller entered the service of the United States government, and assisted in building the government posts at The Dalles, Walla Walla, Colville and Simcoe. In 1859 he located on land two miles south of the city of Walla Walla, and embarked in stock raising and general farming, a business which has engaged his energies ever since until quite recently. Being an active, enterprising and progressive man, of the wealthiest and most influential farmers of the wealthiest and most influential farmers of the county. He is the owner of nearly six thousand acres of land, and in 1899 his crop of wheat amounted to about sixty-five thou-

sand bushels. Mr. Drumheller's fraternal connection is with the Masonic order, Blue Mountain Lodge, No. 13, and the Royal Arch. He was married in Walla Walla, October 8, 1863, to Martha A. Maxson, a pioneer of 1859. They have six living children: Samuel, a farmer; Oscar and Thomas J., hardware merchants; George, a farmer and stockman; Althea and Roscoe M.

Mr. Drumheller has taken up his residence in Walla Walla city, where we now find him living a retired life and enjoying the fruits of his well-deserved success.

WILLIAM S. SMITH, deceased.—Although but thirty-one years of age when summoned to depart this life, the subject of this brief memoir had already achieved a degree of success in the commercial world not often attained by men twice his years, and had won for himself a place in the confidence of those with whom he had business connections and in the esteem and respect of the community in which he lived that might well be the envy of much older men. Born in Clinton, Prince Edward Island, Canada, on January 7, 1866, he received the benefit of the excellent public-school system there established, and passed his youth under most advantageous surroundings.

Upon leaving school he engaged with his father in the flour mill industry, following that until he had attained his majority, but he thereupon removed to New Westminster, British Columbia, where for about two years he worked as a sawyer in a sawmill.

At the end of that time Mr. Smith removed to the Walla Walla valley, arriving in 1889, and before long his mechanical abilities were discovered by H. P. Isaacs, who was in need

of just such a man and who gave him a place in his flour mill in Walla Walla. Mr. Isaacs afterwards sent him to take charge of another plant located at Prescott, but he had become desirous of trying his hand at farming, so, in 1890, disposed of a place on Eureka flat which he already had bought, and purchased a farm at the junction of Mill creek with the Walla Walla river. From that time until the date of his death his energies were for the most part given to the cultivation and improvement of this land, though he also held the position of agent for the Pacific Coast Elevator Company at Whitman station. He was active, industrious, assiduous and possessed a force of character which, combined with his splendid inherent abilities, made him a success in any line of enterprise in which he might engage.

The manner of our subject's demise was rather peculiar and merits a brief narration. He had returned home to Prince Edward Island on a visit to his relatives, and appeared to be enjoying his usual good health. He retired on the 6th of May, 1897, without making any complaint or giving any sign that anything was the matter, but on the morning of the 7th he failed to rise at the usual hour and examination proved that he had died in his bed some time during the night. Upon learning the sad news Mrs. Smith with her little daughter at once set out on the long journey and arrived in time to see his remains interred in the Margate cemetery, which was the old family burying ground.

In 1887 Mr. Smith married, in Charlotte-town, Prince Edward Island, Miss Margaret J. Gunn, a native of the island and one of his Loyhood friends. They became the parents of one daughter, Emma M.

Mrs. Smith was left with a fine farm of four hundred and seventy-four acres, also with

a tract of eleven hundred acres in Adams county. She sold the latter tract, but still retains the old home place at the confluence of Mill creek and the Walla Walla river. With the help of her brother, who acts as foreman, she farms this land together with about six hundred acres which she rents from other parties. She is an ambitious, enterprising lady, successful in whatever she undertakes, and possessed of the respect and esteem of a large circle of friends and acquaintances.

BENJAMIN G. GUTHRIDGE.—Though now retired, the man whose life it is our task to here briefly review has been one of the prominent business men of the county for many years, and during the long period of his residence here (for he has the honor of being a member of that respected class whom we call pioneers) he has so ordered his life and relations with those with whom he has had dealings or connections, as to win and retain the confidence and regard of all.

He was born in London, England, on June 27, 1832, and in that land he remained until about fifteen years old, acquiring an elementary education. He then yielded to the adventurous spirit which was prompting him to seek adventure in other lands and embarked aboard a sailing vessel. His seafaring experience lasted about thirteen years, and finally terminated in a shipwreck on a bar in the Columbia river. From the scene of this disaster he went to Portland, arriving in 1861, and before the year was over he came thence to the Walla Walla valley. After a brief residence he removed to the Oro Fino mining region, where for two years he was engaged in the search for hidden treasure. Returning then to Walla Walla

county, he utilized the trade he had learned in earlier life and engaged in the butcher business, but two years later he retired from this to try his hand in the restaurant business, taking charge of what was known as the Donoval. He was thus engaged for about two and a half years, then returned to his meat market industry, which continued to engage his energies until April 1, 1886, in which year he accepted a position as steward in the penitentiary, retaining the same for about two and a half years. On retiring from this he withdrew from active participation in the business activities of life.

On November 26, 1866, in the city of Walla Walla, he married Helen Goss, a native of county Carlow, Ireland, born December 25, 1832. She grew to womanhood before leaving her native land, but in 1857 came to California, whence she afterward removed to Walla Walla, where, on July 22, 1885, she died. Mr. and Mrs. Guthridge became the parents of two children: George W., now connected with the fire department of Walla Walla; and Ellen J., who, on April 22, 1900, became the wife of Albert E. Guichard, of that city.

JEFFERSON JENNINGS, a pioneer of 1865, is a native of Iowa, born in 1856. When only eight years old he accompanied the remainder of the family on the long journey across the plains, traveling with ox-teams. They located in Walla Walla valley, and engaged in farming. Mr. Jennings received his education in the public schools and in Whitman College, then followed farming for about twelve years.

Coming to the city of Walla Walla at the end of that period, he embarked in the grocery business, a line which engaged his energies for

the ensuing six years. He then followed the insurance business a while, then went into the business of handling second hand furniture. He is now engaged with Mr. U. G. Bean, proprietor of one of the leading house furnishing stores in the city. Mr. Jennings also served a term on the police force and as constable, and has since been deputized for special service on several occasions.

As a man and a citizen Mr. Jennings stands high in the community, enjoying the esteem and good will of all. His fraternal affiliations are with the I. O. O. F. and the Modern Woodmen of America, of the latter of which orders he is venerable consul. He has been twice married. In 1877 he wedded Sarah E. Corkrum, and they became the parents of three children: Olive Belle and Mary Minerva, living, and Rose Frances, deceased. This Mrs. Jennings died in 1884, and in 1886 Mr. Jennings married Miss Clara Buckner, who now has one child, Hazel.

HUGH P. ESTES, dealer in cigars and tobacco, No. 10½ South Third street, is a native of Arkansas, born December 11, 1854. When six years old he accompanied his father on the long journey across the plains. They located on Dry creek, six miles north of Walla Walla, and there Mr. Estes grew to manhood, receiving such education as the primitive schools afforded. On reaching the age of eighteen he went to Oregon and, subsequently, engaged in stock raising. Returning to Walla Walla after three years' absence, he engaged in farming on Eureka flat, where his home was until 1898. In that year he sold his eight-hundred-acre farm and moved into town, in order to secure for his children the advantages of the city schools. He has since given his

attention to the line of business in which we now find him.

Mr. Estes is considerably interested in Walla Walla real estate and is one of the stockholders in the Statesman; also still owns a farm and stock in Benton county, Oregon. He has long taken a very active interest in the political affairs of the county, and may well be ranked among its political leaders. As a man and a citizen he stands well wherever he has lived, enjoying the confidence and good will of all. In fraternal affiliations he is an Odd Fellow. He was married in Walla Walla, December 25, 1882, to Miss Mary Woods, a native of Missouri, and they have four children, Mertie, Hazel, Mabel and Lloyd.

His father, Thomas Estes, deceased, a pioneer of 1860, was born in North Carolina, and in that state grew to manhood and was educated. On attaining his majority he removed to Tennessee, and while there he met and married his first wife. He subsequently went to Arkansas, where for a number of years he was engaged in tilling the soil. In 1860 he set out across the plains to Washington, and finally settled at Dry creek, where he lived about eighteen years, afterward moving to Walla Walla. After living a retired life there for several years he took up his abode on a farm on Eureka flat, and this continued to be his place of residence until August 20, 1886, when he died.

While in Arkansas he was married the second time, the lady being Miss Irene Malone, a native of that state. Their union was blessed by the advent of thirteen children, ten of whom are still living, namely: Thomas, at Baker City; Hugh, whose name heads this article; L. W., a farmer; C. T., a carpenter; Sydney, a miner; Nancy, wife of J. T. Wiseman; Hannah, wife of William Cope, of Arkansas; Eliz-

abeth; Sarah; and Irene, wife of Frank Giffons, of Ritzville. Mrs. Estes died about two years after the decease of her husband.

MICHAEL B. WARD.—In this compilation it is signally consistent that we incorporate a brief review of the career of the honored pioneer whose name initiates this paragraph, and such a memoir can not but prove of interest to the readers of this volume. Mr. Ward was a native of the old Buckeye state, born near Zanesville, Licking county, Ohio, on the 11th of June, 1818. He remained in his native county until he was about nineteen years of age, when he accompanied his parents on their removal to Squaw Grove, DeKalb county, Illinois, where he continued his educational discipline and grew to maturity. He had grown up under the sturdy and invigorating discipline of the farm, and to the basic art of agriculture he continued to devote his attention after attaining his majority, continuing on the paternal homestead in Illinois until 1842, when he engaged in farming on his own responsibility, in the same county, his father having deeded him a quarter section, to which he added, by individual purchase, another tract.

He continued his operations in this line until 1851, when he crossed the plains to California, making the trip with horses. He remained until December of the following year, when he returned to Illinois and purchased another farm, of which he disposed at the end of a year and again essayed the long overland journey to the Pacific coast, ox-teams being utilized at this time. He located in Linn county, Oregon, where he arrived in November, 1853, settling on a tract of three hundred and twenty acres, one-half of which he had pur-



MICHAEL B. WARD.

chased, while the remaining quarter section had been taken up in the name of his wife, the privilege of thus holding having been at that time accorded by the land laws. Mr. Ward here engaged principally in the raising of live stock, cultivating sufficient land to provide fodder for the stock.

In the fall of 1861 Mr. Ward came with his family to Walla Walla county, arriving in November, with a drove of cattle. The winter proved to be one of exceptional severity, and Mr. Ward lost the greater portion of his stock by reason of this condition. The winter in question was passed on the farm of Lewis McMorris, and the following spring Mr. Ward returned to Oregon, disposing of his interests there and bringing the remainder of his stock to Walla Walla county, where he bought a half interest in the farm of Mr. McMorris, purchasing the remainder of the place two years later. To this tract he added by subsequent purchase until he was the owner of a valuable place of seven hundred acres. The family remained on the farm until the centennial year, 1876, when they took up their abode in the city of Walla Walla, locating in a beautiful home, at the head of Poplar street, where our honored subject continued to reside until the hour of his death, which occurred on the 12th of April, 1893, at which time he had attained the venerable age of seventy-four years. He was a man of strong intellectual and physical powers, and it is worthy of note that his final illness was of but two hours duration. He passed away in the fullness of years, secure in the esteem and affection of the community where he had lived and labored so long.

The home place in Walla Walla comprised originally a tract of ten acres, but of this several lots have been since either sold or deeded to the children of the family. Mr. Ward never

aspired to political preferment, though such was his popularity and such the confidence reposed in him by the public, that he was called upon to serve in the important office of county commissioner, of which he was the incumbent for a period of six consecutive years. He was a man of inflexible integrity in all the relations of life, and as one of the worthy pioneers of the northwest his name will be held in lasting honor.

In DeKalb county, Illinois, on the 20th of October, 1842, was solemnized the marriage of Mr. Ward to Miss Amelia E. Harmon, a native of Wilkes county, North Carolina. In early childhood she accompanied her parents to Illinois, where she was reared and educated. Her father was by trade and occupation a gunsmith and blacksmith, and it was in his shop that she made the acquaintance of Mr. Ward. She accompanied her husband on his second trip across the plains, and during all the years of their married life she proved his devoted helpmeet and companion. Mr. and Mrs. Ward became the parents of one child, Augusta M., who is the widow of Major R. R. Rees, the pioneer newspaper publisher of Walla Walla, in which city she still maintains her residence. Mr. Ward was a devoted member of the United Brethren church, as is also his widow, both having contributed liberally to the support of religious work and all other worthy causes.

Mrs. Ward is a woman of refinement and gracious personality, and has been prominent in the social life of her home city for many years. She is a member of the Ladies' Relief Association of Walla Walla and was one of the lady commissioners to the world's fair at New Orleans, in 1885, she and her husband remaining in the Crescent city for a month, in the interests of the Walla Walla valley. Mrs. Ward contributed five hundred dollars to the

building fund for the boys' dormitory of Whitman College. She has at all times had a lively interest in the welfare of the city and county.

DELOS H. COFFIN, farmer, a pioneer of the Walla Walla valley of 1877, was born in Boston, Massachusetts, August 1, 1854. In 1855 he was brought by his parents across the plains to the Willamette valley, where his father, George D., bought a squatter's right and engaged in farming. The family resided there seven years, then after proving up on their place as a donation land claim, went to Marion county and again engaged in farming and stock raising.

In this part of Oregon Mr. Coffin completed his public school education. He worked on his father's farm until twenty-one years old, but thereupon started to do for himself, choosing as his occupation the one which he had previously followed at home, namely, farming and stock raising. For the first three or four years he was compelled to rent land, but in 1879 he purchased eighty acres in the Walla Walla valley, where he now resides. This formed a nucleus for further acquisition until he is now the owner of four hundred and forty acres of fine land, upon which he raises stock, cereals and, in fact, almost all kinds of farm products which thrive in this climate.

Mr. Coffin is a very active man in local affairs, holding many offices of trust in the county. For four years he was school director, for six, he served as road supervisor, and he is now representing his district in the board of county commissioners. He is one of the leading and representative men of his neighborhood, enjoying the respect and confidence of his fellow citizens.

In fraternal affiliations, Mr. Coffin is identified with the F. O. E. and the I. O. O. F. He was married at College Place, December 16, 1881, to Miss Stella E. Sickler, a native of Minnesota, but a resident of this county since she was three years old.

Mr. Coffin's father died in this valley in February, 1885, after a residence of eight years here, and his remains lie buried in the Walla Walla cemetery.

PHILIP A. BECKER, a farmer residing on the Little Walla Walla river, one-half mile southwest of the Whitman monument, a pioneer of 1878, is a native of Dundass county, Ontario, born January 28, 1858. He received his education in the excellent public schools of his native land, also took a course in a business college there. When twenty-one years old he came via San Francisco and Portland to the Walla Walla valley, where he accepted a position as agent at Blue Mountain station, on the Blue Mountain division of the old Dr. Baker road, now a part of the Oregon Railway & Navigation system. He was thus employed for six months, after which he worked a year for the same road as brakeman, then for the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company.

Mr. Becker remained with the latter company employed as a brakeman until 1882, then was promoted, becoming a conductor. In the fall of 1883 he decided to quit railroading, so he took a homestead where he now resides, also a timber culture. He afterwards purchased another quarter-section, so that he is now the owner of four hundred and eighty acres in all, on which he raises cattle, cereals and other farm products of almost every variety suited to the climate. He is an industrious, thrifty and energetic man, possessed of the traits of char-

acter necessary to insure success in any calling. He manifests his interest in the cause of education by serving as school clerk, though he might well claim that he had done his share of such work, having previously held that office for six consecutive years.

Mr. Becker was married in this county, in February, 1887, to Mrs. Martha E. Coffin, a pioneer of the valley of 1877. They have three children, Philip A., Dora May and George A., students in the Whitman district school.

FRANKLIN B. MORSE.—A veteran of the Civil war as well as of the Indian struggles of later years, and a respected and esteemed pioneer of the county, the subject of this brief biographical review certainly merits representation in a volume of this character, and it affords us pleasure to accord the same to one who has made so highly honorable a record both in peace and in war.

Mr. Morse was born in New York on July 11, 1845, came thence to Ohio in 1853, and from that state to Iowa in 1856. He had no more than completed his public-school education until the necessities of his war-scourged country began to appeal to him, and in 1862 he enlisted in Company C, Eighteenth Iowa Volunteer Infantry, in which he served until the goddess of peace again visited our land. Not long after his discharge he came from his old home in Iowa to Walla Walla county, arriving September 3, 1868, it being his fortune to become one of the pioneer agriculturists of this valley. He followed farming and stock raising for the first seven years, and during that time took a prominent part in securing the formation of Columbia county, which was formerly a part of Walla Walla county. He

subsequently removed to this city, where for the first three years he followed the dairy business.

During the Bannock uprising of 1878 he served as second officer in command of the Walla Walla volunteers, and to him belongs a large share of the credit for the fortunate outcome of the engagement on the Columbia river, the result of which was to prevent the redskins from crossing the river and doing untold damage on this side. The Indian supplies were captured and their canoes destroyed.

In 1879 Mr. Morse sold his farm and accepted a position with the firm of Paine Brothers & Moore as their shipping clerk, and on the completion of the O. R. & N. he entered the employ of the company, serving for two and a half years thereafter as their night police officer. In May, 1884, he was appointed by the county commissioners to the office of constable, and he retained that post until the state penitentiary building in this city was completed, when his services were called into requisition in connection with the removal of the prisoners from Seatico, now known as Bucoda, to this city.

In 1889 he was appointed a police officer, and in the discharge of his duties as such found their field of operation. Mr. Morse has proven signally faithful to every trust, public or private, in peace or in war, which has ever been reposed in him, and he is maintaining his good record in the work in which he is now engaged.

Mr. Morse has been twice married. On November 14, 1869, in the city of Walla Walla, his first wedding was solemnized, and to this union two children were born: Charles F., now in DeLamar, Idaho; and Cora D., now Mrs. Edward Stanfield, of Walla Walla. On March 15, 1900, he was again married, the lady being

Mrs. Emma J. Weathermon, a native of Belmont county, Ohio, who came to Oregon in 1883. She lived near Milton, in that state, until 1897, then moved to Walla Walla, where she has ever since lived.

SAMUEL P. YOUNG.—This energetic confectioner and cigar merchant was born in Tennessee on the twenty-fifth of December, 1862. He grew to manhood in the state of his nativity, completing his education in the community in which he was born, and in 1887 came to Walla Walla. He engaged in farming, an industry to which his best endeavors were given for the first seven years of his residence in this valley, but he thereupon moved into the city and engaged in the business in which we now find him.

He conducts his business on sound principles, ever watching alertly to conserve the best interests of his patrons, and always keeping on hand a full stock of everything in his line. His life and all his relations with his fellow man have been so ordered as to win the respect and esteem of all those with whom he comes in contact. Fraternally he is identified with Court Evening Star, No. 35, Foresters of America, located in Walla Walla, also Trinity Lodge, I. O. O. F., of Walla Walla of which he is inside guard. He owns a comfortable home in this city and other property of value, including a farm of one hundred and sixty acres on Eureka flat.

J. M. HILL.—Prominently identified with two of the most important industries of the county, banking and railroading, the subject

of this review has earned an honored place among the benefactors and builders of this section. He is a son of the west, having been born in Yamhill county, Oregon, in 1849. He was educated in the public schools of his native state and in Portland academy, and when he completed his academic training, he entered a commission house in Portland, where he worked for the ensuing five years.

In the spring of 1872 Mr. Hill came to Walla Walla and went onto a cattle ranch for Baker, Green & Company. A few months later, however, he and Dr. Baker's son engaged in a mercantile business in Weston, Oregon, but through the fault and failure of another firm and without any dereliction on their own part, they were forced to retire.

Mr. Hill then turned his attention to railway construction as an employe of Dr. D. S. Baker, taking charge of a supply store at Wallula. When the road was completed he became the first conductor, and he afterward served as agent at Wallula and still later became superintendent of the entire Walla Walla and Columbia River Railroad. This last position he retained until the road was sold to the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company. He then built a railroad to Dudley and Dixie for Dr. Baker, afterward operating the same until it also became a part of the Oregon Railway & Navigation system.

His great energy and constructive abilities were next utilized in the organization of the Blue Mountain Flume Company, the purpose of which was to transport lumber and wood for the supply of the market and fort at Walla Walla. He assisted in the organization of the Walla Walla Street Railway Company, which had the benefit of his supervision until it went out of business. In 1892 he entered the Baker-Boyer National bank '(of

which he was already a director), as book-keeper, and shortly afterward he was given his present position, that of assistant cashier. Mr. Hill has also been for a long time connected with and is now treasurer of the Interstate Building and Loan Association. He is moreover, extensively interested in farming, being the owner of four hundred acres south of town, besides considerable real estate in other places. His holdings also include much city property of value.

For two terms our subject served as a member of the board of county commissioners, and for a like period he was one of the city councilmen of Walla Walla, discharging the duties of both offices with characteristic skill and good judgment. He is one of the many men in the Inland Empire who have worked incessantly for the development and upbuilding of the country, and very few anywhere have displayed greater capacity than he for managing large and intricate undertakings.

Mr. Hill was married in Walla Walla county, in 1876, to Lucinda H. Berry, and their union has been blessed by the advent of five children: Dorsey M., now with Blackman Brothers & Company; Harry B., who looks after his father's farm; and Bertha, living, and Harvey and Florence, deceased.

BENJAMIN D. CROCKER, a pioneer of 1879, is a native of Washington county, New York, born September 8, 1854. He received his education in that state, graduating at Union College, at Schenectady, in 1876. He then turned his attention to civil engineering, and in 1879 came out to Walla Walla to engage in land surveying for the United States government. Until 1884 he was in its employ, as-

sisting in the subdivision of all lands in eastern Washington, and for about a year thereafter he worked for the N. P. R. R., selecting their lieu lands. He then accepted a position as general agent for the Oregon Improvement Company, by whom he was engaged until 1899. Since that date he has devoted his attention to the occupation in which he is now engaged, namely, acting as financial agent for corporations residing outside the state. He was one of the organizers of the Farmers' Savings bank, and served as a member of its executive committee.

Mr. Crocker is one of the public-spirited and progressive men of Walla Walla, wide awake to all the best interests of the city, and ready always to contribute his full share to its material advancement. In politics he is now and always has been active, and during the recent campaign was a member of the State central committee. He is a prominent Knight Templar and thirty-second-degree Mason. On July 25, 1880, he married, at Lewiston, Idaho, Miss Mary P. Truax, a native of Oregon City, Oregon. They have two sons, Porter and Sewall.

Mrs. Crocker's father, Major Sewall Truax, a pioneer of the coast of 1850, was very prominent as a soldier, as a surveyor, and as an extensive farmer, and his life history forms a part of the military and civil annals of the Inland Empire. He died in 1893, leaving a wife and family of six children, all of whom are filling honorable stations in life.

MAX BAUMEISTER, real estate and insurance agent, was born in Germany, in 1840. He attended the public schools there until fourteen years old, then came to America. He lo-

cated on Long Island, following the barber trade there until 1859, when he came via Panama to California. He spent some time in the mining region, but soon returned to San Francisco, and to the pursuit of his handicraft. After maintaining a shop for two years he returned to New York, going thence to Europe. He traveled extensively over the old world, returning at length to San Francisco. In 1862 he removed to Portland, Oregon, and a month later to Walla Walla, where he again engaged in the practice of the tonsorial art, at first as an employe and later in a shop of his own. Since 1882, however, he has devoted his energies to real estate, loans and insurance, though he was formerly also a very extensive farmer, and he still gives considerable attention to that business. A man of unusual energy and executive ability, he has attained a high degree of success in the various enterprises in which he has been engaged, and he commands the respect always paid to those who have the courage and sagacity to take advantage of every opportunity which may offer. He is thoroughly public-spirited, and ever ready to do what he can for the general good. In fraternal affiliations he is a Mason. He was married in Walla Walla, in 1866, to Anna Hauer, since deceased. In 1880 he was again married, in Long Island, New York, to Albine Schwieker, and to them have been born five children, Charlotte, Alvin, Garfield, Max E., Olga S. and Werner W.

FRANK BRZEZOWSKY, a farmer on Spring creek, two miles west of College Place, a pioneer of 1875, was born in Bohemia, Austria, August 17, 1825. He resided in the land of his nativity until twenty-six years of age,

acquiring a public school education, and afterwards following farming as an occupation. In 1853 he came to the United States, landing in New York, and from that city went to Wisconsin, making the trip by team and sleigh in the winter season. He located in the vicinity of La Crosse, where for many years he was engaged in farming.

Subsequently, however, our subject came to Walla Walla, rented land on Dry creek and resumed, under new conditions, the business in which he had so long been engaged. After a year had passed he moved onto the place on which we now find him. He has one hundred and sixty acres of land, a school-quarter section, and is engaged in raising wheat, barley and fruit. He was married in Bohemia, Austria, in 1850, to Miss Mary Frana, a native of that country, who died August 16, 1899, after having attained the ripe age of eighty-four years. Of their marriage three children were born: Theresa, wife of Loren Kroll, of La Crosse, Wisconsin; Frances, wife of Charles J. Heffner, a farmer on the Oregon side of the state line; and Mary, now Mrs. Charles H. Eichler.

HIPPOLYTE DAVIN. — France, like many other countries of Europe, has furnished us numerous energetic and progressive citizens, not the least important among whom is the man whose name forms the caption of this sketch. Mr. Davin was born on the 23d of September, 1857, and remained in the land of his nativity until he became about sixteen years of age, receiving a good common school education. Landing in New York in 1874 he came thence directly to California, in which state he had his first experience in the sheep rais-

ing industry, which he has followed so successfully and with so much profit to himself ever since. In 1883 he sold his stock in California, came with the proceeds to Walla Walla county and invested the same in sheep here, and he has found the business under the conditions existing in this valley a very profitable one to a man who understands as thoroughly as he does the art of handling this species of stock in the most economical manner. He owns four hundred acres and leases over eleven thousand acres of grazing land for pasturing his flocks.

Mr. Davin has manifested a deep interest in the welfare of Walla Walla since he first established his residence here, and has contributed materially to the development and growth of the city, especially by investing a portion of the profits arising from his business in erecting substantial buildings here. He is the owner of the Pearson building, a brick block, and other valuable property in the city.

Our subject was married in Walla Walla on August 14, 1893, to Miss Sidonie Gondre, also a native of France, born in 1871. They have three children, namely: Phinix H. M., Blanche M. R., and Lionel V. N. Mr. Davin and his entire family are members of the Catholic church.

HENRY C. TRUAX, son of Major Truax, is one of the prominent young business men of Walla Walla. He is a true son of the west, having been born at Fort Lapwai, Idaho, April 28, 1870, and having spent his entire life thus far in the occident. When two years old he was taken by his parents to Walla Walla, and in that city he received his education, which consisted of a complete public school course, supplemented by four years of hard

study at Whitman College. In 1888 he went onto his father's farm twenty-five miles from Lewiston, Idaho, on Snake river, and there he remained until in 1892 he was called to a position as clerk in the Spokane postoffice. He retained that situation until 1896, performing his duties faithfully and skillfully.

A desire to try his fortunes in the mines had seized Mr. Truax, however, and accordingly he now turned his attention to that industry. In 1899 he opened a bookstore in Walla Walla, and began to build up his present flourishing business, but he still retains his interest in mining, and is helping to develop some very promising properties. He is one of the rising young business men of the Inland Empire, active, industrious and progressive, and it needs no prophetic eye to discern a very successful future before him. He was married in Seattle, January 10, 1900, to Miss Louise A. Fuller, a native of St. Cloud, Minnesota.

EZEKIEL SMITH, carriage maker, Walla Walla, was born in Canada in 1835, and in that country he was reared and educated. He learned the trade of a carriage maker at Brockville, Ontario, and worked at it there for some time, but at length removed to St. Lawrence county, New York, where for two years more he devoted himself exclusively and assiduously to his handicraft. The ensuing three years were passed in the same occupation in western Canada, and the next three in Berlin, Wisconsin. From that date until 1864, his place of business was Ripon, in the same state, but he then removed to Minnesota, arriving in time to participate in the closing operations of the Sioux war.

In 1873 Mr. Smith came to California,

whence, four years later, he removed to Walla Walla. He entered the employ of the government here, but finding that all his time was not occupied, soon opened in business for himself. For more than twenty years he has divided his time between the government, for which he works as a wheelwright, and his own carriage-making establishment on Alder street. Mr. Smith is one of the most highly esteemed and respected of Walla Walla's citizens, and though not ambitious for personal preferment, stands high in the community where he is known. He is an active member of the First Methodist Episcopal church, having joined that denomination in 1862, and upon arriving in Walla Walla he deposited his letter with the local society, of which he has been a trustee. He also held the responsible office of Sunday-school superintendent for twelve years.

Mr. Smith has been thrice married. On July 4, 1856, in Ogdensburg, New York, he married Miss Juliette E. Hall, who died in December, 1867. On Christmas, 1872, he was married in Mankato, Minn., to Mrs. Fannie Shourds, who passed away at Walla Walla on May 3, 1892, and his third marriage took place in Walla Walla, the lady being Mrs. Sarah E. Ping.

PROFESSOR WILLIAM D. LYMAN.—The prominent educator, whose life history it is the purpose of this article to briefly outline, is a son of the west, and he has long been considered among the intellectual leaders of the Pacific coast. His father and mother were among the earliest settlers of Portland, Oregon, having come thither in 1849 from an eastern state, making the journey by vessel, via Cape Horn. In the metropolis of Oregon, then a

small village, Professor Lyman was born, the date of his advent upon the stage of action being December 1, 1852. His parents removed to Forest Grove when he was quite young and in the Public schools of that town he took his initial steps in the pursuit of a liberal education. In due time, he matriculated at Pacific University, from which institution he received the B. S. degree in 1873. He was not, however, satisfied with his scholastic attainments, so engaged in public school teaching with a view to securing funds necessary to enable him to further prosecute his studies. In the fall of 1875, he enrolled as a student in Williams College, where for the next two years he studied with assiduity and zeal, graduating in 1877, with the degree of bachelor of arts.

He was thereupon appointed to the chair of history and literature in his *alma mater*, Pacific University. He taught there nine years, but failing health forbade his longer remaining in the class room, so he sought recuperation in the mountain regions of California and New Mexico. He traveled for two years, his facile pen contributing the while to numerous magazines and newspapers. In December, 1888, he accepted a position in Whitman College, and that institution has profited by his scholarship and ability almost continuously since, not a little of the credit for its phenomenal progress being due to him. The retrenchment necessitated by the hard times, however, left him free for one year, and this he passed in Finney College. At present he has charge of the history and civics in Whitman College, and to his work there the major portion of his time is given, though he is also quite a prolific writer for the various leading periodicals.

Indeed, Professor Lyman's reputation as a literary man is quite as extensive as is that which he has acquired as a result of his labors



W. D. LYMAN.

as an educator, and articles written by him frequently appear in the *Overland Monthly*, the *Inter-Ocean*, the *Spokesman-Review*, the *Seattle Times*, the *Oregonian* and other publications both east and west. He was one of the contributors to the *History of the Pacific Northwest*, and some of the most interesting chapters of this volume were written by him. The professor is also widely known throughout this state and Oregon as a lecturer and public speaker.

In 1882, in Forest Grove, Oregon, the marriage of Professor Lyman to Miss Martha Clark was solemnized, and they have become parents of four children, namely: Hubert, Marjorie, Willena and Harold.

Mrs. Lyman, who also belongs to one of the oldest and most widely known and respected of Oregon's pioneer families, takes an active interest in many of the ladies' organizations of Walla Walla, contributing not a little to the social and intellectual life of the city.

THOMAS MOORE, one of the leading farmers of the county, was born in Franklin county, New York, near Fort Covington, in 1848. He resided there until sixteen years old, receiving most of his education in the academy at Fort Covington. In 1864, he came to California, via the isthmus, and after spending a year in the employ of his brother, went into the mining region of Nevada, where he realized excellent results out of transactions in mining stock. He later went to Virginia City, Nevada, and entered the employ of the Pacific (quartz) Mill.

Mr. Moore worked there nearly four years, having charge of the engine during the last two; then returned to the east, making the

trip on the first through passenger train, and taking six days to go to Omaha, Nebraska, where the passengers received a royal welcome. Three months were passed in his old home, then he started on an extensive tour, on which he paid out over one thousand, six hundred dollars in railroad fare, and traversed all but three of the states of the Union. He finally ended his journeyings in 1869, in the city of Walla Walla, and turned his attention to farming and stock raising, a business which he has followed continuously since with great success. He is the owner of four hundred acres in Spring Valley, and two hundred more across the Touchet river, upon all of which he is now raising wheat.

Mr. Moore has always taken an active interest in politics, and ever proved himself a true friend of progress. He has been especially earnest in his efforts to secure good roads throughout his county, thus giving his enthusiastic support to one of the most needed of reforms. In fraternal connections, he is an Elk, and a Catholic Knight. He was married in Bridgeport, California, to Nellie Bannon, who died in 1897, leaving four children, Corleen, Walter, Camille, and Clarence. In 1900 he was again married, the lady being Miss Maggie Bannon, a sister of his former wife.

RICHARD A. BOGLE, proprietor of the tonsorial parlors at No. 3 Second street, was born in the West India Islands, September 7, 1835. When about twelve years old, he emigrated to New York, and a year later, in company with one John Cogswell, he removed to Michigan, whence, after but a brief residence, he and Mr. Cogswell crossed the plains to Oregon, arriving in the "land of promise," Oc-

tober 15, 1851. He stayed three years, then moved to Yreka, California, where he learned the trade of a barber, under a man named Nathan Ferber, for whom he worked for the ensuing three years. During the next three he was proprietor of a restaurant and barber shop in Deadwood, California, but he subsequently engaged in mining. Returning at length to Roseburg, Oregon, he resumed his trade, and until 1862 he maintained a shop there. In that year, however, he emigrated to Walla Walla, whence he made an extensive mining tour, visiting Florence, Elk City, and Oro Fino. Upon his return, he bought an interest in a barber shop, and he has been engaged in that business unceasingly since, except for a brief period, during which he was in Oregon.

Mr. Bogle has been quite successful financially and is interested in the Walla Walla Building and Loan Association, and other business enterprises. He resides in a very pleasant and comfortable home at 122 E. Poplar street. In Salem, Oregon, in January, 1863, he married Miss A. Waldo, and they have become parents of eight children, five of whom are now living, namely: Arthur Belle Warren, now in the Sandwich Islands; Kate, wife of C. M. Duffy, Pullman, Washington; Porter, at St. Paul; and Waldo, with his father.

CHARLES H. EICHLER, a farmer, a pioneer of 1870, was born in Bavaria, Germany, June 11, 1849. When eleven years of age he embarked as a cabin boy and visited Australia, Africa, Japan and the East Indies. In 1861 he disembarked at Norfolk, Virginia, and, though only twelve years old, began the struggle for existence alone. He worked as a butcher until

1869, then came west to the Walla Walla valley, arriving early the following year. He enlisted in the United States army in the First Calvary, Troop H, under command of Captain J. G. Trimble, and served in the Modoc war of 1872, also participated in several scouting expeditions among the Piutes.

In 1875 Mr. Eichler was discharged at Fort Walla Walla, and he thereupon entered the employ of Adams Brothers, as a clerk in their general merchandise store. He was with them continuously until 1882, then embarked in the grocery business for himself. In March, 1884, he closed out and again became a clerk, following that work uninterruptedly until 1889, when he was appointed steward of the penitentiary, a position which he retained for a year and a half. From that until 1898 he was clerking again, but at the outbreak of the Spanish-American war, he offered his services, and was placed in charge of a government pack train of mules and sent to Jefferson barracks. From that point he was ordered to Tampa, Florida, thence to Cuba, arriving at Guantamo, below Santiago, June 28, 1898. He carried ammunition to the firing line at Quasimo and San Juan Hill, encountering as many dangers in both these battles as the soldiers engaged. He became well acquainted with Theodore Roosevelt, for whom he has an ardent admiration.

After his return to Walla Walla he served one year as driver of the chemical engine on the city fire department, then, in 1899, took charge of his father-in-law's farm, on which he has since resided continuously. Mr. Eichler is widely known in this county, and enjoys the confidence, esteem and good will of a very large circle. In religious persuasion he is an Episcopalian, and fraternally he is identified with the I. O. O. F., and the A. O. U. W.

He was married in Walla Walla, July 23, 1877, to Miss Mary Brzezowsky, a native of Austria.

OSWALD BECKER, a farmer on Pine creek, fourteen miles southwest of Walla Walla, was born in Baden, Germany, February 25, 1854. He remained there until eleven years old, attending the public schools, but in 1865 he accompanied the remainder of the family to the United States. The parents engaged in farming in Calhoun county, Illinois, where they lived until 1877, when they removed to Greene county, in which they continued to reside until their death. The mother died in January, 1898, and the father in June of the following year.

Mr. Becker remained with them until twenty-one years old, completing his education in the district school, then went to work for wages in Greene county, of which he was a resident for the ensuing four years. In 1879, he went to Logan county, Arkansas, purchased eighty acres of land and engaged in farming. Three years later, he sold this and returned to Illinois. He farmed there on rented land for another period of three years, then disposed of his stock and set out for Walla Walla valley, arriving in May, 1885. He rented a farm near the city of Walla Walla for one season, but the following fall took a pre-emption of one hundred and twenty acres in the foot hills near Waitsburg, where he resided continuously until 1898. In that year, he sold his holdings, came over to Pine creek and homesteaded the quarter-section on which he now lives. He also purchased a tract of two hundred and thirty acres near by, and upon the entire place he is raising grain, hay and stock. He has a fine herd of twenty-five Shorthorn dairy cows,

and possesses a plant for separating his own cream.

By dint of industry, perseverance and thrift, Mr. Becker has made for himself and family a very comfortable home, and has gained rank among the enterprising and successful farmers of his neighborhood. The fact that he is interested in the educational well-being of the county is manifested by his having served faithfully in the capacity of school director for eight consecutive years on Coppei creek.

In Illinois, on August 26, 1879, our subject married Miss Annie M. Pranger, a native of St. Louis, Missouri, and they became parents of eight children, Agnes, wife of Charles Strahm; Lucy E., Rosa A., Frederick, Gerty, Susan, Winnifrede, and Veronica S., at home with their parents. The entire family are members of the Catholic church of Walla Walla. Mrs. Becker's mother died July 28, 1897, while visiting at her daughter's residence on Coppei creek, and her remains lie buried in the family lot in the Catholic cemetery.

WILLIAM C. TOWNSEND, a farmer residing about thirteen miles southwest of Walla Walla, was born in Caledonia county, Vermont, October 20, 1865, and there the first five years of his life were spent. He was taken by his mother to Woodford county, Illinois, where, thirteen months later, he was left an orphan by the death of his mother, his father having passed away shortly before they left Vermont.

Mr. Townsend was reared and cared for by an uncle and aunt, Mr. and Mrs. Conrad Kohl, with whom he lived until twenty-three years of age. They gave him a good public school education, and he rewarded them by working on their farm in Illinois and again in Iowa until

twenty-two years of age. The last year he was with them, he rented his uncle's place and farmed on his own account.

In the fall of 1888, he came to Washington, took a homestead on Mud creek near Hudson Bay and began farming. To this he later added another quarter-section procured by purchase, and is now raising wheat as his principal crop, though he also gives some attention to other farm products. He is enterprising and industrious and ranks among the thrifty and successful farmers of his neighborhood. He does not seem to be ambitious for leadership among his fellows, and never has held any offices, except that of school director for one term, but his standing in the community is of the highest.

In Pendleton, Oregon, on November 30, 1896, our subject married Miss Flora Cummins, a native of Appanoose county, Iowa, and they are the parents of one child, Luther C. Mrs. Townsend's parents came to this county in 1890, and her father now makes his home with her, but her mother died twenty-three days after their arrival.

HERBERT F. WALLACE.—One of the energetic and progressive mechanics of this city and one of her intelligent and respected citizens is he who bears the name which initiates this brief review. He was born in the state of Vermont on the 2d of July, 1860, but was reared in the sunny South, having gone to El Paso, Texas, when seven years old. He acquired a high education, not only completing the public school course, but also matriculating in and in due time graduating from El Paso College.

After receiving his degree he learned the

trade of a painter and paperhanger, following that in Texas for a number of years. But the climatic conditions obtaining there seem to have undermined his health, for in 1898 he removed to California for the purpose of bettering, if possible, his physical condition. After remaining a short time in San Francisco under medical treatment, he came north to Seattle, removing thence to Spokane, where for five months he again gave himself vigorously to the pursuit of his handicraft. Finally, however, he disposed of his business interests there and removed to Walla Walla, in which city his home has since been and where he has again established himself in business. He is still the owner of property interests in El Paso, Texas.

Mr. Wallace's marriage was solemnized in New York, on May 30, 1891, when Miss Issabella Tenney became his wife.

JAMES S. BARRETT, shoe merchant, Walla Walla, was born in Sumner, Oxford county, Maine, in 1838. He was reared on a farm in that state, receiving such education as the public schools afforded. On attaining his majority, he went to Massachusetts to learn the art of manufacturing shoes, and two years later (in 1861) he set out by steamer to the Pacific coast. Locating in the mining regions of California, he followed mining exclusively for about five years. In April, 1867, however, he purchased the Stetson & Buck boot manufacturing establishment, which business he conducted, together with mining, for several years, at one time being absent for a brief period on a trip east. Finally selling out in 1875 he moved to San Francisco, California, where he purchased an interest in a boot and shoe manufactory at 1208 Market street.

Shortly afterward he bought the remaining interest and the entire business was conducted by him until July, 1878.

Mr. Barrett then moved to Walla Walla where he purchased property and opened a store for the manufacture and sale of boots and shoes. He has devoted himself assiduously ever since to the building up and extending of this business, employing at times several men in his manufacturing industry, though he also handles custom-made goods. He is a thorough business man, possessed of the foresight and good judgment characteristic of the successful in commercial pursuits. As a man and a citizen, his standing in the community is of the highest. He is a very prominent Odd Fellow, having been connected with that order for forty years, and having passed through all the offices and received all the honors in the gift of the fraternity. Mr. Barrett was married in Walla Walla in January, 1879, to Cora M. Parker, a native of Jay, Maine, and they now have two children, Annie M. and Parker.

ANDREW J. EVANS, one of the leading farmers of the county, residing now at 427 E. Main street, Walla Walla, is a son of Ohio, born September 2, 1842. In 1858 the family moved to Iowa, whence three years later they started across the plains to the west, driving ox-teams. On August 29, 1861, they arrived in Walla Walla, where Mr. Evans' home has been ever since. For several years he was engaged in teaming, but he subsequently turned his attention to the more profitable business of stock-raising. In 1871 he located a homestead on Mill creek, three miles east of town, and this forms the nucleus of his present fine farm of eight hundred and twenty acres.

Mr. Evans is an active, industrious, progressive man, and one whose influence in the moulding and development of the county has been very sensibly felt. His uprightness and integrity have never been questioned. For some years he served as a member of the Walla Walla city council, performing his duties with courage, faithfulness and good judgment. He has long been an active and consistent member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church. In 1867 he was united in marriage to Miss Amata Williams, a native of Iowa, and they became the parents of three children, namely: Marvin, an attorney in Walla Walla; Emmet, a farmer; and Wesley, deceased.

WILLIAM S. GOODMAN, a farmer and sheep and cattle raiser, proprietor of the "Hudson Bay farm," was born in Coles county, Illinois, on June 2, 1844. When ten years old, he accompanied the family to Monroe county, Iowa, where he lived for two years on a farm, after which he went with his parents to Putnam county, Missouri. Here his father engaged in the dual occupation of farming and wagon-making, he working in the shop most of the time, while his sons worked the farm under his directions.

In May, 1862, the entire family set out across the plains to this state. They experienced no real trouble with Indians, though they were at one time quite badly frightened, and corraled their wagons, but the braves, after riding around the extemporized fortification a few times, galloped away without opening fire. Arriving in the Walla Walla valley in September, they settled on what is known as the Hudson Bay farm. The father took a squatter's claim in this vicinity, but after two years dis-

posed of it to go to the Willamette valley, where he spent two years. Returning then, he resided here until the time of his death, August 6, 1875.

Upon his arrival at the Hudson Bay farm, Mr. Goodman, who had completed his education in the east, spent a year in a store in Walla Walla, then engaged in teaming for a brief period of time, but in 1864, embarked in the livery business in Walla Walla. During the year 1865, he was quite extensively engaged in freighting to and from the Boise, Auburn, Lewiston and Colville mining regions, and in 1866 he began importing cattle from the Willamette valley, a business which he followed continuously until 1873. For the ensuing two years, he was in the grocery business in Los Angeles, but in 1875 he returned to the "Bay," purchased four hundred acres of land and directed his attention to the business in which he is now engaged. Besides the farm mentioned above, he is the owner of a one-thousand-seven-hundred-and-fifty-acre tract near by, which he uses for pasture. He is one of the most successful stock and sheep raisers in the valley, and is especially interested in the production of fine Shorthorn cattle. His industry and ability have found fitting reward, so that he is quite wealthy, being the owner of property in Walla Walla and Seattle and a ten-acre tract near the city limits of Los Angeles, California. He has long been prominent in the Democratic party, though he is too broad-minded to be excessively partisan, and is very frank in bestowing credit wherever credit is due. At one time he was elected without effort on his own part, to represent Umatilla county, Oregon, in the state legislature.

Mr. Goodman was married in Whitman county, Washington, in October, 1879, to Miss Irene Stewart, a native of Walla Walla, and a daughter of pioneer parents. They have two

children: Myrtle, now a student in Whitman College, and W. Dean, in the public school of his home district.

WILLIAM PETERSON, a farmer two miles southwest of Waitsburg, was born in Chicago, Illinois, November 14, 1870. While yet a boy, he removed to Nebraska, where he completed the public-school education he had already begun to acquire in Chicago, and where, for a short time, he was engaged in farming. Coming to Walla Walla county, in 1889, he procured a fine little farm of one hundred and twenty acres in the vicinity of Waitsburg, and upon this his home has been ever since. He is, however, too ambitious to confine his energies to such narrow limits, so he leases and farms four hundred and eighty acres more, raising principally wheat. He is very industrious, enterprising young man and enjoys the good will and esteem of his neighbors generally.

E. SHEPARD RUSSELL, a farmer residing on Mud creek, eight miles southwest of Walla Walla, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, on April 14, 1850. While still in his infancy, he was taken by his parents to Bureau county, Illinois, where his mother soon afterward died. He was adopted by a man named Rude, with whom he lived continuously until eighteen years old. He acquired a part of his education in the public schools, but received most of his instruction from Mr. and Mrs. Rude.

In 1867 Mr. Russell removed to Miami county, Kansas, where he had a married sister, but, after a visit of only three months, he

started overland through Missouri to his old home in Illinois, making the entire trip on foot. For two years after his arrival he worked as a farm hand, but he then returned to Kansas, where he met with an accident which laid him up all winter. Early the next fall he homesteaded a quarter-section and began farming on his own account, but, a year later, he relinquished his claim, sold his improvements, and returned to Miami county. He purchased a forty-acre tract and farmed for two years, then, his health having failed, he returned to his old home. Shortly afterward, however, he removed to Oxford, Iowa, to become foreman for the gentleman who raised him, in the business of improving and selling farms. During the two years of his stay here he encountered two cyclones, both of which blew his houses to pieces, and one of which carried him and the building in which he then was over a considerable distance, but without injuring him in the least.

Mr. Russell spent the winter of 1876 in Washington county, Kansas, and in the spring outfitted and started across the plains with mule-teams to the west. On Camass Prairie, Idaho, the party met the chiefs of the Bannock Indians, who were then holding a council of war and planning the outbreak which occurred the following year. Chief Eagan, on whose head a price was afterward set, took dinner with the party several times, and when that brave was finally killed he was identified by Mrs. Russell's brother, Jacob Frizzell, who was a member of the train.

Mr. Russell finally settled on Mud creek, this county, where the following year he took as a timber culture one hundred and sixty acres of land. This he unfortunately lost in 1897 by going security for a friend. In that year he bought his present place, which consists of

forty acres in this county, upon which he raises alfalfa hay, and forty acres just over the Oregon line which he is farming to wheat. He is an industrious, thrifty man, deeply interested in the welfare of his community, and one of its representative citizens. He has held the offices of school director and road supervisor at different times.

Fraternally our subject is affiliated with the M. W. A. and the K. of P. He married, in Washington county, Kansas, on January 8, 1871, Miss Frances L. Frizzell, a native of Indiana, and they have five living children, Clara H., Elsie V., Frank, Harry and Marvin M.; also one, E. Shepard, deceased.

JOHN H. FOSTER.—There are few men still living whose connection with the Pacific coast dates back to an earlier period than does that of the man whose name initiates this sketch. Born in the state of Maine in 1828, he had no sooner completed his education and attained his majority than his adventurous spirit led him to Boston, and thence by water to San Francisco. He completed his trip around the Horn in December, 1849, and with the opening of the new year set out for the mines. He was in the Sacramento region during the exciting Squatter war, but soon after returned to San Francisco and began working at the trade he had learned in his boyhood, carpentering.

In the fall of 1850 Mr. Foster came to Portland, Oregon, whence, in 1852, he removed to the site of the present Chehalis, Washington, where he took a donation land claim. He was one of the signers of the historic petition sent to Washington, D. C., asking that the territory of Washington be set apart from Oregon. In 1860 he went to The Dalles, Oregon, where

two years later he entered the employ of the United States government as a carpenter and wagon-maker. He continued to work in its employ until 1869, then came to Walla Walla and since that date his life has been linked with the history of this city. For a number of years he followed his trade, erecting some of the finest early buildings, but he subsequently became identified with Rees, Winans & Company. Later he sold out and retired from active participation in business, though he is still a stockholder in the First National bank and in the Farmers' Savings bank.

Mr. Foster possessed an unusual degree of the resourcefulness, energy and force of character of the early pioneers, and he has been a leader in the persistent warfare with opposing forces which has resulted in transforming a wilderness into a civilized commonwealth. He was married first in Portland, Oregon, in 1852, to Margaret J. Johnson, who died in Walla Walla in 1879, leaving eight children: Lewis; Henry; Albert, who was a member of Company I, First Washington Volunteers, serving in the Spanish-American and Philippine wars; Mary, widow of A. E. Isham; William; Frederick J., still living; and John and Frank, who died in 1893 and 1900, respectively. She also had one daughter, Margaret, who preceded her to the tomb. In 1881 Mr. Foster married Mrs. Sarah White, who has one son, Amos, by her first marriage.

Mr. Foster is the owner of several tracts of good farm and grazing land, besides a beautiful home in Walla Walla.

to whom must be given precedence as a pioneer of the Pacific coast country, as a veteran of the Indian wars and as one who has led an active and eventful life, filled with interesting episodes concerning the early days. This honored pioneer is Daniel Stewart, the subject of this review, who is now practically retired from active business pursuits. He is a native of the old Buckeye state, where he was born April 26, 1825, the son of William H. and Patience (Denton) Stewart. At the time of his birth the parents were residents of Marion county, whence they removed to Warren county, in 1830.

Ten years later Mr. Stewart returned to his native county, where he remained for a brief interval, going thence, in 1841, to Illinois, where he was associated with his brother in farming pursuits until the year 1845, on April 2d of which year he started on the long and perilous journey across the plains, this being, of course considerably antecedent to the discovery of gold in California. He proceeded with his ox team to Independence, Missouri, where he joined an emigrant train of about two hundred and fifty wagons, subsequently subdivided into trains of about forty wagons each. They arrived at Oregon City on October 2d of the same year, the trip having been made under the direction of Captain Joel Palmer. Our subject recalls that the company were permitted to listen to a discourse by Marcus Whitman, who admonished them as to the line of conduct which they should pursue. He well remembers this revered historical character, who fell a victim to the crafty red men. After his arrival in the coast region, Mr. Stewart was engaged in diversified pursuits, having for some time engaged in boating on the Columbia and Willamette rivers, under Captain Gray and others.

DANIEL STEWART.—Residing in an attractive home at the corner of Park and Whitman streets, Walla Walla, is a venerable citizen



DANIEL STEWART.

At Portland, in January, 1848, Mr. Stewart enlisted for service in the Cayuse Indian war, being chosen corporal of his company. He continued in the service for eight months, participating in all the battles that were fought. He was on horse guard at the time Packwood and Jackson met death at the hands of the redskins; the first regular engagement with the Indians, however, having been at Sand Hollow, six miles beyond Wells Springs. He also took part in the Tuckannon battle. During the war he, with Captain Maxon's company, acted as escort for General Gilliam and while he was thus serving, the General was accidentally shot, at Wells Springs.

In July, 1848, our subject went down to California on the vessel which had brought the first news of the discovery of gold in that state. He proceeded to Dry Diggings, subsequently known, in turn, as Hangtown and Placerville. There he mined for a time, then went to the middle fork and later the north fork of the American river, being fairly successful in his mining operations. He next proceeded to San Francisco, where he purchased a half-interest in the launch "Rainbow" and also engaged in the draying business for a short time. Disposing of his interests, he went to Sacramento, where he purchased of Colonel Sutter a feed stable, which he conducted for a time and then returned to Oregon, where he secured a claim of three hundred and twenty acres, on Parrot creek, four miles south of Oregon City.

His next venture was the opening of a billiard hall in Portland. In December, 1852, Mr. Stewart sold out his business and went to Missouri and Iowa to buy cattle, being associated in this enterprise with James H. Fruit. They had about two hundred and forty head of cattle at the start and were engaged in cattle-raising until 1858, when Mr. Stewart came to

Umatilla river, Washington, where he was engaged in farming and stock-raising until about eighteen years ago. In 1861 he came to Walla Walla county, purchasing a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, situated south of the city. About the year 1863 he was located for some months at Boise, Idaho, where he was engaged in gardening and fruit-raising, in Stewart's Gulch, which was named for him. In 1866 he bought about one thousand acres on Dry creek, for a stock ranch. As before stated, he has been practically retired from active business for the past eighteen years.

Mr. Stewart was a member of the territorial legislature of Washington for four terms, was postmaster of Walla Walla, under Cleveland's administration, for four years and four months, has been a member of the city council and board of county commissioners, and has in every way shown a deep and abiding interest in the public welfare. In his fraternal relations he is an old and honored member of the Masonic order, into which he was initiated as an entered apprentice in 1850, at Oregon City, the lodge, known as Multnomah No. 84, having been the first organized on the Pacific coast and working under dispensation of the grand lodge of Missouri.

In the town of Santa Fe, Monroe county, Missouri, in March, 1853, Mr. Stewart was united in marriage to Miss Margaret Fruit, who was born in Callaway county, Missouri, on the 19th of September, 1830. His wife accompanied him across the plains when he drove his herd of cattle through, and she was his devoted helpmeet and companion until her death, August 13, 1896. They became the parents of eight children, namely: Kate, wife of E. H. Nixon; Crassus, a farmer and trader; Dr. Charles B., a practicing physician and surgeon; Thales D., who is now engaged in

mining in Alaska; Irene B., wife of William S. Goodman, of Umatilla county, Oregon; Ella S., wife of John A. Cameron; Ida S., wife of Elmer Winans; and Robert L., a trader.

EUGENE H. BOYER, a pioneer of 1862, is a native of Hillsboro, Arkansas. He was, however, reared on the Pacific coast, his father having come to California, via the isthmus, when he was but a few weeks old. At the age of three years he was brought by his parents to Walla Walla, in which city he has resided almost ever since, receiving a thorough education in Whitman Seminary.

When seventeen years old he entered the bank of Baker & Boyer as office boy, and early showing an unusual ability as an accountant was steadily advanced in position until the second year, when he became chief clerk or cashier. This position he retained three years, after which ill health compelled him to resign. He paid a visit to the east in search of health and a broader education, and upon his return turned his attention to farming and land speculations. In 1885 he was appointed receiver of the bank of Baker & Clark, of Moscow, Idaho, and a year later, after successfully winding up the business of the bank, became one of the directors of its successor, the First National bank of that city.

Sedentary life being his bane, he next endeavored to lure health and wealth from the mountains in and about Wardner, Idaho, and later in eastern Oregon. One year devoted to grain buying in Garfield county, Washington, and several years to his duties as deputy treasurer under his father, together with many other positions of trust, having fitted him in a marked degree for a life of usefulness in the years to

come. The most of his time during the past four years has been devoted to attending to the business of his late father's large estate, first as executor and latterly as agent.

Mr. Boyer takes considerable interest in politics, though not an ardent partisan and not ambitious for political preferment. He was married, December 31, 1888, to Miss Frances A. Newcomb, of Waterbury Centre, Vermont.

ELIHU G. RIFFLE, a pioneer of 1862, was born in West Virginia, March 6, 1838. When eighteen years of age he started in life for himself, going to Iowa and engaging in the lumber industry there. In 1859 he went to the site of the present Leadville, Colorado, mined for a season, and finally bought a claim in California gulch, near by. He did not remain long, however, but soon went to St. Louis, Missouri, thence back to Iowa, whence, in 1862, he crossed the plains to Idaho. From the time of his arrival until 1867 he was engaged in mining and freighting, and he traveled quite extensively, visiting Elk City, Lewiston, Placerville and numerous other points. In 1867, however, he returned to Walla Walla, where for ten years he was an extensive stock raiser and dealer. About 1877 he purchased land four miles east of Walla Walla, and combined general farming with stock raising.

For many years Mr. Riffle was one of the leading farmers of the county, but lately he has retired from active participation in that industry, though he still retains his fine eight-hundred-acre farm. He now resides in a beautiful home at 404 E. Sumach street, Walla Walla. By his industry, thrift and good management he has secured a fair share of this world's wealth, and besides his farm is the

owner of some valuable city property. He was married, in Walla Walla, January 14, 1869, to Rebecca Morrison, who crossed the plains with her father in 1861 from Iowa. They have two children, Harry, a farmer, and Elsie; and Mrs. Riffle has one daughter by a former marriage, Alice, now Mrs. J. D. Lamb.

WILLIAM KRALMAN, a farmer eight and one-half miles southwest of Walla Walla, a pioneer of 1878, was born in Prussia April 19, 1839. When fifteen years old he came to America with his uncle and step-mother, his parents having both passed away when he was quite young. He came via New Orleans to St. Louis, Missouri, and went thence to Quincy, Illinois, where for four years he worked as a farm hand. Going then to Burlington, Iowa, he continued to follow farming there until 1858, when he removed to Kansas. He located a pre-emption near Osawatomie, the home of the noted John Brown, with whom he was on terms of intimacy. Here he farmed until, in 1878, he came to the Walla Walla valley. He purchased an eighty-acre tract, to which he afterwards added twenty-five acres more, and on this farm he has ever since lived.

To Mr. Kralman belongs the honor of having served as a soldier in defense of his country, he having enlisted in Company C, Twelfth Kansas Volunteer Infantry, in August, 1862. From that date until the close of hostilities his best service was given to the cause of national union, and he fought many a hard battle and performed many an unpleasant military duty, making for himself a record of which he may well be proud. He received a sunstroke in 1864, while on a foraging expedition, which permanently impaired his health and constitu-

tional vitality, but despite this fact he has been a very active man in the industrial development and social amelioration of the neighborhood in which he lives.

In Osawatomie, Kansas, February 17, 1861, our subject married Miss Arminda Doty, a native of Ohio, whose father and mother were pioneers of the state of Kansas. They have become the parents of seven children: John, a farmer; Nellie, wife of Luther Van Winkle; Frederick, with his father on the farm; Lizzie, wife of William Maher, of Walla Walla; Edward L., Amy D. and Albert L., also at home with their parents. The family belong to the United Brethren church.

OSCAR HAYNES, confectioner at Waitsburg, was born in Johnson county, Missouri, July 5, 1872. He passed the first twelve years of his life in his native state, then accompanied his parents to Waitsburg, where, for several years, he was engaged in farm work. Later, however, he came into the town and embarked in the livery business on his own account. He followed that continuously and successfully until the outbreak of the Spanish-American war, then enlisted, becoming a member of the First Washington Volunteer Infantry, May 1, 1898. He was in the army for eighteen months, participating in all the principal battles of the Philippine insurrection. On November 1, 1899, he was mustered out in San Francisco, California, and returned forthwith to Waitsburg, where he resumed the business which he had left at the call of patriotism. He sold this business January 16, 1901, and engaged in the confectionery business on Main street. He is an enterprising, progressive young man, possessed of excellent business

abilities, and the force of character necessary to carry whatever he undertakes to a successful conclusion, if that is within the range of possibility. His standing in the town as a man and citizen is of the highest. His fraternal affiliations are with the Knights of Pythias, in which he is very active and popular. He was married, in Waitsburg, August 21, 1900, to Miss Bertha Foster, a native of this county.

DR. Y. C. BLALOCK, physician and surgeon in the Rees-Winans building, was born in Mitchell county, North Carolina, August 3, 1859. He was early taken by his parents to central Illinois, where he resided until 1873, attending the public schools. He then started across the plains to Walla Walla, driving a four-mule team all the way from Macon county, Illinois. For a number of years after his arrival he worked on his father's farm during the summer months, attending school in winter, and at last, by dint of hard, patient effort in the face of difficulties which would have overwhelmed a less resolute man, he prepared himself for entrance to Jefferson Medical College.

Immediately after graduation Dr. Blalock began practice in Walla Walla, opening an office on April 1, 1884. Since that date he has devoted his energies assiduously to his profession, building up a large practice, and attaining a high standing among his fellow practitioners. At present he holds the office of county coroner, and for four terms he was health officer of the city. His interest in the welfare of Walla Walla is manifested in many ways, but finds more particular expression in his activity in connection with the Volunteer fire department, of which he has served as chief for six

years. The Doctor is very active in politics. In 1898 he was elected chairman of the Republican County Central Committee, and in the present year he was again chosen to fill that office.

In fraternal circles the Doctor is intensely active. He has held many high offices in the Masonic order, both in the grand and subordinate lodges, and is also very prominent in the K. of P., and a member of the I. O. O. F. He was married, in April, 1883, in Walla Walla, to Julia Sanderson, a native of that city, who died in October, 1885, leaving one son, Jesse N. In 1890 he again married, the lady being Lillian Ballou, who resided just across the Oregon line from Walla Walla, and to this marriage was born one daughter, Phoebe I.

ALONZO GILLHAM, a farmer on the state line, southwest of Walla Walla, a pioneer of the northwest of 1860, was born in Devonshire, England, March 30, 1834. He passed his first sixteen years in his fatherland, then was a sailor on the St. Lawrence river for two years, after which he settled in London, Ontario, where for some time he was manager of a hotel.

When Mr. Gillham first came to the United States he engaged in the lumbering industry, but he afterwards accepted a commission from the American Fur Company as "wagon boss." He brought, at the instance of this company, the first wagon train which ever crossed the plains by the northern route. The winter of 1860 was passed by Mr. Gillham at the company's trading post, at the mouth of the Poplar river, and in the spring it was his good fortune to witness the famous fight between the Crow and Gros Ventre Indians, in which each

side lost forty-five warriors killed, and which ended in a treaty of perpetual peace between the two tribes, a treaty never broken. Early in 1861 he made a trip with dispatches down the Missouri river in flat-boats to St. Joe, where he arrived the day Fort Sumter was fired upon, thence by rail to St. Louis, Missouri. From that city he went back to St. Paul, Minnesota.

The next spring our subject entered the employ of the government, which sent him to Fort Benton, Montana, to lay out a military road to Fort Abercrombie. He did not remain with the party until this was completed, however, but joined a prospecting company for the purpose of searching for hidden treasure in the Prickly Pear and Bannock creek districts.

Selling out his interests in this company in 1863, he removed to Virginia City, Montana, where he was quite successful during the three years of his stay. He was employed from 1866 to 1870 as a contractor in quartz mining, but in the latter year he took a squatter's claim in Montana and turned his attention to farming, stock raising and freighting. In the fall of 1873 he drove his stock through to Boise City, Idaho, from which town, shortly afterwards, he came to the Walla Walla valley. He followed freighting as a business until 1888, then took a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres on Basket mountain and again engaged in farming. He has ever since made his home on this tract, on which he is at present raising wheat and hay.

Few men have seen more of pioneer life and hardships than has Mr. Gillham, and few have done more than he to develop new regions and blaze the way for the advent of civilization. He has been active in several Indian wars, serving as a teamster to haul government supplies in both the Nez Perce and Bannock wars,

and as a guide to a train sent from Lewiston through the Palouse country under Colonel Whitten, for the purpose of heading off Chief Joseph. Mr. Gillham was married, in Walla Walla, April 30, 1876, to Miss Mary C. Frice, a native of Iowa, and an old pioneer of the Walla Walla valley. They have four children: Elizabeth E., wife of Charles Stribe; Harry J., a farmer; Alonzo C., a farmer; and Lidia, who resides with her father.

HARRY DEBUS, whose connection with Walla Walla county dates back to 1875, was born in Baden, Germany, December 3, 1825. He grew to manhood and was educated in his fatherland, remaining there until 1849. In that year he emigrated to Philadelphia, where he secured employment as a tailor (that being his handicraft) from Wannamaker & Brown. He worked for this firm about twelve years. In 1875 he came out to Walla Walla and resumed work at his trade, giving some attention also to farming. At present he is engaged in business on Fourth street, that city. Mr. Debus was married, while in Philadelphia, to Miss Elizabeth Besserer, a native of Baden, Germany, and to them have been born three children: Harry; Freno, wife of J. W. Wahn; and Lena, wife of William Ruddock.

Harry Debus, Jr., was born in Philadelphia November 7, 1869. He came with his parents to Walla Walla, where he received a good education in the public schools and in St. Patrick's Academy. He early learned the trade of a blacksmith, and for ten years worked at that craft in Walla Walla, but for the past five years he has been engaged in the liquor business. In 1879 he became connected with the fire department, a connection that has never been per-

manently severed, and he is at present acting secretary of the department. He is very active in politics, having served as delegate to every Democratic county convention since he became of age. He also has the honor of having served in the Spanish-American war, and is now a leader in Lawton Post, Spanish-American Veterans. He was married, in Walla Walla, August 27, 1891, to Miss Dorà Picard, a daughter of one of the old pioneers of this county, and they now have a family of three children, William R., Henry L. and Erma.

GEORGE E. BARNETT, dentist, 3 and 4 Post Office block, Walla Walla, was born in Oakland, Oregon, in 1866. He attended both public and private schools there until eleven years old, then came with the remainder of the family to Walla Walla. Here he completed his public-school education and took a course in Whitman College. He then entered the University of Pennsylvania as a student of dental surgery, graduating with distinction in the class of 1889. Returning home, he practiced in Walla Walla one winter, then spent two years as a practitioner of his profession in Seattle. Subsequently, however, he located in Walla Walla, where his home and his business have ever since been.

Dr. Barnett is a thorough student of his profession, and has attained the skill and proficiency in it which concentration and assiduity, coupled with good natural ability, are sure to bring. He is justly regarded as one of the leading dentists in the city, and enjoys a large patronage. The Doctor gives some attention to mining, being quite extensively interested in Lake Chelan properties. His fraternal connections are with the I. O. O. F., Washington

Lodge, No. 19, in which he is quite active. In 1890, in the city of Walla Walla, our subject married Miss Maude Kirkman, a scion of an old pioneer family, and to them has been born one son, John Edward.

ADRIEN MAGALLON, a pioneer of 1882, was born in France August 10, 1860. When fourteen years old he emigrated to San Francisco, California, whence he moved to Los Angeles to secure a job as a shepherd. He was thus employed there and at Santiago for about nine years, during which time he accumulated considerable money, his ambition being to start in the sheep business for himself. He then came to Walla Walla and herded for Mr. Sturgis a year and a half, at the end of which time he was master of sufficient funds to warrant him in embarking in the industry on his own account. So he purchased a number of sheep, and started in the business in which we now find him. He has been remarkably successful, and is at present the owner of about thirteen thousand sheep. He also has about eight thousand acres of land on the Snake river, besides some very valuable Walla Walla real estate. He resides in a magnificent home at 313 N. Sixth street, surrounded by all the comforts and conveniences of life.

But above all Mr. Magallon is so fortunate as to enjoy the unwavering confidence and hearty good will of all who know him, and to command the respect always bestowed upon those who work their way by industry and thrift from obscure beginnings to competency and comfort. In fraternal affiliations Mr. Magallon is identified with the I. O. R. M. He married, in Walla Walla, November 26, 1889, Mary Charrier, a native of Quebec, Canada,

and they have four living children, namely: Adrien, Marie, Lucy and Armand; also one, Bertha J., deceased.

Mrs. Magallon has been a resident of Walla Walla for twenty-two years, coming via San Francisco with her parents, who made this county their home.

WINFIELD D. SMITH, undertaker and embalmer, 130 E. Alder street, was born in Morgan county, Ohio, December 22, 1850, and there the first fourteen years of his life were passed. From that time until 1880 he was a resident of McLean county, Illinois. He received a thorough public-school education, supplemented by a course in the Wesleyan University, located at Bloomington, Illinois, then engaged in teaching, which profession he followed for the ensuing five years. He then came west with a car-load of horses. These he disposed of at The Dalles, Oregon, where for the next three years he was engaged in stock raising.

Coming to Walla Walla in 1883, Mr. Smith turned his attention to the manufacture of woven wire mattresses, and in 1885 he became a shipper of fruit and produce. In 1890 he built the first fruit evaporator in the county, and this he still owns and operates. He has recently begun the manufacture of cider vinegar, and in November of this year he began the erection of a factory for that purpose, which will have a capacity of thirty-five hundred barrels per annum, and which, he says, will be the first and only pure cider vinegar factory in the state.

In addition to his extensive fruit business our subject has, since 1889, been the owner and operator of a suite of undertaking parlors on

Alder street. He is also interested in mining in the Rocky Bar district in Idaho. Mr. Smith is one of the most enterprising and progressive business men in the county, and a man who stands high in the esteem of his fellow townspeople generally. In fraternal affiliation he is connected with the Masons, the Odd Fellows and the Knights of Pythias. He was married in Portland, Oregon, in 1893, to Miss Nathalie Grenier, a native of Ohio, and they have two children, Madeline and Laura.

CAPTAIN JOHN E. BOYER is a native of the city of Walla Walla, born December 29, 1866. He received unusual educational advantages. In 1887 he took the degree of bachelor of arts from Whitman College, graduating in the second class ever sent out by that institution. He then went to the University of Michigan and spent two years in the study of political science, history and law, taking the first year's work in the law department and receiving the degree of bachelor of arts from their liberal arts department. He next went to Columbia University, where, in 1891, he finished the law course. He was admitted to the bar in New York city, but began practice in Seattle in partnership with the Hon. E. Heister Guie, with whom he was associated until the death of his father called him to Walla Walla in 1897. He then gave up the practice temporarily to act as one of the executors of his father's estate, the affairs of which engaged his attention until, in April, 1898, the outbreak of the Spanish-American war called him into the military service of his country. For this service Captain Boyer had fitted himself by close study and application to military duties in the national guard of Washington. While

in Seattle he was identified with Company E, N. G. W., of which he was first lieutenant at the time his removal from the city led him to resign his commission.

At the first call of the president on the national guard for volunteers, however, he applied to Governor Rogers for reinstatement as an officer in the N. G. W., but was refused, there being no vacancy. He thereupon enlisted as a private in the Walla Walla company and proceeded to the state rendezvous. Here, however, while the First Washington Regiment was in process of formation from the N. G. W., the governor found one of the companies so disorganized as to necessitate its disbanding, and Captain Boyer was called on to organize a new company from the material on the grounds. This company was mustered into the service of the United States as Company M, First Washington Infantry, United States Volunteers, on May 13, 1898, with Captain Boyer as commanding officer. It made a splendid record for itself both in garrison duty on the Pacific coast and campaigning in the Philippines until mustered out in San Francisco November 1, 1899.

Captain Boyer was on duty constantly with his company except from September 29, 1898, to February 8, 1899, during which period he was disabled by an operation for acute appendicitis. His military service was of the most worthy character throughout. He received special mention in orders from the headquarters of the army for "especially meritorious conduct in service," in saving, at the risk of his own life, a soldier from drowning in the Pasig river.

On being mustered out he returned to Walla Walla and to his duties as executor of the Boyer estate, on the settling of which, in the latter part of 1900, he expects to resume

his practice of law in Seattle. He has recently been appointed judge advocate for the department of Washington of the Spanish-American War Veterans.

JOHN HOFFMANN, a farmer residing at 621 South First street, a pioneer of 1878, was born in Weinheim, Germany, March 18, 1852. He was reared on a farm and educated in the public schools until sixteen years old, then came alone to the United States. He spent five years in the city of New York, employed in a piano factory, afterwards going to San Francisco, where he followed the same occupation for five years longer.

At the end of that time Mr. Hoffmann came to Walla Walla, arriving in August, 1878. He was engaged in freighting here for several years, but in 1883 took a pre-emption of one hundred and twenty acres on Eureka flat with a view to becoming an agriculturist. He proved to be an unusually successful farmer, and his real estate holdings have kept increasing until he is now the owner of 2,560 acres, all except one quarter in one tract and adjacent to the original pre-emption. He also has an elegant home in Walla Walla, and two fine warehouses of his own on Eureka flat. On his place is a well 945 feet deep, drilled, but the water rises only 245 feet, so that it has to be elevated full seven hundred feet by artificial means.

Mr. Hoffmann has achieved that for which all are striving and which comparatively few attain, namely, success in life, and he has done so, too, under the most unfavorable circumstances. Coming to this country when a mere boy, without means, without influence, without even a knowledge of our language, and without experienced relatives to advise and direct, he has worked his way to a high standing in



JOHN HOFFMANN



MRS. THERESA HOFFMANN

the social and financial world. He is a prominent fraternalist, being identified with Walla Walla Lodge, No. 13, F. & A. M., all the chairs of which have been occupied by him; with Tribe No. 23, I. O. R. M.; with Integrity Lodge, No. 4, A. O. U. W., and with the Sons of Herman. He also belongs to the Royal Arch and Commandery, branches of Masonry. Mr. Hoffmann married in Walla Walla, on April 25, 1881, Miss Theresa Kirchner, a native of Minnesota, who was brought by her parents to the valley when four years old. Her father, Melchior Kirchner, died in Florida, to which state he had gone for his health, in 1891, and her mother now lives at Uniontown, Washington. Mr. and Mrs. Hoffmann are the parents of nine children: Edward, Bessie D., Annie, Valline, Philip and John, all at home and pupils in the public schools; Joseph, Henry and Lena, all deceased. The family affiliate with the Cumberland Presbyterian church of Walla Walla.

JAMES CUMMINS, of Cummins Bros. Livery Company, Walla Walla, was born in Henry county, Indiana, January 6, 1859. When three years of age he was brought by his parents to this county. He acquired a public-school education, then engaged in raising, buying and selling horses and cattle near Touchet Station, on Touchet river, where he still owns seven hundred acres of land, fifty head of dairy cattle and five hundred range horses. Of this ranch his son, John R., is now foreman, Mr. Cummins giving his time to the management of the livery business owned by himself and brother in Walla Walla.

Mr. Cummins is a man of ability and good judgment, possessed of the energy and determination requisite to carry whatever he may

undertake to a successful issue, and his standing in Walla Walla and wherever he has lived is an enviable one. His interest in the cause of education is manifested by the fact that for fourteen years he was school director in his district at Touchet Station.

In Walla Walla county, on September 14, 1879, Mr. Cummins married Miss Addie E. Byrnes, a native of Minnesota, who died August 16, 1900. Their children are John R., foreman of the ranch at Touchet; Lizzie, a student in Whitman College; Evelina, Albert, Lillie and Mary L., all in the public school; James H., the baby, now with his grandparents; and Floyd, deceased.

In fraternal circles Mr. Cummins is a member of the F. O. E., of Walla Walla.

JOSEPH L. HARPER, secretary of the Preston-Parton Milling Company, of Waitsburg, was born in Iowa May 3, 1860. After completing his education he followed the trade of a carpenter and the profession of teaching in his native state until 1882, then came to Waitsburg and turned his attention to farming. He was in that occupation until, 1886, when he accepted a position in the mill, by which he is now and ever since has been employed. He is one of the silent partners in the business. Mr. Harper has always manifested a deep interest in the general development of Waitsburg, and ever shown himself willing to do his share for the promotion of the general welfare. For the past three years he has represented his ward in the city council. He was married in Waitsburg, November 21, 1888, to Miss Anna Cox, who was born on the Cox homestead, six miles south of the town, March 30, 1867. They have one son, Wayne. Mr.

and Mrs. Harper and their little boy live in a comfortable home of their own in Waitsburg, supplied with all the conveniences of life, and very pleasantly situated.

Mrs. Harper's father, Mr. Lewis Cox, is one of the oldest and most prominent settlers of this section. He was born in Illinois in 1840, but has been identified with the Pacific coast ever since he was about twelve years old, having crossed the plains to Oregon in 1853. He farmed for a number of years in Linn county, Oregon, near Albany, but later moved thence to Waitsburg, where he farmed until failure of health compelled him to retire. In 1897 he sold his farm and moved into the town of Waitsburg. He was married August 29, 1858. His children are Albert, deceased; Grant U.; Bertie E.; Annie M.; Frank L., deceased; Fred O.; Nathan B.; Anderson B.; Elmer E.; Lulu V.; Jennie E.; Tina J. and Grace.

ALFRED BACHTOLD is a native of Switzerland, born in 1870. When only twelve years old, however, he came to America, locating first in South Dakota, where for about six years he was engaged in farming. He then went to Wisconsin and directed his attention to the plumbing business, a line which he followed until 1891. The ensuing twelvemonth was spent in Dakota. Coming then to Portland, Oregon, he remained a few months in that city, but before the end of the year 1892 he became identified with Walla Walla. For the following five years he was engaged in manufacturing wire fencing and in various other enterprises, but in 1897, in company with Charles Ackerman, he opened a wholesale wine and liquor establishment. His trade extends over a large section of country, including Port-

land, Seattle, The Dalles, Astoria and many other cities and towns. Mr. Bachtold is an enthusiastic man in fraternal circles, and is connected with the Red Men, of which he is past sachem; the Eagles, and the Sons of Herman. He is also an active member of the fire department. Our subject was married, in Walla Walla, in 1897, to Mary Ganswig, and to them were born two children, the oldest now deceased.

PROFESSOR SAMUEL HARRISON LOVEWELL, director of the Conservatory of Music, of Whitman College, was born in Wellesley, Massachusetts, March 9, 1865. He took a thorough public-school course, then entered the New England Conservatory of Music, from which he graduated in 1891. A great part of his instruction was, however, received from George E. Whiting, Otto Bendix and other private teachers of note. His first experience in the practice of the musical profession was acquired in Easton, Pennsylvania, where he was engaged as organist and choir master of St. John's Lutheran church, and in private teaching. Two of his pupils while there were members of the family of Francis A. March, the great scholar and philologist.

Subsequently Professor Lovewell went to Georgetown, Kentucky, to become organist and choir master in the Christian church there located, and to further prosecute his work as a private instructor in music. In 1896 he removed to Columbia, South Carolina, and took charge of the Trinity Episcopal church choir, also became director of music in the Presbyterian College for Women, located in that city. He retained these positions until, in 1898, he was called to Walla Walla to take charge of the music teaching in Whitman College.

The Professor is a thorough musician, familiar with all the great composers, and inspired with a great love for that which is highest and best in this most sublime of all arts. He is doing much to elevate and improve the musical tastes of his pupils and of all who come under the influence of the college. Professor Lovewell was married, in 1893, in Easton, Pennsylvania, to Anna A. Sandt, and they have four children, Elizabeth, John S., Dorothy and Ruth.

JESSE CUMMINS, of Cummins Bros. Livery Company, at 318 Main street, a pioneer of 1862, was born in Mahaska county, Iowa, January 17, 1853. The first nine years of his life were passed there but he then started with his parents over the long trail to the west. He came in the Canada train, consisting of two hundred and seventeen wagons, and experienced no difficulty with the Indians. The family settled in this county, taking a homestead six miles southeast of Walla Walla. They resided here for about seven years, then sold out and moved over onto the Walla Walla river, where they might have better pasture for their herds.

Mr. Cummins received such educational privileges as the public schools of those early days afforded, and when nineteen years old began to work for wages. Two years later he homesteaded land near Dayton, where for the ensuing thirteen years he was engaged in farming. He then traded off his place and went to raising horses at Pine Tree Rapids, of Snake river, in Franklin county, at which he was employed for four years. Thereafter he traded a tract of two hundred and twenty-eight acres on the Snake river, which he had bought from

the railroad company, for a farm of two hundred acres in the Grande Ronde valley, Oregon. Upon this land he resided until July, 1900, when he sold out and returned to Walla Walla to become a partner of his brother in the livery business here.

Mr. Cummins has always been a friend of progress and a promoter of the general welfare wherever he has lived. He is a great friend of education, and has served as school director in different places for a number of years. He was married, in Walla Walla, on November 1, 1876, to Miss Louisa C. Davidson, a native of Tennessee, who crossed the plains from Arkansas in the 'seventies, and who died October 11, 1900, at Walla Walla, leaving five children, James R., Bert, Daisy I., Charles E. and Maude.

EDWARD McDONNELL, chief night turnkey at the state penitentiary, a pioneer of 1872, was born in Ireland May 6, 1844. He received his education in Iowa, to which state his parents emigrated when he was five years old. For several years he attended college in Milwaukee, and thereafter was engaged in farming and teaching until 1872, when he came out to Walla Walla. He took land here and at once embarked in the sheep business, an industry which continued to engage his energies until 1878. When Columbia county was organized he became one of its first county commissioners, and in 1876 he was elected to represent it in the legislature. In 1879 he moved into Walla Walla, from which city he directed operations on his farm two miles out. For the two years following 1883 he was a farmer in Spokane county, but he then returned to Walla Walla.

Mr. McDonnell has been very active in the

political history of state and county, serving a term in the legislature as above mentioned, presiding over the board of county commissioners for four years, and leading the deliberations of the Democratic party in many of its most important conventions. He was the nominee of his party in the first election held under the state constitution for the state senate, and was appointed by Governor Rogers to the stewardship of the penitentiary in 1897, but was afterwards given the post of chief night turnkey, which he still holds.

Mr. McDonnell married, in Dubuque, Iowa, January 29, 1878, Miss Sarah A. Curran, a native of that city. They have a family of three children, Curran, Blanche and Shirley. Mr. McDonnell is the owner of a comfortable home at 109 Second street and of considerable other valuable city property.

BENJAMIN L. SHARPSTEIN, of the law firm of Sharpstein & Sharpstein, a pioneer of 1865, was born in Bath, New York, October 22, 1827. In 1834 he accompanied his parents to Michigan, and when nineteen years of age he moved to Wisconsin, where he studied law, gaining admission to the bar in 1852. For the ensuing thirteen years he practiced his profession there, but in 1865 he set out across the plains to Washington, traveling in the primitive fashion of those days, namely, with teams and wagons.

Arriving in Walla Walla in due time, Mr. Sharpstein opened an office and again engaged in law practice. He seems to have come into prominence in his new home almost immediately, for in 1866 he was elected to the territorial legislature. As his subsequent career proved, the choice was a wise one, and the people, ap-

preciating the faithfulness and ability of his public service, twice returned him. In 1889 he was elected a member of the state constitutional convention. Afterward, for three successive terms, he was chairman of the Tide Lands Commission, a most important post, for upon this board fell the burden and responsibility of superintending the sale of tide lands.

Mr. Sharpstein has labored in many ways for the development and upbuilding of Walla Walla, but it is in the educational work of the city that his beneficent influence has been most sensibly felt. For many years he was a faithful and judicious member of the board of education. He takes rank among the leading attorneys of the Inland Empire, and the firm of which he is the senior partner is doing an extensive business. They are the owners of large tracts of land in Walla Walla and other counties, besides considerable valuable city property.

In fraternal affiliations Mr. Sharpstein is a prominent thirty-second-degree Mason. In Wisconsin, on December 27, 1855, he married Miss Sarah J. Park, and to them have been born five children: John L., a partner in the firm; Addie, now Mrs. C. B. Upton; Frank B., of the law firm of Sharpstein & Rader; Charles M., in Chicago; and Arthur P., deceased.

HORACE J. MURPHY, a retired farmer, residing in Waitsburg, is a son of the west, having been born in Oregon June 22, 1854. He lived in that state until fifteen years old, acquiring most of his education there, then came to Spring Valley, Washington, and engaged in stock raising. He continued in that business until 1877, then took up land seven miles west of Waitsburg and commenced general farming. For fifteen years thereafter he

was one of the most enterprising and successful farmers in the valley, increasing his real estate holdings until they amounted in all to a full section, but in 1892 he rented his land and retired from active participation in any of the callings of life. He now resides in Waitsburg, where he has some valuable property.

JAMES WICKERSHAM, a stone and brick mason at Waitsburg, is a native of Ohio, born November 16, 1832. He acquired a common-school education and learned his trade there, then went to Iowa, where he worked as a journeyman until the fall of 1865. He then went to east central Kansas, bought a farm of one hundred acres one and one-half miles east of Ottawa, the county seat of Franklin county, and turned his attention to agricultural pursuits and contracting. While there he was quite prominent locally, holding the positions of township trustee and assessor for a period of five years. After farming there steadily for more than a score of years he, in the spring of 1888, came to Waitsburg, where for half a decade he was engaged in the dual occupation of farming and merchandising.

In 1892 Mr. Wickersham sold both his farm and his store, and purchased a half interest in the Waitsburg planing mill, but he afterwards sold this also and returned to the pursuit of his trade. He took a trip east in the fall of 1899, visiting the old home place and eating apples from the trees he had himself planted in 1849.

Though quite well advanced in life, Mr. Wickersham is so well preserved that he is able to hold his own with the average man on a brick or stone wall. He was married in Iowa, on October 18, 1855, to Miss Mary Smith, a

native of Pennsylvania, and they have become the parents of nine children: Alcestes, deceased; James T., Florence M., Eliza J., Alta, Isaac E., Anna G., Hiram L. and Arrabella Gertrude.

BENJAMIN W. MARCY, a fruit grower, one-half mile west of McMinn's drier, a pioneer of 1861, was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, January 27, 1834. When he was but two years old the family moved to the vicinity of Beardstown, Illinois, then a very new country, and there Mr. Marcy grew to maturity and was educated. His mother died when he was seven years old and his father when he was seventeen. He then stayed with his sister about a year, after which he set out across the plains to California, traveling with ox-teams. The emigration from the eastern states was heavy that year, so that his train never was out of sight of wagons ahead or behind.

Arriving in California August 20, 1852, Mr. Marcy at once proceeded to the placer mines, where for a short time he worked for wages, getting six dollars per day. Soon, however, he engaged in mining on his own account, following this as his occupation continuously for nine years. In August, 1861, he came to the Walla Walla valley. For the first three months of his residence here he busied himself in shooting prairie chickens for the market, and when winter came on he engaged in hunting deer for the same purpose. Next spring he went to Florence, Idaho, on a prospecting trip, but that summer he and his partner went to Camass Prairie, Idaho, and engaged in making hay, for which they got one hundred dollars per ton.

Returning to Walla Walla in the fall, Mr. Marcy squatted on a claim of one hundred and

sixty acres on Cottonwood creek, where for the next nineteen years he was engaged in agricultural pursuits. In addition to his homestead he also became the owner of a half-section of railroad land on the Oregon side of the line, and a quarter-section of school land. He sold the last of this real estate in 1890, and in 1892 purchased seventeen acres, upon which he is now raising fruits, berries, etc. Mr. Marcy possesses the true pioneer spirit. He has the resourcefulness, courage and ability to make the best of circumstances, for which the first settlers of any country are usually noted, and he has contributed his full share towards the subduing and civilizing of this section.

In 1864 he married Miss Ellen Artheion, a native of Iowa, who died in 1873. Of this marriage five children were born, three of whom are still living: Carrie, wife of John Savage; Charles, a farmer; and Dwight, also a farmer. Mr. Marcy was again married, in 1875, the lady being Mrs. Emma Lilly, *nee* Campbell, a native of New Jersey, and they are the parents of six living children: Charlotte, now Mrs. Herman Flaherty; Martin, May M., Nellie C., Pearl P. and George W.; also of one named Claude, deceased.

CHARLES ACHERMANN is a native of Switzerland, born in 1870. When twelve years old he went to France, where he remained for the ensuing eleven years, coming then to America, the date of his arrival being 1893. He located first in Coolman, Alabama, remaining, however, only a brief period. From that locality he went to St. Helena, California, where for three and a half years he was engaged in the manufacture of wines, thereafter coming to Walla Walla. Shortly subsequent to his arrival here he engaged in the wholesale wine

and liquor business with Alfred Bachtold, like whom he is, in being energetic and progressive. He affiliates with the Red Men, the Sons of Herman and the Maennerchor. He manifests his local patriotism by taking an active interest in the volunteer fire department.

WILLIAM A. CLARK, a dairy farmer, seven miles southwest of Walla Walla, was born in Missouri August 10, 1850. His father died when he was eight years old, and when he reached the age of fifteen he and his mother started across the plains with ox-teams to the west. Mr. Clark, though so young, made the entire trip on foot, driving the oxen all the way. In their train were one hundred wagons, so that, though they were compelled to sustain a running fight with the Indians all through the journey, they were too strong to be closed in by their enemies. They settled first on Dry creek, this county, in the fall of 1865, rented land and began farming, but later they moved to Pine creek, where they had bought a small place.

Having disposed of this shortly afterwards, they returned to Dry creek and purchased two hundred and sixty-five acres, which was their home until Mr. Clark bought his present forty-seven-and-one-half-acre tract. He is also the owner of a quarter-section of land on Blue mountain, which he took as a homestead that he might have a pasture for his cattle, of which he has a fine band, all shorthorn Durham stock. He gives the major part of his attention to the dairy business. Mr. Clark has never been troubled in the least by Indians since settling in the valley, though during the war of 1878 he thought best to send his family to Walla Walla. He himself remained on his farm.

Our subject has long been one of the repre-

sentative men of his neighborhood, taking a very deep interest in everything which promised to promote the general welfare. His interest in the cause of education is evinced by the fact that for nine years he was director in the Couse creek district. He was married, in this county, July 3, 1873, to Miss Eliza P. Kinney, a native of Minnesota, whose parents were pioneers of 1859. They have seven children living: Eva, wife of J. L. Rogers; Myrtle, Willie, Louis, Elizabeth, Josephine, and one born January 16, 1901, not yet named; also four deceased,—Edwin, Dora, Millie and Bessie.

Mr. Clark's mother, Mrs. Cynthia Clark, was born in Madison county, Kentucky, January 7, 1811, and is still living and in good health, though over ninety years old. At present she is residing with her daughter, Mrs. Mildred Swaggart, at Heppner, Oregon. She is one of the earliest and most highly and uniformly respected pioneers of this section and is affectionately called "Grandma" by all her acquaintances far and near. When the Methodist Episcopal church was divided by the formation of the Methodist Episcopal church, South, she, though she had been reared in that denomination, withdrew her membership and joined the Baptist church, of which she has ever since been a faithful and consistent member.

JOHN H. HODGIS, a native of Walla Walla, was born March 2, 1863. He received such education as the primitive schools of the pioneer town afforded, then turned his attention to steamboating. For a number of years he was captain of steam vessels on the Columbia river, and he also spent much time as an engineer on steamboats on Puget Sound. For the past two years, however, he was engaged

in farming in the vicinity of Walla Walla, but at present is living a retired life. He is identified with the A. O. U. W. of that city. On October 2, 1890, he was married, in King county, this state, to Mary Christman, a native of Oregon.

Mr. Hodgis' father, Hemen M., a native of Michigan, born in 1831, crossed the plains in 1857 as captain of a wagon team, becoming identified with the town of Walla Walla the following year. He was quite prominent and active in the early political history of the city, filling several county and local offices. In 1857 he was married, in Linn county, Oregon, to Miss Irene Havird, who died in 1869, and lies buried in the Whitman Mission. Mr. Hodgis passed away in 1881, leaving four children,—Mary E., wife of W. H. Johnson, of Wallula; John H., whose name heads this article; Ida S., wife of William Huff; and Emma I., wife of F. D. Sharp, a farmer near Prescott.

CHARLES E. GHOLSON, a farmer and fruit dryer, residing seven miles southwest of Walla Walla, was born in this city March 20, 1875. He has passed his entire life thus far in this county, receiving his education in the public schools and in Empire Business College, of Walla Walla. As soon as he had finished his course of business training he assumed charge of his father's farm, of which he is now the owner, having purchased it in 1896. He is also interested in a fruit drier, which he and his father erected together in that year, and which has a capacity of three tons daily. The drier is constantly rushed in the effort to handle the large quantities of fruit which are brought to it.

Mr. Gholson, as might be supposed from

what has been already recorded, gives the major part of his attention to fruit raising and drying, and to finding markets for the products in eastern cities, but he is also interested in raising hay and dairy cattle. He is the owner of a beautiful herd of Jerseys, consisting of forty head, principally thoroughbreds. For a young man, Mr. Gholson is displaying remarkable energy, good judgment and business ability, and he has already given earnest of becoming one of the leading fruit raisers and handlers in the Inland Empire. He is quite interested in politics, too, and in the recent campaign was active in the counsels of the Democratic party, to whose county convention he was a delegate. He married, in Walla Walla, in 1895, Miss Mary McEvoy, a pioneer of the valley, and a graduate of the Catholic college established in this city. They have two children, Ralph W. and Marion.

Note.—On October 2, 1900, since the above was written, our subject's fruit drier and the entire year's product were destroyed by fire, but with his characteristic energy he at once began planning for the erection of a new drier in the early spring. He also recently purchased the livery business of the Cummins Bros., at 318 West Main street, and is conducting this new business on plans that insure success.

JOHN BACHTOLD, 124 W. Main street, Walla Walla, was born in Switzerland in 1865, but emigrated to America when only fourteen years old. For nine years after his arrival in the new world he followed farming in South Dakota. He then removed to Gray's Harbor, Washington, where for the ensuing two years he was clerk in a hotel. The next year he was proprietor of a hotel at Oswego,

Oregon, but in 1890 he came to Walla Walla and opened a restaurant. The following year he opened his present establishment, and his energies have been given to it continuously since. His interest in the city's welfare is manifested by the intense activity he displays in maintaining the efficiency of the volunteer fire department, of which he is president. He is active in fraternal circles also, being identified with the Red Men, the A. O. U. W., the Foresters, the Eagles, the Sons of Herman and the Maennerchor. He was married in Gray's Harbor, in 1892, to Miss Annie Schwich, and to their union have been born three children, Ida, Annie and George.

THOMAS QUINN, deceased, was a native of Toronto, Canada, born March 7, 1837. He lived in his fatherland until twenty-five, receiving the advantage of the excellent public schools for which that province is noted and also learning the trade of a harness-maker. He then removed to California, going by way of the isthmus, and followed his handicraft there for some time. Subsequently, however, he came to Walla Walla. He worked here two years as a journeyman, then started in business for himself and continued to devote his energies to the development and extending of his trade until the time of his death.

Mr. Quinn was a true friend of the city, and took a lively interest in all local affairs. For two terms he was a member of the city council and discharged his duties as such faithfully, conscientiously and with an eye single to the city's welfare. He further demonstrated his interest in Walla Walla by serving as a volunteer fireman in the early days. For many years he was affiliated with the I. O. O. F.,



THOMAS QUINN

but at the time of his death he belonged only to the Catholic Knights of America. He was married in Walla Walla, in 1868, to Clara Paris, and to them were born nine children, namely: Joseph, deceased; Teresa, deceased; Thomas, now in charge of his father's store; Catherine, deceased; John, also in the store; William, Albert, Edward and Clara. Mrs. Quinn has been a resident of Walla Walla for thirty-four years.

At Mr. Quinn's death the entire estate came to Mrs. Quinn and she has ever since conducted the business left her by her husband in a most successful manner. She has always, however, retained her eldest living son, Thomas, in her employ as manager of the store.

ALVIN BOSTON, dentist, 27 West Main street, was born in Hartland, Maine, in 1857. He acquired his early education in that city and in Boston, but in 1879 came out to The Dalles, Oregon, where for about two years he was engaged in a general stock raising and handling industry. He subsequently began the study of dentistry, and in the spring of 1881 opened offices for the practice of that profession at Lone Rock, Fossil and Heppner, Oregon. He afterwards came to Colfax, where for nine years he maintained dental parlors. Seized with a desire to try his hand at mining, he then went to the Cœur d'Alene country, and during the next six years he was engaged there in the search for hidden treasures. At the end of that time he came to Walla Walla, and again took up the practice of his profession. He enjoys quite an extensive patronage, being looked upon as one of the leading dental surgeons of the city. He is a stockholder in the Building and Loan

Association of Butte, Montana, Portland, Oregon, and Walla Walla. In fraternal affiliations he is an Odd Fellow, a Forester and a member of the Woodmen of the World. He was married in Idaho, in 1894, to Miss May Anger, a native of Hancock, Michigan.

VALENTINE WILSON, a farmer at Waitsburg, is a native of Virginia, born October 10, 1829. He was, however, reared and educated in Hancock county, Illinois, whither his parents took him when seven years old. After leaving school he clerked a while, then farmed two years, but in 1852 he started across the plains with ox-teams, determined to try his fortune in California. For two years he tried mining, then, in 1854, went to Suisun valley and resumed his former occupation of farming. Three years were given to that industry and three to the livery business, then he sold out and took a trip east in a steamer, via Panama, visiting Havana, also New Orleans, and all Mississippi river points as far north as Quincy, Illinois.

Returning to Suisun City, California, after fourteen months absence, he secured stock in the City Water Works Company, and continued in that business for nine years. He was also quite active, during this period, in political and semi-political matters, and held different positions, such as road master, constable, deputy sheriff and tax collector. In 1871 he removed to Two Rocks, California, where for the third time in his life he engaged in farming, an occupation to which his energies were thereafter given uninterruptedly for about seven years. The needs of a growing family then compelled him to seek better school advantages, so he spent a few

years in Bloomfield and Santa Rosa, that his children might become thoroughly educated.

In September, 1881, he came to Waitsburg, Washington, took up land and again engaged in farming and stock raising. He was for many years one of the most enterprising and progressive agriculturists of his neighborhood, though he did not farm quite as extensively as some. Of late years, however, he has been living a retired life.

Mr. Wilson was married in Illinois March 28, 1860, to Miss Eliza A. Tracy, a native of Ohio, and their union has been blest by the advent of nine children: Dr. George B., at Pullman, Washington; Albert C.; Isaac E.; Luella, deceased; Valentine L.; Gaston; Stella M.; Walter, deceased; and Harmon.

THOMPSON M. MCKINNEY.—Prominent among the rising young attorneys of the county, and high in the esteem and regard of all of his fellow townspeople, stands the man whose name initiates this sketch. His naturally fine intellectual endowments have been fully developed by years of faithful and patient study, and he needs but the added experience and prestige which come only with greater age to place him among the leading barristers of the Inland Empire.

Born in Butler county, Pennsylvania, on July 8, 1865, he was reared and educated in his native state, receiving the advantages of West Sunbury Academy, from which he graduated in 1885, and of Westminster College, at New Wilmington, which conferred upon him the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1889.

Immediately after graduation he set out for the west, believing that it offered greater advantages for a young man of education

and ability than were to be had in the older civilization of his native state. He settled in Waitsburg, where his services were soon called into requisition by the Waitsburg Academy, but his inclination led him to seek entrance to a profession opening a wider sphere of activity to an ambitious person than is to be found in the school room or the professor's chair. Accordingly he went to Spokane, entered the office of Henley & Scott, one of the leading firms of that city, and began vigorously the study of law. In 1892 he was admitted to the bar of the state, and he at once opened an office in the city in which he had received his legal education. He practiced there until December, 1894, then decided to try his fortune in the town to which he had first come after arriving in the state. He opened a law office there and began building up the desirable and lucrative practice he now enjoys. He is a leading man in politics, and is active in promoting in every way possible the best interests of his town and county. Between the years 1895 and 1898 he served as city attorney and city clerk of Waitsburg, and in 1900 he was the nominee of his party, the Democratic, for the office of prosecuting attorney, but, with most other Democratic nominees, was defeated. The majority received by his opponent was, however, very small.

Though deeply devoted to his business, Mr. McKinney recognizes the fact that in times of need or danger his first duty is to the flag that protects him, and accordingly, when the war with Spain broke out, he quickly responded to the call of patriotism, and enlisted as sergeant of Company K, First Washington Volunteers. He accompanied his regiment on all marches, and was found at his post of duty in every battle in which the First Washington participated. When the regiment

was finally mustered out he returned to Waitsburg, and to his practice of law.

Mr. McKinney is quite a leader in fraternal circles, being a member of Touchet Lodge, No. 5, I. O. O. F., of which he is noble grand; of Delta Lodge, No. 70, K. of P., of which he is chancellor commander; and of Occidental Lodge, No. 8, A. O. U. W. He also belongs to all the societies auxiliary to the orders above mentioned.

CHARLES M. TAYLOR.—Among those who have attained marked success in agricultural pursuits, and who have by their industry and toil forced the rich Walla Walla valley to bring forth the bountiful harvests of which it is capable, the subject of this brief sketch deserves an honored place. His early educational advantages were not such as to develop the powers of his mind to their fullest extent, but were sufficient to prepare him for success in the line of activity in which he has engaged. Furthermore, he always possessed a degree of hard common sense and inherent force of character which, for all practical purposes, are often better than scholastic training.

Born in Johnson county, Missouri, January 10, 1859, he grew to man's estate on a farm in that locality, and busied himself in assisting with the farm work when not attending the district school. On attaining his majority he came direct to Waitsburg, where for about two years he followed railroading, but he soon decided to go back to the business he had followed in his boyhood, so, renting a tract of land, he began farming, and so successful was he that before long he had saved enough to purchase land for himself. He has been adding to his original home from time to time since

until he is now the owner of a very large farm in the vicinity of Waitsburg. He and his brothers cultivate about twenty-eight hundred acres, raising wheat mostly, though they also have considerable stock.

Mr. Taylor is considered one of the representative men of his community, and is quite active in promoting every enterprise which tends toward the general progress and the amelioration of conditions. At present he is serving as a member of the city council. He is a member of and noble grand in Touchet Lodge, No. 5, I. O. O. F., also belongs to Occidental Lodge, No. 11, A. O. U. W., and to the ladies' auxiliaries of both these fraternities. He was married in Missouri, February 5, 1880, to Miss Nannie E. White, a native of that state, and their union has been blest by the advent of one daughter, Estella M.

Mr. Taylor's father, Simon, who was born in West Virginia in 1825, died in Walla Walla county in July, 1899, but his mother, Harriet, is still living and resides at Waitsburg. She also is a daughter of West Virginia, born in 1839. She has five sons living, all of whom are residents of Waitsburg, namely: Charles M., William M., John F., Garland B. and James W. She also had one daughter, Henrietta, afterwards Mrs. Francis M. Wooldridge, who died in Missouri in June, 1900.

JOHN H. HARER, a farmer residing near Whitman Chapel, six miles southwest of Walla Walla, a pioneer of 1865, was born in Lane county, Oregon, February 25, 1859. He was, however, reared and educated in this valley, having been brought here by his parents when six years old. After leaving school he was engaged in farming and sheep and cattle

raising with his father until the latter's death, which occurred in June, 1883, but he then removed to Umatilla county, Oregon, where he followed the same occupation until 1887.

Returning in that year to his father's place near Valley Chapel, Mr. Harer farmed the entire estate until, in 1890, it was divided among the heirs, then he moved onto his own portion, consisting of one hundred and thirty acres, upon which he is now raising timothy and alfalfa hay. His home is within sight of the place on which the Whitman massacre occurred, and is less than a mile distant from that historic spot. His own family have seen their share of the unromantic side of pioneer life, being compelled to move into Walla Walla for safety during the war of 1878. Nor was danger from Indians the only drawback to life in an uncivilized region. Transportation facilities were wholly lacking, and as late as 1882 Mr. Harer had to drive his stock from Oregon and Washington all the way to Wyoming and Colorado before they could be loaded on board the cars for transportation to the eastern markets. But the pioneers were a dauntless, hardy, persevering race, and finally conquered in spite of every difficulty.

Mr. Harer was married in Walla Walla county February 15, 1892, to Miss Eva Waterman, a native of the valley, and they are the parents of two children, Inez U. and Bertha. The family belong to the Christian church of Walla Walla.

Mr. Harer's father, David, was born in Arkansas in 1820, and resided in that state until 1852, when he crossed the plains by ox-teams to the vicinity of Eugene, Lane county, Oregon. In 1861 he drove his salable stock of sheep and cattle into Walla Walla, and thence to the mining regions of Oregon

and Idaho, and in 1864 he returned to Walla Walla, that he might open a meat market there. He maintained this until 1872, then sold out to Kirkham & Dooley, and gave his entire attention to stock buying, going to Kansas and Texas for that purpose and driving his herds when purchased into Wyoming. As before stated, he died in 1883, but his widow still lives and resides with her son John H. Though in her eighty-third year, she is hale and hearty, and as happy as any of her little grandchildren, whom she strives to amuse.

Mrs. John H. Harer's parents were also among the earliest pioneers of the west, having crossed the plains from Iowa in 1859. They lived a short time in California at first, then for many years were identified with the development of Walla Walla valley.

ROBERT BURNS, general agent of the freight and passenger departments of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company, is a native of Hamilton, Ontario, born in 1860. He lived in his fatherland until fifteen years old, receiving his education in the public schools and in a collegiate institute, graduating from the latter. He learned telegraphy in St. Thomas, Ontario, and when competent accepted an agency on the Canada Southern, with which company he remained five years, eventually leaving that he might accept a like position with the Detroit, Grand Haven & Milwaukee Railway Company, by which he was employed a year.

Since that time Mr. Burns has been identified with railway development and operation in the west. He has served the Union Pacific Railroad Company in one capacity or an-

other for the past eighteen years, and at present is in the employ of the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company, an affiliated line, as general agent in their freight and passenger department.

Mr. Burns has devoted his entire life, since he became old enough for any kind of business, to railroad work, and has that mastery of the details of that intricate and complex occupation which can be attained in no other way than by assiduous effort for many years. He is one of the most valued and trusted employes in the service of the company. As a man among men, also, Mr. Burns' standing is of the highest. He is affiliated with the Masonic order, in which he is quite prominent, being a Knight Templar, and he also belongs to the Elks fraternity. In Glendale, Montana, on December 10, 1885, our subject married Louise Whitney, a native of Utah, and they have one child, Lewis A.

EMERSON L. WHEELER.—No line of enterprise in which a young man may engage offers better opportunities for exerting a powerful influence for good in the community than journalism. The orator holds his audience spell-bound by the beauty and force of his diction and the magnetic influence of his personality, but his words can reach only a few hundreds or thousands, while the influence of the press goes wherever the mails go, and reaches even to the humblest dwellers in the humblest homes of our land. It must follow, then, "as the night the day," that a calling thus potential in moulding the opinions and sentiments of a community is worthy the best talent which can be found anywhere, and it is pleasing to see young men of as fine

intellectual powers and as bright prospects as is he whose name initiates this sketch engaged in such an important profession.

Our subject is quite a young man, having been born March 22, 1878, but he has already been a leader of public thought and a moulder of public opinion for nearly a decade. His entire life thus far has been passed in Waitsburg, and in the public schools of that town and in Waitsburg Academy he received his education. After retiring from school he taught a year, then became editor of the Waitsburg Times. His paper, like many other important enterprises, had an humble beginning, but it has steadily advanced in power and influence, keeping pace with the development of the town and county, nay, rather taking a position in the advance guard of the progressive forces which have wrought that development, and contributing a lion's share toward the general progress.

Mr. Wheeler is a member of Delta Lodge, No. 70, K. of P. He is possessed of excellent musical talents, and for several years has been president and manager of the Waitsburg Military band. He was married in his home town, June 5, 1900, to Miss Myrtle Duncan, a native of California.

IWA S. MOLKINS, a farmer on Whitman road, five miles west of Walla Walla, a pioneer of 1871, was born in Des Moines county, Iowa, on September 4, 1855. He lived there until the spring of 1864, then accompanied his parents on the long journey across the plains with ox-teams to Yamhill county, Oregon, where he lived about six years, working on his father's farm and attending public school. In 1871 the family moved to what

is now known as Collège Place, on the old Daniel Stewart farm, and the father took a homestead near Dayton, onto which he moved his wife and children in 1872. They were engaged in raising grain there for the next ten years, but in 1882 they sold out and removed to the vicinity of Rathdrum, Idaho, whither our subject had gone the year before. Both father and son were engaged in farming for about four years, but on April 12, 1886, the old gentleman died.

Mr. Molkins had taken a homestead beside the father's place in 1882, and after the death of the latter, having been appointed administrator of the estate, he farmed both places. In 1895 he sold out and returned to the valley, where he has ever since resided. He is a thrifty, progressive farmer, and one of the most highly esteemed and respected citizens of his part of the county. Mr. Molkins was married in Rathdrum, Idaho, October 12, 1890, to Miss Mary E. Adkins, a native of Missouri and a pioneer of Idaho. They have four children, Arthur W., Wayne E., Henry Clay and Lester.

Mr. Molkins was traveling alone on the road to Lewiston the day the great battle was fought between the volunteers and the Indians on Camas Prairie, but got through without molestation, and helped to guard the town that night.

FRANCIS G. HART, a miner, is a native of New York, born October 19, 1832. He lived in the state of his nativity until about twenty years old, receiving a public-school education, then came by steamer to San Francisco, whence he went into the mining region. He was there for six years, engaged in a

search for hidden treasure, but later came to Oregon and took charge of a stage line from Jacksonville to Roseburg.

In 1866 he came to Lewiston, Idaho, where for two years he devoted his energies to carrying express packages on horseback from Lewiston to Warren's for the Wells-Fargo Express Company.

In 1869 he embarked in a livery business in Waitsburg, and his time was thus occupied until 1895, when he accepted a position as superintendent for a mining company operating in the Okanogan mining region, in whose employ he has continued ever since. Mr. Hart is a man of unusual ability, as is evinced by the fact that he has been uniformly successful both in business and as a mining expert.

He was married in 1863 to Miss Isabella M. Thorm, a native of Iowa, born in March, 1844. When nine years old she made the long trip across the plains to Oregon, and in Douglas county, that state, she grew to womanhood and was educated. She and Mr. Hart are parents of five living children, Adelbert, Edward, Fred G., Charles A. and Harry H. The family reside in their own comfortable home in Waitsburg.

HON. JOHN F. BREWER, member of the Walla Walla city council, was born in Scotland county, Missouri, November 9, 1842. When ten years old he crossed the plains with ox-teams, arriving in Salem, Oregon, in 1853, after a six months' journey. He had attended the public schools for several years in his native state, and he continued his education in his new home, completing the common-school course and taking a term in Sublimity College. For the first five years

after leaving the college he was engaged in teaching. In 1871 he came to Walla Walla county, but before long he received employment as a teacher in Umatilla county, Oregon, just across the line. The following spring he went to Whitman county and located as a homestead the site of the present town of Garfield, but the next fall he was called back to the school he had taught the preceding winter. He had been elected assessor of Whitman county, but thought best not to qualify.

For the ensuing three years Mr. Brewer followed the teaching profession in the vicinity of Walla Walla, but in 1876 he purchased land and turned his attention to farming, a business which has engaged the greater portion of his energies ever since. He was, however, a resident of Seattle most of the time during the seven years prior to 1897, and while there gave much attention to the real estate business, though without neglecting his farming interests. He is now the owner of a section of fine land in this county, and takes rank among the most successful and enterprising farmers of this section.

In political matters our subject has long been a leader. He served in the city council as early as 1889, and in 1898 he was again called upon to assume the duties of that office. His popularity as a councilman may be judged from the fact that in the present year he was re-elected. Indeed, he has had experience enough in municipal government to render him very expert in that difficult branch of civil administration, having also served as councilman in Seattle for four years. He was also a member of the board of education in the same city for two years, resigning the latter office when he returned to Walla Walla in 1897. In 1884 he was elected to the terri-

torial legislature from Walla Walla county, and he served as its representative during the session of 1885-1886, displaying much political acumen and legislative ability. His reputation as a man and a citizen is most flattering wherever he is known. In fraternal affiliations he is prominently connected with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, the Knights of Pythias, the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and the Royal Arcanum.

In Marion county, Oregon, March 31, 1872, Mr. Brewer married Adora B. Stanton, a native of that state, and to their union have been born eight children: John W., mail carrier; Merton E., bookkeeper; B. Frank, clerk in the City drug store; M. Maude, Bertha A., Adora B., Rob Roy and Lula May.

CHARLES B. PRESTON.—Among the young men who have been born, reared and educated in the thriving town of Waitsburg, and who, by their industry and business ability, have reflected credit upon the place of their nativity and the home of their childhood, Mr. Preston is deserving of special mention. He was born on the 11th of September, 1877, and, as soon as he became old enough, entered the public schools of his native town. He was, however, too ambitious to be content with a common-school education, and did not allow the attractions of commercial life to lure him from school until he had completed a thorough course in Waitsburg Academy. He then engaged with his father in the latter's flouring mill, and has ever since contributed largely to the success and prestige of the business. Being a young man of excellent intellectual development and good executive ability, he promises in due time to become one of the leading business men of the town.

In his fraternal affiliations Mr. Preston is a member of Enterprise Camp, No. 5209, M. W. A. In Walla Walla, October 12, 1898, he married Miss Virgie Nelson, daughter of James E. Nelson, who is one of the early and respected pioneers of the coast. Mr. Preston's father is also a pioneer, and has long been a leader in the industrial development of Waitsburg.

WILLIAM KIRKMAN, deceased, was a native of England, born December 7, 1831. In 1851 he emigrated to Boston, Massachusetts, and the next year he removed to San Francisco, via the isthmus. For a time he followed mining, but he soon took to the sea and made a trip on a sailing vessel to Australia and the Sandwich Islands. On his return he joined an expedition to the Fraser river country. For four years he remained under the British flag, meeting with varied fortunes and some thrilling adventures. In 1860 high water carried away a bridge belonging to him and left him financially at the foot of the ladder to start life again, shadowed by heavy indebtedness. In 1862 he returned to San Francisco and the following year purchased cattle on the Umpqua river for the Boise (Idaho) market. He remained in Idaho until 1865, engaged in the stock business, with a meat market at Pioneer City. In 1866 he took an eighty-mule pack train of goods from Walla Walla to Montana, where he disposed of all and became interested in a milk ranch. He prosecuted the dairy business for six months there, then returned to San Francisco, California, whence a year later he came to Walla Walla.

Here, in company with Mr. John Dooley, he engaged extensively in stock-raising, and the meat market business, a line which he fol-

lowed successfully for many years afterwards. About 1890 he purchased the interest of Mr. Dooley and formed a corporation known as the Walla Walla Dressed Meat Company, of which he was president. He also gave a portion of his attention to the real estate business. Soon, however, failing health compelled him to seek a change of environment, so he went back to Europe. He died near St. Paul while returning home, April 25, 1893.

A natural leader, Mr. Kirkman exerted a powerful influence in the development of Walla Walla, and few of her public enterprises have not benefited by his encouragement and support. He was president and one of the founders of the Walla Walla Club and one of the directors of Whitman College, to which latter institution he bequeathed five thousand dollars. His interest in education was further testified by the faithfulness with which for several years he discharged the duties of school director in his district. He was also a leader in the Republican party, serving as a delegate to the Minneapolis convention, and on the Notification committee of 1892.

Mr. Kirkman was married in San Francisco, February 4, 1867, to Miss Isabella Potts, a native of Ireland, and they have four living children: William H., an attorney at Walla Walla; Fannie, now wife of Allen H. Reynolds; Myrtle B. and Leslie Gilmore. Their deceased children are George D., Agnes A., Robert J., Grace F., Mabel and Dasie.

ELIJAH INGLE, a fruit grower and farmer on the state road, five miles southwest of Walla Walla, a pioneer of September, 1862, was born in Henry county, Kentucky, April 23, 1824. He was left an orphan in early in-



WILLIAM KIRKMAN.

fancy, and was reared by an uncle, who took him to Illinois when he was seven years old. He received a public-school education in Edgar county, that state, then worked on a farm until twenty-one, after which he started farming for himself. He followed that industry renting land for the purpose, for a number of years, then removed to Iowa, where he was engaged in the same occupation ten years longer.

In 1862 Mr. Ingle started to California, but so many of the train to which he belonged were coming to this valley that by the time they reached Green river he had decided to come along, too. Arriving here in September, he rented land one year, then purchased a squatter's right to the place on which we now find him, and which he took as a homestead as soon as the survey had been made. He kept increasing his holdings until he became the owner of five hundred acres, but in later years he sold off all but seventy acres. Half of this is in orchard and the remainder is producing alfalfa hay. Our subject is also the owner of some real estate in Milton, Oregon, and seven acres of highly improved land within the city limits of Walla Walla.

Mr. Ingle has always shown himself a public-spirited man, ever ready to do all in his power for the promotion of the general welfare, and considerably interested in local, state and national politics. He has served as constable two terms and commissioner of his own county, Umatilla, one term, but his interests center rather in Walla Walla than in any town in his own county.

While crossing the plains the train to which Mr. Ingle belonged was at one time hard pressed by Indians, but their safety lay in their strength, the train consisting of two hundred and ninety-two wagons. Mr. Ingle

has not, however, experienced any difficulties with the aborigines since settling in the valley, having always treated them kindly and received like treatment at their hands. He was married in Vermilion county, Illinois, on May 5, 1865, to Miss Mary Ann Hanson, a native of Virginia, who died in Milton, Oregon, on July 24, 1879, leaving nine children, all of whom are doing well in life. The couple also became parents of two children now deceased, namely, J. Lemuel and Melvina.

Mr. Ingle was married again at Pendleton, Oregon, on August 5, 1880, the lady being Mrs. Amanda McElrath, a native of Tennessee and a pioneer of this valley of 1878.

LIEUTENANT THOMAS D. S. HART, deputy county auditor, was born in Louisville, Kentucky, July 6, 1865. He has, however, been a resident of the west nearly all his life, having accompanied his parents to Albany, Oregon, when only six years old. He acquired his education in the public schools and in Albany College, also learned the printer's trade in that city. In 1879 he moved to Goldendale, Washington, in which town and in North Yakima he passed the ensuing five years, his business being printing and newspaper work in general. In 1884, however, he became a citizen of Walla Walla, and in that city he pursued his calling until 1889, when he removed to Seattle. Returning in 1891, he again entered the journalistic profession here. In 1900, however, he retired temporarily from the pursuit of his vocation to accept a position as deputy county auditor, a post which he still retains.

Lieutenant Hart is a very successful news-

paper man, and his work in connection with different periodicals has made him quite well known in many parts of the state. He is, however, fully as well known as one who had a prominent part in the Philippine war. Leaving Walla Walla as second lieutenant of Company I, he went with them to Camp Rogers, thence to San Francisco and thence to the scene of hostilities. His company formed a part of the first division of General King's brigade, commanded by General Anderson. Lieutenant Hart was in command of the company in every engagement, distinguishing himself in the very first encounter with the foe, at the battle of Santa Anna, and winning special mention for meritorious service. That his good record was maintained throughout succeeding conflicts is evinced by the fact that on August 25, 1899, he was promoted to the first lieutenantcy. He returned with his company in November, 1899, and the following January received the appointment to his present situation. He is a prominent and enthusiastic member of the Knights of Pythias, being a major in the second regiment, Uniform Rank. He is also, at present, commander of Henry W. Lawton Camp, Spanish-American War Veterans.

In May, 1896, Lieutenant Hart married, in Walla Walla, Miss Bertha Malone, and to their union has been born one child, Arline.

JAMES W. BRUCE.—Among the enterprising and respected agriculturists and stock raisers of the vicinity of Waitsburg Mr. Bruce holds a prominent and leading place. He is a son of the west, having first opened his eyes to the light of day in Oregon, the date of his birth being April 17, 1856. He is one of the

earliest pioneers of Waitsburg, in fact, he was on the site of the town as early as 1861, long before the establishment of an organized and incorporated town had been thought of.

He grew to manhood in this locality, receiving his education in the Waitsburg schools, and when he engaged in business for himself he naturally drifted into the enterprise which his father had followed before him and in which he had been reared. He is a man of energy and good judgment, thoroughly interested in everything pertaining to his business and ready to profit by any new method or improvement which his own experience or that of others may bring to light. At the present time he is the owner of a fine farm of about a thousand acres, also an elegant brick residence in Waitsburg. He is quite prominent in fraternal circles, being an active member of the United Artisans and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

On November 17, 1885, was solemnized, in Columbia county, Washington, the marriage of our subject and Miss Addie L. Harmon, the latter being a native of Iowa, born October 23, 1864. Three children were born of this marriage: William E., on September 18, 1886; Zula E., on January 31, 1888; and Hobart O., on November 4, 1895. Mr. Bruce had been previously married to Miss Lottie M. Seward, the date of their union being in August, 1874, and the issue one daughter, Carrie B., now wife of Ralph Lloyd.

Our subject's father, William P. Bruce, was a very old pioneer of the west, having crossed the plains to Oregon in 1850. In 1861 he became identified with Waitsburg, of which he continued to be a respected and representative citizen until his death, which occurred November 17, 1888. He was long an active worker in the political campaigns of

the county, and for some years served on its board of county commissioners. His widow, Caroline Bruce, *nee* O'Neal, survived him until January, 1891, residing on the old home. The couple became parents of five children, namely: Mary E., widow of the late H. J. Abbey, of Waitsburg; J. W.; Dora E., wife of E. L. Powell, of Spokane; also Edward, who was drowned when two years old, and John H., who died near Vancouver, Washington, in 1898.

To Mr. William P. Bruce belongs the honor of pioneership in Waitsburg, he having been the man who secured from the government by homestead the place where that city now stands, the date of his homestead entry being 1863.

PERRY C. PERKINS, a drayman in Waitsburg, was born in Iowa December 13, 1868. He attended the local public school, and worked betimes on his father's farm until about nineteen, then decided to try his fortune in the west. Accordingly he came to this county, located at Waitsburg, rented land, and began farming. For the ensuing five years he was a successful tiller of the soil here, then he tried the same occupation in Idaho for a year. In 1893, however, he went to California, where for about four years he worked on the John Bidwell farm, near Chico. Returning then to Waitsburg, he engaged in the transfer business, and to that he has devoted his energies ever since. By his careful attention to the interests of his customers and strict application to business he is building up a very good trade. He is one of the solid and substantial men of Waitsburg, and enjoys an enviable standing among the people of that city.

Mr. Perkins was married in Waitsburg June 15, 1896, to Miss Iny Mitchel, a native of Washington, and a member of a pioneer family. They have three children, Voyle L., Eldon M. and Ethel M.

DENNIS LA GRAVE, a retired farmer residing at College Place, a pioneer of the valley of 1873, was born in Massena, New York, on May 29, 1844. He resided there, attending school after he became old enough, until seventeen years old, then enlisted in Company A, Ninety-second New York Infantry. He remained in the service until 1864, as a member of that company, then re-enlisted in Company F, One Hundred and Ninety-third New York Infantry, serving with them till the close of the war. He was in the thickest of the fight from the first year of the war till the last disloyal gun was silenced, and naturally participated in some very stubbornly contested and sanguinary engagements, among which may be mentioned the battles of Mud creek, Fair Oaks, Kingston, Whitehall, Goldsboro, Richmond, Petersburg, Cold Harbor, the capture of Fort Harrison, and the seven days' fight at Malvern Hill under General McClellan. He was wounded in the terrible battle of Cold Harbor, where the Union forces lost ten thousand men in twenty-two minutes, and he was again injured in the blowing up of the mines after the capture of Petersburg. His eyes also were permanently injured in the service, and have never been strong since.

Upon being mustered out, in January, 1866, Mr. La Grave returned to New York state and engaged in farming. He followed that industry there four years and in Wisconsin four years more, afterwards coming to

the Walla Walla valley. He took a homestead and pre-emption in what is now Columbia county, and farmed there for twenty consecutive years, but in 1893 sold out, moved to College Place, bought a lot containing an acre and a quarter, built a comfortable home and retired. He is, however, indulging to some extent his fancy for mining and has some very promising gold and silver claims in the Okanogan country.

Mr. La Grave has long been one of the solid and substantial men of the west. He is a good citizen in every respect, thoroughly loyal to the flag for which he fought so long and so well, and ever ready to do what he can for the promotion of the general welfare of his locality. He is a member of Excelsior Post, Grand Army of the Republic, of Dayton. He was married in Eau Claire, Wisconsin, in April, 1873, to Miss Mary E. Palmer, a native of Pennsylvania, and to them have been born five children: F. Leslie; Cora E., wife of Edward Miley, a mining man in the Okanogan; Verna E.; Verta E., wife of James Granger, of Sumpter, Oregon; and Myrtle. Verna and Myrtle are still at home with their parents.

J. M. BALDWIN, formerly superintendent of the Union Publishing Company's job office, at present a partner in the Inland Empire Printing Company, is a native of the west, having been born in Walla Walla in 1870. He is the son of David S. Baldwin, a pioneer of 1858. He attended the public schools until about sixteen years old, then went to The Dalles, Oregon, and engaged in the printing business. He worked at his trade continuously there until 1892, in which year he returned to Walla Walla to accept the po-

sition on the Union above referred to. This he retained until the beginning of 1901, when he severed his connection with that paper and, in partnership with Messrs. Harris and Armstrong, established an extensive job printing concern on the corner of Alder and East streets, the firm name being the Inland Empire Printing Company. They have every facility for turning out first-class work with quickness and accuracy. In fact, the combination of energetic, progressive young men is looked upon as one of the strongest in its line in the state.

Mr. Baldwin is a very skilled tradesman and a thoroughly reliable young man, one whose influence in the future will be very sensibly felt. In fraternal affiliations he is identified with the Woodmen of the World.

GEORGE A. RULAFORD, a carpenter and builder at College Place, a pioneer of the valley of 1875, was born in Clark county, Ohio, on December 7, 1848. He remained in his native town until about eighteen years old, acquiring his education in the public schools, then learned the trade of a carpenter, serving his apprenticeship at Columbus, Ohio. He afterwards followed his trade in different parts of the state until 1868, in which year he removed to Colorado City, Colorado, where he clerked and worked at his handicraft for a couple of years. Returning to Ohio in 1870, he followed his trade there for five years longer, then enlisted in Company L, First United States Cavalry. He was sent to Fort Walla Walla and remained there three years, going thence to Fort Klamath, Oregon, where he remained during the rest of his enlistment. During the war of 1878 the com-

pany to which he belonged fought many battles and sustained heavy losses in killed and wounded, but he was not permitted to participate, having been selected to remain in charge of the company's property at the fort.

Upon being discharged Mr. Rulaford settled in Walla Walla. He worked at his trade there until 1884, then removed to Medical Lake to reap the benefit of the boom. He continued in the pursuit of his handicraft there for seven years, coming thence to College Place, where he has since resided. When he came there were only two houses in the village, and he has witnessed its growth from that time to the present day. Nor has he been in any sense a passive spectator of this development, for by far the greater part of the houses in the town were built by him. He is one of the progressive forces of the place and is esteemed as one of its representative citizens.

In Walla Walla, on June 18, 1880, Mr. Rulaford married Miss Martha Ford, a native of Walla Walla valley and the first white girl born in it. They are parents of three children, Cecil C., Burnham S. and Ernest E., all students in Walla Walla College. The family own and occupy a comfortable home in the town.

MARTIN H. HAUBER.—This respected pioneer and successful ranchman of the vicinity of Waitsburg is a native of Indiana, born May 7, 1837. He, however, spent most of his life before coming west in Missouri, to which state his parents moved when he was about three years old and in which his education was obtained. In 1854 he crossed the plains with ox-teams to Benton county, Ore-

gon, and before he was there a year his services were required in the Rogue river Indian war. He continued with the army in volunteer service for about eight months, then returned to Benton county, whence in 1857 he came to Walla Walla. Finding the valley an excellent place for cattle raising, he returned the following year to Oregon, bought a number of cattle, brought them here and engaged quite extensively in the stock business. He met with excellent success for several years, but the severe winter of 1861-62 caught him unprepared for its rigors and he lost practically all his herds. He then bought a bunch of sheep and turned his attention to that industry, continuing in the same for a period of fifteen years.

In 1858 he took a homestead on the Touchet river about three miles west of Waitsburg, and this afforded him a home and a base of operations during the many years in which he followed cattle and sheep raising. After disposing of his sheep he again engaged in the business from which he had been compelled to retire on account of his bad fortune in 1862, and he continued for many years to raise and handle large numbers of cattle and horses annually, gradually retrenching in this direction and giving more and more attention to agriculture as the country began to settle up, and the range became correspondingly diminished.

He now has a fine farm of about six hundred acres, well improved and cultivated, its natural fertility fully developed by his skillful husbandry. Evidences of his thrift and careful management are everywhere visible on his premises, and he justly ranks among the leading farmers in that community. As a man and a citizen his standing in the neighborhood is of the highest, his life being in all things

so ordered as to compel respect and win esteem.

The marriage of our subject was solemnized in Walla Walla county in 1865, when Miss Phebe A. Saylor, a native of Indiana, became his wife. The issue of their union was seven children: Charles, a physician in California; Kate, wife of E. Allen, in Idaho; Dora and Henry, living; also three deceased.

E. F. BABCOCK.—Prominent in the development of an industry, the importance of which to the future of the county is as yet scarcely realized, is the man whose name gives caption to this review. A nurseryman and fruit grower from the time he left the parental roof to inaugurate independent action, he thoroughly understands everything pertaining to the business, and the county of Walla Walla is especially fortunate in having within its borders a man so eminently qualified to give an impetus to the fruit raising industry.

Born in New York on the 8th of January, 1831, he passed his early youth in that state, but upon the advent of young manhood he removed to Washington, D. C., but it was in Rochester, New York, that he took his initial lessons in the nursery business. In 1857, he migrated to St. Louis, Missouri, and thence to Illinois, where he established what is known as the St. Clair nursery. He busied himself in connection with this until the outbreak of the Civil war, when, obedient to the voice of patriotism, he rallied to the support of the flag.

Enlisting in Company E, Second Illinois Cavalry, he served a year at the front as first lieutenant, but he was thereupon sent home on recruiting service. He was connected with the federal army until the close of hostilities, but

when peace again visited our land, he returned to his former home and to his former business. He subsequently established nurseries at Memphis, Tennessee, and in Arkansas.

While serving as pomologist in the World's Fair, in 1893, he became so impressed with the excellent fruit on exhibition in the Washington state building and from other Pacific states that he decided to try his fortune in the rising young commonwealth. Accordingly, he came out to Walla Walla county. In due time he located near Waitsburg and began to employ his herculean energies in the establishment and upbuilding of the Columbian orchard and nursery. He has about ten thousand trees, bearing all the leading varieties of fruits, especially high-grade apples, and his nursery stock covers fifteen acres of land. We are pleased to record that experience has only served to strengthen the good opinion he had formed of Washington as a fruit country, until he has come to regard it as without a peer in the world for the production of apples.

Mr. Babcock has for twenty years been regarded as an expert in the art of preparing fruit exhibits for expositions. He selected the fruit from this state which won second and third premiums at the Paris Exposition, also made a shipment from his own orchard to Paris in September last. Thus he is performing a great work for the future of this valley not only in assisting to build up the fruit industry directly, but in advertising the possibilities of the country to the outside world. He also won two gold medals for fruit produced in the year 1900.

FRED O. COX, a dairyman and fruit grower, residing in Waitsburg, is a native of the state of Washington, born May 22, 1870.

He was educated in the schools of this county, then accepted a position with the Preston-Parton Milling Company, for whom he worked for six consecutive years. He then engaged in the business in which we now find him. He gives most attention to small fruits, his crop of blackberries in the current year, 1900, exceeding five thousand pounds, and of strawberries twenty-five hundred pounds. He has, however, a choice lot of pears, apples, plums and prunes. His dairy stock consists of fifteen head of Jersey and Durham milch cows.

Mr. Cox is an energetic man and a successful farmer. He is quite comfortably circumstanced for a young man, being the owner of ten acres of fruit land within the city limits of Waitsburg, a fine residence, and other city property, in addition to his farm and stock. He was married in Waitsburg February 28, 1893, to Miss Ada Harmon, a native of Oregon, born April 28, 1874, and they are the parents of one son, Merrill, now five years old. Mr. Cox is a member of the A. O. U. W., Occidental Lodge, No. 11, and Mrs. Cox belongs to the Degree of Honor.

ROBERT H. JOHNSON, hay and grain dealer, 105 North Third street, was born in Liverpool, England, in 1861. He received his education in that country, but early emigrated to America, being only fourteen years old at the time of his arrival in the United States. He came via Cape Horn in a sailing vessel to Portland, Oregon, where for the ensuing five years he followed steamboating. He then came to Walla Walla, entered the employ of Marshall, Jones & Roberts as a hand in their machine shops, and established a connection with that firm which lasted fourteen years.

Since retiring from their service he has been engaged continuously in the business in which we now find him. He handles large quantities of grain annually, and keeps constantly in operation the electric feed mill, in which all kinds of cereal products are ground for fodder.

Mr. Johnson is an active, enterprising and successful business man and the leader in his line in Walla Walla. As a citizen his standing is of the highest, and though not ambitious for political honors, or personal preferment of any kind, he is one of the great body of men who work unostentatiously, but none the less effectively, for their own and the community's welfare. Fraternally he affiliates with the Elks. He was married in Walla Walla in January, 1892, to Kate McGeary, daughter of Mrs. Margaret McGeary, one of the early settlers of Walla Walla. Their union has been blest by the advent of three children, Marguerite, Robert and Helen.

PHILIP A. WILD, farmer, a pioneer of the Pacific coast of 1880, is a native of Ray county, Missouri, born January 13, 1834. When two years old, he was taken to Grundy county, Missouri, where his father followed farming and stock raising as a business, and where he learned his first lessons in that industry. He was educated in the public schools and in Grand River College. In 1861, he enlisted in Company C, Thirty-fifth Cavalry Militia of Missouri for six months' service. At the end of his term of enlistment, he returned home and raised one crop, then, on September 10, 1862, again enlisted, becoming a member of Company C, Thirty-fifth Missouri Infantry, which was in the regular United States service. From that time until the close of hostilities he

was engaged constantly in active campaigning. He participated in numerous skirmishes and battles, among which was the fierce conflict at Helena, Arkansas, July 4, 1864, in which four thousand Federals were pitted against twelve thousand Confederates. The battle lasted nine hours and resulted in a glorious victory for the "Boys in Blue."

After being mustered out at Little Rock, Arkansas, on June 10, 1865, Mr. Wild returned to his old home and to his former occupation, farming, continuing in that until 1880, when he came to Umatilla county, Oregon. He filed on a homestead there and busied himself in raising stock until 1895, when he sold out and moved to the vicinity of Starbuck, Columbia county, where he farmed until 1897. In that year, however, he moved to College Place, purchased a home, and became a resident of the town, and is now one of the reliable and substantial men of that neighborhood, highly esteemed and respected by all.

Our subject was married in Grundy county, Missouri, on August 20, 1857, to Miss Mary E. Sandlin, a native of Boone county, Indiana, who was taken by her parents to Iowa, while still a young child. They have seven children living: Elsie, now Mrs. James Power, of Pendleton, Oregon; John, a farmer in Mercer county, Missouri; William H., at Pendleton; Sallie, now Mrs. John Montgomery, of Pendleton; Eddie, Rebecca and Charlie M., at home with their parents; also two deceased.

HENRY J. ABBEY, deceased, was one of those sturdy pioneers who have changed the primeval Walla Walla valley into well-cultivated fields, and caused its naturally fertile soil to "blossom and the rose." He was born in the

state of New York June 8, 1835. In 1843 his parents moved to Michigan, where they both died, leaving him an orphan at ten years of age. He was therefore compelled to support himself as best he could without the aid of anyone upon whom he had a natural claim, and to acquire unassisted what education he might.

Of those early struggles but little specific information can be given, but certain it is that they developed in him a strong, self-reliant character, and a resourcefulness which made him the equal of every emergency.

In 1861 he crossed the plains, traveling in the usual primitive fashion of those days, namely, with ox-teams. Locating in the Walla Walla valley, he engaged in freighting as a business, and it fell to his lot to haul the lumber used in the construction of the first store ever erected in Walla Walla, which was built by the noted Dr. Baker.

Subsequently he spent three years in the Warrens mining region, then ran a ferry at Lewiston for two years, after which he returned to the valley and settled on a homestead three and a half miles northwest of Waitsburg. Being a thrifty, enterprising man, he naturally extended his realty holdings as time passed, eventually becoming the owner of six hundred acres, all of which is excellent wheat land. In 1897 he moved into Waitsburg, where he had a fine home, but he was not permitted to long enjoy the luxury of retirement, for on August 19 of that year he died, and his remains lie buried in the city cemetery.

Mr. Abbey was married in Waitsburg, November 25, 1871, to Miss Mary E. Bruce, an early pioneer of the county, and to their union eight children have been born, namely: Perry H., a merchant in Waitsburg, Oscar W., Caroline M. and Bruce, living; and Jennie, Fred-eric, Lillian and Henry, deceased.



HENRY J. ABBEY.

Mr. Abbey was a communicant in the Methodist Episcopal church, and Mrs. Abbey also belongs to that denomination.

WILLIAM R. JONES, a retired school teacher and merchant, a pioneer of the coast of 1864, was born in Green county, Kentucky, on November 25, 1840. He was taken by his parents to Gentry county, Missouri, in 1846, and there acquired his public school education. Upon completing his course he engaged in farming, which industry he followed continuously until 1864, when he crossed the plains with ox-teams to Eugene, Oregon. He taught in the public schools a year, then went to Linn county, and engaged in the pursuit of the same profession. He taught there twenty-one terms, afterward removing to Whitman county, Washington, where he was engaged in public school teaching until 1885. He then homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land, and resumed the business he had followed in early manhood, namely farming.

In 1891 Mr. Jones sold out and the following year came to College Place that his children might enjoy the advantage of the school which was just being established there. He was one of the first settlers in the town and helped to survey it and build it up from the very foundation. In 1892, the first year the college was in operation, he had seven children in attendance. In the spring of 1901 the family removed to their farm of one hundred and sixty acres eight miles southeast of Dixie, where their home now is and where they are again engaged in tilling the soil.

Mr. Jones was married in Scio, Oregon, September 9, 1873, to Miss Mary R. Ethel,

a native of St. Louis, Missouri, who died in September, 1880, leaving two children. On November 25, 1885, he was again married, the lady being Mrs. Sarah A. Thornton, and to this union have been born two children. Mrs. Jones also had seven children by her former marriage. Her daughter, Miss Minnie Thornton, is a medical missionary nurse, having completed the course in the Medical Missionary Training School of Chicago. Mr. Jones is a member of the Seventh-Day Adventist church, to which he has belonged since 1881, and he was clerk of the Farmington church for seven years. For the past two years he has served as deputy county assessor.

JACOB F. WEAVER, secretary and treasurer of the Upper Columbia Tract society, residing at College Place, was born in Illinois, March 21, 1865. He attended school there from the time he reached school age until he was fifteen, then moved with his mother and brothers and sisters to Caldwell county, Missouri, first, however, selling the old homestead which his grandfather, Louis Weaver, had taken up six years before Springfield, Illinois, was founded, and upon which his father, Samuel, had raised fruit and nursery stock until his death, which occurred October 10, 1879. Upon arriving in Missouri, Mr. Weaver engaged in farming and stock raising, remaining in that industry until 1885, when he removed to southwestern Kansas. He followed the same occupation in the latter state, except that in winter he also taught school. Eventually coming west, he located at Portland, Oregon, where he accepted a position as superintendent of the large stone quarry. He spent a year in that, then in 1892 came as a student

to College Place. He studied in Walla Walla College for a number of years, and in 1897 was appointed secretary and treasurer of the Upper Columbia Tract society, which position he has ever since retained.

Mr. Weaver is a very active worker in the Seventh-Day Adventist church of College Place, of which he has been a deacon and elder, and to which his entire family belong. He was married in Rollins county, Kansas, on December 24, 1887, to Miss Myrtle Berry, a native of Iowa, and they have a family of two children, Freddie E. and Eber, both students in Walla Walla College.

JOHN K. DUNLAP, a blacksmith at Prescott, is a native of Oregon, born November 19, 1853. After completing his education he engaged in milling, and that was his business for the ensuing three years. He then went into farming, following that occupation uninterruptedly in his native state until 1877, then farmed for a year near Prescott as an employee, but he afterwards moved to Willow valley, where he took a homestead and engaged in stock raising. He continued in that industry five years, then sold his land and let his stock out to other parties on shares. Returning then to Prescott he worked awhile as a farm hand, but in 1897 he engaged in blacksmithing in the town, and has given his energies to that handicraft ever since.

Mr. Dunlap is an industrious, thrifty, substantial man, and his standing in Prescott is of the highest. He was married in Dayton, Washington, March 14, 1888, to Miss Ida F. Wilmot, a native of Idaho, reared and educated in that state. They have four children, Cora L., Edith J., Rea E. and Ida L. Fraternally

Mr. Dunlap is affiliated with the Ancient Order United Workmen Lodge, No. 79, of Prescott, and his wife is a member of the Degree of Honor, its auxiliary society.

OTIS C. JACKSON, druggist at 19 West Main street, Walla Walla, was born in Albany, Oregon, July 16, 1867. His father had crossed the plains with ox-teams in 1862, experiencing six or seven battles with Indians, one of which took place within sight of Shoshone Falls, Idaho. In 1868 the family moved to southern Oregon, but in 1871 they came north as far as Eugene, where Mr. Jackson received a good public school education, supplemented by a course in the University of Oregon.

When sixteen, however, our subject started with the remainder of the family for this side of the Cascades, traveling by wagon to Portland and thence by steamboat to The Dalles, and from that town by wagon to Farmington. Here his father purchased a farm, and for the three years following the time of his arrival Mr. Jackson was occupied in taking care of it. He then went to Tacoma, where for several years he was employed by the Stewart & Holmes Drug Company. In 1899 he came thence to Walla Walla, purchased from his former employers the store which he now occupies and started in business for himself. The business is, at present, conducted under the firm name of the Green & Jackson Drug Company. They have a magnificent assortment of drugs and photographic supplies, in fact their stock is the largest carried by any firm in the state outside of Seattle, Tacoma and Spokane.

Mr. Jackson is a thoroughly progressive and up-to-date business man, and seems likely to long remain in the lead in his particular

line. He bears an excellent reputation in his community as a reliable and upright gentleman. In Tacoma, Washington, in October, 1899, he married Miss Agnes F. Manion.

EBENEZER M. PECK, a farmer residing three miles southwest of Walla Walla on Ritz creek, a pioneer of 1878, was born in Oswego county, New York, December 29, 1817. His father, Russell Peck, had been a gunsmith in the Revolutionary war. The old gentleman had volunteered as a soldier, but the government, discovering his ability, transferred him to one of its gun factories, and there he labored for a period of five years.

When Ebenezer M. Peck was six months old, the family removed to Ohio, where the father followed blacksmithing and gunsmithing five years. They next moved to Michigan, and in that state eleven years were spent in farming and blacksmithing, after which they removed to Van Buren county, Iowa. It was here that Mr. Peck, then eighteen years old, received his education, though the facilities were not very good, that being the first year that whites were allowed in the territory. The next move of the family was to Oskaloosa county, and here Mr. Peck lost both father and mother by death. He remained in Iowa continuously, engaged in farming, until 1878, then came to Walla Walla for the benefit of his wife's health. He did not remain at first, however, but went to the vicinity of Pendleton, where he resided three years, afterward moving to his present place of abode. He has one hundred and thirty acres in the home place and one hundred acres on the Oregon side of the state line and is engaged in diversified farming.

Mr. Peck was for many years one of the

leading and representative men of Oskaloosa county, Iowa, and while there held several local offices. While acting as constable, it fell to his lot to arrest the first man ever placed under custody in that county for wife-beating. The man remained in jail six months, after which Mr. Peck himself paid his fine and had him released.

Since coming to the coast, the desire of our subject to benefit those with whom he comes in contact has found expression in his activity in church and Sunday-school work. When he settled near Pendleton, there was no Sabbath school in his neighborhood, and he immediately set to work to organize one. He found on his return to Walla Walla county, that his neighborhood here was also without such an institution, and again he assumed the role of an organizer. He was superintendent of this school until eventually forced, by the failure of his hearing, to give up the work. Mr. Peck was married at Oskaloosa, Iowa, on December 23, 1862, to Miss Polly DeWitt, a native of Ohio, but a pioneer of Iowa. They have five children living: Emma P., Ai J., Ella E., Nellie M., and Myrtle S., also two, Franklin C. and Elmer C., deceased. The family affiliate with the Old United Brethren church, of Walla Walla.

GEORGE W. LOUNDAGIN.—This respected pioneer and leading agriculturist of Walla Walla county is a son of Tennessee, having first opened his eyes to the light in that state on the 20th of September, 1832. He attained to years of maturity in the locality wherein he was born, but when the time came for him to inaugurate independent action, he removed to the state of Arkansas, where for a number of years he lived the life of an agri-

culturist, also working betimes at carpentering, a trade which he had learned in early youth.

A desire to try his fortunes in the west had, however, taken possession of him, and accordingly, in 1861, he started across the plains to the Walla Walla valley, braving the dangers and vicissitudes incident to the long journey, a journey which had to be made with ox-teams. Arriving in due time he settled on a farm in the vicinity of Walla Walla, but before many months had passed he secured by the exercise of his homestead privileges the place upon which we now find him. He set vigorously to work improving and cultivating his land, also took the initial steps to secure a start in the business of cattle raising, and before long he began to feel the necessity for a larger sphere of activity. To meet the exigencies of the case he purchased other lands, and to these in due course still others were added until he became the owner of a generous tract of seven hundred and forty acres in the home farm and land in other localities aggregating four hundred and forty acres. He continues to raise large quantities of wheat annually, and still handles a great many head of cattle in the course of a year, but he has also become one of the successful fruit growers in his section of the county.

An assiduous worker, a careful manager, a good citizen and an obliging neighbor, Mr. Loundagin naturally stands high in the esteem of all with whom he is associated, enjoying a standing in the community which can be secured and retained only by a man of integrity and intrinsic worth.

On January 31, 1856, in the state of Arkansas, his marriage to Miss Rhoda J. Stewart, a native of Indiana, was solemnized, and to them have been born fourteen children, twelve of whom are still living, namely: Will-

iam J., residing in Dayton; Robert W., a farmer; Eva I., wife of H. M. Hoover; John B., a photographer at Waitsburg; Mary E., wife of John Meimburg, of Waitsburg; Minnie M., wife of S. W. Hester, of Dayton; James O.; Alvin G.; Rebecca J., wife of Ralph P. Riggs, a resident of Oregon; Cora B., a teacher; Losen A.; and Myrtle M. The deceased children were named Ollie A. and Isaac H.

Referring more particularly to Alvin G. Loundagin, we may say that though only a young man, the date of his birth being April 24, 1872, he is one of the leading and successful farmers of Waitsburg. He is a son of Walla Walla county, and in the local schools and in Waitsburg Academy he acquired his education, after which he engaged at once in farming, the industry in which he has been so signally successful since. Mr. Loundagin was married at Dayton, Washington, November 14, 1897, the lady of his choice being Miss Addie Rae, a native of Illinois, and a daughter of one of the old and respected settlers of the vicinity of Dayton. The couple are parents of one child, Laretta.

GEORGE E. KELLOUGH, 206 West Main street, was born in Ontario, Canada, in 1872. When six years old, he moved with the family to Winnipeg, Manitoba, where he received the major part of his education, and where he lived until 1891. He then came to Walla Walla, where for the first three years he worked on a farm. During the ensuing five years he was engaged in agricultural pursuits for himself, homesteading part of his land and acquiring part by purchase.

Although very successful as a farmer, Mr. Kellough's ambitions prompted him rather

to mercantile pursuits, and accordingly in November, 1899, he bought out the interest of Mr. John A. Taylor in the Taylor-Merrill Company, an establishment handling a general stock of gents' furnishing goods, boots and shoes, etc. He is, however, still interested in farming, not having sold any of his land. Mr. Kellough is a young man of excellent business ability, and his partners, recognizing this fact, have elected him president and treasurer of the firm. He gives promise of becoming one of the leading business men of the Inland Empire. In his fraternal affiliations he is an Odd Fellow and an Eagle. He was married in Walla Walla, November 28, 1893, to Miss Viola Purdy, a native of Michigan, and they have a family of two children, Lance E. and Erma G.

IRBY H. RUDD, retired merchant, is a native of East Tennessee, born October 10, 1822. He acquired a common-school education, then became a contractor on the East Tennessee and Virginia Railroad, and after spending several years in that occupation he was tendered a position as conductor on the road. From 1856 to 1863, he served in this capacity, and from the latter date until 1868, he gave his attention to agricultural pursuits. His health having failed, he then started west with teams. He stopped for short spaces of time in Nebraska, Colorado and Soda Springs, Idaho, but made no permanent halt until he reached Asotin county, Washington. He was in the milling business there continuously until 1880, when he came to Walla Walla county.

In 1882, Mr. Rudd located in Prescott, and became a wheat merchant in connection with Mr. H. P. Isaacs. This was his business until 1897, when, his health having again failed,

he was forced to retire. He has always been an intensely active man, despite his rather delicate health, and has been in the front rank of the progressive forces wherever he has lived. He owns one hundred and sixty acres north of Prescott, and some town property. Fraternally, Mr. Rudd is identified with the Masonic order. He was married in East Tennessee, January 1, 1862, to Miss Angie Temple, daughter of Major S. and Marguerite Temple, of Greenville, Tennessee. They became parents of one child, Leona, deceased.

D. K. HIGHLEY.—Among the industrious and well-to-do farmers of this section—the men whose brain and brawn have contributed so materially to the industrial development of the valley—the subject of this article has earned an honored place. An old pioneer, he has always shown himself possessed of the energy, resourcefulness and courage for which that stalwart class is noted, and has ever proven a not inconsiderable factor in the building of the valley.

Born in Indiana on August 25, 1846, he grew to maturity in that state, receiving such education as its public schools afforded. In 1875, he came thence to Walla Walla valley, and established his residence on the Coppei river. In 1882, he removed to Lincoln county, wherein the scene of his activities for the next four years was located. Returning at length to Walla Walla county, he bought what is known as the Spencer ranch, containing two hundred and forty acres, and in 1891 he purchased a place three miles south of Waitsburg, upon which he now resides. He is the owner of a fine farm of three hundred and fifty-four acres, furnished with machinery,

buildings and equipment, and is engaged in producing wheat and stock principally, though not exclusively.

As a farmer, he is industrious and progressive, the results of his thrift and good management being everywhere in evidence upon his premises, while as a man and a citizen, his life has been so ordered as to win the esteem and regard of his fellowmen.

Mr. Highley was married in Walla Walla county, on March 21, 1883, to Miss Martha J. Spencer, daughter of W. W. Spencer, a pioneer of 1860, and a respected citizen of the valley. Their union has been blest by the advent of six children, Liona, William C., and Thelma, living, and Anslem, Helen and Inez, deceased.

WILLIAM E. McKINNEY, Jr., a farmer near Waitsburg, is a native of Washington, born April 6, 1868. After completing his education, he went to Lincoln county, and engaged in stock raising, handling both cattle and horses. Nine years were passed in that industry, then he sold out both his land and his stock and came to Waitsburg, where he engaged in farming on his father's place, a mile west of the town. He is an industrious, thrifty young man, a good citizen, and an agreeable and obliging neighbor.

Mr. McKinney was married in Lincoln county, April 30, 1891, to Miss Lelia V. Brown, a native of California, born April 28, 1875. Her parents, Mr. and Mrs. E. C. Brown, natives, respectively, of Maine and Missouri, were old pioneers of California. Her father had followed the sea for many years, but on settling in the Golden state had turned his attention to farming. In 1884 they moved to Washington, bringing a large band of cattle

and horses with them, and locating, eventually, in Lincoln county, near Harrington. Mr. Brown was engaged in farming and stock-raising there until his death, which occurred in 1885, and his widow still pursues the same occupation on the old place.

Mr. and Mrs. McKinney are parents of three living children: William E., Jr., born April 6, 1892; Loenra, born November 16, 1893, and Imogen, born June 19, 1900.

MICHAEL MARTIN, a farmer and stock raiser, residing on Ritz creek, three and a half miles west of Walla Walla, a pioneer of 1879, was born in county Galway, Ireland, in 1835. He resided there until thirty-two years of age, working on his father's farm after he completed his education, but he then set sail for America. After a short stay in New York, he went to South Glastonbury, Connecticut, where he obtained employment as a furnace fireman in an anchor factory. He was thus employed for about eight months, after which he went to San Francisco, via the Panama route. He followed grade work there a year, then went overland to Helena, Montana, where, in company with his brother, Patrick, he worked at placer mining for three years, doing quite well. From the mines, he came direct to Walla Walla valley. He and his brother Patrick purchased one hundred and sixty acres on Dry creek to which they subsequently added a full section more of railroad land, making their entire farm include eight hundred acres. They lived upon and worked this large tract until 1891, when our subject sold his share to his brother John, and purchased his present farm of one hundred and sixty acres on Ritz creek.

Mr. Martin is a very energetic man and

one of the successful diversified farmers and stock raisers of the county. He was married in Ireland, in 1890, while back on a visit to his old home, to Miss Julia Kellehar, a native of county Galway, who died August 28, 1900, leaving three children living: Emmett M., at the Brothers' school in Walla Walla engaged in study; Mary E. and Stella S., at home with their father. The entire family are members of the Catholic church.

DR. S. A. OWENS, physician and surgeon, Quinn Building, Walla Walla, was born in North Salem, Indiana, in 1866. When eleven years old, he accompanied the rest of the family to Fort Worth, Texas, where he completed his public school training. He also graduated from the Texas Western College. His first employment, after finishing his education, was in the capacity of freight clerk for the Texas Pacific Railroad Company. After three months he was appointed to the position of way bill clerk, and at the end of his first year of service he was made cashier. Two years were given to the duties of that situation, then he became assistant ticket agent at Union depot, Fort Worth.

However, it had always been his ambition to become a physician, and as soon as he had money enough to pay the expenses of a professional course, he quit the employ of the railroad and matriculated in Fort Worth University, in which institution he was a student for the ensuing four years, graduating in 1895. He then spent a year as surgeon in St. Joseph's hospital, an infirmary belonging to the Texas Pacific Railroad Company. During the following summer he spent three months in New York and three in Chicago, studying, as a

specialty, diseases of women and children. Desiring then to find a suitable location, he traveled quite extensively throughout the south and west, even going to the City of Mexico. On his way back from the sound to Texas, he stopped in Walla Walla, and being impressed with the richness of the surrounding country, the beauty of the city, and the general appearance of prosperity, he decided to locate here. Accordingly, he opened an office. His abilities as a physician soon became appreciated, and he now enjoys a large and desirable patronage. In the recent election he was the nominee of his political party for the office of county coroner.

Fraternally, Dr. Owens is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., the Rebekahs, the Foresters and the M. W. A.

FRED HAGGIST, whose office is at 27 Main street, Walla Walla, was born in Switzerland in 1872. He was, however, reared in America, having been brought by his parents to this country, when only six years old. His first home in the new world was in Quincy, Illinois, where he resided continuously for fifteen years. He was educated in the public schools and in a German private school, receiving very thorough instruction. Upon attaining his majority, he came out to Walla Walla, and entered the employ of Mr. Al Lowe, for whom he worked as a drayman for about three and a half years. During the next two and a half years he served as supervising agent for a sewing machine company, but he then retired from that position to become the partner of his former employer in the draying business, in which industry he is still engaged. They have five large teams, and do all kinds of heavy hauling. Mr. Haggist is a very industrious,

enterprising and reliable young man, and one whose standing in the community is of the highest.

ROBERT F. WALKER, deceased. — Among the respected pioneers and builders of the northwest, those to whose industry, energy and perseverance its greatness is largely due, the warmhearted son of Kentucky whose name forms the caption of this article, is entitled to a rank of no little prominence. Born on the 6th of February, 1830, he was early taken by his parents to Illinois, in which state he passed his early youth, receiving a thorough common-school education supplemented by a term in college.

In 1851 our subject crossed the plains with ox-teams to the Willamette valley, Oregon, where he at once distinguished himself as a pioneer teacher. He afterward gave some attention to mining and for a number of years was a successful farmer and stock raiser in the valley. Once he was called upon to serve a term as sheriff of Lane county. Coming to the Walla Walla valley in 1865, he located on the Touchet river, below Prescott, where for ten years he continued to prosper in the business of cattle raising and farming. At the end of that time, he sold out his realty and purchased a place east of Waitsburg, which remained the scene of his activities for two years. His next home was located six miles south of Waitsburg on the Coppei river, where he farmed uninterruptedly until the 5th of March, 1890, on which date he was summoned to depart this life.

Mr. Walker was a man of integrity and sterling worth, faithful to every trust reposed in him by the public, true always to the highest and best impulses of his nature. His life and relations with his fellowmen were always so

ordered as to retain the confidence of those with whom he became associated in pioneer days and to win the respect and esteem of those who came to the valley at a later period. He was married in Oregon in 1855, to Miss Arimethy Scott, a native of Indiana and an estimable pioneer woman, who had crossed the plains in 1853. The couple became parents of nine children, namely: Alice B., wife of A. Bishop, of Columbia county; Harriet H., wife of P. Bishop, also of Columbia county; Joseph W., a farmer six miles south of Waitsburg; Laura, wife of Frank McCown, of Walla Walla county; James W., a miner in Republic; Steward F., deceased; Marion C., a farmer in this county; Lillie M., deceased, and Adelaide.

WILLIAM ELLINGSWORTH, a farmer and stock-raiser two miles east of Wallula, a pioneer of 1882, was born in Missouri July 21, 1847. Upon completing the elements of a common-school education he engaged in farming there. In 1878 he removed to Brown county, Kansas, whence, in 1882, he came to Walla Walla county. His first home in the valley was located ten miles west of Wallula, in Yakima county, but, after a residence of only a twelve-month there, he came into the town and engaged in hotel keeping. He still owns the hotel, but of late years has given his own time and energy mostly to farming and stock-raising on his farm of one hundred and sixty acres on the Walla Walla river, also to the duties of the county offices he has been appointed or elected to fill. He served as deputy sheriff for a number of years prior to 1894, in which year he was elected sheriff, and he was so fortunate as to please the electors of the county in such a degree that they called upon him to accept the office again in 1896.



WILLIAM ELLINGSWORTH.

Mr. Ellingsworth has the honor of having served in defence of his country in the Civil war, having enlisted in Company B, Twelfth Missouri Cavalry, September 9, 1863. He participated in the battles of Franklin, Nashville and many others, also was present in several fights with the Powder river Indians in Wyoming in later years. He is a member of Lincoln Post, G. A. R., of Walla Walla, which sent him as its delegate to the national encampment at Louisville, Kentucky, in 1894; also affiliates with the B. P. O. E. and the I. O. O. F. He married in Missouri, on September 9, 1869, Miss Maria Graham, a native of that state.

WILLIAM MCKINNEY, a farmer in the vicinity of Waitsburg, is a native of Warren county, Indiana, born May 5, 1836. He was taken to Iowa when three years old, and five years later to Missouri, whence, the next spring, he crossed the plains to Hillsboro, Oregon, where for a number of years he was engaged in farming. He also did some mining in the Yreka region in California, in 1851. He spent six months in and around the Walla Walla valley in the winter of 1855 and '56, performing his duties as a volunteer in the Indian war of that date, but as soon as discharged returned to Oregon.

In 1858, however, Mr. McKinney again came to this state, and after spending one year in the service of the government as a packer, located in Walla Walla county. He was engaged in stock raising, packing and mining for about two years, then took a homestead, and gave his whole attention to farming and cattle. A thrifty, industrious man, he has prospered from the start, and has continued to increase his real estate holdings, until he is

now the owner of five hundred and fifty-three acres, with all buildings, implements, and stock necessary for farming it in a first-class manner.

On December 14, 1865, Mr. McKinney married Miss Sarah Poulson, a native of Illinois, and a pioneer of the west of 1864. They have four children, Frank, a bookkeeper; William E., a farmer; Thomas V., a clerk; and Emma, a dressmaker.

CLINTON STETSON, deceased, a pioneer of Walla Walla valley of a very early date, was born in the vicinity of Racine, Wisconsin, in 1828. He received his education in the public schools of his native state and in Racine College, then taught school for several years. Finally, he came via the isthmus of Panama to California, but after a brief residence there, removed to the Walla Walla valley, homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres on the Tumulum river, and engaged in farming. He had been a leading man in Wisconsin, and the same qualities which gained him prominence there soon began to be realized in his new home. He was one of the representative men of the Republican party, and in 1868 was its candidate for the legislature, but was defeated by a very narrow majority, though the county was at that time strongly Democratic. He served as school director and clerk in his district for several terms, and always did everything in his power to advance the cause of education in which he was a thorough believer.

Mr. Stetson was married on January 10, 1863, to Mary A. Dutton, a native of Fulton county, Illinois, who came to the valley in 1862. They became parents of four children, Amy O., wife of Henry Sexton, of Enterprise, Oregon; Augusta H., wife of Harve Hodgen,

of Adams county, Washington; Susan M., wife of A. Frank Keys, sheriff of Walla Walla county; and Orlando C., now working his mother's place. At the time of the Cayuse war, Mr. Stetson furnished horses for the use of the state government. He died March 26, 1873, and his remains are at rest in Ford cemetery. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

ROBERT H. OSBORN, proprietor of the Bazaar at 223 W. Main street, Walla Walla, was born in Illinois in 1837. He resided there until, in 1852, the family started across the plains to Oregon, then he, of course, came with them. After six months of continuous travel they finally came to a halt in the beautiful Yamhill county, Oregon. Mr. Osborn completed his education in Salem Academy, where he studied for two years, then engaged in farming. Later he turned his attention to stock raising. For many years that was his business, and he followed it successfully both in Yamhill and in Wasco counties, Oregon; indeed, for the first two years after coming to Walla Walla county, Washington, he devoted his energies to the same industry. But in 1891 he embarked in the mercantile business, starting with a stock of candy and afterwards adding notions. He is a good business man, and carries a large stock of merchandise.

Being a very old pioneer of the west Mr. Osborn has seen his share of Indian warfare. In 1864 he enlisted in Company B, First Oregon Volunteer Infantry, for service in Idaho against the Snake river Indians and their allies. He participated in several severe engagements, but the principal duty assigned to his company was to guard the passes for the pur-

pose of preventing the Cayuses from entering the Willamette valley.

Mr. Osborn has always been a progressive, enterprising man, and has contributed not a little to the material and industrial development of the coast, in the nearly half a century of his residence in Oregon and Washington. He was married in Yamhill county, Oregon, in 1858, to Miss Martha Lady, who died in 1870. By this wife he had four children: Frank, now a farmer; Ada, now Mrs. Griffith, a resident of California; Emrel, deceased; and Lincoln, an undertaker in San Francisco. In 1870 Mr. Osborn was again married, the lady being Mrs. Orton, and in 1887 she also died.

PETER STRAHM.—Among those prominently identified with the agricultural development of the section of the country contiguous to Dixie, Mr. Strahm is deserving of especial mention. He was born on the 7th of July, 1836, in the vicinity of that Ohio town, which has since become so well known as the home of William McKinley. As soon as his public school education was completed he began work with his father, a millwright of ability, continuing in the employ of the latter until the intricacies of that difficult handicraft were thoroughly mastered.

In 1864 Mr. Strahm came out to Oregon, working his way on the railroad as far as that extended and making the remainder of the journey overland. During the three years subsequent to the date of his arrival he followed his trade in Salem, Oregon, but he thereupon removed to Walla Walla county, took up land, and engaged in farming. Prosperity attended his efforts from the very beginning; he soon became a leader among the

agriculturists of his section, and he has continued to occupy a position of prominence among them ever since. At the present time he is the owner of six hundred acres of land, situated about two miles northeast of Dixie. The air of thrift which everywhere pervades his premises bears eloquent testimony to his industry and good management, and confirms his title to a rank among the eminently successful in his particular branch of industry. As a man and citizen his standing in the community is of the highest.

Mr. Strahm was married in Walla Walla county on the 7th of April, 1873, to Miss Sarah Arthion, a native of Iowa, and a member of an old and respected pioneer family. They have six children, namely: Lydia A., now Mrs. John Bane; Charles E., a farmer; Ella, wife of Augustus Augustavo, of Walla Walla; William, Emma and Jennie. Mrs. Strahm's father died in the valley some years ago, but her mother still resides on the Touchet.

JOHN D. MCCOY, son of Thomas K. and Margaret A., was born in Umatilla county, Oregon, on October 9, 1860, on his father's homestead on the Tumalum river. He grew to man's estate in the valley, receiving the advantage of a thorough education in Mrs. Chamberlain's private school and in Whitman Seminary. After leaving school he engaged in stock raising in Wasco county, Oregon, near The Dalles, and he followed that industry there for six or eight years, afterwards moving his stock to the Snake river, where opportunity was afforded for taking homestead land, and where there was abundance of range for cattle.

Mr. McCoy took a quarter-section of gov-

ernment land, and remained on it continuously until May 24, 1900, when he sold his place and stock and moved permanently to his present residence on the Telephone road, where is the portion of his father's estate that fell to him. He also has one hundred and sixty acres of land on the Tumalum river, a part of the paternal homestead, and upon these two places he is raising hay principally. It is his intention to work into the dairy business, and he already has quite a herd of milch cows, all fine Jersey stock.

Mr. McCoy is uniformly esteemed and respected wherever known, his standing in this community being an enviable one. For three years he has been school director of his district. In Umatilla county, on July 18, 1882, he married Miss Rose D. Olmstead, a native of Oregon, and they have four children living, namely: Rowena A., G. Pauline, J. Leon and Marcus R., all at home. Mrs. McCoy's parents were early settlers on the Tamalum river, and were well known and respected in Walla Walla, where her mother still lives and owns property, though her father died on the old home place in March, 1877.

WILLIAM A. NOBLE, 112 W. Main street, Walla Walla, was born in Illinois in 1865, and in that state he was reared and educated. For several years after leaving school he was engaged in farming with his father, but in 1887 he came out to Walla Walla. For the four years following the date of his arrival here, he spent most of his time in warehouse work, but when not engaged in that line he busied himself in other directions. In 1890, however, he opened a place of business in the city, and he has been in commercial pursuits

ever since, only once changing locations in that time. In fraternal affiliations Mr. Noble is identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, and the Eagles. He was married in Walla Walla in 1889 to Miss Sarah J. Ragsdill, a native of Tennessee, and to their union have been born five children, namely: Grace, Orva, Ethel, William A., Jr., and Charles Edward.

JOEL WOODS, one of the enterprising farmers and extensive real estate owners of Walla Walla county, is a native of New York, born August 3, 1844. While in early infancy he was taken by his parents to Michigan. The family, however, soon returned to New York, and in 1850 they made quite an extensive tour via Canada to Detroit, thence by steamer to Chicago, from that city direct to Janesville, Wisconsin, and back to New York. They farmed in the last mentioned state four years, then went to Michigan and were engaged in the dual occupation of farming and lumbering for three years more. Their next move was to Iowa, but after spending a few months there and a few in Michigan they again returned to New York; only on a business trip, however. When the object of the trip had been accomplished they came back to Michigan and again engaged in farming and teaming.

After a continuous residence of four years in that state Mr. Woods rejoined his father, who had gone to Indiana two years before, and after another two years had passed father and son both went to Wisconsin, the father to locate a homestead, the son to assist in clearing and improving it.

In 1868 the young Mr. Woods moved to Minnesota and made use of his own homestead right. He farmed there until 1877, then set

out across the plains to Grande Ronde valley, where for two and a half years he followed farming and stockraising. He next came to the vicinity of Waitsburg, bought land, and continued his former occupation in his new home. A thrifty, industrious man, he took advantage of every opportunity offered by the newness of the country, and the natural fertility of the soil, with the result that he is now one of the leading farmers in Walla Walla county, his farm consisting of four thousand acres of excellent wheat land.

Mr. Woods was married in Wisconsin, in March, 1871, to Miss Viola M. Hull, a native of that state, and of their marriage eleven children have been born: Morris A., Walter J., Harriet E., Mary M., Ethel V., Chester J., Charles A., Elmer L., Ruth S., Emerson E. and Harry L.

EDWARD D. MILLS, a farmer at Waitsburg, is a native of Iowa, born January 29, 1842. When two years old, he was taken by his parents to Kentucky, and there the next decade of his life was passed. He then spent five years on a farm in Missouri, after which he crossed the plains to Shasta county, California, arriving in 1859. He was engaged in mining and teaming there until 1865, then came to the vicinity of Dixie, Washington, took a homestead and engaged in farming and stock raising. He lived in that locality several years, but finally sold his farm, bought another near Waitsburg, and resumed his accustomed occupation. He has a fine farm, joining the city on the west, and valuable not only for its natural productiveness, but especially so on account of its favorable location.

Mr. Mills is one of the solid and substantial citizens of that section, and enjoys the confi-

dence and good will of his neighbors generally. He was married in this county, November 30, 1870, to Miss Mary M. Dickinson, a native of Indiana, who crossed the plains with her parents in 1863. The family located four miles south of Waitsburg, and in the district school of that neighborhood she completed her education. She is an active member of the Women of Woodcraft, Circle No. 157, of Waitsburg.

Mr. and Mrs. Mills are parents of six children, living, Abbie B., Frank P., Charlie A., Florence L., Harlan F., and Harvey D.

HENRY W. HASTINGS, deceased.—Though the man whose name initiates this review was not permitted to live to a great age, he assisted in the early development of two western states, stamping upon the communities in which he lived the impress of his vigorous personality. He was born in Arkansas in 1842, and in that state the first nineteen years of his life were passed and his education was acquired. In 1861, however, he crossed the plains with ox-teams to Benton county, Oregon, bringing with him the courageous young woman who had recently become his bride.

The couple arrived in due season and began tilling the soil of the new country, Mr. Hastings also giving some attention to the more exciting occupation of mining. They met with excellent success in their initial efforts to secure a competency, but thought they could do better in the rich Walla Walla valley, so in 1865 moved over to this section. Securing land three miles east of Dixie, they began to develop a home for themselves, and there they lived and toiled together until, in 1884, death overtook the head of the family. Mrs. Hastings lived on the original home for sev-

eral years longer, but at present she is a resident of Whitman county.

Recapitulating briefly the history of this respected family we may say that the marriage of our subject and Miss Sarah E. Hubbard, to whom we have hitherto referred as Mrs. Hastings, was solemnized in 1861, in Arkansas, the birthplace of both the contracting parties, and that the issue of their union was nine children, namely: William T., a farmer; Minnie, wife of Frank McGhee, of Walla Walla; Thomas J., a farmer in Whitman county; Alice M., wife of George McCrosky, of Whitman county; Ethel, wife of Frank Van Winkle, of Walla Walla; also Henry C., Albert L., Richard W. and Elmer F., residents of Whitman county.

William T., who now has charge of the parental farm, was born in Oregon on the 6th of January, 1863. He was, however, reared and educated in this valley, his parents having, as before intimated, brought him here in 1865. He early engaged in farming and stock raising, and to these industries his energies have been devoted continuously since. He is a successful farmer, a good citizen and an esteemed and respected member of society. He was married in Walla Walla county, December 18, 1885, to Martha J. Smith, a native of the valley, who died July 26, 1897, leaving five children, namely: Thomas O., Joseph E., William H., Albert W. and Frank A.

WILLIAM A. STRUTHERS, a farmer near Eureka Junction, was born and reared in the state of Minnesota. He received a public school education. When the time came for him to start in life for himself, he naturally turned to farming, having been brought up

from boyhood in that occupation, and he has clung closely to that calling ever since. In 1889 he came to Walla Walla county and purchased three hundred and twenty acres half a mile south of Eureka Junction. This he has been farming ever since continuously, but his energy and ambition are too great to be confined even in the generous limits of a half-section, so he rents and farms nine hundred acres more. He is a man of integrity, and enjoys an enviable standing in the community in which he lives. Mr. Struthers was married in Walla Walla county, on August 27, 1893, to Miss Maggie McDonald, a native of Nevada, who died May 8, 1900, leaving one daughter, Hazel M., born September 6, 1894, and now living with her grandparents, Mr. and Mrs. T. J. McDonald.

JOHN W. BREWER, a mail carrier in Walla Walla, was born in Wasco county, Oregon, in 1873. When very young he was taken by his parents to the Willamette valley, whence two years later he was brought to Walla Walla county. He lived on the farm with his parents until ten years old, attending school during term time, then moved with the remainder of the family into Walla Walla, where he finished the grammar grade.

In 1889 the entire family moved to Seattle, and here Mr. Brewer took a high-school course, graduating in 1895. While pursuing his studies he organized the High School Cadets, a company which under his captaincy became the banner cadet company of the state. After graduation he took a course in bookkeeping in Wilson's Modern Business College, then taught in the same institution for a year. Returning to Walla Walla in 1897 he purchased the Empire Business College, which was owned

and controlled by him until the close of the term in 1889, when he sold out and accepted a position as carrier in the postal service. He is also bookkeeper for U. G. Bean, a furniture dealer.

In April, 1898, responding to the call of patriotism, Mr. Brewer enlisted in Company I, Washington Volunteers, for service in the Philippines. He went as far as San Francisco, but while awaiting orders to proceed he was called home by the illness of his father, leaving at first on a furlough, but eventually being discharged.

Mr. Brewer is a young man of unusual ability, and possesses a degree of energy and force of character which enables him to make good use of his other natural endowments. Prophetic vision is not necessary to enable one to discern before him a career of success and usefulness. He is quite a prominent member of the I. O. G. T., of which he is at present grand treasurer for this state. On March 29, 1899, he was married, in Walla Walla, to Miss Jennie M. Markham, a resident of this city, and they are the parents of one child, John W., Jr.

EDWARD LOGAN, a carpenter and builder, was born in Guernsey county, Ohio, July 4, 1847. He grew to manhood in his native state, receiving a good education, and subsequently learning the trade of a carpenter. He worked at his handicraft there for a number of years, but in 1879 removed to Colorado, located at Loveland, and again engaged in carpenter work. After a residence of a year there he came to Walla Walla county and homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land in the vicinity of Eureka Junction, pre-empting another one hundred and sixty acres adjoining.

This he farmed for about seven years continuously, raising wheat.

Preferring to work at his trade, however, he has rented his land most of the time since 1887, and given his attention to building. He has devoted the assiduous efforts of many years to acquiring a mastery of the intricate handicraft which he chose for his own, and has, as might be expected, a high degree of skill, so that his services are constantly in demand.

While living in his old home in Ohio Mr. Logan was a member of the Presbyterian church established in his neighborhood, but since coming west he has never connected himself with any church society.

JUSTUS MICHEL, deceased.—A very early pioneer and an industrious, thrifty agriculturist, the man whose name gives caption to this article is well deserving of representation in a volume of this character for the liberal contribution which he made to the industrial development of the county, while his life and relations with his fellow men were always so ordered as to procure for him the esteem and regard of those with whom he was associated.

Like many other respected citizens of the west, he was born in Germany, the date of his advent onto the stage of action being December 9, 1833. He received the customary public-school education, and complied with the requirements of his fatherland with regard to service in the German army, but when this duty was discharged he at once set sail for the new world.

Locating in Baltimore, Maryland, he worked as a cooper, also learned the trade of a cigar-maker. He afterward followed these

lines of activity in Missouri and Iowa for a number of years. In 1865 he crossed the plains in the customary fashion of those days to Walla Walla county, homesteaded a place four miles southeast of Dixie, bought a quarter-section of railroad land adjoining and directed his energies to agricultural pursuits and stock raising. In these industries he was successful from the beginning, soon becoming one of the leading ranchmen of the section. He continued in the business of farming and stock raising uninterruptedly until his death, the date of which is September 7, 1894.

Mr. Michel was married in Missouri, October 24, 1858, to Miss Martha Dodge, a native of Illinois, and to them were born seven children, namely: A. Anna, wife of John W. Burkhart; Ella J., wife of Orville France, of Whitman county; Justus I., residing at Sunset; Charles H., Alice M. and Otto B., living; and Thomas, deceased.

Mrs. Michel's father, Thomas E. Dodge, was an early pioneer of Illinois, being the second white man to settle in St. Charles, that state. Her mother was a member of the old and respected Upton family, the founders of which in America came to the new world in the sixteenth century.

MRS. ELIZABETH J. BLANCHARD, a hotel keeper and farmer, residing at Eureka Junction, was born in Arkansas July 7, 1844. She crossed the plains with the remainder of her family in 1859, and since that date her life has been linked with the destinies of Walla Walla valley. There were only eight white women in the valley at this time, and not a school or a church closer than The Dalles, Oregon.

Her father bought a squatter's right and engaged in farming and stock raising, and she lived with him until June 27, 1861, when she married Mr. A. A. Blanchard. The latter also bought a claim and engaged in farming, stock raising and teaming, while Mrs. Blanchard, wishing to contribute her share toward the establishment of a home, attended to the butter making. They lived on the original homestead for thirteen years, then moved to the town of Walla Walla, continuing, however, in their former occupation, that of stock raising. Fourteen years were passed in this locality, and during that time they witnessed the gradual growth and development of the town, there being only one store in the place when they first moved into the valley.

About 1888 they sold their interests in the vicinity of Walla Walla, moved to Eureka Junction, bought more land and engaged in the dual occupation of farming and hotel keeping. In 1898 Mr. Blanchard died, but his widow, having learned self-reliance in the hard school of a pioneer country, has carried on both the farming and the hotel keeping successfully alone, personally managing her wheat farm of six hundred and forty acres, the same being the land upon which Eureka Junction is located.

Mrs. Blanchard is an active member of the Free Baptist church. She is deeply interested in the establishment of a first-class institution of learning in the Junction, under the auspices of that denomination, and has shown her interest in a very substantial way, donating ten acres of her land for the use of the school. She is a thoroughly sincere, good woman, devoted heart and soul to the advancement of the cause of Christ and the uplifting of humanity.

Mr. and Mrs. Blanchard had no children of

their own, but have reared and educated four, taking them in childhood and training them to become respected members of society. The first was the infant child of an esteemed friend. She is now Mrs. Fredelle Sharp, wife of a farmer on the Touchet river; the second, a daughter of Mrs. Blanchard's brother, is now the wife of William Mann, of Eureka; the remaining two are Clara and Dora McElhaney, who still reside with Mrs. Blanchard.

ANDREW C. MASTERSON, deceased, a pioneer of 1866, was a native of Kentucky, born December 14, 1840. He was, however, reared in Illinois and Iowa. In 1864 he crossed the plains with mule teams to Oregon and located in the vicinity of Albany, Linn county, where for a couple of years he was engaged in farming. He then removed to this county, located a homestead on Cottonwood creek, six miles south of Walla Walla, and again embarked in farming and stock raising. An industrious thrifty man, he was very successful in this industry, and soon took rank among the leading farmers of Walla Walla county. In 1880 Mr. Masterson retired from the farm, moved into the city of Walla Walla, and directed his attention to the loan business, in which he was afterwards engaged until May 6, 1883, when he died. In fraternal affiliations he was a Mason and a United Workman. On February 23, 1860, he married, in Davis county, Iowa, Miss Sinah Workman, a native of that state, and to them were born eight children: Emma J., wife of A. J. McManis; Sarah I., widow of Wallace Smith; Andrew C. and John, living; and Willie, Hattie, May and Joseph, deceased. Mrs. Masterson crossed the plains with her husband in 1864, exemplifying the self-reliance



and resourcefulness of those early pioneer women by driving a four-mule team all the way. She now resides in a comfortable home in Walla Walla, and is supported by the revenues from over one thousand acres of farm land and some valuable city property.

JOSEPH H. MCCOY, a farmer on the Tumalum, eight and a half miles southwest of Walla Walla, a pioneer of the valley of 1859, was born in Linn county, Oregon, on January 15, 1856. When a small child he was brought by his parents to this valley, and he now resides on the place which his father homesteaded on coming here. He received his education in Mr. and Mrs. Chamberlain's private school, and in the old Whitman Academy, which he attended two years.

His first business after leaving school was raising Norman Percheron horses in Umatilla county and later in Wasco county, Oregon, in company with his brothers, E. O. and John D., a line of activity which he followed until 1884. He then sold out, returned to the paternal homestead and took charge of the farm. While thus employed he received an appointment from Mr. Zoeth Houser as chief deputy sheriff of Umatilla county, Oregon, and for two years thereafter he was engaged in the performance of his duties as such officer.

Returning then to his farming, he devoted the summer and fall seasons to that industry, but as soon as harvest time was passed he indulged his passion for travel, visiting every state and territory in the Union except those along the Atlantic seaboard. Latterly he has given his entire time and attention to his farm, and is now one of the most successful diversified farmers in the valley. He enjoys an en-

viable standing in his community, the natural consequence of his uniform fairness and integrity in his dealings with his neighbors. His fraternal connections are with the Damon Lodge, No. 4, Knights of Pythias, of Pendleton, and with Lodge No. 23, F. O. E., of Walla Walla.

Mr. McCoy was married, at Cowl's Crossing, of the Walla Walla river, October 26, 1882, to Miss Mary A. Cowl, a native of Illinois, who was brought by her parents across the plains in 1866. They have a family of four children, Joseph O., Kate M., and George T. and Mattie A., twins. Mr. McCoy's father was a prominent man in the early pioneer days of this valley. He has the distinction of having started and for a time operated the first meat market ever established in this section, and one surprising thing in this connection is that the market has been maintained continuously as such ever since, though started in 1858. It is now the property of Mr. Chris. Ennis.

When the family first settled on the farm here they were neighbors to the Cayuse Indians, but by uniform fair treatment they kept the good will of the red men and experienced no trouble with them. On one occasion an Indian stole a horse from Mr. McCoy, but the other Indians followed the thief to Idaho, overtook him, beat him unmercifully and compelled him to bring back the stolen property.

Mr. McCoy tells many amusing anecdotes of the false Indian scares of early days, one of which is to the effect that a neighbor, while on a mad drive to Fort Walla Walla to alarm the soldiers, lost one of his children out of the wagon, and when the others set up a cry of alarm his imagination construed the turmoil to be the shouts of approaching red skins and he drove all the harder. Mr. McCoy's father

died in Menard county, Illinois, February 19, 1877, while back there on a visit, and his mother passed away in October, 1896, and lies buried in the Walla Walla cemetery. While Mr. McCoy's farm is just over the Oregon line, he considers Walla Walla his home town and always has his mail directed to that post-office.

MERTON E. BREWER, lately bookkeeper for William Jones, was born in Walla Walla county in 1875. He lived in this vicinity until 1891, then went to Seattle, where he completed a high-school course and graduated. He also took a complete course in bookkeeping in one of the business colleges of that city, after which he returned to Walla Walla. He taught in his brother's business college during the winter of 1898-9, but in the spring returned to Seattle to accept a position in the Board of Education building. At the outbreak of the Philippine war he enlisted in Company B, First Washington Volunteer Infantry, with which he went as far as San Francisco. He remained there until shortly before they left for Manila, then, his father being ill, he was discharged by courtesy and allowed to return to Walla Walla.

For about three months after coming here he was employed in the county auditor's office, then he became city assessor by appointment. In the campaign of 1898 he was a candidate for the office of city clerk, but failed of election. On July 14, 1899, he accepted the position in which he was until quite recently engaged, taking charge of Mr. Jones' books and accounts. Mr. Brewer is a young man of ability, energy and force of character, and his reliability and integrity have never been questioned. His standing in this city is in all re-

spects one of which he has just reason to be proud. Fraternally he is connected with the Foresters of America, the Artisans and the Good Templars.

JOHN U. STRAHM, deceased.—An early and respected pioneer of the county and one who has contributed his full share toward its development, the subject of this article has earned the right to be counted among the benefactors and builders of the county, and it is clearly incumbent that he should be accorded representation in a volume of this character. He was born in Berne, Switzerland, on July 30, 1837, but was reared and educated in the state of Ohio, whither his parents brought him when he was six years old. In 1853 he crossed the plains with ox-teams to California, where for three years he was engaged in the endeavor to find a key to nature's vaults and to win therefrom her hidden treasure.

Returning to the middle west in 1856 he farmed in Iowa and Missouri for about eight years, after which he again crossed the plains, his objective point this time being Walla Walla county. He located a homestead two miles southeast of Dixie, upon which he resided continuously, engaged in farming and stock raising until February 11, 1895, when death overtook him. He had a fine farm of two hundred acres and upon this his widow and some of the children are still living.

Mr. Strahm was married, in Princeton, Missouri, in 1864, to Miss Mary J. Farley, a native of that state, and to their union fourteen children were born, namely: Josephine, widow of the late John Byrd; William H.; Sarah E., wife of D. F. Strohm, of Pendleton, Oregon; Rosa B., wife of Thomas B. Hast-

ings, of Thornton; Mary E., wife of Eldon Buroaker, of Waitsburg; Nora J., a resident of Walla Walla; John U.; Nannie, wife of A. W. Brown, of Walla Walla; Lucretia R., Viola, Edna and Alma.

J. FREDERICK KERSHAW, railroad agent at Dixie, is one of the comparatively few who can claim Washington for the state of their nativity. He was born in this county April 8, 1878, and here he passed his early youth and was educated. Reared on his father's farm near Dixie, he acquired habits of industry and thrift which are invaluable to any ambitious young man, and his career thus far, though so brief, gives promise of his becoming a prominent railroad man and a powerful factor in the carrying trade of the coast. As soon as he had completed his education he set vigorously to work to learn telegraphy, and soon found employment with the Washington & Columbia River Railroad, for which he is now agent at Dixie. Mr. Kershaw is a son of Mr. and Mrs. William G. Kershaw, well known and highly esteemed pioneers of Walla Walla county. His father died April 5, 1891, but his mother still lives on the old home place near Dixie. Her real estate interests in the county are very extensive. Besides the subject of this sketch, she has two other children, Emma Kershaw and Mrs. J. H. Fuller.

MILTON E. BRYAN, proprietor of a livery barn, corner Second and Alder streets, was born in Van Buren county, Iowa, in 1859. For the first twenty-five years of his life he lived in the neighborhood in which he first

saw the light, receiving the advantages of a public-school training, and later engaging in agricultural pursuits. In 1884, however, he moved to Walla Walla and turned his attention to the livery business, an industry to which his energies have been given ever since.

For the past twelve years he and his partner, Mr. T. N. Bryan, have been in business together, and during the past two they have occupied their present quarters. By their industry, judicious management and careful attention to the wants of their customers, combined with a degree of progressiveness, which has kept them always fully abreast of the times in equipment and stock, they have secured an excellent trade, and a reputation of which they may well be proud. They have seventy-five head of horses and run hack lines, baggage and transfer wagons, etc., besides performing all the other functions of a first-class livery. In fraternal affiliations Mr. Bryan is identified with the I. O. O. F. He married, in Iowa, in 1890, Margaret E. Chalfant, a native of that state.

JOHN G. COCHRAN.—This prominent pioneer farmer of Dixie was born in Missouri in September, 1839. He grew to manhood and acquired his education in the state of his nativity, and when the time came for him to initiate independent action, and to begin the struggle for existence on his own account, he engaged in the business in which he had been reared, namely, farming. He continued to prosper in that industry for many years, but thinking he could do better on the Pacific coast came to Walla Walla in 1871. Locating at Dixie, he resumed the occupation in which he had been engaged while a resident of Missouri, and he has been among the progressive and

respected agriculturists of that section ever since.

In 1861, in the state of Missouri, he married Miss Elizabeth Eagen, and the issue of their union was eleven children, nine of whom are still living, namely: James W., in Oregon; Jasper, in Oregon; Charles L., postmaster and merchant at Dixie; Jesse D.; Robert L.; Ida Pearl, wife of F. M. Marks, of Dixie; William, Mamie and Edison. The deceased children were named Luvina and Minnie.

Their son, Charles L., a merchant at Dixie, who also serves as postmaster there, is one of the leading spirits of the place, and an effective force in its upbuilding. He was born in Missouri on September 13, 1868, but was reared and educated in the Walla Walla valley, whither his parents brought him when he was about three years old. After completing a course in the local public schools and in Empire Business College, of Walla Walla, he engaged in farming, but in 1892 he opened a mercantile establishment in Dixie, and in 1893 he was appointed postmaster.

Mr. Cochran is a public-spirited man, ever ready to contribute his share toward the general progress, and always among the leaders in every forward movement. He is quite prominent in the I. O. O. F., being a charter member of Welcome Lodge, No. 117, all the chairs of which have been occupied by him, also identified with Sunshine Rebekah Lodge, No. 56.

HON. JAMES H. LASATER, deceased.

—No work which purports to review the lives of those who have taken a prominent part in the upbuilding of the west or any section of it could escape the imputation of incompleteness should it omit to make due mention of such

men as the one whose name forms the caption of this article. While Mr. Lasater's character was too positive and aggressive to render all men his friends, his sincerity, unimpeachable integrity and uncompromising devotion to his convictions of right won for him the respect even of his opponents and gained him the sincere regard of all who admire true force of character.

Born in McMinn county, Tennessee, on October 19, 1823, he spent the first twenty-seven years of his life in that locality. His early desire was to become a physician, and with characteristic energy he applied himself to the mastery of that profession. He graduated with the degree of M. D., but after practicing a short time and discovering that he had mistaken his tastes abandoned the profession and set out for California. Returning to the east the following year, 1851, he began the study of law under Judge William Kellogg, his places of residence during the years of his law reading being Canton and Bloomington, Illinois.

In October, 1852, Mr. Lasater arrived in Oregon City, Oregon, and on February 22, 1855, he was admitted to the bar of that state. He continued in practice there until April, 1863, then came to Walla Walla, of which city he became a representative citizen, taking the same unselfish interest in promoting the welfare of this locality which had characterized him in his relations with Oregon affairs. One of his first public acts after arriving here was to assist in the organization of the Democratic party, of which he was a prominent and influential member, and which, shortly afterward, elected him to the office of prosecuting attorney. He, however, refused to qualify.

In 1869 Mr. Lasater was elected to the territorial legislature, and it was here that his deep-seated sincerity and uncompromising

fidelity to what he conceived to be right was brought into full relief. He had previously served in the Oregon legislature, and the experience there gained enabled him to maintain a place of leadership among his compeers and to become an efficient force in shaping legislation. As indicating in some measure the extent of Mr. Lasater's achievement after coming to the west, we may call attention to the fact that when he landed in Oregon his worldly wealth consisted of just one dollar. This he expended for bread. He managed to secure a job at manufacturing rails, then found employment as a teacher, afterward working into the practice of law, in which he became very successful. For a number of years before his demise he was compelled to devote his entire time and attention to his real estate interests, so extensive had they become, and when he died he was possessed of some nineteen hundred acres of land in this county and in Umatilla county, Oregon, besides valuable realty in Walla Walla, the whole being worth probably forty thousand dollars.

As a man, as a lawyer and as a legislator Mr. Lasater deserves the highest distinction, and posterity will accord to him an honored place among the builders and moulders of the northwest.

On February 22, 1856, our subject became the husband of Mrs. Emily Scudder, *nee* Moore, a most estimable lady, possessed of the qualities of heart and mind for which pioneer women are famous. She crossed the plains with ox-teams in early days, experiencing many difficulties with Indians, and more than once narrowly escaping the cruel vengeance of the red men. The train discovered the remains of a dwelling that had been burned by the savages, after all the inmates had, as was supposed, been cruelly massacred. Search showed, however,

that a baby and a girl about fourteen years old, whose scalp had been removed, were still alive, and these were brought west with the emigrants. Mr. and Mrs. Lasater became the parents of six children, of whom three are still living: Julia A.; Alice M., now Mrs. Elron Edgerley; and Harry, all residing near Walla Walla.

Mrs. Lasater died in December, 1875; her husband followed her to the tomb on August 20, 1896, and their remains lie side by side in the Walla Walla cemetery.

WILLIAM H. MANN, one of the enterprising young farmers of the vicinity of Eureka Junction, is a native of Indiana, born April 12, 1878. When only six years old he started traveling with his invalid father, and was a constant attendant upon the latter for four years. On July 13, 1888, at Hot Springs, Arkansas, the father died, and William H. then came direct to this county. Before long he located at Eureka Junction, where for several years he has been engaged in farming. He is an industrious, thrifty, self-reliant young man, and possesses those traits of character which insure success in any calling. He is at present farming six hundred and forty acres, raising wheat principally.

His mother, now Mrs. George Struthers, is at present residing in Walla Walla. She was born and reared in Indiana, but came to California as early as 1879, and has lived in this state since 1882. She has six children living, three, Maude, Bessie and William H., by her marriage with Mr. Mann, and three by her union with Mr. Struthers, namely, Harry, Guy and George.

Mr. William H. Mann was married on De-

cember 24, 1899, to Miss Lanna McElhaney, a native of Walla Walla county. Mrs. Mann is a graduate of the Walla Walla high school.

B. F. BREWER, a clerk in Tallman's drug store, was born in Walla Walla county in 1879. He lived in the vicinity of this city until about eleven years old, then accompanied the remainder of the family to Seattle, where he continued his public school studies. He was in the high school there a while, but before completing his course the family returned to Walla Walla, and he continued his studies in the high school of this city. He organized the High School Cadets, a military company, and was their captain as long as he remained in the institution. Upon completing his education he entered the drug store of Mr. Tallman, where he has been clerking and studying pharmacy ever since. It is his intention to take a course in a pharmaceutical college, so as to make himself thoroughly master of his chosen profession. He is a very bright and capable young man, already possessed of an excellent education, and he needs but a course of systematic professional training to insure a successful career as an apothecary.

HARRY LASATER.—Born on May 18, 1865, in the county with which this volume is primarily concerned, the son of one of the oldest and most prominent pioneers of the west, the subject of this brief biographical outline has grown up to be a credit to his illustrious father and to the noble valley in which he was nurtured and educated. Though his tastes and disposition inclined him to adopt the independ-

ent life of an agriculturist, he realized that whatever his calling it was advisable that he should cultivate to the extent of his abilities the powers of his mind, so continued in study until he had completed a thorough course in Whitman Academy and passed through the freshman year in the college.

He thereupon engaged with his brother Wiley in managing his father's farm, continuing in this employment until 1890, when the farm was divided equally between him and his sister, Julia, the brother, who had been his co-worker for the first few years after he left college, having died December 1, 1885. Mr. Lasater has been giving his undivided attention to agricultural pursuits on his own account ever since, and has long been regarded as one of the eminently successful ranchmen of the county. His place, which is known as the old Mullen farm, and which consists of three hundred and fifty-four acres of excellent wheat land within about three miles of the city of Walla Walla, is one of the first farms that were cultivated and improved in the valley, and it is now well supplied with buildings, fences and equipments, while its fertile soil has been developed to the fullest by careful and intelligent tilling.

While Mr. Lasater is a thrifty and assiduous farmer, he never neglects his duties as a citizen, but takes an active interest in politics, local and general, manifesting a willingness to contribute his mite toward the general welfare, and to bear his portion of the public burdens. For three years he discharged the duties of road supervisor, which duties were imposed upon him by the suffrages of his neighbors. Fraternally he is prominently identified with the I. O. O. F., of which order he is a past conductor.

On October 29, 1897, he married Miss

Jessie B. Crawford, also a native of Walla Walla, and a member of a respected pioneer family. They have one daughter, Thelma May, now about two years old.

WILLIAM N. WISEMAN, a farmer, is a native of Washington, born February 5, 1860. He had the distinction of having been the second child of white parents to be born in Walla Walla county. He received his education in the local schools, then engaged in farming, renting his father's place. He also embarked in the livery business in the city of Walla Walla, following that for two years. He was, however, ambitious to become a farmer on his own land, so, as soon as he conveniently could, located a homestead and turned his attention to its development. He is thrifty, energetic and ambitious, and is now one of the successful and prosperous farmers of the county.

Mr. Wiseman's father and uncle were old pioneers of the valley, and the first to homestead lands on Eureka flat. The former was for many years one of the leading agriculturists of his section of the state, but he has now retired and is living in Walla Walla.

Mr. William N. Wiseman, whose life history we are endeavoring briefly to outline, has long taken an active interest in the political and industrial well-being of the county, ever manifesting a willingness to do what he can for the general progress. He was a delegate to the last territorial Democratic convention which was held in Spokane. So earnest was he in his convictions and so skillfully did he represent the sentiment of those who sent him that he was chosen for the next convention, and he has been honored by being elected delegate

to every convention since. He once served in the capacity of deputy county assessor.

Mr. Wiseman was married in Walla Walla, November 1, 1888, to Miss Lizzie A. Wightman, also a native of this state, born June 17, 1865. She was educated in the St. Paul school, of Walla Walla. Mr. and Mrs. Wiseman are the parents of two children living, namely: Ada A., born August 12, 1890, and Grace L., born April 26, 1893. Mr. Wiseman is a member of Clyde Lodge, No. 8896, M. W. of A., of which he is clerk.

R. G. CLANCY, a fruit grower at Dixie, a pioneer of 1863, was born in Missouri September 23, 1850. When he about two years old the family crossed the plains to Oregon, located in the Willamette valley and remained about a decade. When thirteen, however, he accompanied them to Walla Walla, and here he received the greater part of his education. His first occupation after leaving school was freighting to Lake Pend d' Oreille and various other points, but he afterwards engaged in farming. He gave his attention to agricultural pursuits in general until 1884, then bought his present place and confined his energies to fruit raising. He has a magnificent orchard of sixty-five acres, the second largest in the county, and is producing excellent fruit of all varieties.

Mr. Clancy is a very active, energetic man, deeply interested in the welfare of his community, though apparently not ambitious for personal preferment of any kind, and not an aspirant for any public office. His standing in the neighborhood is of the highest. He is quite prominent in the I. O. O. F., has passed through all the chairs in the subordinate lodge, and is

now a member of the grand lodge. He also affiliates with the K. O. T. M.

Mr. Clancy was married, in Walla Walla county, November 22, 1875, to Miss Sarah J. Sanders, a native of Indiana, and a daughter of pioneer parents. They have five children, Albert C., John Floyd, Alice A., Paul B. and Elva D. Mr. Clancy's father, Cornelius, who crossed the plains with ox-teams in 1853, and who became identified with Walla Walla county in 1863, died at Dixie in 1897. His wife had preceded him to the grave by about five years.

PROFESSOR WALTER A. BRATTON, A. B., teacher of mathematics in Whitman College, was born in Stamford, Vermont, in 1874. He resided in his native state until twelve years old, receiving the advantages of the local public schools, then went to Drury Academy, North Adams, Massachusetts, a classical preparatory school, where he was a student for four years. Subsequently he matriculated at Williams College, completed the course and graduated, receiving the degree of A. B. in 1895. He then came to Whitman College to accept the chair of mathematics, and has been discharging the duties of that position ever since.

Professor Bratton is a young man of unusual ability, scholarly in every respect, and endowed with an excellent faculty of imparting information. His zeal for the progress of the institution in which he is employed is manifested not alone by the faithfulness with which he discharges his own particular duties, but by the willingness he shows to be of service in other ways. For two years he was librarian of the college, making during that time the first card catalogue of its library. He next served

as registrar for two years, and then as assistant treasurer and purchasing agent. He expects to receive the degree of A. M. as soon as he returns to Williams College. His Greek letter fraternity is the Phi Beta Kappa, and he also belongs to the Washington State Philological Association.

JOHN R. HOOD, deceased.—No country of Europe has sent to our shores a larger number of men who have distinguished themselves for their sterling integrity and sublime force of character than has "the land o' a Burns and the land o' a Watt," and no part of that country has been more prolific of men who have won distinction under our flag than that which is known to the muses as "Caledonia." In one of the most favored towns of this "fair and wild" section the subject of this brief memoir was born, the date of his advent into this world being June 27, 1833, and the location of the parental hearthstone being Inverness, that historic city around which cluster events of past ages which have become familiar to all who have dipped even superficially into Scottish history and Scottish lore.

Not less chivalrous than the heroes of history and romance, Mr. Hood early conceived a passionate longing for adventure in distant lands, and this propensity grew with approaching manhood until at seventeen it forced him from the city which witnessed his birth and in which his education and early training had been received. He passed a year and a half in Glasgow as an academic professor, then, true to his ruling passion, took service aboard a sailing vessel bound for the East Indies. Two years later he was second officer on an East India merchant ship, and rising by dint of aptitude and faithfulness to the position of first of-



JOHN. R. HOOD.

ficer he continued to follow the high seas for ten years, experiencing adventures which would, if recorded, fill a large volume.

Retiring from the sea in 1860, our subject settled at Vancouver, British Columbia, where he met and married Miss Catherine Moar, the date of their wedding being September 20 of that year. In April, 1861, the couple moved to the Walla Walla valley, where the home of the family has ever since been. The same fearless daring which had characterized Mr. Hood while plowing the seas with his East India merchantman made him a typical pioneer, and an efficient force in the work of bringing order out of primeval chaos and civilization out of barbarism. He became the owner of a fine farm of three hundred and twenty acres, all of which has been enclosed and brought to a high state of cultivation. This tract of land was the scene of his activities until January 14, 1892, when he succumbed to the foe which no man can conquer. On October 26, 1893, his wife followed him to the tomb.

Mr. Hood's life had been so ordered in all respects as to win for him the esteem and confidence of those whose good fortune it was to know him, and his memory is cherished by all who were neighbors to him in the early days of Walla Walla valley. In religion he was a consistent and active member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

Mr. and Mrs. Hood became the parents of two sons, John A. and Charles Edward, both of whom are represented more particularly in this work.

MARION KOGER, agent for the Pacific Coast Elevator Company at Dixie, a pioneer of 1877, was born in Polk county, Iowa, February 12, 1853. Before he was a year old he

was brought by his parents across the plains to Linn county, Oregon. He lived there until 1864, then went to Union county, where he grew to manhood. He acquired his education in the Columbia Commercial College, of Portland, Oregon, then engaged in farming, a business which he followed uninterruptedly until 1877, when he came to Walla Walla. Locating subsequently at Waitsburg, this county, he again became a tiller of the soil, and that continued to be his business until 1884, in which year he moved to Dixie to engage in merchandising. Shortly afterwards he retired from that branch of trade and turned his attention to the business of buying, selling and storing wheat as the agent of the Pacific Coast Elevator Company, by which he is still employed. Mr. Koger is an energetic, industrious business man, a good citizen, and an esteemed member of society. He is prominent in Odd Fellowship, having passed through all the chairs in Welcome Lodge, No. 117, and once served as representative to the grand lodge of the state. He is also financial secretary of the K. O. T. M., of Dixie, and record keeper of Sunshine Lodge, No. 56. He was married, in Walla Walla, December 8, 1884, to Miss Sarah E. Eurgess, a native of Indiana, and a pioneer of 1873. They have four living children, John W., Cassie M., Ernest and Uva Irena; also one, Marvin, deceased. Mrs. Koger is a member of the Baptist church of Dixie.

JONATHAN T. WISEMAN, a farmer residing in Walla Walla, a pioneer of 1853, was born in Warren county, Tennessee, September 5, 1833. He was reared and educated in Arkansas, whither his father had taken him when he was five years old. His mother had died in 1836, and his father, one of the earliest

settlers of Arkansas, also passed away in 1848.

When Mr. Wiseman reached the age of twenty years he started in life for himself, and knowing that the opportunities for a young man were better in the west, he at once started for California, making the trip with ox-teams. When the party reached Fort Bridger, just east of Salt Lake, Utah, they decided to come to Oregon, so directed their journey northward a little. Mr. Wiseman stopped three months at Whitman station, then proceeded to Portland, where he remained until April, 1855, engaged as steward on the "Belle" and the "Lot Whitcomb," steamboats plying on the Columbia and Willamette rivers. After leaving their service he went to California to engage in placer mining in the Yreka district. In this he was fairly successful, but in June, 1857, he started on a return trip overland to Arkansas, the state in which his early youth had been passed, where he farmed for two years, thereafter coming overland again, his objective point being Walla Walla. This was the third time he had crossed the plains.

Upon arriving here Mr. Wiseman took a homestead on Dry creek and engaged in the business of stock raising, an industry which he followed successfully for fifteen consecutive years. He then resided in Walla Walla for five years, thereafter purchasing a six-hundred-and-forty-acre farm on Eureka flat, which he still owns and farms, and on which he lived until 1898, when he moved back to the city. Our subject is the owner of an elegant home and six lots on Second street, and is passing the evening of his life in peace and abundance. He has long been a leader in the industrial development of the county, and has manifested an active interest in the public institutions of his vicinity and in the cause of education. He

served as school director in his district for twelve years.

Mr. Wiseman married, on March 20, 1859, Miss Nancy E. Estes, a native of Arkansas, and their union has been blest by the advent of eleven children: William N.; Jeff Davis; Josephine, now Mrs. Harry Abbott, of Walla Walla; Irene F., wife of Thomas Cope, of Clyde, Washington; Mary E., wife of Joseph Harvey, of this city; Charles H., deceased; Dollie E., B. Ethel, Martha E., Thomas Arthur, Elmer E., all at home with their parents. The family are members of the First Christian church of Walla Walla.

Mrs. Wiseman's father, Mr. Thomas Estes, was born in North Carolina in March, 1799. He came to this valley in 1861, and died here in August, 1886. His good wife followed him to the tomb on November 19, 1889, and the two lie buried together in the cemetery on Eureka flat. Mr. Estes was a strong southern Democrat, but was always an opponent of slavery and never owned a slave. Both he and Mrs. Estes were highly esteemed by all, and possessed the sincere affection of not a few.

FRANCIS I. SIMPSON, farmer and blacksmith, is a son of the west, having been born in the state of Oregon on June 6, 1864. He received such education as the public schools afforded, then engaged in the stock business, an industry which he followed until 1893. He then came to Spokane and engaged in farm work for a couple of years, but in 1895 he moved to the vicinity of Clyde, purchased land and engaged in farming. He now owns and cultivates three hundred and eighty acres of land in that neighborhood, on which he raises wheat principally. He is one of the good, sub-

stantial citizens of the county, public-spirited, liberal and progressive, and highly esteemed and respected by those who know him best. In fraternal affiliations he is connected with the A. O. U. W. at Prescott. He was married in Oregon, December 24, 1886, to Miss Nellie Perry, a native of California, and they have become the parents of two children: Lela E., born June 29, 1887, and Oval, born December 22, 1889.

RUFUS CLAPP, a farmer at Prescott, was born in North Carolina April 19, 1846. When six years old he accompanied his parents to Tennessee, where for five years his father was engaged in the grist mill industry. In 1857 they came north to Iowa and turned their attention to farming, and this was Mr. Clapp's business until 1864, when he enlisted in the Union army. He served during the final year of the war, then returned home for a visit, but shortly afterwards started with ox-teams across the country to Central City, Colorado, where he was engaged in mining until 1882. In that year he came to Washington, via San Francisco and Portland, finally locating in what is known as Manion Hollow, five and a half miles east of Clyde. He homesteaded a quarter-section of land and engaged in stock raising and general farming.

Being an ambitious, enterprising man, Mr. Clapp has steadily extended his real estate holdings until he is now the owner of about one thousand acres, all good farm land. He is one of the most extensive and prosperous tillers of the soil in Walla Walla county. Mr. Clapp was married first in June, 1872, and his wife died July 5, 1882, leaving three children, Francis M., Leroy D. and Dora M. For more than sixteen years after his first wife's de-

cease he remained a widower, but on April 2, 1899, he married Miss Gertrude E. Fuller, a native of Wisconsin.

JOHN H. KERSHAW, a farmer and stock raiser at Dixie, a pioneer of 1861, was born in England on December 29, 1838. In 1841 his mother, who was a widow, brought him and his two brothers and sister to America. They lived in New York, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island and Massachusetts for varying periods of time until 1856, the boys working in factories and wherever they could find employment to support themselves and help their mother. In 1856 they removed to Illinois, where for over four years they were engaged in farming. In 1861 the mother and her three sons (the sister had been accidentally drowned in New York) came across the plains in the primitive fashion in vogue in those days to Walla Walla valley. They located at Dixie, took up land and began farming and raising stock. The mother died in 1875, and was the first person buried in Dixie cemetery. One of the brothers, William J. Kershaw, was accidentally killed in 1891, and the two surviving members of the family are still farming and raising cattle in the locality in which they first settled. They are among the oldest and best known residents of their neighborhood, having lived there before the town of Dixie came into existence.

ULYSSES H. BERNEY is a native of Switzerland, born in 1862. He spent the first eighteen years of his life in his fatherland, acquiring a thorough public-school education there. In 1881 he came to St. Paul, Minne-

sota, where for six months he worked in a store during the day and attended school at night. He then moved to California and after spending a year on a fruit farm came to Walla Walla, whence, soon afterwards, he removed to Klickitat county. He was in the stock raising industry there for six years, then sold out and returned to Walla Walla. Here he immediately engaged in fruit raising, and a few years later started the shipping-house in partnership with his brother-in-law, John Thonney. The house has acquired an enviable reputation and their goods are in demand all over the northwest, also in many eastern cities and some of their fruit even goes to Europe. Thus their industry, progressiveness, business ability and alertness to know what the demands of the times are and to provide for them have enabled them to build up a large and profitable business.

Mr. Berney was married, in 1887, to Miss Anna Rochat, of St. Paul, Minnesota, and he and Mrs. Berney are now the parents of eight children. The entire family left their home in the fall to see the Paris Exposition and visit Mr. Berney's relatives in French Switzerland.

DR. WALTER E. RUSSELL, physician and surgeon, 25 E. Main street, was born in Milledgeville, Illinois, in 1858. He was reared in the town of his birth and educated in the local public school. During the time intervening between his twentieth and twenty-fifth year he was engaged in the dual occupation of farming and school teaching, but he then entered the Hahnemann Medical College, of Chicago, from which institution he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1889. He has since spent two years in post-graduate work,

being ambitious to become very proficient in his chosen profession. Immediately after graduating he came out to Walla Walla county and located at Waitsburg, but in January of the ensuing year he removed to Walla Walla, where he has maintained offices for the practice of medicine ever since.

Dr. Russell is a thorough and diligent student of his profession, devoting his entire time to it alone, and he has long been recognized as one of the leading practitioners of his system in the state. At present he is discharging the duties of city health officer of Walla Walla. The Doctor is a very active man in the Masonic order, being identified with all of its branches from the blue lodge to the commandery, also district lecturer of the fraternity and one of the five custodians of the work. He is, moreover, quite prominent in the A. O. U. W., being grand foreman for the state. Dr. Russell was married, in this city, in 1898, to Mrs. N. S. Garrahan, a native of California, and a member of a pioneer family of that state.

ELRON EDGERLEY, a farmer residing on the upper Milton road, three miles south of Walla Walla, was born in Princeton, Washington county, Maine, and in that town he grew to manhood and was educated. He remained at home with his father on the farm until 1883, when he came to California. For eight years after his arrival in the Golden state he followed logging as an occupation, but in 1891 he came to Walla Walla, settled on the farm on which we now find him and engaged in raising wheat, hay and stock. He is a thrifty, industrious man, successful in his business and highly esteemed as a man and a citizen. He manifests a lively and intelligent interest in

all local affairs, but is not ambitious for political preferment, and has never held any office except that of road supervisor.

In fraternal affiliations Mr. Edgerley is identified with the Woodmen of the World. He was married, in Walla Walla, on January 26, 1890, to Miss Alice M. Lasater, a native of the valley, whose parents, J. H. and Emily Lasater, were early pioneers of the county. Her father died in 1896, and her mother in 1875. Mr. Edgerley's father is still living at Princeton, Maine, and is enjoying good health, though seventy-eight years old, but his mother passed away in January, 1871. Both were early pioneers of their section and highly respected by all with whom they came in contact.

Mr. and Mrs. Edgerley have a family of three children, Emily E., Elron E. and Harry L., all at home with their parents. The family have real estate interests near Princeton, Maine, in Oregon and in the town of Eureka, Humboldt county, California.

JOHN H. FULLER, a farmer four miles north of Dixie, a pioneer of 1883, was born in Arkansas March 17, 1871. He passed the first twelve years of his life in that state, and began his education there, but his father and mother then came overland to Walla Walla county and of course he accompanied them. He completed his education here, then procured a tract of land and engaged in farming, an occupation which he has followed continuously since. He is a young man of push and energy and is rapidly coming to the front as one of the well-to-do and comfortable farmers of his neighborhood. He was married in Dixie, in April, 1896, to Miss Mary Kershaw, a native of that town, and they have one son, Emerson H.

Mr. Fuller's father, John W., was a native of Missouri, born in 1844. He was reared on a farm and followed that business all his life except during the Civil war, when, true to his convictions of what patriotism and duty required, he took up arms in defense of the Union and served four full years. Coming to Walla Walla in 1883, he engaged in farming in the vicinity of this city, following the same until his death, which occurred February 25, 1887. He was married, in Arkansas, to Miss Elizabeth Underwood, a native of that state, and to their union seven children were born, two of whom are still living: John H.; and Anna, wife of Garland Taylor, of Waitsburg. Mrs. Fuller followed her husband to the tomb December 31, 1900.

JOHN REHORN, a carpenter residing at 416 W. Alder street, a pioneer of 1871, was born at Niederkleen, near Wetzlar, Germany, March 1, 1846. He resided there until twenty years old, receiving the customary public-school education, and learning the carpenter trade. In 1866 he came with his mother and sisters to the United States, landing in New York, whence, after remaining only ten days, they came via Panama to Canyon City, Oregon, where Mr. Rehorn worked in the placer mines until 1869, washing out the gold on his own account. Returning then to San Francisco he followed his trade in that city as a journeyman for two years, after which he came direct to Walla Walla, where he has worked at his handicraft continuously since, except between the years 1886 and 1892, when he was operating a brewery owned by him at Pomeroy, Washington.

Mr. Rehorn learned his trade thoroughly

in the first place, as all must who serve an apprenticeship in Germany, and he has followed the same line assiduously and almost uninterruptedly for more than thirty years, so that, as would naturally be expected, he has attained a skill and thoroughness in his craft seldom found in carpenters on the coast. As a man and a citizen, also, his standing is of the highest. He has given substantial evidence of his interest in Walla Walla by serving for nine full years as a member of Tiger Volunteer Fire Department. He is prominently identified with Enterprise Lodge, No. 2, I. O. O. F., of which he is a past noble grand.

In Walla Walla, on September 25, 1877, our subject married Amalia Anchutz, a native of Waco, Texas, and to their union seven children have been born: John H., a farmer; Frederick C., a clerk; Walter R., a graduate of the high school, at present learning the trade of a machinist; Frank, a lumber handler; and Henry, Louisa and Christina, in school. Mrs. Rehorn's father was killed in Texas during the Civil war on account of his Union principles.

ROBERT MCCOOL, a farmer and stock raiser, a pioneer of 1859, was born in county Donegal, Ireland, in 1818. He remained in his fatherland until 1858, receiving a public school education, and then engaging in farming. When he arrived in New York, he found to his dismay that he had to return to Liverpool, his money having been retained there by mistake, and the complications being such that the matter could not be adjusted without his presence.

Mr. McCool came right back to America, however, and started via the Panama route for Walla Walla, where he arrived, April 29, 1859.

He has ever since been engaged in farming and stock raising, his home being not far from the fort. He now has four hundred acres on Stone creek which is still owned by the family and farmed by his sons. Mr. McCool is a thrifty, industrious man, and an esteemed member of society. He was married in Bar Head, Scotland, in 1847, to Miss Maggie O'Donnell, a native of his home county in Ireland, whose death occurred in Walla Walla, December 11, 1896. To their union were born six children, Hugh, a miner and mine owner, at present engaged in buying horses for the United States government; James, a farmer at the head of Birch creek, in Oregon; Mary Ann, who died in Ireland; Margaret, later Mrs. James Monnaghan, of Spokane, now deceased; Ellen, who was the wife of Edward O'Shea, of Spokane, deceased; and one that died in infancy. The family are members of Rev. Father Flohr's church in Walla Walla.

SAMUEL B. SWEENEY, a grain buyer, residence 444 Crescent street, Walla Walla, was born in Marion county, Oregon, in 1858. He passed the first six years of his life there, then three years in Lewiston, Idaho, then a short time in California, whence he removed with his parents to Albany, Oregon. He had been a pupil in the public schools of all these places, also enjoyed the advantages of a college in California, and the Albany Collegiate Institute.

Coming to Walla Walla county, at an early date he, with L. K. Grim, took charge of Whitman Academy, now in connection with Whitman College, and he was thus employed for two years. He afterwards entered the employ of the Oregon Railway & Navigation

Company, taking, in Mr. Hill's place, charge of the transfer at Wallula. Three years later, he moved the transfer to Umatilla, and assumed charge of it in that town, his duties being to oversee the removal of freight from the trains to the steamboats and vice versa. Later, he was given similar duties to perform at The Dalles, and he distinguished himself there, as he had done in other places, by accomplishing more with the same number of men than could be accomplished by the other overseers who were given a trial. A year afterwards, he was moved by the company to Sand Point, and promoted to the assistant superintendency, and after a year's service there he went to Portland to settle the construction report for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. That task required three and a half months, and when it had been carried to a successful termination he came back to the city of Walla Walla. For a number of years, he has been occupied as a grain buyer and shipper here, handling immense quantities of wheat and other cereals every year. He recently returned from a trip to Cape Nome, where he has some good mining property.

Mr. Sweeney is one of the best and most successful business men of this section, being possessed of the foresight and good judgment requisite for success in the difficult branch of commerce in which he is engaged. He was married in Walla Walla, March 1, 1891, to Miss Adna Fudge, a member of a pioneer family. They have two children, Philips Brooks, and Elynore Frances.

JOSEPH J. MANGAN, excavating and street grading contractor, residing at 435 S. Seventh street, was born in Fond du Lac, Wis-

consin, November 1, 1858. He remained there until twenty-two years old, acquiring a good public school education, and afterwards working on his mother's farm. In the fall of 1880, the family started for Walla Walla, arriving in November, and Mr. Mangan turned his attention to teaming, an occupation which he followed for two years. Removing then to Garfield county, he purchased a homestead right, and on the land thus secured he lived and farmed continuously until 1896, when he sold out, moved into Walla Walla, and engaged in the business in which we now find him. While on the farm, he also had charge for three years of the warehouse and tramway, near Wawawai ferry, and he is still a stockholder in the company.

Mr. Mangan has been and is a very successful man in whatever he has undertaken. He is one of the reliable men and esteemed citizens of the city in which he lives, enjoying the confidence and respect of those who know him. He is quite active in fraternal circles, being identified with the Modern Woodmen of America, guide of the A. O. U. W., and a member of the Fraternal Order of Eagles. He was married in Walla Walla, January 10, 1884, to Miss Mary Whooley, a native of Wisconsin, and they have had eight children: Cornelius D.; Mary E. and Joseph L., twins; M. Louisa, M. Agnes, and George M. Dewey, all at home and attending De La Salle and St. Vincent's Academy; also Daniel and John T. E., both deceased.

Mr. Mangan's mother, Mrs. Mary Mangan, was born in New Brunswick, August 19, 1819. She became identified with Walla Walla in 1880, after spending a great many years in Wisconsin. When her family was quite young, she was deprived of her husband by death, but, by judicious management and great effort,

she succeeded in rearing and educating the young people and in bringing them up to become useful and esteemed members of society. Mrs. Mangan was a devout Catholic, and all her children are also members of that church. At the time of her death, which occurred on March 12, 1900, at the home of her son Joseph, she being then eighty years and six months old, she had twenty-three grandchildren and twelve great grandchildren.

HON. JAMES M. LAMB, deceased, a pioneer of 1859, was born in Logan county, Kentucky, February 19, 1835. He was reared and educated in his native state and in Oregon, Missouri, but in 1854 came with his parents over the long trail to California, traveling with ox-teams. They lived where the present Woodland is for five years, then came to Walla Walla county, and located on a farm on Dry creek, one mile south of Dixie, where Mr. Lamb's home was continuously thereafter until his death, which occurred in Lodi, San Joaquin county, California, March 5, 1898. He was the owner of three hundred and sixty acres of land in the vicinity of Dixie and was engaged in farming and stock raising, also in general blacksmithing during all the years of his residence there.

Mr. Lamb was a prominent man in political circles, and a leader of the Democratic party, which elected him to the territorial legislature in 1867. He was active, energetic, industrious and public-spirited, ever ready to do what lay in his power for the advancement of the general welfare and the cause of good local government. Religiously, he was identified with the Christian church.

Mr. Lamb married, in Sonoma county, Cali-

fornia, December 17, 1856, Miss Jane Pearce, a native of Kentucky, who came with her parents to California by the overland route, shortly before her wedding. To their union were born eleven children, John D., in Walla Walla; Georgia Ann, wife of G. W. Howard, of Oakland, California; Martha E., wife of A. H. Johnson, of Potter valley, California; Cora, widow of James Cation, Walla Walla; and William T. and Daniel W., living; also five deceased. The family still own and farm the land near Dixie, and they also have title to some valuable residence property in Walla Walla.

RASSELAS P. REYNOLDS, city clerk of Walla Walla, was born in Fort Wayne, Indiana, January 23, 1843. He was reared there and in Whiteside county, Illinois, whither his family moved in 1854. He received his education in the public schools, and in the State Normal University of Bloomington, Illinois, from which institution he would doubtless have graduated had not the call of patriotism summoned him to fight the stern battles of the republic. To that call he, with most of the teachers and other students, responded promptly. On August 21, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, Thirty-third Illinois Volunteer Infantry, and from then until December 24, 1865, his connection with the army of the Union was never severed. He participated in the Vicksburg campaign, the siege of Mobile and other great operations of the war, being present in numerous engagements.

In the spring of 1866 Mr. Reynolds started for Washington with a government surveying party, and in the fall of that year he reached Walla Walla. In 1869 he was appointed clerk of the United States district court, a position



RASSELAS P. REYNOLDS

which he retained for the ensuing three years. He then became bookkeeper in Reynolds and Day's bank, and was employed by them until 1879. The next year, 1880, he moved to Alpowa, Washington, where for the following six years he kept a general store and a warehouse. Returning to Walla Walla he engaged in the business of painting roofs with a special material of his own manufacture. In January, 1899, he was appointed city clerk to complete an unexpired term; in July of the same year he was elected to that office, and in July, 1900, he was re-elected.

Mr. Reynolds is one of the leaders in the local politics of the city and county. He is public spirited and enterprising, and has earned an honored place among the progressive men of that section. Fraternally he is a charter member of A. Lincoln Post, No. 4, G. A. R., of which he is past commander. He was married in Walla Walla, on October 28, 1888, to Miss Carrie M. Baker, a native of Maine.

FRANK VILLA, a gardener residing one mile south of the city limits of Walla Walla, was born near Genoa, Italy, in May, 1837. He remained in his sunny fatherland until eighteen years old attending the local public schools, then decided to try the more rigorous New York, so emigrated to that city. After a residence of only fifteen days, however, he embarked on a vessel bound for the south, and came via Nicaragua to Calaveras county, California, where he worked in the placer mines for seven years. He then followed market gardening in East Portland, Oregon, about eight years, after which he took a trip to his native land.

In November, 1878, Mr. Villa came to

Walla Walla, and bought a place of thirty-five acres, upon which he now resides, his business being to raise fruits and vegetables for the supply of the local markets. He is an industrious, thrifty man, possessed of the skill in gardening and fruit culture for which men of his nationality are noted. He took his first citizenship papers in California in October, 1858, and at the time of the Snake river Indian war, he testified his willingness to defend the country to which he then swore allegiance by offering his services to the government. He participated in the battles at Camp Crook and Camp Warner, also in the last fight near the mouth of Malheur river, where the Indians surrendered, but he escaped without a wound. He endured a great deal of hardship in this campaign, the winter being unusually severe, but his excellent constitution prevented any serious effects upon his health.

Mr. Villa was married in Portland, Oregon, April 2, 1872, to Miss Marie Reible, a native of Switzerland, and they have five children, Frank G. R., an attorney, now at Cape Nome; Mamie, residing with her parents; Amelia C., a trained nurse; Harriet, a school teacher; and Eleanor, a student in St. Paul's Academy. Mr. Villa and his children are members of the Catholic church, but Mrs. Villa belongs to the German Lutheran church.

EDWARD H. MANGAN, a contractor residing at 115 North Fifth street, a pioneer of 1880, was born in Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, May 13, 1854. He received a public school education, then worked on his father's farm until twenty-six years of age, after which he came direct to the Walla Walla valley, where he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres,

situated between Dry creek and the Touchet. He resided on it three years, then proved up, paying the government price. Shortly afterwards he sold out, and went to Montana to become an employe of the N. P. R. R., helping to construct its track through that state and Idaho.

After remaining with the company ten months, Mr. Mangan took service with the O. R. & N. Company, in Washington and Oregon, as a carpenter. He assisted in building numerous depots for that company, and put in the first turn table at Pendleton, also the first turn table at Blue Mountain station, after the road was changed to a broad gauge and continued through to Pendleton.

After serving that company about twenty-two months, he returned to Walla Walla, and went to work as a journeyman carpenter, which was his business for about four years, during which time he assisted in the construction of the Catholic church and many other imposing structures. But since 1887 he has been contracting for himself. He has erected many of the finest buildings in the valley, among them, Mr. John Martin's elegant residence on Dry creek, Mr. Ryan's residence, Mr. Joseph Fallon's residence, and Mrs. Fasset's brick building, in which is Prendergast Bakery, also Mr. McCool's beautiful residence. During the wheat season, Mr. Mangan busies himself in building elevators, using on an average four hundred thousand feet of lumber in that industry per annum. He is a very enterprising, energetic man, and one of the most skillful and successful builders in this section of the Northwest. His time and attention for many years have been devoted almost exclusively to his handicraft and to contracting, with the natural result that he is now able to succeed where others less experienced would fail.

Mr. Mangan is identified with the Y. M. I. and the I. O. E., of Walla Walla. He married in this city, on June 18, 1888, Mrs. Katie Smith, a member of the Roman Catholic church, to which he also belongs.

. ROBERT E. LYNCH.—An enterprising young business man, a mechanic of no mean ability, and a citizen who commands the respect and confidence of the community in which he was born and in which his home has always been, the man whose name forms the caption of this article is deserving of representation among the forces which have made and which will continue to develop the county with the history of which our volume is concerned.

Mr. Lynch was born in this city in 1872, and in the public schools here established he acquired his education. Shortly after graduation, he succeeded in passing the teachers' examination, receiving the highest grade certificate which could be lawfully awarded to one without experience in teaching. He then learned the plumbing trade, taking his initial lessons under a firm now out of business and completing his apprenticeship in Portland, Oregon, to which city he went for the purpose in 1889. After an absence of eighteen months he returned to this part of the country, whence he shortly afterward moved to Moscow, Idaho. He was in charge of a plumbing establishment there one year, then returned to Walla Walla to accept a position with G. H. Sutherland, by whom he was employed for a period of three years.

Desiring then to see more of the country, he started on a trip east, going as far as Chicago, and working in different towns on the road. A year later, he returned to Walla Walla and

opened a shop, equipped with all things necessary for an effective business in plumbing, steam and gas fitting, etc. He was alone in this venture for three years, after which he took Mr. O'Rourke into partnership and consolidated his business with that of W. J. McGraw. They have enjoyed an excellent patronage, and have been instrumental in bringing about many valuable improvements in the sanitary condition of the city.

Fraternally, Mr. Lynch is identified with the Catholic Knights, and the Young Men's Institute, and he also belongs to the volunteer fire department.

NICHOLAS SEIL, proprietor of the shoe store at No. 20 Main street, a pioneer of 1878, was born in the province of Luxemburg, August 19, 1846. He was brought by his parents to the United States when eight years old, but had the misfortune to lose his father by death shortly after their arrival in New York state. He was kindly cared for by an uncle, who took him to Massillon, Ohio, educated him in the parochial schools of the Catholic church, and also taught him the trade of a shoemaker. When he became about twenty-three years old, he emigrated to Oregon. For the two years following his arrival, he resided in Portland, but in 1873 he returned to Massillon, Ohio, and purchased an interest in a shoe establishment, his partner being Mr. Nicholas Hanson.

After being in business there for a year, our subject sold out to Mr. Hanson, and worked at his trade there about three years, afterward returning to Scio, Oregon, where he became foreman of a shoe shop. He later purchased all the tools and equipments, and moved

to Walla Walla, where, in 1876, he opened a custom-made shop. His business increased until he was soon able to keep six men employed. He later added ready-made shoes, and gradually built up and extended his trade until his quarters became inadequate and he moved to the quarters in which we now find him, and which have been occupied by him for the past sixteen years. In business, Mr. Seil is careful and conservative, yet progressive, and to these qualities, together with an untiring devotion to the mastery of details, his success is largely due. He is public-spirited and ever ready to contribute his share toward the furtherance of worthy public enterprises or to charity, but is especially active in the affairs of the Catholic church, to which he has always belonged.

In fraternal affiliations, he is identified with the C. K. of A. and the German Maennerchor. In May, 1886, he married Miss Susan Schrantz, a native of Wisconsin, whose home was in Portland, Oregon, at that time. To their union have been born two children, Emma C. and Edward F.

WILLIAM H. HAYS, a farmer at Prescott, is a native of Missouri, born May 3, 1858. He grew to man's estate there, his business after he became old enough being farming. In 1886, he went to Colorado, and after a very brief residence there removed to Washington. He passed one winter in this state, but in the spring returned to his old home in the east. He seems to have been pleased with the west, however, for in the spring of 1889 he sold the old Missouri home, and returned to the Inland Empire.

Locating at Prescott, Mr. Hays was en-

gaged as a laborer there for a year, but he subsequently went to the Big Bend country, and took a homestead. The next year, however, he returned to Prescott, rented land and engaged in farming, an occupation which he has ever since followed. In 1898, he purchased a fine tract of 494 acres, two and a half miles northeast of Prescott, where his home now is. He is one of the thrifty and substantial citizens of that neighborhood, and bears an enviable reputation wherever he is known. He has served for the past two years as road supervisor of his district, and in numerous other ways has at all times manifested his interest in the general welfare. He is, in fraternal connection, a member of the Ancient Order of United Workmen, and the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

In August, 1877, Mr. Hays married Miss Mary A. Wheatly, a native of Missouri, and to their union have been born two children, Henry A., and Minnie M. Mrs. Hays is a member of the Degree of Honor, the ladies' auxiliary to the United Workmen.

J. H. MORROW, of the firm of Morrow & Son, proprietors of the Waitsburg Department Store, was born in Randolph county, Missouri, in 1853. He resided in the state of his nativity until twenty years old, acquiring his education in the public schools, and in McGee College, where he took a complete classical course. In 1874, he removed to California, and for the ensuing three years he was engaged as a teacher there. He then came to Walla Walla and accepted the principalship of what is now known as the Baker district, his assistants being Miss Martin and Miss Johnson. In July, 1878, he accepted a position with Preston Powell & Company, of Waits-

burg, by whom he was employed for five or six years. He then engaged in the notion business, but in 1887 he embarked in his present line, namely, general merchandise.

Mr. Morrow has always met with good success in his business ventures, being a man who combines industry and strict attention to details with shrewdness and sagacity. He is, moreover, a public-spirited citizen, ever ready to do his share for the general welfare, and for the progress and development of the town in which he resides. For several years he was a member of the city council. Six years ago he served a term as mayor, and at present he is again serving in that capacity. He belongs to all branches of Masonry up to and including the Commandery, also affiliates with the Knights of Pythias. Mr. Morrow married, in California, in 1876, Miss Emma C. Glotzbach, a native of that state, and they had three children, Platt Preston, Calla and Clara.

JOHN C. STOREY, a farmer at Dixie, a pioneer of 1870, was born in Pennsylvania, December 24, 1841. He grew to man's estate and was educated there, but no sooner was he ready to start in life for himself than the voice of patriotism summoned him to fight the battles of the republic. Enlisting in August, 1861, as a member of Company H, 102nd Pennsylvania Volunteers, he served from that time until the close of hostilities, participating in almost all the battles and campaigns of the famous Army of the Potomac, including the Wilderness and those preceding the downfall of Richmond. He was in the firing line when the Confederate capital hung out the white flag. In all these battles, he escaped without injury, except at Petersburg, where he received a bullet wound in the right thigh.

After being discharged on July 3, 1865, Mr. Storey returned to Pennsylvania, where for two years he worked in the oil regions. He then went to Missouri and followed school teaching for a couple of years, then to Montana, whence, in 1870, he came to Walla Walla county. He taught school here for fifteen years, spending fifty-four months in one district in Spring Valley. At length, however, he decided to try farming, so took a homestead on Pataha prairie, near Pomeroy, where he resided for a number of years. He also farmed for some time, five miles east of Dixie, but finally sold out.

Mr. Storey was a very active man in former years, and has done an incalculable amount for the cause of education in this part of the state; indeed, he ranked among the most successful educators of the early days. He has been twice married. In 1877, in Dayton, Washington, he wedded Miss Ione White, a native of Oregon, who died in 1879, leaving one son, Mark. He was again married in 1881, the lady being Georgie E. Look, a native of California. They have five children, Flora, Carl, Clarence, Ralph and Dewey.

FRANCIS M. CORKRUM, a farmer, a pioneer of 1865, was born in Kentucky in October, 1834. His father died when he was an infant, and his mother moved with him to Spring Garden, Illinois, where he grew to manhood on a farm with his uncle. When twenty years old, he tried farming in Jefferson county one year, after which he worked for wages a while, but soon went onto a place for himself again, and the next year bought a farm.

Mr. Corkrum lived on this place for a num-

ber of years, but finally decided to come west, so sold out and started across the plains with a team consisting of oxen and cows. He at first intended to locate in either Oregon or California, but changed his plan and came to Walla Walla valley. He purchased a squatter's right to a claim on the Spring branch for \$20 in greenbacks, then worth about fifty cents on the dollar. He afterwards added to this three tracts of forty acres each, and the entire farm sold fourteen years later for eleven thousand and two hundred dollars. Of course much of the increase in value was due to the improvements which Mr. Corkrum made, and it testifies to his industry and enterprise as much as to the development of the country.

After selling his first home, our subject purchased Mr. Kennedy's ranch of five hundred and twenty acres, and this he still retains, together with one hundred and sixty acres on Dry creek, and one hundred and sixty acres of timber in the mountains, purchased later. Mr. Corkrum also bought a farm for each of his three boys. He now resides in a fine home in Walla Walla, and owns the house and lot adjoining. Few of the early pioneers of the county have had more to do with the development of its industrial resources than has Mr. Corkrum and few have shown greater acumen in discerning how best to take advantage of the opportunities offered by the new and fertile valley.

About twenty-three years ago, he and his wife and two children were converted in the school house he had helped to build, and since that time he has had the pleasure of seeing all of his children, except one, become members of the same church to which he belongs, and in which he has been an active worker for so many years. He has also demonstrated his interest in the cause of education in a very sub-

stantial way, serving as director and helping to organize the district in which he lived and to build and equip the first rude school building.

In Spring Garden, Illinois, February 11, 1857, our subject married Miss Mary Killebrue, a native of Jefferson county, Illinois, and to their union have been born ten children: William J.; Rosalie, wife of William York, of Walla Walla; Nora, wife of Thomas Wilson, a farmer near Dayton; Uriah, Eva and Leo, at home with their parents; Sarah, afterwards Mrs. Jeff Jennings, deceased; David, deceased, and two that were taken away by death before being named. Mr. and Mrs. Corkrum are also the proud possessors of twenty-four grandchildren. The couple are enjoying excellent health and are fine specimens of well preserved old age.

A. S. DICKINSON, postmaster at Waitsburg, was born in Walla Walla county, in 1868. He received a thorough education in the public schools and in Waitsburg Academy, then took a business course in the Empire Business College at Walla Walla. In 1892, he embarked in the hardware business at Waitsburg, and for two years thereafter he followed that branch of commerce, but in 1894 he turned his attention to farming. One year was spent in tilling the soil and one in a grain warehouse. In 1897 he received an appointment as postmaster of Waitsburg and he has been serving in that capacity ever since. He is also interested in mining, being the owner of stock in Republic and Sumpter camps. For some time he acted as local treasurer of the Equitable Loan & Savings Company, of Portland, Oregon, and of the Aetna Loan and Trust Company, of Butte, Montana.

Mr. Dickinson has always manifested a lively interest in local affairs, and may be fairly counted among the progressive forces of the town. He served one term as a member of the city council. In fraternal affiliations, Mr. Dickinson is identified with the Knights of Pythias, and the Ancient Order of United Workmen. He was married in Waitsburg, in 1896, to Miss Addie E. Denny, a native of the state of Washington, who received her early education in the public schools here and later graduated from the San Jose, California, Normal school. She has been teaching in the public schools of Waitsburg ever since completing her educational discipline.

HARLAN D. ELDRIDGE, a farmer one and a half miles southeast of Dixie, a pioneer of 1880, is a native of Iowa, born April 6, 1858. He grew to manhood and was educated there, following teaching as his profession for some time after attaining years of maturity. In 1880, he came out to Walla Walla county, took a homestead near Starbuck, and engaged in farming. He resided there for several years, but in 1890 removed to the place upon which we now find him. He owns at present over five hundred acres of land and is one of the most extensive and successful farmers in the vicinity of Dixie.

Mr. Eldridge is quite active in the affairs of his community, and takes an intelligent interest in politics, local, state and national, but displays no ambition to become particularly prominent in political circles and has never been a candidate for any office. He is an active member of and one of the elders in the Christian church of Dixie. In fraternal affiliations, he is identified with Welcome Lodge,

No. 117, I. O. O. F., and with the Rebekahs. He is very prominent in the subordinate Odd Fellows' lodge, having passed through all the chairs. Mr. Eldridge was married in this county, September 14, 1884, to Miss Etta Barnes, a native of the county, and they have become parents of five children: Whipple, Taylor B., Earl, Geneva M., and Bonnie G.

ALFRED F. PERRY, a retired farmer and contractor, residing at 525 North Sixth street, is a native of St. Benoit, province of Quebec, Canada, born on June 7, 1853. He was early taken to California, whither his father had gone in 1849, becoming so enamoured of the country that he could be content nowhere else. They lived a short time in San Jose, then moved to Oroville, in Butte county, where the father engaged in mining.

When Mr. Perry arrived at the age of seven years, he severed his connections with the remainder of his family, and accompanied a number of miners overland from Los Angeles. He passed through the famous Death Valley, and had the pleasure of seeing the wonderful petrified ship, as it is called, which is a large rock the exact shape of a ship, and is supposed by some to have been an actual ship at one time and to have been sunk in the days when the valley was an inland sea. There are also other curious remains such as (apparently) petrified cities and even the form of a man with a pen behind his ear, and a bunch of papers in his hand. The company of miners to which Mr. Perry belonged located in the White mountains eighty miles from the present Tucson, Arizona, and our young hero learned to read and spell as best he could with the newspaper and such other literature as might chance

to reach the camp for text-books and the rude miners for instructors.

Mr. Perry remained in this camp, far from the haunts of civilization, for thirteen and a half years, locating five mines, one of which, the Mariposa, is a well-known gold and silver producer at this day. He then returned to his old home, recrossing the Death Valley, and confirming the observations of his childhood. Three days after his arrival at home, he set out for San Francisco, and took a contract to supply the Pacific Coast Distilling Company with potatoes. He was thus employed for five years.

On March 2, 1877, our subject arrived in Walla Walla. He purchased one hundred and twenty acres of land three miles below town, where he engaged in diversified farming and gardening. He has been adding to his original home from time to time until he is now the owner of seven hundred acres in two tracts, on which he, at present, raises timothy and alfalfa mostly, his annual crop averaging about thirteen hundred tons. Mr. Perry has also been a successful contractor for the past fifteen years. He built the penitentiary, finishing the walls in sixty-nine days, also graded many of the Walla Walla streets, and did much contract work on the various railroads running into the city.

Mr. Perry is in every sense of the word a self-made man, having started to work out his own destiny when seven years old without capital or education, and having achieved, in spite of obstacles which would have overwhelmed a less resolute spirit, the high standing in the social and financial world which he now enjoys. He is a man of truly remarkable abilities and giant force of character. He was married at Lewiston, Idaho, on July 11, 1879, to Miss Nettie V. Coffin, a native of Oregon, whose

parents came overland from Massachusetts to that state in 1855. Mr. and Mrs. Perry have had two children, Fred D., deceased, and William C., a student in Whitman College. On February 5, 1901, Mr. Perry had the misfortune to lose his wife, who had been ill for over sixteen months previous to her demise. Her remains lie buried in the Walla Walla cemetery beside those of her son.

EDWIN W. McCANN, lately dealer in hardware and implements, at Waitsburg, is a native of Dodge county, Wisconsin, born in 1847. When he was quite young, his family moved to a different part of the state, to Omro, and here Mr. McCann resided until fourteen years old. In 1862, he moved to Fillmore county, Minnesota, where he completed his public school education. He then engaged in farming. In 1869, he moved to Chippewa county, took a homestead, and engaged in farming there. In 1878, he entered the employ of L. K. Stone as a wheat-buyer and elevator man and this was his occupation until April, 1887, when he sold out his holdings and came to Waitsburg, Washington.

Shortly after his arrival here, he formed a partnership with Mr. Macomber, for the purpose of starting a hardware and implement store and to that business his energies have been given ever since until quite recently, but he lately sold out. He is an excellent business man, being possessed of the shrewdness, foresight and unerring judgment characteristic of the truly successful in commercial life. He is also a public-spirited man, ever ready to do what lies in his power for the social and material amelioration of the neighborhood in which he lives. In 1889, he was elected a

school director, and has served as such ever since except for a period of two years. In 1897, he was elected to the mayoralty of Waitsburg. His re-election followed in 1898, and in 1899 he declined renomination.

In politics Mr. McCann was a Democrat until 1896, when his gold standard principles compelled him to support McKinley, and he has since belonged to the Republican party. In fraternal affiliations he is a Mason, a Knight of Pythias and a Workman. He was married at Montevideo, Minnesota, in 1879, to Mary G. Anderson, a native of Minnesota, and to their union have been born two children, Elma L. and Josephine.

GEORGE DELANY, farmer, 422 Rose street, Walla Walla, was born in East Tennessee in 1831. When eight years old he removed with his parents to southwestern Missouri, whence seven years later he set out on the journey across the continent to Oregon, traveling by team. He resided in the Willamette valley, that state, engaged in farming until 1858, then came to Walla Walla and turned his attention to freighting and handling stock. His teams conveyed supplies into Montana and Idaho, and he drove cattle into British Columbia. In 1880 he again became a tiller of the soil, this time on an extensive scale, for he rented five thousand acres of land and purchased twenty-three hundred, the latter tract being just over the Oregon line from Walla Walla. He is still farming and stock raising in Yakima and Columbia counties.

Mr. Delany has made his way in the world under difficulties, having been denied all the school privileges ordinarily enjoyed by American boys, for he has never been within the



GEORGE DELANY

walls of a schoolhouse in session time. He has, however, by his own efforts largely overcome these early disadvantages, and his industry, good judgment and splendid business ability have enabled him to attain a success in life which may well be the envy of many who have been much more unfortunate in their early environment. He was married in Marion county, Oregon, in 1870, to Olive Day, a native of Illinois, but an early pioneer of the west. They have six children, namely, Sarah, Roxie, Henry, Burton, George and Harvey H.

JOHN B. McDONALD, deceased, a pioneer of 1882, was born in Green Lake county, Wisconsin, January 2, 1845. He was the first white child born in that county. His father was an officer in the United States army, and in 1830 had been sent into Wisconsin to keep the Indians quiet. Mr. McDonald resided in the neighborhood in which he was born until nineteen years old, receiving a public school education, then started to do for himself. He visited New York state and Vermont, and finally entered the service of the United States government, his duty being to take horses to the front for the use of the army. He was present in Washington at the time of Lincoln's assassination, and was detailed for a short time to guard the city limits in order, if possible, to prevent the escape of the assassin.

A little later Mr. McDonald went to Baltimore, where he was taken sick with fever and ague, and practically laid up for two years, but at intervals he was able to do a little at the business he then followed, namely, putting in lightning rods for the protection of buildings. In 1867, he returned to his old home in Wisconsin and farmed a year, afterwards going to

Blue Earth county, Minnesota. He followed farming there one summer and in the fall purchased a threshing machine and engaged in that industry. A serious accident befell him, however. His foot was caught in the cogs of the power, laying him up for two years completely and making him permanently lame. In 1871 he bought railroad land, and for a while followed farming and teaming, but eventually sold out and engaged in selling farm implements, wagons, etc., for an eastern firm. Two years later, he was called home to take charge of his father's farm, and he was engaged in agricultural pursuits there and at Fond du Lac for the next four years, but in 1878 he removed to Petaluma, California.

After farming there also for a number of months Mr. McDonald started via Portland, for this valley, but, owing to the Indian outbreak, wintered on the Lewis river, where the next spring he engaged in the dairy business. Shortly afterwards, he moved to a place thirty miles from The Dalles, and here Mr. McDonald worked in a sawmill until 1882. He then tried farming again, but lost everything by grasshoppers.

In the fall of 1882 he reached Walla Walla, the point he had started for so many years before, and the next spring he took a homestead on Eureka flat. He was a farmer in that neighborhood until 1891, when he moved into the city of Walla Walla for the benefit of his children. He died on March 27, 1893.

Mr. McDonald was for many years one of the leading men in his part of the county serving in almost all the local offices and once refusing the nomination for county commissioner. He was married in Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, February 27, 1873, to Miss Eliza L. Sharratt, a native of Wisconsin, who assisted her husband by teaching and in every way in

her power to acquire the competency they enjoyed before his death. She is now the owner of one thousand one hundred and twenty acres of land in the county.

Mr. and Mrs. McDonald became parents of five children: John H., an attorney in Walla Walla, who has the honor of having served in the Philippine war as a member of the First Washingtons; Elsie M., now Mrs. Edward H. Bradbury; Jessie E., a student in the Washington Agricultural College, at Pullman; and Lila G., a student in the public schools, also William F., who died at the age of eighteen. The family affiliate with the First Presbyterian church of Walla Walla, and Mrs. McDonald also belongs to the Woody Glen Circle, Women of Woodcraft, and to the Order of Washington.

MARTIN MEINERS, one of the prosperous and well-to-do farmers of the county, residing ten miles east of Walla Walla, was born in Germany, March 6, 1847. Like most German youth, he enjoyed the privileges of the public school until fourteen years old. In 1864, he, with his father and the remainder of the family, except his mother, who had died some years before, came to America. They located in Illinois, where Mr. Meiners lived until 1883. In that year, however, he came out to Walla Walla county, invested the savings of the nineteen years he had passed in Illinois in a section of land, and engaged in farming. He has followed the same occupation on the same place continuously since, and now has a pleasant home and surroundings.

Mr. Meiners is a thrifty, industrious farmer, possessed of those neighborly qualities which render a man esteemed and respected in the community in which he lives. He is not

especially active in politics, though he takes a lively and intelligent interest in local affairs. He was married in Illinois in 1874, to Miss Ettje Beenders, a native of Germany, and they have a family of four children, Cornelius M., John E., Grace W., and Elsinia M.

ANDREW J. TASH, a farmer residing ten miles east of Walla Walla, a pioneer of 1861, was born in the state of Indiana, January, 15, 1839. He resided there until nine years old, then accompanied his parents to Missouri, in which state the ensuing five years were passed. During the next six years, he was a resident of Iowa and there he completed his education.

About that time the emigration to the west was at its height, and the prospects of realizing a fortune in a day were becoming very attractive to the adventurous mind of the youthful Mr. Tash, so, in 1859, he joined the rush for California. He made the long journey with ox-teams, and in due season reached the promised land. He remained in California two years, but, failing to find conditions as he had hoped, he came to Walla Walla county in 1861. For the next half decade, he was operating in the various mining regions of Idaho, among them, Oro Fino, but in 1866 he took a homestead where we now find him and settled down to the life of a farmer and stock raiser. He is, at present, the owner of three hundred and twenty acres of fine land, well improved, and everywhere bearing eloquent testimony to the thrift and industry of its owner.

Mr. Tash was married in Walla Walla county, on September 16, 1866, to Miss Mary E. Brooks, a native of Missouri, who died April 30, 1874, leaving one child, Frank E. On

September 16, 1876, he was again married, the lady being Lucy M. Klemgaard, a native of Utah. Of this union, seven children have been born: Harry A., Hattie E., Elmer E., Neoma D., Gertrude, Raymond and Clifford Watson.

HARRY GILKERSON, a farmer residing about seven miles east of Walla Walla, was born in this county in 1866. He received such education as was to be had in the public schools of the neighborhood, then went to the Big Bend country, where for four years he was engaged in farming. At the end of that period, he came to the section in which we now find him, and purchased one hundred and thirty acres of land, twenty acres of which are now under cultivation, the remainder being grazing and timber land. He has a fine home nicely located and supplied with all the improvements necessary for comfort. For the last six years, he has been agent at the Dudley warehouse for the Pacific Coast Elevator Company, handling about seventy thousand sacks of grain per annum. He is a young man, of energy, progressiveness and force, and possesses moral good qualities which win for him the respect and confidence of the community in which he lives. He belongs to the local camp, Modern Woodmen of America. In February, 1890, in Walla Walla county, he married Malina J. Rohn, and they have had three children, two of whom are now living, Freddie and Jessie May. The deceased child was named Harry Lewis.

MATTHIAS A. CARIS, contractor, a pioneer of 1864, was born in Portage county, Ohio, January 8, 1834. He resided with his

father on a farm there until seventeen years of age, receiving a public school education, then engaged in brick making with a brother, and this was his business for the next five years. In 1855 he went to Illinois, and nine months later he removed thence to Mount Pleasant, Iowa, where for four years he followed the lightning-rod business. He then crossed the plains with ox-teams, his objective point being Boise City, Idaho, but three weeks after his arrival he started north to the Walla Walla valley.

The first season after coming here Mr. Caris farmed a rented place on the Touchet river, then joining the rush, he went to the Cœur d'Alenes and opened a provision store in the mountains among the Indians, twenty-five miles from any other white settler. For four years thereafter he spent his summers in the Cœur d'Alenes and his winters on the Touchet river, where he collected his supplies. Visiting his old home in the east in 1869, he passed the winter there, and in the spring brought a carload of wagons to Boise City and disposed of them there. He ordered another car shipped to Walla Walla, and as soon as they arrived opened an agricultural implement and wagon establishment here, the first of its kind in the city.

After remaining in this business twelve years he sold out and began farming on a ten-hundred-and-sixty-acre ranch, which he had secured by using his pre-emption and timber-culture rights and by purchase. For ten years he was one of the leading farmers of the county, but in 1890 he moved back into the city and engaged in his present business, teaming and contracting.

Mr. Caris is a very energetic, progressive man, possessed of a degree of executive ability which has enabled him to achieve excellent

success in the various lines of activity in which he has been engaged. He was married first in Mount Pleasant, Iowa, March 11, 1860, to Miss Rachael Johnson, who died in Walla Walla July 30, 1869, leaving one son, Charles F., in business with his father. He was again married at Athena, Oregon, on May 16, 1880, the lady being Miss Maria M. Blum, a native of Pennsylvania, but reared and educated in Wisconsin. She has been a resident of this valley most of the time since 1876. Mr. and Mrs. Caris are both members of the First Congregational church of Walla Walla, which they joined in 1895.

ROBERT M. GRIFFITH, a farmer residing twelve miles east of Walla Walla, a pioneer of September, 1860, was born on the island of Barbadoes January 6, 1832. He came to the United States in 1841, landing at Philadelphia, and before long embarked on a vessel and went to sea. Young though he was, he stuck to that rigorous occupation four years, but, disembarking in Massachusetts in 1845, he accepted a position as overseer of a cotton mill. He was employed thus for thirteen years, then as a napper of cotton flannels in a mill in New York for four years. Influenced by a desire for the wild, free life of the west, he then came out to Minnesota and Dakota, and thence in course of time made his way to the mining regions of Idaho.

In 1860 he came to Walla Walla county, whence for several years he freighted into the various mining regions, Oro Fino, Florence, the Nez Perce country and other places. He took an active part in repressing the various Indian uprisings of this period. Subsequently he engaged in farming, an occupation to which

his best energies have been given ever since. For the past nine years he has resided on his present place, where he has established a comfortable home for himself and his family. Mr. Griffith has always taken the interest that every good citizen should in the affairs of county, state and nation, and though he has never held or coveted any office, he is recognized as one of the representative men in politics. He was married in Walla Walla county in 1882, to Miss Annie Sorrenson, a native of San Pete county, Utah, and now has a family of two children, Catherine A. and Robert W.

While in Utah Mr. Griffith experienced some trying adventures, being at one time fired upon by Mormons, and once robbed by Indians in the neighborhood of Burnt river, losing thirteen hundred dollars' worth of property. The family belong to the Methodist church.

JOHN BUSH, a retired farmer and stock raiser of Eureka, is a native of Germany, born January 29, 1832. He remained in the land of his nativity until twenty years old, receiving the customary education, but in 1852 he emigrated to New York. After a residence of only a few months he removed to Chicago, Illinois, and enlisted in the regular army. He was sent to Newport Barracks in Kansas, thence to Fort Worth, Texas, where he remained a year, being thereupon sent to the Rio Grande to protect a gang of surveyors who were locating artesian wells in New Mexico. Eighteen months were thus passed, then he spent a brief period of time in San Antonio, Texas, from which city he was sent to Fort Meyers, Florida, to assist in settling the Indian difficulties there. He was next or-

dered to Salt Lake, where he resided until 1857, when he was honorably discharged. However, he served during the next seven months as a volunteer in the United States army in the Mormon war, then hired to a quartermaster as a teamster, coming with him to Fort Walla in 1859.

In 1861 Mr. Bush retired from the army entirely, took up land and engaged in farming and stock raising. For a number of years thereafter he was one of the thrifty and substantial farmers of the county, but of late years he has retired from active participation in any business, and is enjoying a well-earned rest. He was married in August, 1872, to Miss Lena Myer, a native of Germany, who came to this country after she had grown to womanhood. They have one daughter, Anna, born in August, 1873.

GEORGE F. LEWIS, one of the thrifty, enterprising farmers of the vicinity of Dixie, a pioneer of 1862, was born in Iowa November 11, 1842. He grew to man's estate there, receiving good educational advantages, and when twenty years old started across the plains with ox-teams, determined to try his fortunes in the west. He in due time came to a halt in Walla Walla county, secured an outfit, and engaged in the business of hauling freight to the different mining regions in Idaho. In this sturdy occupation ten full years were spent, but in 1870 he located his present place and settled down to the life of a ranchman. He has one hundred acres of excellent land, well improved and furnished with all buildings and machinery necessary to a well-equipped little farm. He raises stock principally, but is a diversified farmer, and does not entirely neg-

lect anything which can be produced at a profit in this section of the county.

Mr. Lewis married at Oakland, Oregon, in 1872, Miss Effie Williams, a native of that state, who was taken from him by death a few years ago. By this marriage he has had two children, David W., deceased, and Dollie F., wife of Samuel Adwell, of Dixie. In 1898 Mr. Lewis again married, the lady being Mina Jackson, a native of Iowa.

CHARLES GILKERSON, a farmer residing seven miles east of Walla Walla, is a native of this county, born in 1864. He received a public-school education, and, having been raised on a farm, naturally turned to that occupation when he went into business for himself. He spent about four and a half years in Whitman county, engaged in tilling the soil, then returned to his home county and purchased a two-hundred-and-forty-acre farm, all wheat land, on which he has ever since resided. He is an enterprising man, and ranks among the prosperous and well-to-do farmers of his part of the county. He was married in Walla Walla county in 1898, to Miss Catherine Tracy, a member of one of the oldest pioneer families of the Inland Empire. Her father was an Indian war veteran of note. Mr. and Mrs. Gilkerson are parents of one son, Eddie.

THOMAS GILKERSON, a farmer residing on Mill creek, six miles east of Walla Walla, was born in England October 19, 1837. When a boy of four he was brought by his parents to New York state. His father located in Homer, and in that town Mr. Gilkerson

passed his early youth and acquired his education. In 1859, influenced by a commendable desire for larger and better opportunities than were to be had in his home town, he started, via Panama, to the coast. Landing in British Columbia, he spent a brief period of time there, but, failing to find anything to his liking, he soon came to Walla Walla county.

During the first two years of his stay here Mr. Gilkerson worked as a farm hand for his wife's first husband, and, by industry and frugality, managed to accumulate enough to purchase a quarter section, and to start, in a small way, in farming on his own account. Industrious and frugal, he was also, as his venture in farming soon proved, a careful and conservative, yet progressive, man, and he continued to prosper and to increase in wealth until he became one of the comfortable and well-to-do farmers of the county. He now has four hundred acres of land and is raising grain and stock.

Unlike many farmers in this county, Mr. Gilkerson is a believer in diversified farming, so he keeps and raises cattle, hogs, horses, sheep and other live stock, not, however, neglecting wheat, barley, fruits and other farm products. In this way he always has something for sale in every season of the year. He has always taken an active, intelligent interest in the affairs of county, state and nation, though he has never manifested any ambition for personal preferment, and has never held an office. His party affiliation is with the Democrats.

In this county, in 1863, our subject married Mrs. Eliza McWhirk, *nee* Sickley, a native of Pennsylvania, and a pioneer of 1859. Her first husband died in 1862, leaving one son, George H. She and Mr. Gilkerson have four children living, Charles, Harry, Thomas

and Lewis. By her marriage with Mr. McWhirk, in 1860, Mrs. Gilkerson gained the distinction of being the first white lady married in Walla Walla county. The solemnization was by Judge Kennedy, who gave her a black silk dress in recognition of her being the first to take upon herself matrimonial bonds within the limits of the county. It is worthy of mention, as illustrating the conditions obtaining at that time, that Judge Kennedy had to send to The Dalles, Oregon, for the dress, there being nothing of so expensive a nature in Walla Walla or any town nearer at that early period.

MOSES SWAIM, one of the leading farmers of the county, is a native of Indiana, born September 15, 1840. When nine years old he accompanied his parents to Illinois, and there he grew to manhood and received his education. He enlisted for service in the Civil war in the fall of 1861, and was a member of Company I, Eleventh Illinois Cavalry, until after the close of hostilities. He was honorably discharged at Quincy, Illinois, in 1866, after a military career of which he and his family have just reason to be proud.

Our subject then located at Fort Scott, Kansas, where, during the ensuing seven years, he followed farming as a business. In 1873, however, he removed thence to Missouri, where he farmed for seven years more, after which he passed six years in the same business in South Dakota. In 1886 he set out for the west, but did not reach Washington till the spring of 1887, having stopped for the winter at Rollins, Wyoming. He finally located in the vicinity of Walla Walla, where he rented land and farmed until 1893. In that year,

however, he, in company with the Bass Bros., purchased a tract of land on the Touchet river, and they have ever since resided there, engaged in stock raising and general farming. They are thrifty, industrious, energetic men, possessed of the good judgment and force characteristic of those who are really successful in any calling.

On July 25, 1875, Mr. Swaim was married to Mrs. Sarah A. Bass, by whom he has two children, Mary A., born August 2, 1876, and Leona M., born January 22, 1884. Mrs. Swaim also has two sons by her former marriage, Frank L., born January 20, 1871, and John L., born August 25, 1873. They are in partnership with Mr. Swaim in the farming and stock-raising business. Their father, Mr. John F. Bass, died in Vernon county, Missouri, February 11, 1873.

GEORGE R. CROWE, a retired house painter residing at 433 North Fifth street, Walla Walla, a pioneer of March, 1862, was born in London, England, April 27, 1836. He attended the public schools of his fatherland until fourteen years old, then went to sea as an apprentice aboard the sailing bark "Harold," engaged in the East India trade. For five years thereafter he sailed continuously, visiting South Africa, Australia and all far eastern ports. He spent two years in South Africa, engaged as a shore whaler, his business being to take the whales when, at certain seasons, they came to the mouths of the rivers to calve. He also passed two years in Australia in the gold diggings of Ballaratt and Bendigo, and while there was often attacked by white bushrangers under the famous bush-

ranger chief "Black Pete." Fortunately, however, he escaped without a wound.

Mr. Crowe came thence to California, arriving at San Francisco in March, 1859, and went direct to Nevada City. He was engaged there and at Grass Valley and Forest City in the business of placer mining about two and a half years, then returned to San Francisco, and about three months later we find him enlisting as a member of Company A, First Washington Territorial Volunteers, for service under Captain Taylor and Colonel Steinberger, in guarding the British frontier during the Civil war. He continued to perform this duty for three years, participating in several skirmishes.

After being discharged at Walla Walla, in 1865, Mr. Crowe opened a house painting shop on the corner of First and Alder streets, where he did business continuously until 1896, in which year he sold out and retired. Mr. Crowe has always proven a good neighbor and citizen, an industrious, thrifty man and a highly estimable member of society. He enjoys an enviable standing in the community in which he has lived so long. He is quite prominent in the A. Lincoln Post, No. 4, G. A. R., to which he has belonged for the past fifteen years, and of which he has been senior vice commander.

In Walla Walla, on April 19, 1875, Mr. Crowe married Miss Elizabeth Calvert, a native of Illinois, and a pioneer of 1864. She is a leading member of the W. R. C., which has bestowed upon her all the honors in its gift, and she also belongs to Lodge No. 48, L. O. T. M., of which she is a charter member and lady commander. Her father is a farmer on Mill creek, where she was educated and where she lived until the time of her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Crowe are parents of

three children living: John E., a clerk; Harry B. and Lizzie A.; also of one, George R., who died at the age of three years and seven months.

THOMAS J. FERREL, a farmer residing about nine miles east of Walla Walla, is a native of Wayne county, Iowa, born in 1862. When he was but two years old his family started across the plains with mule-teams to Walla Walla county, so that he has been practically reared in the west. The family located on Russel creek, and there Mr. Ferrel grew to man's estate and was educated. He early engaged in farming for himself, and has followed that industry continuously for many years. At present he is the owner of a splendid little farm of ninety acres, and is raising wheat and horses. He is a progressive, enterprising man, and enjoys the confidence and good will of all his neighbors. He was married in this county, in 1884, to Miss Percilla Edward, and they are parents of three children, Nettie P., Carrie E. and Elphe B.

WILLIAM L. MATHEW, a stock raiser near Clyde, is a native of Indiana, born January 4, 1832. When thirteen years old he came with his parents to Iowa, where for many years afterwards his father, James D., followed farming as an occupation. Upon attaining his majority Mr. Mathew set out across the plains to Walla Walla. He purchased a number of horses and engaged in raising that species of stock, a business which he has ever since followed. He takes great pride in the production of high grade roadsters and draft horses, and has a large num-

ber of fine animals, with which any connoisseur of thoroughbred horses would be delighted. To him belongs the honor of having been the first to engage in fruit raising in the Snake river country, thereby introducing an industry which has proved a great blessing to the entire Inland Empire. At present he is the owner of two hundred and ten acres of fine land on the Snake river.

During the early days of Walla Walla Mr. Mathew, like other raisers and dealers in horses, was greatly harrassed and suffered frequent loss by a gang of horse-thieves which scoured the country in the pursuit of their nefarious vocation. At length, when patience ceased to be a virtue, a committee was organized, of which Mr. Mathew was a leader, and which soon proved successful in driving out the obnoxious intruders. At one time thirty renegades were driven into Montana, where they afterwards suffered death at the hands of a vigilance committee.

NELSON CASTLEMAN was born in Canada December 21, 1849. Both of his parents died within a few years after his birth, and he was taken into the home of an uncle, but the cruel treatment he received drove him away when ten years old. He came to the United States and located at Massena Springs, in New York, where he made his home with various families as he could find opportunity to work for his board and schooling. He followed this life for seven years, but in 1866 went to Lowell, Massachusetts. He worked in the cotton mills there, also, by special effort, learned the painter's trade. He remained in the mills for several years and by close application to business secured promotion after pro-



NELSON CASTLEMAN

motion until he held the second highest position in the mill.

In 1870 Mr. Castleman moved to Denver, Colorado, and a few days later found employment as a quarryman at Golden, twenty-eight miles from Denver. Here he remained a year and a half, after which he returned to Lowell, passing through Chicago a short time after the big fire. He again took employment in the mills, working in them during winter and following painting and paperhanging in summer. In April, 1877, he came west again, landing in San Francisco. A few days later he started north to Oregon and located in Portland, where he worked at his trade until August of the same year, when he came to Walla Walla. He has been engaged ever since in painting and paperhanging.

In March, 1898, Mr. Castleman was seized with the Klondike fever and made the then dangerous journey to Dawson City, where he remained for eleven months. When he came out in the spring of 1899 he walked all the way from Dawson to Skagway over the ice on the Yukon river, a distance of six hundred miles, making the journey in thirty-three days, but actually traveling only thirty, as they stopped three days to rest. One day when the thermometer registered sixty-five degrees below zero his party traveled thirty miles.

Mr. Castleman is an Odd Fellow of thirty years standing. At present he is identified with Enterprise Lodge, No. 2, of Walla Walla. He belongs also to the city volunteer fire department, and has done so constantly since its organization, being a charter member of Vigilance Hook and Ladder Company. He has some real estate interests in Seattle and three houses and lots on West Chestnut street, Walla Walla, in one of which he himself resides.

HENRY KUHL, a farmer nine miles east of Walla Walla, was born in Germany in 1854. He was, however, practically reared in this country, having come to America with his parents when seven years old. His first home in the United States was in Indiana, thirty miles east of Chicago, and there he resided for twenty-eight years, engaged, after he became old enough, in farming. He also operated for three years the first creamery ever erected in Indiana, and for some time was landlord of a hotel. Coming west in 1889, he became a farmer on the Hudson Bay farm, nine miles east of Spokane, where he resided for three years. He then moved to Walla Walla county, bought land near his present home and engaged in wheat raising. At present he is the owner of a very fine farm, on which he produces wheat, barley, oats and corn. He also handles considerable stock.

Mr. Kuhl is one of the best farmers in the county, and the evidences of his industry and thrift are everywhere to be seen on his premises. His farm is highly cultivated and is improved with good buildings, fences, etc. He was married in this county in 1896, to Nancy, daughter of Henry Smith, one of the early pioneers of the state of Oregon. They have three children, Mabel, Jessie and Berner T.

CHARLES F. CUMMINGS, postmaster and merchant at Wallula, a pioneer of 1862, was born in Kansas September 5, 1861. He was, however, reared and educated in this county, his parents having brought him across the plains when he was only one year old. Upon attaining years of maturity, he engaged in the livery business at Wallula. He was

in that line for a number of years, then tried farming a while, but finally entered the employ of the W. & C. R. R. Company as stationary engineer in their shops. Upon retiring from that he embarked in the mercantile business, and to this his energies have been given ever since, his location being Wallula. He is the proprietor of a fully equipped and nicely arranged establishment, and commands a good trade. He also has a fruit farm in the vicinity.

In 1898 Mr. Cummings was appointed postmaster, and he has since been performing his duties as such to the entire satisfaction of all the patrons of the office. He was married in the Puget Sound country, March 13, 1887, to Miss Mary J. Lindley, a native of Iowa. They have a family of five children, Leon E., Walter F., Flora E., Ula M. and Richard F.

Mr. Cummings' father, Gideon, a farmer three miles east of Wallula, a pioneer, of 1862, was born in Indiana June 12, 1839. When two years of age he was taken by his parents to Wisconsin, and he resided in that state and Iowa and Linn county, Kansas, successively, for different periods of time until 1862, when he crossed the plains to Walla Walla. Having purchased an interest in the missionary farm of Rev. H. H. Spalding, he resided thereon until 1865, when he went to the Walla Walla river and engaged in the business of keeping stage station. For a while, also, he was himself the proprietor of a stage line to Lewiston, but in the early days he opened a mercantile establishment at Wallula, in company with his brother Amos. They conducted this business successfully for a full decade. Mr. Cummings was also engaged for a number of years in the business of buying, selling and storing wheat, one season handling four thousand tons, all raised in Umatilla county, Ore-

gon. He was the first to attempt to farm the hills south of Wallula, and for many years has followed that occupation there with good success. He is the owner of about two hundred and sixty acres of land, on which he raises a little of everything, though hay is his principal crop.

In the state of Kansas, on January 1, 1861, he married Miss Lucy A. Whetstone, a native of Illinois, and they have five children: Charles F.; M. Elizabeth, now wife of George J. McAvoy, an engineer on the O. R. & N.; Amos G., a farmer; Rose E., wife of Marshall R. Hill, engineer on the W. & C. R. Railway; M. Catherine, wife of D. E. Smith, a fireman on the N. P. R. R., residing at Genesee, Idaho.

Mr. Cummings has long been one of the leading men of the county, and he is well known and very highly esteemed by all the older and many of the newer residents of this section. His life has been successful financially, as well as in other ways, and in addition to his farm he has some valuable property in Wallula, Walla Walla and Seattle.

JOSEPH W. FERREL, a farmer residing about ten miles east of Walla Walla, was born in this county in 1872. He acquired his education in the public schools and in Whitman College, then went onto his father's farm, where he remained until last year. He then bought a farm of his own. Heretofore he has given most of his attention to cattle raising, but he is now going into the production of wheat more particularly. He is a thrifty, enterprising, industrious young man, and promises to become one of the leading farmers of Walla Walla county. He was married in 1897

to Miss Belle De Baun, a native of Walla Walla county, and a member of a family which crossed the plains with ox-teams in 1851. They have had one daughter, Bernice C., now deceased.

AUSTIN LYNN CAUVEL, who resides at 806 Alder street, Walla Walla, is one of the early settlers of this city, having lived here since January 1, 1880. He was born near Oil City, Venango county, Pennsylvania, September 1, 1852, and there received his education and grew to manhood. In December, 1873, he removed to Bellefonte, Pennsylvania, where he served an apprenticeship of two years, learning the trade of a carriage painter. Returning then to his old home he maintained a shop on his father's farm, at the same time giving some attention to agricultural pursuits, but in 1879 he started for this valley, coming west over the Union Pacific and Central Pacific to San Francisco, thence by steamer to Portland, and thence by water and team to Walla Walla. Though the distance from The Dalles to this city is only one hundred and ninety miles, it took them six days to make the journey, owing to the almost impassable condition of the roads and the scarcity of water. At one place a man who owned a well charged them twenty-five cents per head for the privilege of watering their horses.

On his arrival in Walla Walla Mr. Cauvel went to work for his brother and Mr. Gardner in the old Ritz nursery, where he remained six months. He then went into the service of William Kent, who owned a carriage shop in Walla Walla, remaining with him also six months; then, after working two months as an employee of Mr. Baxter, another carriage

painter, he purchased the latter's shop and started in business on his own account. A year later he sold out and removed to Pendleton, where he, with Messrs. M. B. Johnson and J. A. Ross, purchased eighty acres of rich land and started a nursery. The business did not, however, agree with his health, so he sold out within eight months and returned to Walla Walla, where he found employment as a hack driver for Small & Miller, with whom he remained about three years. He then visited his relatives in Pennsylvania, and upon his return to Walla Walla bought a shop on East Main street and resumed work at his trade. He continued in this uninterruptedly for fourteen years, afterward selling out. Our subject and Charles Kurdey afterwards bought the property, but the former removed the shop to 503 South Second street, where he still maintains a carriage painting establishment.

Shortly after his arrival here Mr. Cauvel took a timber culture of one hundred and sixty acres about nine miles northwest of the present Ritzville, retaining the same until January, 1900, when he sold it for two thousand dollars. In 1888 he purchased a fifteen-acre tract about seven miles south of Walla Walla, on which he planted a choice selection of fruit trees, and for which, in 1899, he received eleven hundred dollars.

Mr. Cauvel is identified with the Ancient Order of Foresters, Court Walla Walla, No. 8114, and was elected to represent that body in the subsidiary high court, which met at Oakland, California, in 1898, and in the one which met in San Francisco in May, 1900. He is also prominent in Odd Fellowship, being a past grand of Enterprise Lodge, No. 2, and a past chief patriarch of Walla Walla Encampment, No. 3. He was married March 20, 1887, to Miss Mary E. Todd, a native of

Indiana, who came to Walla Walla in 1879. They have two children, Grace Camille and Stanley M., both in school in Walla Walla.

Mr. Cauvel's parents reside near Oil City, Pennsylvania, and are enjoying good health, though aged, the father seventy-five and the mother seventy years. His grandparents were among the earliest pioneers of western Pennsylvania. Mrs. Cauvel's parents are old and respected pioneers of the Walla Walla valley.

Among the heirlooms of the Cauvel family is the staple of the ox-yoke used by Marcus Whitman when he drove into Walla Walla county. It was found in the ruins after the massacre and fire. Mr. Cauvel also has a stuffed mountain lion presented to him by the Walla Walla Volunteer Fire Department, in recognition of the fact that he served that organization as president for a longer period than any other man. The lion had been presented to the company as an appropriate mascot, the name of the organization being the "Tiger" engine company.

GEORGE W. BRADBURY, a farmer residing near Clyde, a pioneer of 1872, was born in Oldtown, Maine, October 8, 1846. While yet in infancy he was taken by his parents to St. Anthony, Minnesota, a town which has since been incorporated into Minneapolis, although at that time Minneapolis consisted of a government grist mill, and a cabin with a blanket for a door. At the time of the Minnesota massacre, perpetrated by the Sioux, Mr. Bradbury was a member of the expedition which was sent out from Fort Snelling against the Indians, proceeding up the Mississippi river to Fort Ridgely.

He remained at St. Anthony until seven-

teen years old, attending the local public school, then went with General Sully on his campaign against the Sioux Indians, and during this campaign assisted in building Fort Rice, which stands on the Missouri river near the mouth of the Cannon Ball. He participated in a seven-days fight in which six thousand whites were pitted against three times that many redskins. The loss of white men was, however, very slight, not exceeding ten or fifteen. On the Little Missouri river they also had a three-days fight, but without serious loss. The most distressing thing which happened here was the accidental shooting of a man by his own brother, the latter mistaking the former for an Indian in the darkness of night. The Indian guide was also wounded in this battle, and, as might be guessed, he received careful nursing, for he was the only man in the expedition who knew where the command was. They continued their journey across the Bad Lands of South Dakota to the Yellowstone river, forded this where Glendive, Montana, now stands, losing many men and mules by drowning, followed the Yellowstone to the Missouri, forded that river, pushed on to the site of the present Fort Buford, and thence to Sioux City, Iowa.

Here Mr. Bradbury quit the service and went on a trapping expedition. He had good success, but on his return was overtaken by a blizzard, which would have cost him his life had he not taken refuge in a sheltered spot and allowed himself to be covered over with snow. Returning at length to Minneapolis he engaged in the lumbering industry with his father. He followed that business in winter and rafting in summer for three or four years, then engaged in saw-milling at Deer Lodge, Montana, but soon moved to Silver Bow, same state, and started a meat market for the purpose of supplying surrounding towns. He remained in



GEORGE W. BRADBURY

that business until 1872, then came, via the Mullen road, to Walla Walla. He farmed a rented place for one year, then began freighting, but as soon as the Nez Perce war broke out he again offered his services to the government. He was in the Pendleton fight, and though not present at the Cottonwood and Bird Canyon battles was on the ground in time to assist in burying the dead.

At the close of hostilities Mr. Bradbury engaged in freighting into Oro Fino, but subsequently took a homestead and timber culture on Eureka flat, where he resided until 1893. He then sold out and purchased his present twenty-five-hundred-acre farm. He is now extensively engaged in raising wheat, cultivating, for that purpose, not only his own mammoth farm but also twenty-nine hundred acres of rented land.

Mr. Bradbury is a typical pioneer, possessed of the indomitable courage characteristic of those who have occupied a place in civilization's van, and of a resourcefulness which has enabled him to conquer or find a way around all difficulties. He is now one of the most progressive and successful farmers in the county, bringing to his agricultural pursuits the same invincible spirit which he displayed in the stern battles of former days.

In Deer Lodge, Montana, in 1871, he married Miss Milly Harrison, a native of Missouri, who died in Walla Walla in 1882, leaving two children: Edward H., now a resident of Walla Walla, and Maude, wife of Thomas Lyons, of Walla Walla.

EATHAN A. LINN, deceased, a pioneer of May, 1862, was born in Somerset, Ohio, August 25, 1832. He resided in the town of his birth until nine years old, then accompa-

nied his parents to New London, Iowa, where he completed his education and grew to early manhood. In 1852 his ambitious and venturesome spirit led him to undertake the long journey across the plains, though the route was beset with dangers and had to be traveled with ox-teams. He went to Salem, Oregon, and thence south to California, where for ten years he followed mining with varying fortunes. In 1862 he visited Walla Walla on his way to the mines of Florence, Idaho, and in the fall he returned to this city. The next spring he decided to try his fortune in Boise basin, so went into that section and spent a year or two there, mining and packing. He returned to Walla Walla in 1864.

The next year Mr. Linn and his brother Homer came to Old Wallula for the purpose of starting in the livery business and in draying. They met with excellent success in this undertaking, and followed it continuously for a fifth of a century. Mr. Linn then moved to his present place of abode, built two steam ferry boats on the Columbia river and established himself in the transportation industry at that point. He also followed stock raising for a number of years, but some time before his death he retired from active business and enjoyed a quiet evening of life.

Mr. Linn always took a lively interest in all matters of local concern, and was ever an active worker in political campaigns, his party affiliations being with the Republicans. He was a member of Walla Walla Lodge, No. 7, F. & A. M. In Walla Walla valley, on July 4, 1870, our subject married Caroline James, a native of Kansas, and an old pioneer of the coast. They became parents of six children: John E., manager of the warehouse at Wallula; Elizabeth, wife of W. F. Burger, of Dayton; William H., deceased; and three that

died in infancy. Mrs. Linn passed away in 1882, and her remains lie buried in the Masonic cemetery. Mr. Linn's death occurred at his residence in Wallula on December 4, 1900. His demise was very sudden, his last illness being of but one hour's duration.

RICHARD GINN, deceased, of Walla Walla, was born in Fife, Scotland, January 4, 1820. His father died when he was quite young, and in 1836 he came with his mother to Cornwall, Ontario. He was reared on a farm and received his education in the common schools. He followed the occupation of a farmer in Canada for twenty years, then removed to Fairpoint, Minnesota, purchased a farm of one hundred and sixty acres and for ten years was engaged in wheat raising there.

Mr. Ginn then came to Umatilla county, Oregon, and located one hundred and sixty acres of land near the town of Weston. To this from time to time he added by purchase of school and railroad land and by taking a timber culture claim until he had six hundred and forty acres. He was the first farmer to raise wheat in the hills near Weston, and threshed his product by using horses to tramp it out on the ground. He afterwards sold part of his land and purchased four hundred and eighty acres in Sherman county, Oregon.

After a residence of twenty-eight years near Weston, Mr. Ginn was compelled, on account of failing health, to abandon the hard life of a farmer and remove to Walla Walla. He purchased a beautiful home at No. 626 Whitman street, where he resided until the date of his death, April 8, 1899. Two of his sons continue to operate his large farm, which

he deeded to them before his death, also one of two hundred acres seven miles south of Walla Walla, in Oregon.

While a resident of Minnesota Mr. Ginn was active in establishing the public-school system of that state, serving as school director and aiding in the building of school houses. While a resident of Oregon he was for a time road appraiser. In Scotland he was a member of the Orangemen, and while living in Minnesota he joined the Grange, becoming a charter member of Fairpoint Lodge some thirty-six years ago.

Mr. Ginn married, on March 19, 1857, Miss Catherine Kinnear, a native of Cornwall, Ontario. Her father, who landed in Canada May 23, 1819, was born in Ireland of Scotch extraction, and her mother in England. Mr. and Mrs. Ginn were both members of the Congregational church of Walla Walla, and Mrs. Ginn still continues to take an active interest in the work of that society. In the family are ten children: Robert J., at present a merchant in Moro, Oregon; Eliza J. died December 16, 1872; Ella M., now Mrs. J. R. Morrison, of Fort Langley, B. C.; Annie S., now wife of William Elliot, of Walla Walla; Caroline A., now Mrs. Thomas Thompson, of Pendleton, Oregon; John A., deceased; Walter T., on his father's old farm; Maggie J., wife of Alexander Brady; George A., also on the farm; Minnie A., with her mother. Three of the children, Maggie, George and Minnie, are graduates of the Weston Normal School. The entire family are benevolently disposed people, and have assisted liberally in the building of churches wherever they have lived and in the support of all charitable institutions.

As illustrative of the conditions under which many of the early pioneers began life

in the valley we may note that when Mr. and Mrs. Ginn arrived in Weston their earthly belongings consisted of a wagon and two horses and nineteen dollars in greenbacks, then worth about ninety per cent. of their face value. Their nearest trading point was Walla Walla, twenty miles distant, and thither they had to go for the provisions and household articles necessary for their first rude home. But such was the dauntless spirit which characterized these early pioneers that they overcame every obstacle and mastered every opposing force, though the manner of achieving their victories is often a mystery to the rising generation.

ALBERT E. REID, a pioneer of 1882, and now one of the leading business men of Wallula, is a native of Ontario, Canada, born November 1, 1847. He acquired his education in the excellent schools for which that province is noted, then engaged in railroading, an occupation which he followed until about twenty-five years old. In 1872, he removed to Washington, D. C., but failing to find conditions as he expected, he soon went thence to Virginia, where for about four years he followed the dairy business. On retiring from that, he revisited Canada, not to remain, however, for before long we find him in Dakota, and again in railroad work. In 1882, he decided to try his fortune further west, so came out to Walla Walla county, took pre-emption where Wallula now is, and performed such duties in connection with it as the law required for perfecting his title, at the same time working in the employ of the N. P. R. R. Company. He remained with that company until 1894, and took a prominent part in the big railway strike, serving as chairman of the striking committee.

Since the date mentioned Mr. Reid has given his attention to the mercantile business, and now has a good establishment and an excellent trade in the town of Wallula. He held the position of postmaster of the town for a time under appointment by President Cleveland. Mr. Reid is quite extensively interested in Wallula property, a considerable portion of the site being his, so that he naturally takes an active interest in promoting in every honorable way the welfare of his home town. He is, however, too broad-minded and public-spirited to confine his interests to merely local matters, the larger affairs of state and nation receiving a share of his attention. He is one of the representative men of the Democratic party in his part of the state, and was appointed by that party a delegate to the convention that nominated Charles S. Vorhees for congress in territorial times.

Mr. Reid was married in Wallula, December 25, 1888, to Miss Emma S. Kuechen, a native of Burlington, Iowa, whom he met while she was visiting her uncle, Mr. C. A. Linn, in 1883. To their union have been born two children, Martha and Albert.

WILLIAM CALLAHAN, one of the leading farmers in the vicinity of Pleasant View, is a native of West Virginia, born in 1867. His parents were natives of Ireland, but both came to America while young, and they were is a native of West Virginia, born in 1867. quired his education in his native state, and when nineteen set out for the west. He came as far as Colorado, stopped there a year, then came on to Bakersfield, California, where he also passed a year. Subsequently he engaged in railroad work for the Southern Pacific

Railroad Company, by which he was employed until 1890. In that year he entered the service of the Northern Pacific Company at Centuria, where he resided until 1892. He then took a trip to Montana. In 1893 he returned to this state, going first to the sound country, whence the same year he came to Walla Walla county. Locating at Pleasant View, he purchased a quarter section of land, homesteaded another adjoining, and began wheat raising. By industry and good management he has won for himself a comfortable home and a rank among the best farmers of his neighborhood.

SAMUEL J. SMITH, a farmer at Clyde, is a native of Tennessee, born August 2, 1871. He lived in his native state until ten years old, then came with his parents to the state of Washington, where he grew to manhood and received his education. The family bought land on Eureka flat in 1881 and engaged in farming, and Mr. Smith remained at home assisting his father until the latter's death, then took full charge of the farm. He now ranks among the most extensive and successful tillers of the soil in Walla Walla county, being the owner of about three thousand acres of land. He is an industrious, enterprising and progressive young man, enjoying the respect and esteem of all his neighbors. He is, in fraternal connection, a member of the Knights of Pythias Lodge, No. 8, of Walla Walla. On December 4, 1898, he was married in Walla Walla to Miss Nora Ebert, a native of Illinois, who came with her parents to Eureka flat in 1895. They have one daughter, Florence E., born December 10, 1899. Mrs. Smith is a member of the M. E. church of Walla Walla.

Mr. Smith's mother, Mary E. Ebert, was

born in Tennessee November 26, 1828. She resided in Knox county, that state, until 1881, then came with her husband to Eureka flat, where they took up land. On January 12, 1898, she was left a widow. Her land includes a fine tract of eighty acres, adjoining the town of Clyde. Mrs. Smith has eight living children, William G., Oliver T., Robert M., Samuel J., Harvey L., John W., Laura A. and Victoria.

JOHN WICKERSHAM, a farmer resident about ten miles east of Walla Walla, is a native of Belmont county, Ohio, born in 1831. He lived in that state until twenty-five years old, engaged in farming, then went to Iowa, where his home was until, in 1862, he came to Walla Walla. His first winter in the new country was passed on Birch creek. In the spring he moved into the city of Walla Walla, and from that time until 1866 he was employed in teaming to the mines, but he then purchased what was known as the old Babcock place, and again became a farmer. Before long, however, he sold out and moved to Touchet, where he spent a year.

Subsequently Mr. Wickersham came to the neighborhood in which he now lives, and acquired land by pre-emption and purchase until he had a farm of over a thousand acres. For a number of years afterwards he was one of the most extensive wheat raisers in the county, but latterly he has operated on a somewhat smaller scale. He is a man of energy and integrity, and his standing in the community in which he resides is of the highest. He has been quite active in the campaigns and councils of the Populist party since its organization, and has served as a delegate to its state conventions. His fraternal connections are



SAMUEL J. SMITH

with the Pioneers of the Pacific, an insurance order, of which he is an honorary member.

In Iowa, in the month of October, 1856, our subject married Christina Albertson, and of their marriage have been born ten children, namely: Isaac Newton, George M., May E., Charles C. (deceased), Cora B., John S., William T. (deceased), Alfred L., Mary (deceased), and Rosetta (deceased).

SAMUEL A. ASH, a pioneer of 1877, was born in Vermont on July 17, 1856. He resided in his native state continuously until twenty-one years old, receiving a common school education, but as soon as he had attained his majority he came direct to Walla Walla county, located at Wallula, old town, and engaged in the business of handling sheep, taking charge at first of Mr. Charles Buck's herds. He afterwards entered the employ of Legrow & Adams, for whom he was manager for fifteen consecutive years. He invested his earnings in sheep, soon acquiring quite a large herd of his own, and though he now gives his time to other pursuits, he still owns three thousand eight hundred head. He has been interested in the saloon business in Wallula since 1891, also in a mercantile establishment in the same town since 1898.

Though without money or influential friends when he arrived in Walla Walla county, he has by industry, frugality and careful management succeeded in accumulating a moderate fortune. Besides his Wallula property and his stock, he is the owner of seven thousand acres in the county, mostly hay and pasture land.

Mr. Ash now is and for several years has been deputy county sheep commissioner, and while Mr. Ellingsworth was sheriff of the

county he served as deputy under that officer, in Wallula precinct. He was married June 18, 1892, to Miss Mitta Doke, a native of Wallula, daughter of one of the old pioneers of the valley. They have one adopted child.

JOHN GASTON.—The respected pioneer whose name gives caption to this brief biographical review was born in county Antrim, Ireland, on December 24, 1827, and in his veins, mingled together in equal proportions, are the blood of that energetic, impulsive race and the no less energetic but more staid and serene Scot. Mr. Gaston remained in his native land until eighteen years of age, receiving the advantage of the excellent public schools of Belle Mene. On July 11, 1845, however, he, with his father and all his brothers and sisters (his mother having died some eight years before), set sail for the new world, and after a stormy voyage lasting about two months, they at length arrived in Castle Garden, New York, whence they at once removed to Baltimore. In that historic city the family made their home for a number of years, and there, on April 23, 1853, they were deprived of parental guidance entirely by the death of the father.

Mr. Gaston had been employed prior to this time as a porter in P. T. Barnum's hotel, at that time supposed to be the largest in the United States, but shortly after his father's demise he resolved to try his fortunes in California. Accordingly, he took passage on a vessel bound for the south with a view to reaching his destination by the Nicaragua route, and on October 31, 1853, he landed in San Francisco. After a short stay, he went to the Nevada City mines, where for several years he was engaged in the effort to pene-

trate nature's vaults, and win therefrom the hidden treasure. Later, he established a vegetable garden in that region, a venture which turned out well and continued to net him considerable revenue until the mines closed down.

Mr. Gaston thereupon moved to Walla Walla, with which city he has been identified ever since the date of his arrival, June 6, 1862. His first business in the new country was packing and freighting into the mines of Idaho, in which industry he used mule-teams. He continued to devote his energies to this, making several trips into Montana, also, for about eight years, after which he engaged in the lodging house business at No. 10 South Fourth street, where he has ever since resided. He is quite extensively interested in Walla Walla realty, being the owner not only of the house in which he lives and maintains his business, but also of several lots on Knob Hill, and of other property.

Mr. Gaston has seen a great deal of pioneer life in the west, and in him are developed fully all the best traits which characterize that honored class. During his long residence in Walla Walla, his life has ever been so ordered as to secure and retain the confidence, esteem and good will of those with whom he has had business or social relations, and he is the fortunate possessor of an enviable reputation and standing in the city. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Masonic order, being a member of Walla Walla Lodge No. 7, and also of the Chapter.

On June 6, 1892, the marriage of our subject and Mrs. Mary J. Evans was solemnized in this county. Mrs. Gaston is a native of Ireland, but has been a resident of the United States ever since her nineteenth year. Mr. Gaston was reared and has ever remained an old school Presbyterian.

SETH A. FERREL, a farmer residing about eleven and a half miles east of Walla Walla, was born in this county in 1868. He received such education as the local public schools afforded, then gave his time to the cultivation of the paternal farm until about 1888. He then purchased one hundred and twenty acres, and started farming for himself. At present he is farming and raising stock on this land, and on one thousand acres which he rents from his father for use as pasture. He has a splendid orchard of ten acres, and many other improvements, which bear testimony to his industry and thrift. He is the owner of one hundred and seventy head of cattle and horses, and besides his real estate holdings in this county has title to some very good residence property in Seattle. In fraternal affiliations, he is identified with the Modern Woodmen of America. He was married in Walla Walla county, in 1888, to Miss Elysia Wickersham, daughter of one of the early pioneers of the county, and their union has been blest by the advent of three children, Clyde B., Edith Florence and Harry.

WILLIAM H. CARNES, a saddle and harness maker with C. E. Nye, is one of the pioneers of Walla Walla, having lived in that city since 1880. He was born in Louisville, Kentucky, December 27, 1843. In 1853, his parents removed to Indianapolis, Indiana, where they remained for five years, then removing to Danville, Indiana.

At the age of eighteen years, Mr. Carnes responded to the first call of President Lincoln for volunteers. He enlisted in Company A, Seventh Indiana Infantry, under Colonel Dumont for the three months service, taking part

in the first fight at Phillippi, West Virginia, which occurred several days before the battle of Bull Run. At the expiration of his three months enlistment, he re-enlisted for three years or during the war, in the Fifty-third Indiana Infantry, under Colonel Walter Q. Gresham, late secretary of state in the cabinet of President Cleveland. Mr. Carnes served with his regiment through the entire war, being under General Grant until after the surrender of Vicksburg, then under General Sherman through the Atlanta campaign and the famous march to the sea.

At the close of his three years, Mr. Carnes re-enlisted for three years more in the veteran service. He was with Sherman's triumphant army in the campaign from Savannah through South Carolina and North Carolina, terminating in the surrender of General Joe Johnston, near Raleigh, in April, 1865. He also was with the army in its march to Washington city and took part in the grand review in the national capital. His regiment was then returned to Indianapolis, where they were mustered out. Mr. Carnes was wounded at the battle of Atlanta, being shot in the left foot during a charge, and was incapacitated for active service for about two months, but being a mounted courier, did not take a discharge. He participated in the battle of Shiloh, the siege of Corinth, battle of Hatchie river, the Vicksburg campaign and siege, the raid on Meridian, Mississippi, in the winter of 1863 and '64, and in the engagement at Jackson, Mississippi, after the Vicksburg surrender.

Upon being mustered out, he removed to Fairbury, Illinois, where he served an apprenticeship of three years to a harness maker. He then went to Princeton, Arkansas, and opened a grocery store in connection with a harness shop and saddlery. In the spring of

1873 he removed to San Francisco, where he followed his trade until March, 1880, removing then to Walla Walla. For two years he was employed in the harness shop of Thomas Quinn, after which he opened a shop of his own on East Main street. In 1891, his place was destroyed by fire and he lost his shop with his entire stock and tools, and he then accepted his present position with C. E. Nye.

Mr. Carnes is a member of the Knights of Pythias, Columbia Lodge, No. 8, of Walla Walla, and of Lincoln Post, No. 4, G. A. R., in which he is a past commander. He has represented his post as a delegate to the department encampment and has served as aide-de-camp on the staff of the commander in chief of the G. A. R. He was married in Danville, Indiana, November 10, 1869, to Miss Elizabeth Kempton, a native of Cincinnati, Ohio.

WALTER S. FERGUSON, a farmer, residing about seven miles east of Walla Walla, is a son of the west, having been born in Douglas county, Oregon, in 1866. He came with the remainder of the family to Walla Walla county, in 1872, and his first home in this section was about three miles east of the place where he now resides. He received a good education, enjoying the advantages both of the public schools and of Whitman College, then engaged in farming as an occupation. He is now the owner of three hundred and twenty acres of fine land, and is engaged in raising wheat principally, though he also gives some attention to other farm products. He is one of the solid and substantial citizens of the county, and though not ambitious for leadership or personal preferment, enjoys an abundant measure of the esteem and good will of his neighbors. He

married, in this county, in 1895, Miss Jessie May Foster, a member of one of the earliest pioneer families and they have two children, Cecil W. and Bessie L. The family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

ELI W. CROUP, D. D. S.—Walla Walla, like most other western cities, is supplied with a large corps of able and efficient professional men many of whom are among the choicest products of the finest colleges, universities and professional schools in the land. Prominent among them is Eli W. Croup, one of the leading dental surgeons in eastern Washington. He was born in Butler, Pennsylvania, on April 18, 1852, and in the public schools of that town he took his initial steps in the pursuit of an education. He supplemented his thorough common school training by a complete course in Witherspoon Seminary, and immediately after graduation began the study of dentistry under Dr. S. R. Diffenbacher. Five years were given to the study and practice of dentistry, and at the end of this protracted apprenticeship Dr. Croup became a partner of his former preceptor. This partnership continued until the death of Dr. Diffenbacher, whereupon Dr. Croup purchased his partner's interests and continued the business alone. His skill and assiduity brought him a very large patronage, and the net annual earnings of his office ran up into the thousands of dollars, but failing health soon compelled him to seek a more salubrious climate.

Accordingly, Dr. Croup placed his business in charge of an assistant and came west, arriving in Walla Walla August 6, 1884. He found the conditions and prospects very favorable, and, though he could not do so without material sacrifice, he soon decided to make this

city his permanent home. He sold his business in the east, brought his family to Walla Walla and prepared to engage in the practice of his profession here. Until 1896, he maintained an office in the Kirkman building, but the growth of his practice rendered larger and more convenient offices necessary, so he then moved to the Quinn building, where we now find him. The present firm, Croup Bros., was formed in 1895, when the Doctor took his younger brother, who had also become a dentist of ability, into partnership.

Dr. Croup is thoroughly devoted to his profession, and has given the assiduous efforts of many years to the mastery of everything pertaining to diseases of the mouth and teeth and to their treatment. In furtherance of this end he, in 1893, took an extended post-graduate course in Haskell's Prosthetic School of Dentistry in Chicago.

In fraternal affiliations, the Doctor is identified with the Woodmen of the World, Camp No. 96, of Walla Walla, while in religious persuasion, he and his entire family are Methodists, their membership being in the First Methodist Episcopal church of this city.

Dr. Croup was married on the 28th of March, 1879, to Miss Susan D. Eshingbaugh, a native of Butler, Pennsylvania, and to their union two children have been born: Estella May, who will graduate in vocal music from a musical college in Chicago in June, 1901; and Myrtle Gail, a pupil in the public schools of Walla Walla.

ALFRED C. WELLMAN, a farmer near Clyde, is a native of Alabama, born November 3, 1835. When a year old he was taken by his parents to Missouri, where his father became an extensive farmer and mer-



ALFRED C. WELLMAN

chant. Mr. Wellman attended the public schools until he acquired a good general education, then in 1855 took charge of his father's eleven-hundred-acre farm. In 1862 the father died. The next year the family started across the plains with ox-teams to Walla Walla county, where, shortly after his arrival, Mr. Wellman took a pre-emption on Dry creek. He also engaged in mining in Idaho, and succeeded in locating some very rich claims.

In 1871 Mr. Wellman was elected county assessor of Walla Walla county, and at the expiration of his term he became deputy sheriff, serving for two years. He then made a trip east in the interest of a patent calculator, one of his own invention. On his return he went to Silver City, Idaho, where he mined until 1876. He then located a timber culture on Eureka flat, and became one of the pioneer agriculturists of that section. He now owns and farms six hundred and forty acres on Eureka flat, raising wheat.

He is an energetic and progressive man, highly esteemed in his community, and respected as one who may be relied upon to do as he agrees at all times. He was married in April, 1855, to Miss Helen M. Merritt, a native of Missouri, and to them have been born seven children, Charles V., Alice C., Richard H., Percy L., Mary J., Mark A. and Al C. In fraternal affiliations Mr. Wellman is identified with the Elks. Mrs. Wellman is a member of the Christian church, having joined the society of that faith in New London, Missouri, in 1855.

CHARLES T. SWEETSER, a farmer near Prescott, is a native of Maine, born December 10, 1849. He was reared and educated in Port Huron, Michigan, to which city he

was taken by parents, when a small boy. His father followed lumbering and milling in Michigan, but, in 1855, he and his son, Charles T., together came to Iowa, where they bought land, and turned their attention to the business of tilling the soil. In the fall of 1879, Mr. Sweetser came, via San Francisco, to Looking Glass valley, and embarked in the lumber industry, but, the following spring, he moved to Prescott, took a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, and a timber culture of one hundred and sixty more four miles north of that town and started farming. He has been engaged in that industry continuously since, with excellent success, and has a fine, well cultivated farm. His home and surroundings bear eloquent testimony to his thrift, energy and progressiveness. He was married in Iowa, in 1874, to Miss Ella M. Haviland, a native of Illinois, but a resident of Iowa from her twelfth year until the date of her marriage. Mr. and Mrs. Sweetser are parents of three children, living: Viola, born September 8, 1875; Grace, born September 3, 1886; Pansy, born January 9, 1889; also one, Archie, deceased.

GEORGE HARRIS CHAMBERLIN, one of the most respected business men of Walla Walla, is the present secretary and manager of the Chamberlin Lumber Company, No. 213 East Rose street. He is the son of George H. Chamberlin and was born at Rock Falls, Wisconsin, July 5, 1865, where he grew to manhood, receiving his education in Galesville University of Wisconsin, from which he graduated in 1886. He engaged in the lumber business in Wisconsin as an employee of the Eau Claire Lumber Company, with whom he re-

mained two years. After this, he spent about a year in traveling, but finally decided to come west and in December, 1888, settled at Bucoda, Washington. There he was employed by the Seatco Manufacturing Company for about eighteen months.

On June 30, 1890, Mr. Chamberlin came to Walla Walla to look after the interests of the Bucoda company, and that he continued to do until March, 1889. When, on that date, the company was reorganized and the present firm formed, he was elected secretary and manager. He owns a large part of the stock of the company and to his efforts its success has been largely due. Their business has been liberally patronized and the growth of their trade is very gratifying and satisfactory.

Mr. Chamberlin was married March 10, 1887, in Meridian, Wisconsin, to Harriet E. Garland, a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. J. B. Garland. Her father was manager of the Eau Claire Lumber Company's interests at Meridian, Wisconsin, and a highly respected citizen of that community. Mr. Chamberlin is a member of Blue Mountain Lodge, No. 13, F. & A. M., and belongs also to Walla Walla Chapter, No. 1, Royal Arch Masons, and to Washington Commandery, No. 1, Knights Templar, also to the Society of Colonial Wars, in the state of Minnesota.

Mr. and Mrs. Chamberlin and their two children, Louise and Helen, reside at 421 Lincoln street. They are members of St. Paul's Episcopal church.

WILLIAM M. SHELTON, deceased, was born in Indiana in 1827. He passed his early youth and received his education in that state, but when nineteen years old moved to Iowa,

where he resided until 1862, engaged in farming. In that year, however, he started across the plains with ox-teams, taking six months to make the journey. He, with his family, lived on Cottonwood creek the first winter, but the following spring they bought land seven miles southeast of Walla Walla, where Mr. Shelton passed the remainder of his days, and where his wife still lives. He was for many years engaged in the nursery business, and supplied the stock for many a fine orchard.

Mr. Shelton was always looked upon, during his lifetime, as one of the leading spirits of his community, and was frequently elected to local offices. For several seasons he served as director of the school district in which he resided, and he also held the offices of road overseer, justice of the peace and constable at different times. Mr. Shelton was married in Davis' county, Iowa, in 1850, to Margaret Earnst, who survives him and lives on the home which they had at the time of his death. They had one son, William Allen.

CHARLES A. TYSON, a pioneer of 1877, is a native of New York, born May 4, 1846. He was taken by parents to Illinois while still in his early youth, and in that state and the state of Nebraska he grew to manhood and was educated. He removed to California in 1873, and in 1877 came north to Oregon, whence, three years later, he proceeded to the Walla Walla valley. Locating in the vicinity of Wallula, he secured some land and engaged in farming and stock raising, and that occupation he has followed continuously since with good success.

Mrs. Tyson owns a half section near Wallula, and a quarter section in Umatilla county,

Oregon, upon which they keep, besides other stock, a large bunch of horses. Our subject is a prosperous ranchman, a good neighbor, and an estimable member of society. In the state of Nebraska, in 1867, he married Loretta Sapp, who died in 1872, leaving two children, Belle, wife of Frank Martin, and James F. He married again in January, 1880, the lady being Mrs. Matilda A. Warner, a native of Ohio, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Burdett, and of this union two children have been born, Robert and Charles R.

Mrs. Tyson's first husband, George Warner, was an early pioneer of the coast, having come to California in 1852. In 1861, he settled in Walla Walla county, a half mile east of Wallula, where he resided until death overtook him, March 22, 1877. He is survived by two children, Jessie, now Mrs. Gustavus Kuhlenskomp, and George W. Mr. Warner was quite prominent in local affairs during the years he spent in the neighborhood of Wallula, serving as justice of the peace, and at different times holding municipal offices.

AMOS CUMMINGS, a pioneer of 1867, and a man who has long been very prominent in the development of Walla Walla county, is a native of Indiana, born January 9, 1832. When ten years old, he accompanied his parents to Rock county, Wisconsin, where he resided until man's estate had been reached and where he completed his public school education. In 1850, he crossed the plains to California, experiencing considerable trouble with the Indians, two of his party being killed and many head of cattle stolen. On his arrival in the Golden state, he engaged in mining on the

Feather river, where, by an unfortunate accident, he was crippled for life. He was caught under a falling tree, and had an arm and a leg broken.

In 1852, he returned, via the isthmus, to Wisconsin, and in 1853 he engaged in the merchandise business in Mitchell county, Iowa, where he lived and prospered until 1857. In that year he moved to Linn county, Kansas, and for the next decade was a farmer there. He also served as a member of the militia during the final years of the war. In August, 1867, he again set out across the plains, and early the next year he was established in a hotel business in Old Wallula. He was, for several years afterwards, one of the popular hotel men of the town, but in 1870 he started a mercantile establishment there. Subsequently, he removed to Wallula Junction, and entered into partnership with his brother in a general merchandise business in that town, but this they long since sold out. For seventeen years prior to 1892 he served as postmaster in Wallula, but since withdrawing from that office he has lived in practical retirement, at least from business. Since 1896, he has been living on his two-hundred-acre farm, engaged in raising alfalfa hay and some stock.

Mr. Cummings has long held a place of leadership in the county government, serving in all about ten years on the board of county commissioners, and being chairman of that board which built the court house. Recently he has been again elected as a commissioner to serve until 1903.

Mr. Cummings has been a Mason for thirty-five years, his membership at present being in the Walla Walla Lodge, No. 8. He was married in Iowa, May 3, 1857, to Miss Susan E. Babb, a native of Indiana, and they have six children, three of whom are living, namely:

Alice M., now wife of M. L. Johnson; Joseph J., and Edgar, at present a soldier in the Philippines.

URIAS S. HARMAN, one of the pioneers of Walla Walla, was born near the Canadian line in the state of New York, April 18, 1840. When he was seven years of age, the family removed to New Bremen, Cook county, Illinois, whence they later moved to Joliet, going thence twelve months afterward to Davenport, Iowa, where for ten years they lived on a farm, and where Mr. Harman completed his education. From his sixteenth to his twenty-first year he was employed as a farm laborer. In September, 1861, he enlisted in Company E, Second Iowa Cavalry, under Captain Hendricks, and served three years and one month. He took part in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, White Station, West Point, Franklin, Nashville and others and in numerous skirmishes. At Pittsburg Landing, his regiment charged a Confederate battery of six guns and lost twenty men and about two hundred horses, but silenced the battery.

After being mustered out in September, 1864, Mr. Harman located in Clinton county, Iowa, and again engaged in farming. In 1869 he removed to Sioux City, Iowa, and in the spring of 1877 emigrated to California. He was employed about four months there as a farm hand, but then came to Portland, Oregon, whence, shortly afterwards, he removed to Walla Walla valley. He settled on a farm on Mill creek where he lived until 1897, but in that year he removed to Walla Walla, in which city he has since resided. He is now employed as janitor of the Sharpsteen school.

Mr. Harman was married at Grand Mound,

Iowa, June 28, 1868, to Miss Sarah A. Greatrux, a native of Massachusetts, whose parents were pioneers of Illinois and Iowa. Their children are Francis E., an engineer in the mines of the John Jay district; Charles W., a farmer in this county; and Lester L., a printer on the Walla Walla Union. Mr. Harman is a member of Abraham Lincoln Post, Grand Army of the Republic, of Walla Walla.

The family are members of the Episcopal church. The son, Charles W., was a member of the First Washington Volunteers in the Spanish-American war, belonging to Company I, commanded by Captain Buffam, and he was all through the Philippine campaign, taking part in all the engagements in which his regiment participated, prominent among which were the battles at Pasig river and Paco church.

JOSEPH W. HARBERT, one of the oldest pioneers of Walla Walla county, was born in Montgomery county, Indiana, September 25, 1835. He passed the first nine years of his life there, then moved with his father to Dubuque, Iowa, whence two years later he went to Linn county, same state. Here he remained until May 10, 1859, when he set out across the plains to the west, making the trip with ox-teams. On the twenty-fourth anniversary of his birth he arrived in Walla Walla, and from that time until the present day he has been a very efficient factor in the upbuilding and development of the county.

Mr. Harbert busied himself during the winter of 1859-60 in riving the first shingles ever put upon a house in this city. His next employment was freighting with ox-teams from The Dalles to Walla Walla for the Bagleys, and after making two trips he entered the em-



J. W. HARBERT

ploy of Mr. Charles Russell, who had a contract to deliver one hundred tons of freight to Pend d'Oreille Lake. While on his third trip in this delivery he and his partner were the only white men between that lake and the Snake river. Our subject worked for Mr. Russell for about a year and a half, then was in partnership with him in the freighting industry one summer, but in the fall of 1862 they dissolved partnership, dividing the teams, and from that time until 1866 Mr. Harbert hauled freight on his own sole account. In that year, however, he bought land four miles east of Walla Walla, where he has ever since resided. He now has a fine farm of twelve hundred acres, well improved and cultivated, and furnished with excellent buildings, and the magnitude of his industry may be imagined when it is remembered that he keeps about seventy-five head of horses for his own use. His principal crop is wheat, though he is also more extensively interested in the production of corn than any other man in the county, having raised over one hundred acres per year of this product for the last twenty years. He has ten acres of prunes and four acres planted to other varieties of fruit.

Mr. Harbert is a very industrious, enterprising man, possessed of a sturdy pioneer spirit, and, as before intimated, has borne an important part in the industrial development of Walla Walla county. He deserves an honored place among the builders of the west. On July 13, 1866, in Lewiston, Idaho, he married Miss Emma Evans, who died in January, 1878, leaving six children, Henry F., Ida H., Alvin L., Floy, Homer L. and Liberty. Mr. Harbert was again married, on April 8, 1884, in Cheney, Washington, to Lizzie C. DeGroff, and of this union three children have been born, Cora, deceased, Clifford and Hazel.

JOSEPH LAFORTUNE, whose connection with the city and county of Walla Walla, dates back to 1883, was born in Canada in 1860. He acquired his education in the public schools of his native land, then removed to Michigan, where he was employed in the iron mines and in the lumber camps until he came to the state of Washington. For a number of years after his arrival here, he busied himself with various kinds of work, but in 1889 he received a permanent position from Mr. D. H. Henroid, by whom he was employed until 1894. He then engaged in business for himself in company with Mr. Genevay.

Our subject's interest in the town is manifested in many ways, but finds more specific expression in the fact that for years he has belonged to the volunteer fire department. He is quite a prominent man in fraternal circles, being an active member in the Catholic Knights of America, the Young Men's Institute, the Eagles, and the Improved Order of Red Men. On February 5, 1894, he was united in marriage to Miss Elmira Bergevin, a native of Walla Walla, daughter of early pioneer parents. They have three children, Lucille, Joseph, and Lester.

GEORGE H. MIDDLETON, a hotel-keeper at Waitsburg, was born in Sheffield, England, April 7, 1855. He attended the schools of his fatherland for a time, but when only sixteen, emigrated to America, accompanied by his mother, a widow, and by his uncle and sister, all of whom have since died. He located in Kansas, but was not there many years before the call came for volunteers for the Indian war, and he enlisted. He served under General Canby three

years. At the close of hostilities, he took a homestead and timber culture in Lane county, Kansas, where he farmed uninterruptedly until 1881, when he came to Walla Walla.

For the first five years after his arrival here, Mr. Middleton was engaged in the restaurant business, but in 1886 removed to Rulo Station on the Hunt railroad, fifteen miles north of Walla Walla, and resumed farming. He was there until 1893, then returned to Walla Walla, renting a farm. He tried the dray business in this city for three years, but at length tiring of that, returned to his place at Rulo, and again became a tiller of the soil, remaining in that occupation until quite recently.

Since September 22, 1900, however, he has been proprietor of the leading hotel in Waitsburg. His farm of one hundred and sixty acres he lets out to other parties. Mr. Middleton is one of the respected men of the town in which he lives, and stands well in every other neighborhood in the county in which he has resided. He was married in Milton, Oregon, January 1, 1893, to Miss Eleanor L. Owen, a native of California, and they have one living child, Lorena G., born October 27, 1893.

J. BUROKER, a farmer, residing five and a half miles east of Walla Walla, was born in Ohio, January 18, 1845. He lived there until twelve years old, then moved with the remainder of the family to Montgomery county, Missouri, whence, three years later, he went to Iowa. He was a resident of that state until April, 1864, then set out across the plains with teams to Walla Walla. He remained here from the time of his arrival until September, 1865, when he went to Linn county, Oregon, where the ensuing three years were passed. Returning,

then, to this county, he took a homestead and purchased a quarter section of land on Mill creek, not far from his present place of abode. In June, 1883, he bought the farm on which he now lives. He is the owner of three hundred and seventy-five acres of fine land, and is engaged principally in producing wheat. An industrious, progressive, enterprising man, he stands well in the community in which he resides, though he does not seem to be specially ambitious for personal preferment, or leadership among his confreres. He was married in Walla Walla county, December 9, 1877, to Miss Josephine Patterson, also a pioneer of the west, and they have one child, Claudia.

CHARLES A. JACOBS, proprietor of the Perfection creamery and dairy, half a mile west of Touchet, is a pioneer of 1862, having been brought to this valley from Oregon by his parents in that year. His father crossed the plains to Oregon at a very early date, and was connected with the early development of various parts of the northwest until his death, which occurred in Walla Walla. His mother, now Mrs. J. H. Lasater, still lives in this city.

Mr. Jacobs was born in Oregon in 1860, was brought to the county, as before stated, when two years old, and after a brief stay was taken to Boise, Idaho, where he lived until 1870, and where he took his first steps in the pursuit of an education. He has, however, resided in this county since that date, completing his public school training here. He began his career as a merchant at Touchet, but was also interested in farming, so took up some land in the vicinity, and bought more from time to time until he is now the owner of eight hundred acres.

For about eight years past, Mr. Jacobs has been quite extensively engaged in the dairy business, and so important did his interests in this industry become that in 1897 he sold out his mercantile establishment that he might give his whole time and attention to it. He established a creamery in connection, and is now making about two hundred and twenty-five pounds of butter per week. He keeps a fine herd of picked dairy cattle.

Mr. Jacobs is a bright, business-like man, wide awake to every opportunity to better his condition in life, and usually successful in what he undertakes. He was married in Touchet in 1882, to Miss Rachael Cummins, a native of Iowa, and they have a family of four children, Arthur M., Mabel R., Alice R., and Nellie M.

AMANDER M. NICHOLAS, a retired farmer, came to Walla Walla November 10, 1877. He was born at La Porte, Indiana, September 1, 1854. In his infancy his parents removed to Fort Wayne, Indiana, where his father engaged in general express work, and where he received his education. At the age of seventeen years, his father having died, he removed with his mother to Cerro Gordo, Piatt county, Illinois, and he was engaged at farm work for wages there until 1877, when he went to Kansas, seeking a place for settlement.

Not finding the country satisfactory, Mr. Nicholas came to Walla Walla, and shortly after his arrival engaged to work for Dr. Blacklock, by whom he was employed in constructing a flume and on the farm for a period of eighteen months. He then rented land and began farming for himself, following that industry successfully for several years. In March, 1888, he purchased two hundred and fifteen

acres of land six miles southwest of Walla Walla, which he still owns, and in 1891 he purchased a cosy home in Walla Walla, No. 353 West Maple street, where he now resides. He also owns two houses and three lots on Sprague and Chestnut streets, has a house and two lots on Seventh street and a fine house and lot on Seventh and Willow streets. He also owns a ten-acre tract near the O. R. & N. depot, on which he is constructing a small distillery which will soon be in operation.

Our subject is a member of the I. O. F., of Walla Walla, and also of the Fraternal Union of America. He was married in Walla Walla November 9, 1887, to Susan Bashore, a native of Ohio, whom he met in Illinois, and who came in the same immigrant party with him to Walla Walla. They have four children, Addie C., Alice M., Lillie B., and David D. Mr. Nicholas has been a school director of his district for two years in Oregon and is an active friend of education.

J. FRED ROHN, a farmer, residing ten miles east of Walla Walla, was born in this county in 1871, so he has the distinction of being one of the comparatively few grown men who are sons of the Evergreen state. He acquired his education in the public schools of this county, then worked on the farm for a time, but is now the owner of land of his own, and is engaged in business on his own account. His place is already fairly well improved, and, as a natural effect of his industry and toil, is rapidly being reduced to submission. He is engaged principally in raising wheat, but is also starting a fine young orchard, and is giving attention to other farm products. A young man of energy and ambition, he is speedily becoming

one of the leading farmers of his section. He was married in Dayton, Washington, in 1894, to Miss Lulu Beeson, and they have three children, Elmer F., Gladys M., and John J.

HON. ALEX CAMERON, a farmer residing three miles southeast of Walla Walla, is a native of Rosshire, Scotland, born in 1834. He lived in his fatherland until eighteen years old, receiving the advantage of the thorough common schools for which Scotland is noted. In 1852, however, he came to Quebec, Canada, and after a residence of about six months in that province he travelled quite extensively through Michigan, also visiting Chicago, Cleveland and other cities in the neighboring states. When the Chicago, Burlington & Quincy Railway Company began the construction of its road, he entered its employ, and remained with them for several months, but he at length quit their service, settled in Stark county, Illinois, and turned his attention to farming. He was thus employed for eight or nine years, at the end of which time he went to Jefferson county, Iowa, and secured a position in the coal mines there located.

In April, 1863, Mr. Cameron set out across the plains to this county. He experienced some little trouble with the Indians, on account of their interfering with the stock, but found them for the most part disposed to be friendly. For a year after his arrival in Walla Walla county he lived on a rented farm, but he then homesteaded a quarter section where he now resides. To this he has since added another one-hundred-and-sixty-acre tract, acquired by purchase, and he is now engaged in raising wheat, barley, corn and other cereals. He has long been a prominent man in the local

affairs of the county, ever manifesting a willingness to bear his portion of the public burdens, and to do what he can for the promotion of the general welfare. For five years he was road overseer and for about ten he had a place on the board of trustees of his district. In 1893, he was elected to represent his county in the state legislature.

While on his way to the west, he was married in Council Bluffs, to Miss Janet McRae, the ceremony being performed on May 18, 1863. Mr. and Mrs. Cameron became parents of nine children: John A.; Jane S., deceased; Daniel, deceased; Bessie, Belle, Maggie, Jessie, George and Hattie. Mr. Cameron is a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows and the Modern Woodmen of America.

GEORGE DACRES.—The respected pioneer whose name forms the caption of this article is a son of the Emerald Isle, the land from which came so many of the men whose restless energy and resistless force have wrought the development of the Inland Empire. A man of great native ability, indomitable will power and above all of unswerving integrity, Mr. Dacres ranks among the "true and the tried" citizens of Walla Walla, and his faithfulness to every trust, public or private, which has been reposed in him has won him the esteem and confidence of the entire community.

Mr. Dacres was born in 1829. He grew to man's estate and acquired his educational discipline in his Irish home parish, but with the advent of manhood came the desire to try his fortunes in the new world, so in 1849 we find him embarking aboard a vessel bound for America. He landed in New York in due course and in 1852 came thence via the isthmus



GEORGE DACRES

route to California, where for five years he served as a clerk in a store, thereafter coming to the state of Washington, whence in 1858 he made a trip into the Fraser river region. Immediately upon his return he entered the employ of the United States government as an assistant in making the survey between this state and Brit'sh Columbia, a task which kept him busy until 1860.

From that date until about 1875 Mr. Dacres was employed in packing with mules into the various mining camps of this section, and since that date he has given his attention almost exclusively to farming. His methods in this industry have been conservative yet progressive, the sphere of his control gradually widening until at present he is the owner of one one-thousand-acre tract, a portion of which is within the city limits of Walla Walla, and of real estate located elsewhere in the county sufficient to bring his entire holdings up to a grand aggregate of three thousand acres. In 1899 our subject erected in Walla Walla the Hotel Dacres, the finest and best equipped hotel in the city.

But it is not alone in material things that Mr. Dacres' interest in the general well-being has found expression. He has ever manifested much concern for the social advancement of the city and taken an active part in promoting the cause of good local government, himself serving at one time for two years as a member of its city council. Mr. Dacres has been twice married. In Walla Walla, in September, 1864, he wedded Margaret Russell, a native of Ireland, who died in this city in 1887, leaving two children, James and Mary. In 1889 he was again married, the lady being Margaret Donnelly, also a native of Ireland, and she, too, passed away, after having borne him his third child, George.

ROBERT THOMPSON, a retired farmer, was one of the early pioneers of the Walla Walla valley. He was born in Ireland, July 17, 1827, but when he was but four years old his parents brought him to the United States, arriving in 1831. They located in Center county, Pennsylvania, where his father engaged in iron mining. Here Robert spent his boyhood life and was educated.

In 1846, with his parents, he removed to what was then the far west, settling on a claim near Dubuque, Iowa, which claim, when it was surveyed and placed on the market, they purchased from the government. In those early days of pioneer life in that country, they endured the privations common to early settlers. Their first cabin was built of logs, with the old fashioned, puncheoned floor and clapboard roof, the entire structure being of oak, without a single nail to hold it together and the roof being held in place by ridgepoles.

The gold excitement in California lured Robert in 1853 to the Pacific coast. He crossed the plains with a four-horse team, making the trip from Omaha, Nebraska, to Beckwith valley, California, in a little less than three months, going over the Truckee route. In the "76" camp on Jamieson creek, he worked in the mines for a month and nine days, for which he was not paid. Later he located in Deadwood camp, nine miles from Yreka, where for three years he was engaged in placer mining, on his own account, with good results. He then decided to visit his parents in Iowa, so returned via the Panama route.

After his arrival in Iowa, he followed lead mining in that country, until 1864, when the attractions of the Pacific Coast country again induced him to cross the plains. This time he came via Salt Lake and the "Oregon trail," and settling in the Walla Walla valley, pur-

chased a farm of one hundred and twenty acres below the army post and within a mile of the city of Walla Walla. Mr. Thompson lived on this farm for seventeen years, then sold out and removed into the town, building for himself and family a cozy home at No. 630 South Ninth street, where they have since resided. Mr. Thompson has always manifested a deep interest in the public schools and was school clerk of his district for several years, in that and other ways aiding largely in the creation of the present splendid school system of Walla Walla.

Mr. Thompson was married in Dubuque, Iowa, April 19, 1860, to Miss Mary H. Mal-
low, who was born in New Madrid county, Missouri, and has accompanied her husband in all of his travels since their marriage, crossing the plains with him in 1864. They have four children living: Sarah E., wife of James Johnson, of Caldwell, Idaho; Emma J., wife of Marshall J. Lowden, a farmer on lower Dry creek; Esther J.; George H., a resident of Walla Walla; also Mary C., deceased. Mr. Thompson and wife are members of the Congregational church of Walla Walla.

CHARLES B. RICHARDSON, a carpenter and builder at Waitsburg, is a pioneer of 1874. He was born in Maine in December, 1854, and remained in the Pine Tree state until eighteen years old, acquiring a public-school education and also learning the trade of carpenter. In 1872 he came to California, and, settling in San Francisco, began the pursuit of his handicraft there. After remaining two years he moved north to Tacoma to become one of the builders for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, by which he was

employed steadily for several years. He afterwards worked for the Oregon Railway & Navigation Company, helping to build their road from Wallula Junction to Dayton.

Quitting their service in 1881, Mr. Richardson came direct to Waitsburg, bought a quarter section four miles west of the town and began farming. But, though he was a farmer for three years, he did not give up his trade entirely, but worked at it betimes, erecting the public school building and many other of the finest structures in the town. For several years he has followed his handicraft exclusively, having sold his farm in 1884.

Mr. Richardson enjoys an enviable standing in the city with which he has been identified so long and in which he has ever taken a deep interest. He was once called upon to represent his district in the city council, and while in that office he used all the power that was vested in him for what his judgment told him was for the highest welfare of the town. In the state of Michigan, on October 15, 1884, Mr. Richardson married Miss Martha E. Towsley, a native of Michigan, born April 6, 1861. Mrs. Richardson is one of the leading ladies in her neighborhood, and for fifteen years was a successful milliner here. She is affiliated with the Artisans, and the Women of Woodcraft, and Mr. Richardson is identified with the Ancient Order of United Workmen and the Woodmen of the World. The family live in an elegant home of their own in Waitsburg.

JOHN P. SEITZ, a farmer near Walla Walla, is a native of Germany, born in 1826. He spent his early youth in the land of his nativity, receiving a common-school education, but when nineteen years old emigrated to

America. He located first in New Orleans, where for a brief period he followed the trade of a blacksmith. Subsequently, however, he came north to Illinois, and worked at his handicraft there for two years longer. Thence he went to Gentry county, Missouri, where the ensuing fourteen years of his life were passed. He afterwards moved to Jackson county, in the same state, and farmed there uninterruptedly for twenty years.

Mr. Seitz then came out to Walla Walla, arriving in 1887, and settled first on Birch creek, but before long he negotiated the purchase of a three-hundred-and-twenty-acre farm three and a half miles southeast of Walla Walla, and upon this he has ever since lived. He is engaged principally in the production of wheat and alfalfa. He is one of the most highly esteemed men in his community, and enjoys the confidence and good will of all his neighbors. In 1867, while still in the state of Missouri, he was married to Miss Lydia Chambers, a native of that state, and they have three children, namely: James P.; George G.; and Minnie, now Mrs. John C. Martin.

CHARLES W. PHILLIPS, a florist and nurseryman of Walla Walla, is a son of William and Pauline (Roland) Phillips. He was born in Salem, Oregon, May 27, 1855, and at the age of five years was brought by his parents to Walla Walla, where he grew to manhood and has since resided. He was educated in Whitman Seminary and later attended the Bishop Scott Grammar School, of Portland, Oregon, where he took a preparatory course with the intention of entering Yale College, but was prevented from doing so by

his father's sickness and death. He finished his education in 1873.

After his father's death Mr. Phillips assisted his mother in managing the deceased's estate until 1881, but he then engaged in the hardware business in La Grande and Island City, Union county, Oregon, in which he continued four years. Selling out then, he returned to Walla Walla, where he entered into the business of landscape gardening and floriculture, an industry which he has followed ever since. He has splendid green houses, a large garden and several acres of ornamental nursery stock. He has recently shipped very largely from Portland and has the largest florist establishment in the county. He has done all of the landscape gardening for the finest homes in the city and adjoining towns, and will have charge of laying off and ornamenting the city park.

Mr. Phillips was married at Meacham Toll Gate, in the Blue Mountains, to Miss Nellie S. Rockfellow, a native of Oregon, and they now have eight children, William R., Charles F., Pauline, Harriet, Edgar H., Esther F., Richard B. and Rodney M. The six older ones are in school in Walla Walla. Mr. Phillips and his entire family are members of St. Paul's Episcopal church, of Walla Walla.

In the Nez Perce Indian war of 1877 Mr. Phillips and his brother Frank E. were scouts and couriers under General O. O. Howard. They never failed in a mission or received a wound, which speaks well for their knowledge of the country and of Indian character and methods of warfare. Mr. Phillips was one of the first to respond to Governor Ferry's call for volunteers in 1878, after the beginning of the Bannock war. He was a member of the company of volunteers commanded by

Captain Charles Painter, which, together with a company of regulars under Major Cress, patrolled the Columbia river and repeatedly prevented the Indians from crossing the river from the south, joining Chief Moses' band and getting into British territory. They had several severe engagements with the Indians, capturing their horses and driving them back south, where they were finally captured.

Mr. Phillips decorated the Spokane Industrial Exposition in 1899 with fruits, grains and grasses. He gathered and arranged the Walla Walla county exhibit for the Paris Exposition in 1900, and is to furnish the fruits, grasses and grains for the Pan-American Exposition in Buffalo, New York, in 1901. He also gathered the county exhibit which attracted so much attention at the World's Fair in Chicago in 1893, and is acknowledged to be one of the most thorough and reliable men in that line in this country.

Mr. Phillips will soon have published a book of poems which he has compiled under the *nom de plume* of Jo Keon, and on which he has the endorsement of Joaquin Miller, who recently visited him in his home and read his work.

The father of our subject was one of Walla Walla's most respected and progressive citizens, arriving as early as 1860, when he engaged in the hardware business. In 1865 he built the Walla Walla foundry and machine shops, which he operated in connection with his hardware business until the time of his death. He also had branch hardware stores in Bannock City and Placerville, Idaho, where he did a lucrative business with the mines. He was frequently urged to accept official position, but always refused. He was always liberal in his gifts to all worthy enterprises, both religious and charitable, and was noted

for his broad-minded public spirit. His death occurred March 2, 1873, and Walla Walla then lost one of her most enterprising, far-seeing and worthy citizens, and one who had friends among all, enemies among none except the lawless element which he was always active in suppressing.

REV. OBADIAH OSBORN, a preacher and farmer, residing seven miles northwest of Walla Walla, on Dry creek, was born in Exeter, Scott county, Illinois, in 1835. He acquired his early education in the public schools of his native town, where the first seventeen years of his life were spent. In 1852 he crossed the plains with ox-teams to the Willamette valley, and there the ensuing thirteen years of his life were passed. He spent two years in Willamette University as a student and two in the ministry, but the remainder of the time was devoted to farming.

When, in 1865, our subject came to Walla Walla valley he did so for the purpose of taking charge of a circuit as its pastor, and he has preached a great deal of the time since. He now has charge of the United Brethren work in Walla Walla and at other places throughout the county, but such is his capacity for labor that he is also able to supervise his mammoth farm, and to take a lively interest and a leading part in political campaigns. In 1869 he purchased four hundred acres between Mill creek and Russell creek, also added one hundred and twenty acres to a tract he had previously bought in Oregon, a short distance southeast of Walla Walla. These interests he sold in 1875, only to purchase a five-hundred-and-twenty-acre tract where his place of residence now is. He has bought adjoining places



OBADIAH OSBORN

from time to time until he is now the owner of one thousand six hundred and eighty acres. For years he has handled a large number of horses, and at present he has about two hundred head, besides one hundred and fifty head of cattle.

Few men in the county have manifested their interest in the public weal in so many ways. Mr. Osborn has been for years a leader in politics, in religion and in the material development of the county. For two terms he served his denomination in the capacity of presiding elder, and twice he stumped the county in political campaigns. Once he was the candidate of his party for the legislature, but was defeated. And with all these interests he has yet found time for local duties such as serving as road supervisor, etc.

Mr. Osborn has been twice married. In 1857, in the state of Oregon, he wedded Sarah Ann McCain, who died in 1859. Of this union one child was born, but it died when only nine months old. In 1864 he was again married, the lady being Mary C. Mayfield, a native of Tennessee, who crossed the plains in 1862, and they have one child, Dollie Frances, now Mrs. Charles I. Dean.

WOODSON CUMMINS, a farmer and stock raiser two miles west of Touchet, a pioneer of 1862, was born in Iowa July 6, 1855. He was, however, practically reared in the northwest, having been brought here by his parents when only seven years old. His first home in the new country was located seven miles southeast of Walla Walla, where his father was engaged in farming and stock raising until 1870. Mr. Cummins received the advantages of the local public schools, then

engaged in farming, an occupation which he has followed exclusively since, though he is also the owner of a store in Touchet.

When he was about fifteen years old his father and family left their original abiding place and procured land in the vicinity of Touchet, where Mr. Cummins now lives, and has lived ever since except for a period of three years spent in Oregon. He is now the owner of the old home place of six hundred and forty acres, besides considerable other land in the county. He is unquestionably one of the very best and most prosperous farmers in the valley, and evidences of his thrift and energy are everywhere to be seen about his premises. He has a fine dwelling house and commodious and capacious barns and outbuildings, and a goodly supply of machinery and implements essential to convenient and successful farming. He keeps about sixty head of cattle, but makes a specialty of producing alfalfa hay, fourteen car-loads of which he this year (1900) shipped to Idaho.

Mr. Cummins has always taken an active interest in the affairs of the county, and is ever ready to exert his influence for what he deems the best interests of the general public. He was married in Union county, Oregon, September 12, 1880, to Miss J. J. Weaver, a native of Missouri, whose father was one of the earliest settlers on the Touchet river, near Waitsburg. They have five children, Hettie J., Clarence E., Walter R., Lela M. and Elmer R.

WILLIAM P. RESER, a farmer four miles southeast of Walla Walla, was born in Quincy, Illinois, in 1843. When two years old he was taken by his parents to Missouri, where he grew to man's estate and received

his education. In 1863 he crossed the plains to Walla Walla, making the six months' trip in the customary primitive fashion of that period, and for ten or twelve years after his arrival he followed the dual occupation of farming and freighting. He then devoted his energies to farming and sheep raising, in which two industries he has been employed ever since. In 1867 he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres, where he now resides, and to this he has been adding at different times since until he now has a tract of sixteen hundred and twenty acres, on which he is raising wheat and barley principally, though he also keeps about one hundred head of cattle and one hundred and fifty head of horses. He also has ten thousand sheep, which he pastures on the Touchet and Snake rivers, on each of which he has about seven thousand acres of land. He is also the owner of about six thousand acres of mountain land in Umatilla county, Oregon, where he summers his flocks.

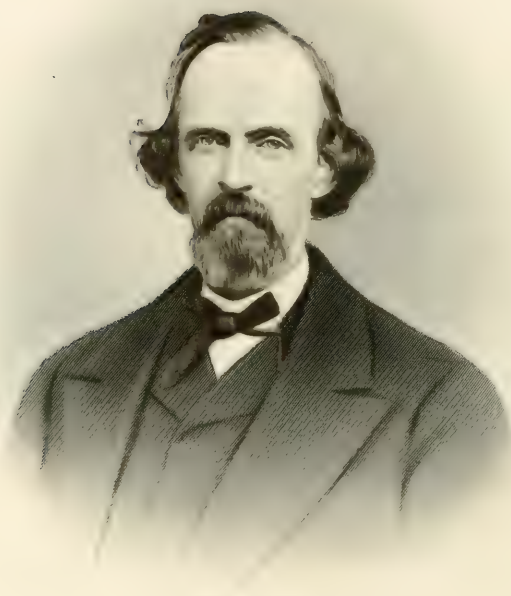
Mr. Reser is one of the most thrifty and progressive farmers of the county, and one who has contributed no small share to the industrial development of this portion of the Inland Empire. He has also for many years taken a leading part in the political campaigns of the county and state, and ranks as one of the representative men of his party. He served one term as county commissioner, and in the campaign of 1900 was the nominee of the Democrats for the state senatorship, to which he was elected with a plurality of about five hundred votes, winning the distinction of being the only Democrat in the county successful in the last campaign.

Mr. Reser married, in Missouri, in 1863, Miss Emma Gray, who died May 16, 1895, leaving four children: Clara; Annie; Frank, who died August 28, 1896; and Philip. He

was married again in Umatilla county, Oregon, in 1897, to Miss Linda Davis, a member of a pioneer family of this county, and to them has been born one child, Byron.

MRS. ANNIE McC. MIX.—In the compilation of the biographical department of this history of Walla Walla county there is manifest propriety in incorporating a review of the life of Mrs. Mix, who is one of the honored pioneers of the city of Walla Walla and the widow of one who was for many years one of the representative citizens of this place, where his demise occurred. Mrs. Mix, whose maiden name was Anna Dwight, was born in the famed old Crescent city, New Orleans, Louisiana, in the year 1831. At the age of six years she entered the excellent school at Bethlehem, Louisiana, where she continued her studies for about six years, after which she returned to her home, and there continued her educational discipline under most favorable auspices.

There also, in the year 1849, was solemnized her marriage to James D. Mix, who was born in Georgetown, Virginia, in 1818, being, like his wife, a representative of sterling old southern families. He accompanied his parents to New Orleans in his early childhood, and there he was reared and educated, preparing himself for the legal profession and engaging in the practice of law in New Orleans until he had attained the age of thirty years. During the Mexican war he was engaged in contracting in that country, being successful in his efforts along this line. At the close of hostilities he returned to New Orleans, where he was married and where he remained four years, after which, in company with his wife, he made the long journey to San Francisco, California,





by the isthmus route, the vessel landing at the Golden Gate in due course of time, the date of arrival in the new Eldorado being about May, 1854, this being at a time when the gold excitement was still at its height.

Mr. Mix was engaged in the practice of his profession in San Francisco for a period of two years, after which he removed to Shasta, that state, where he was in practice for a number of years, being one of the leading attorneys and representative citizens of the locality and being accorded marked preferment in the gift of the public, having served in the offices of district attorney and probate judge.

In the year 1863 Mr. and Mrs. Mix became residents of Walla Walla, with whose history both were destined to be conspicuously identified, aiding materially in its progress and material upbuilding. Here Mr. Mix remained until the hour of his death, which occurred on the 6th of June, 1881. He was a man of marked ability and distinct individuality, impressing himself upon the community and gaining precedence in public affairs and in the work of his profession. He was for many years one of the leading members of the Democratic party in the territory, being frequently the standard-bearer of the same. He was twice a member of the territorial legislature, and in 1870 was the Democratic nominee for delegate to congress, his defeat being primarily due to the opposition of the citizens of the Puget Sound district, who spared no effort to elect a candidate of their own section for many years, as is previously noted. Mr. Mix also served as city attorney and as a member of the city council of Walla Walla, and after his term had expired in the latter office he became extensively engaged in farming and stock-raising, having become the owner of much valuable agricultural land in the vicinity of his home. He left to

his family a very comfortable competency and the heritage of a good name.

To Mr. and Mrs. Mix three children were born,—Sallie, who is now the wife of Major O. I. Converse; and William A. and Stonewall W., who are largely interested in mining operations. Mrs. Mix still retains her residence in the attractive family home in Walla Walla, where a gracious hospitality has ever been extended, and over which she has presided with grace and dignity for a long term of years. She owns much valuable realty in Walla Walla, including a business block at the corner of Birch and Second streets, and the Palace Hotel property, a substantial brick building of modern architectural design. She is well known and highly esteemed in the city where so many years of her life have been passed, and, while a true daughter of the sunny south, her deepest and most hallowed memories cluster about the old home here. In an incidental way it is interesting to recall the fact that Mrs. Mix had the distinction of being the owner of the first family sewing machine brought into the city of San Francisco.

A. J. FIX, a pioneer of the west of 1857, at present a farmer living four and a half miles southeast of Walla Walla, is a native of Ohio, born in 1840. He was, however, reared and educated in Claire county, Illinois, whither he was taken by his parents when five years old. In March, 1857, he started across the plains to the west, traveling with ox-teams. He stopped a brief period in Livingston county, Missouri, but in May set out again, making the journey without casualties, though a train only six miles ahead of him was massacred, only three persons escaping alive, and one of these, a woman, had been scalped.

Mr. Fix remained a while in California, then came north to Hillsboro, Oregon, where for the ensuing four years he was engaged in farming. In 1862 he made a trip into the Florence mining region, in Idaho, but returned in time to pass the winter in Hillsboro. During the summer of 1863, however, he came to Walla Walla county, whence, for the next three or four years, he made freighting trips to different outlying districts. In 1865 he took a pre-emption near Dixie, and this was his home till the spring of 1890, when he purchased a four-hundred-and-eighty-acre farm near Walla Walla, and began farming there. He is a thrifty, progressive man, and one of the most enterprising farmers in his section. He is also a thresherman, and keeps a machine at work on his own wheat and that of his neighbors during the harvest season. Public-spirited and ever ready to contribute his mite to the general welfare, he has served for several years as road supervisor and as a member of the board of school trustees.

Mr. Fix was married in Walla Walla county in the fall of 1866, to Nancy M. Sanders, a native of Indiana, and a pioneer of 1865. They have had eight children: Roderick R., deceased; Wayne W.; Arminda L.; Milam R., deceased; Weldon T.; Maude; Mabel, deceased; and Jake E.

JOHN SINGLETON, now deceased, was a pioneer of the Walla Walla valley, coming here in 1857. He was born in county Cork, Ireland, in 1824, and received a private-school education. April 22, 1847, in Queen's county, Ireland, he married Miss Frances Jane Gowan, and in 1849 they came to America and settled

in New York. He at once enlisted in the United States army and was sent to Texas as quartermaster's clerk under Major Belger. The command was stationed in the Alamo, at San Antonio, Texas, his office being in the very room where Colonel Davie Crockett was killed. He remained in Texas in the United States service six years, then was discharged and returned to Washington, D. C., where he served for six months as a clerk in the old arsenal.

Mr. Singleton then went to Baltimore, and in 1856 again enlisted for service on the Pacific coast, believing the change would benefit his failing health. He came via Panama to Vancouver, where he was stationed ten months. His company afterwards took part in the war against the Yakima Indians and had several sharp engagements with them in the Cascade mountains. The whites were led by Captain Winder and the Indians by Chief Camiachan. After subduing the Indians, Captain Winder's command built a fort and remained in the Cascades about a year, afterwards being transferred to The Dalles, Oregon, and thence in the spring of 1857 to Fort Walla Walla. Here Mr. Singleton remained in the service until 1861, when he was honorably discharged.

While he was serving as a soldier here the Indians of several tribes joined in their hostile efforts to prevent Captain Mullen opening an emigrant and military road across the Rocky and Cœur d'Alene mountains to the Columbia river. Mr. Singleton was in the command of Colonel Steptoe which met the allied savages in the memorable engagement of Steptoe Butte, which lasted several days. The whites, being largely outnumbered, suffered a disastrous defeat and were driven back to the Snake river in great disorder. In this engagement Mr. Singleton had a very narrow escape from death. He became separated from his comrades, in the re-



JOHN SINGLETON

treat, and after wandering around nearly all night came upon a squad of friendly Nez Perce Indians, who conducted him to the Clearwater river, ferried him across and directed him to the camp of his company, who had reported him to his wife as dead. Colonel Wright soon came up from The Dalles with a thousand men and, reinforced by the troops at Walla Walla, began an active campaign against the Indians. In a short time he had scattered, captured or killed the entire force. Some were hanged in the mountains, but the most noted leaders were brought to Walla Walla, where seven of them were hanged in public in the rear of the garrison. During his service in Fort Walla Walla Mr. Singleton did most of the work of keeping the records of the post, in the performance of which duty he was compelled to use the old-fashioned quill pen.

Mrs. Singleton had purchased a squatter's right of Captain Pierce, and to this, on being discharged from the army, Mr. Singleton repaired. We may mention that the money received for this right by Captain Pierce enabled him to open the Oro Fino mining district, of which he was the first prospector. Mr. Singleton died on the farm December 28, 1893, but Mrs. Singleton still resides on the old home place, which is now within the city limits of Walla Walla. She is seventy-four years of age, but has the clear mind and vivid memory of a person many years younger. Six children were born in the Singleton home: Catherine, widow of Thomas Tierney, and a resident of San Francisco; Frank E.; William H., deceased; Elizabeth; Eudora M., a compositor on the La Grande Sentinel; Esther Belle, wife of J. W. Brooks, an attorney of Walla Walla. Mr. and Mrs. Singleton always held to the Catholic faith.

OLIVER DEWITT.—It is hardly possible to overestimate the magnanimity, force of character and wealth of worth which have made the pioneers of Walla Walla county, taken as a class, the recipients of the esteem and honor of all in whose bosoms a sincere love for the heroic finds lodgment. Possessed of all the characteristics which made the Puritan famous, except the deep-seated religious fervor, and not wholly devoid of that, they were superior to that honored race in the breadth of their sympathies and charity.

To affirm, therefore, that our subject was a pioneer and that a very early one, is in itself almost equivalent to an assertion of his strength of purpose, integrity and real grandeur of character, it being only necessary to add that the gentleman in question is a worthy representative of the honored class to which he belongs.

Mr. Dewitt made his advent onto the stage of this life in the good old state of Ohio, the date of his birth being January 7, 1847, but shortly after his fifth year had been completed he was removed by his parents to Iowa, in which commonwealth he received his educational discipline. When only seventeen years old a desire to try his fortunes in the west took hold of his being, and on the anniversary of the nation's birth, 1864, we find him in Walla Walla valley, having traversed the trail of many moons behind a pair of patient oxen. His first home in the county was at a point about six miles nearly due west of Walla Walla, and the first industry which engaged his energies was freighting, a business which he followed uninterruptedly until 1878. He then decided to try a line of enterprise which would allow him to enjoy the comforts of home life, so turned his attention to farming and stock raising. He purchased a tract of

land about eight miles north of the county seat, to which he has added betimes since until he is now the possessor of a fine farm of five hundred acres. His industry and energy have worked out for him an abundant industrial success, his property interests including not only his farm, but considerable city realty and a share in more than one of our most promising mines.

Mr. Dewitt has been several times called upon to perform the duties of local and county offices, and in 1887 the electors of the county testified to the confidence and esteem in which they held him by nominating him as their representative to the territorial legislature.

In his fraternal affiliations he is identified with Washington Lodge, No. 19, I. O. O. F., on whose charter his name may be found.

On May 31, 1874, in the city of Walla Walla, Mr. Dewitt was married, the lady who became his wife being Miss America A. Roff, a native of Missouri. The issue of their union is four children, namely: Ella, wife of G. E. Hobbs; Harry E., in Umatilla county, Oregon; Arthur C.; and Essie R., wife of Clifford Hughes, of Walla Walla. The family reside in a comfortable and elegantly furnished home at 601 East Sumach street. Mr. and Mrs. Dewitt affiliate with the Methodist Episcopal church of Walla Walla.

REV. P. B. CHAMBERLAIN, deceased, one of the earliest pioneer missionaries of the coast, was born in Barre, Vermont, October 16, 1824. He attended the public schools of his native town and later the academic school at Derby, Vermont, receiving his professional training in the theological seminary of Bangor, Maine, from which institution he grad-

uated in 1855. He began his ministerial labors in Oregon as a home missionary of the Congregational churches, having come to the Pacific coast via Panama in the fall of 1855.

Taking charge of the First Congregational church of Portland, Mr. Chamberlain continued to serve as its pastor for the ensuing eight years, then, after traveling and teaching for about a twelvemonth, he came to Walla Walla, where he set vigorously to work to establish a church. He erected, entirely at his own expense, a building suitable in every respect for a place of worship, but it was destroyed by fire in 1866. The citizens of Walla Walla then built the present church and presented it to him, but he afterwards deeded it over to the Congregational Association.

For sixteen years our subject labored faithfully and zealously for the spiritual and moral elevation of Walla Walla, and the good that he has done can never be fully known this side the great beyond. On October 31, 1889, he was called to his reward.

Mr. Chamberlain was married in Derby, Vermont, on August 16, 1855, to Miss Alice E. Abbott, a native of Hatley, Quebec. They became parents of four children: Alice C., wife of Ira Small, a farmer near Lewiston; Felicia H., wife of Dr. A. L. Willis, of Walla Walla; Mary E., a graduate of Whitman College and a teacher; and Edward P., deceased.

Mrs. Chamberlain was herself a very prominent missionary lady in pioneer days. She was brought from her native province to Derby, Vermont, while quite young, her parents desiring to get away from the Canadian rebellion of 1837, and she became a schoolmate of Mr. Chamberlain's at Derby, Vermont. After completing her course there she taught in Vermont and New Hampshire about eight years. She and Mr. Chamberlain started for

Portland on their wedding day, and she shared his journeys and his labors thenceforth to the time of his death.

Finding no schools in Walla Walla at the time of their arrival, Mrs. Chamberlain at once prepared to educate her own children at home, and the residents, learning of this, desired her to do what she could for some of theirs also. Soon the attendance became so large that a more commodious building was required, and they removed to the church, which had been so constructed that it could be used for school purposes also without inconvenience. After the fire, above referred to, the school was conducted in the building in which Mrs. Chamberlain now resides, until eventually removed to the building on Whitman College grounds, now known as "Ladies' Hall."

After its removal the school was named for the first time, its appellation being Whitman Seminary. The Rev. P. B. Chamberlain was its first superintendent, and Mrs. Chamberlain was one of its first teachers. They watched over the infant institution carefully, guarding it as a tender plant, until some of its most trying times were passed, then turned it over to Father Eells. This is in brief the origin of the now far-famed Whitman College. Mrs. Chamberlain is certainly to be congratulated on the grand results which have followed from her humble efforts to "do what she could."

JOHN L. RESER, deceased, a pioneer of 1863, was born in the state of New York in 1823. He was early taken to Michigan, in which state and in Illinois he was reared and educated. In 1845 he removed to Missouri, and he was engaged in farming in that state

until, in 1863, he started across the plains to Walla Walla county, during which trip he lost his daughter, Mary, on the North Platte river. He took a homestead here and again began farming, but did not, however, devote his entire time to that pursuit, giving much attention to other duties. An intensely philanthropic man, he labored with might and main for the good of his fellows, taking a very active interest in church and educational work. During a part of his time he was a local preacher, and part of the time he traveled in the same calling. For several years he was county superintendent of schools, and discharged the duties of that office with characteristic faithfulness and ability.

Mr. Reser was married in Illinois in 1841, to Miss Clarisa Callaway, a native of Maryland, and they became parents of thirteen children, namely: William, Leah Ann, Elvira, Susan, Henry, Louisa, Augusta, Edward L., James, Julia, Mary, John and Laura. Of these Susan, James and Laura are buried in Walla Walla, Elvira at Kingston, Missouri, and Henry at Memphis, Missouri. Mary, as above stated, died on the trip across the plains, and the remainder of the children are still living. Mr. and Mrs. Reser sleep in the Walla Walla cemetery.

EDGAR A. DORRIS, a pioneer of 1878, was born in Illinois May 2, 1862. He lived there seven years, then resided in Kansas and Missouri until 1878, when he started across the plains with teams to Washington. His party was surrounded by Indians on the Snake river and besieged for a month. After relief arrived Mr. Dorris came to Walla Walla, where he worked on a farm for W. P. Sturgis, Tom Evans and Mr. Jones for two and a half

years. He afterwards engaged in farming for himself, near by, following that occupation uninterruptedly until 1891, when he removed to the Palouse country. He farmed there two years, then went to Harrison, Idaho, to become engineer of a saw-mill in that town. He was in the lumbering industry until 1896, when he came to Walla Walla again and turned his attention to railroading. For a short time he was one of the partners in the Fourth street fish and poultry market.

Mr. Dorris is a man of enterprise and ability, and possesses the faculty of succeeding in whatever he undertakes. He is quite a lodge man, being connected with both the M. W. A. and the I. O. R. M. On December 25, 1887, he was married in Walla Walla to Miss Leola Estoup, a native of Umatilla county, Oregon, whose father, Mitchell Estoup, came west in an early day as a member of the American Fur Company. Mr. and Mrs. Dorris are parents of five children, Ida L., Rena A., Elzata, Alice and Oscar L. Mrs. Dorris' father is a native of France, about sixty-seven years of age.

SERGEANT JOHN C. SMITH, farmer, a very early pioneer of the west, was born in New Jersey, in 1828, and in that state the first eighteen years of his life were passed and his education obtained. In 1846 he sailed with his uncle, an employee of the American Fur Company, to the Pacific coast. He lived in California for a time, but in 1848 he came north to Oregon, whence he soon departed into the mining region of California again. He was there until 1850, reaping very rich harvests, and making money at times with well nigh incredible rapidity.

Returning to Oregon Sergeant Smith engaged in raising horses and cattle, but, in 1853, he removed to Walla Walla, where he continued his former business of rearing mules, cattle and horses. He purchased land in this vicinity, and now owns six hundred or seven hundred acres. Of late years he has given his attention to raising wheat and hay mostly, though he still raises some stock, especially thoroughbreds. He has long been a prominent man in the county, working earnestly for its welfare, and twice representing it in the legislature. Indeed, he was one of the men to whom Walla Walla county owes its organization.

Being so long a resident on the Pacific coast he has, as we might expect, experienced his share of Indian warfare. He participated in the Rogue river and Kayouse wars, earning the title of sergeant in the latter struggle. Prominent alike in peace and war, in the days when the country was in a state of barbarism and in the days since civilization has brought its blessings to the wild west, Mr. Smith deserves and receives the applause and good will of the country he has so efficiently helped to redeem.

In fraternal affiliations our subject is identified with the Oregon Pioneer Association, and with the Indian War Veterans. He married, in Walla Walla, in 1865, Amanda Sheets, also a pioneer of a very early date, and they have eight children,—John A., Della, Marguerite, Edward, Mabel, Bessie, Hattie and Genie.

JONATHAN PETTYJOHN.—This venerable pioneer and respected and influential citizen of Walla Walla county was born in Ohio in 1827. He lived there until ten years



J. C. SMITH and J. PETTYJOHN

old, then accompanied the remainder of the family to Illinois, where he remained until 1849. In that year he moved further west, and the following year he came on to California, crossing the plains by ox-teams. After residing in the Golden state for a twelvemonth, he came north to Oregon, whence, in 1859, he removed to Prescott, Washington, where his home has ever since been. He homesteaded a quarter section of land, also availed himself of his pre-emption and timber culture rights, securing by this means four hundred and eighty acres from the government.

By making good and skillful use of the land thus acquired, he so augmented his wealth as to enable him to purchase more, and he kept adding to his holdings from time to time until he became the owner of a mammoth three-thousand-acre farm. Unlike many Walla Walla county ranchmen, he has given little or no attention to wheat culture, confining his attention almost entirely to the more attractive and under favorable circumstances more lucrative business of rearing cattle and horses. In this industry he has been unusually successful.

In the early days it was quite common for Indian scares to spring up in different parts of the valley, and the thoroughly terrified people would leave their homes and farms and fly for refuge to Walla Walla, remaining until the real or imaginary war-clouds had cleared away. At all such times, Mr. Pettyjohn and his family were among the few who refused to become refugees until they were sure that the necessity for flight existed, and the fact that they are alive and well to-day is pretty good evidence that they were never seriously mistaken in their reading of Indian character and their penetration of Indian intentions.

While Mr. Pettyjohn has not been as active as some in political matters, he has sometimes

assumed the role of political leadership, and at such times has exhibited rare sagacity, acumen and skill. He was once the nominee of his party for representative in the territorial legislature, but was not on the victorious side. At one time also he held the important local office of justice of the peace. It may be of interest to mention in this connection as indicating the extent of our subject's connection with Pacific Coast matters, that he three times voted on the question of adopting or rejecting constitutions for proposed new states, in each instance voting in the affirmative, the constitutions of California, Oregon and Washington all being recipients of his support at the polls. Mr. Pettyjohn gave evidence of his public-spirit and interest in what he conceived to be for the general welfare, by suing out an injunction restraining the county commissioners from voting a bonus of three hundred thousand dollars to a proposed new railroad, and he proved to all who are cognizant of the facts in the case that he is a man who "stands four square to every wind" by refusing a large sum offered as a species of bribe to induce him to raise the injunction.

In 1853 was solemnized the marriage of our subject and Miss Hannah Warner, a native of Indiana. Mrs. Pettyjohn died in January, 1892, after having borne him eight children, seven sons and one daughter.

BREWSTER FERREL, a pioneer of 1864, was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, August 22, 1838. When quite young he was taken by his parents to Athens county, where he took the initial step in his education. In 1853 the family removed to Wayne county, Iowa, and here Mr. Ferrel completed his com-

mon-school course. On attaining his majority he engaged in farming on his own account, following that occupation there until twenty-five years of age.

Coming then across the plains to Walla Walla county, Mr. Ferrel homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres of land eight miles east of town on Russell creek, which he still owns. It forms the nucleus of his fine twelve-hundred-and-fifty-acre farm, on which he is now raising crops of wheat and barley. He is also the owner of a one-thousand-acre tract of pasture land, and upon this he indulges his fancy for raising thoroughbred Jersey cattle. He also owns thirty acres just beyond the Walla Walla race course, and one hundred and twenty acres in Oregon, besides some real estate in Seattle.

When it is remembered that Mr. Ferrel started without means, a mere mention of his various properties conveys some idea of his thrift, energy and ability, for he has wrought his own way in the world entirely unaided. The fact that he served as school director for thirty years is conclusive evidence that he is a firm believer in the utility of education. We may mention in passing that Mr. Ferrel at one time harvested with a Haynes Hauser combined harvester one thousand and eight sacks of wheat in ten hours, thereby winning the distinction of beating all other known records.

Our subject was married in Iowa, on his twenty-third birthday, to Miss Caroline Bott, a native of Zanesville, Ohio, and they have seven children: Thomas J., a farmer; Rosalie E., wife of W. S. Barnett; Seth A., on the stock farm; David B., managing the wheat farm; Joseph W., also on the farm; Fidelia C., wife of Charles Maxson; and Minnie M., with her parents.

WALLACE R. COPELAND, a farmer residing six miles southeast of Walla Walla, is a son of the west, having been born in Yam Hill county, Oregon, in 1860. When two years old he was brought by his parents to Walla Walla, and here he was reared and educated. He worked on his father's farm from the time of his leaving school until he became twenty-two years old, then rented a farm and started to cultivate the soil on his own account. Six years later he bought the place he had previously rented—four hundred and sixteen acres on Cottonwood creek—and to this he has since added two hundred and forty acres of pasture land purchased from the government. He also owns a half interest in another tract of one hundred and ninety acres. At present he is engaged principally in raising wheat and barley, but he also gives considerable attention to thoroughbred Clyde horses and thoroughbred Durham cattle. He is now the owner of twenty-head of cattle and twenty-five horses.

Mr. Copeland is an energetic, thrifty man, and a prosperous, well-to-do farmer, while as a man and a citizen his standing in the community is of the highest. In Walla Walla county, in 1884, he married Miss Augusta Kaseberg, a native of Ohio, and to their union have been born five children, Henry, Laura, Lizzie, Ella and Edwin, the last four of whom are all attending the public school.

JOHN A. BEARD.—Prominent among those whose industry and toil have wrought the industrial and agricultural development of this county is the man whose name forms the caption of this brief and necessarily incomplete article. He possesses the sturdy man-

hood and great native daring which form the most striking characteristics of the true pioneer, and is not lacking in any quality of heart or mind essential to the typical advance agent of civilization.

Born in Illinois on February 14, 1854, he spent the first eleven years of his life there, afterward coming with his parents over the long trail to the Walla Walla valley. The remainder of the family engaged in farming on a place five miles southeast of the city of Walla Walla, but our subject turned his mind to freighting. From the year 1866 until the advent of the year 1876 he drove a ten-mule team almost constantly, but in the latter year he took a pre-emption in Columbia county and engaged in farming, to which, in 1879, he added stock raising also. In 1889 he retired from the farm temporarily, came to Walla Walla, and later became a member of the Walla Walla Dressed Meat Company, continuing in that until 1898, in which year he sold out his interest and again engaged in farming and handling stock. He is the owner of a fine farm of three hundred and sixty acres on Dry creek, and resides in a comfortable and handsomely furnished home on East Sumach street, Walla Walla, the title to which is in him.

Mr. Beard is a prominent man in fraternal circles, having passed through all the chairs in Trinity Lodge, I. O. O. F., of which he is a charter member, and being also actively identified with the K. of P. and the United Artisans.

Near the city of Walla Walla, on October 8, 1876, the marriage of our subject and Miss Clarinda A. Wood was solemnized. Mrs. Beard is a native of Iowa, and a pioneer of this county, having been brought here by her parents in 1863. She is a very active lady in

social circles, and a prominent member of Beehive Lodge, D. of R., all the chairs of which have been occupied by her.

Outlining the life of Mrs. Beard's father briefly, we may say that he was born in Tennessee January 11, 1809, and grew to man's estate and married there, afterward removing to Iowa, in which state he lost his first wife. He married again, and by his second wife, Mrs. Beard's mother, who died May 31, 1900, he had eleven children, six of whom are living. He passed away in this county on August 3, 1877, and Mr. Beard's father died in Dayton March 17, 1891.

HON. P. M. LYNCH, deceased, a pioneer of 1861, was born in Gault, Canada, in 1834. He came to the United States in 1858, locating in Nevada City, California, where for two years he followed mining. He then removed to Portland, Oregon, and engaged in blacksmithing and carriage making, a trade which he had learned in his native town. About a year later he removed to Walla Walla and opened here the first carriage making shop in the city. However, he did not confine his attention to that business alone, but also engaged in pack freighting to the mines of Silver City, Florence and the Oro Fino districts, also maintaining a hardware store in Walla Walla, on Main street, between Second and Third streets. His freighting business grew until he was encouraged to add three ten-mule wagons to his train.

After about four years Mr. Lynch sold his freighting outfit that he might confine his energies to his blacksmithing, carriage making and hardware business, and he continued to

do so from that date until the time of his death, December 12, 1881.

Mr. Lynch was a broad-minded, public-spirited, benevolent man. He was three times elected to a seat in the Walla Walla city council, and in 1874 was elected on the Democratic ticket to represent the county in the territorial legislature. He was one of the organizers of the Washington Volunteer Fire Department, the first fire company in Walla Walla. Mr. Lynch was always a devout Catholic, but was too broad a man to confine his sympathy and benevolence to any one organization. He subscribed liberally to all religious sects, and no worthy cause ever solicited his aid in vain. In Portland, Oregon, June 18, 1861, he married Miss Mary Byrne, a native of Ireland, reared and educated in the county of Roscommon. When eighteen she came with neighbors to Chicago, Illinois, and made her home with her brother, a business man there. In 1859 the brother died, and she came via Panama to Vancouver, Washington, where she lived with another brother until her marriage, since which she has been a resident of Walla Walla. She and her husband became parents of eight children: Edward M. and Elitia May, deceased; Sarah A., wife of Hon. D. J. Crowley, of Tacoma, counsel for the Northern Pacific Railway; Gertrude M., now Mrs. A. C. Marconnier; Eliza Margaret, now Mrs. W. A. Ferguson, of Walla Walla; Charles H., a bookkeeper for his brother in this city; Martin M., a clerk in Walla Walla; and Robert E., a plumber in Walla Walla.

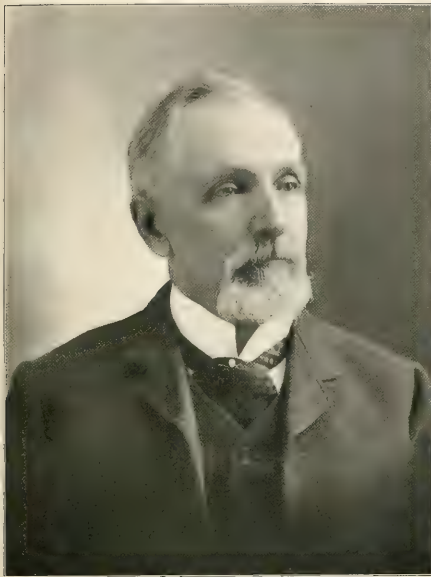
Since Mr. Lynch's death his widow has done all in her power to carry out his charitable desires, assisting every worthy cause to the full extent of her ability. She is a member of the Ladies' Relief Society, a society

incorporated under the laws of the state of Washington in March, 1885, though organized in 1880. It is devoted to general charitable purposes, recognizing no sect or creed in the furtherance of its noble work. Mrs. Lynch is one of the oldest members of the organization, and has always been a hard worker for the good of the cause.

HON. WILLIAM G. PRESTON.—It is with great pleasure that we now essay the task of outlining the life history of one whom an adventurous spirit early led to the sea, and afterwards kept on the forefront of civilization's march during the decades of a long and successful career. Our subject has always been a giant in achievement and one before whom difficulties that would overwhelm a less resolute man vanished like the dew before the rays of the morning sun.

Mr. Preston was born in Galway, Saratoga county, New York, on the 23d of November, 1832, and his education was acquired in Galway academy, located in the town of his birth. When eighteen years old, he went to live with his uncle, Rev. A. W. Platt, a Presbyterian minister, residing in Tompkins county, New York, with whom he remained until 1852. He then went to sea, visiting New Brunswick, New Orleans, Liverpool and other points in Great Britain and America, and returning to Galway, via Boston, in 1854.

That year witnessed the opening for settlement of the territory of Nebraska, and thither our subject went in the fall, making the journey by way of Chicago and Rock Island, down the Mississippi to St. Louis, and up the Missouri river, there being no direct railway connection at that time. Locating at Bellevue,



WILLIAM G. PRESTON.



MRS. WILLIAM G. PRESTON.



PLATT A. PRESTON.



MRS. PLATT A. PRESTON.

he became captain of Colonel Sarpee's large ferry-boat in 1855, and when the territorial capital was moved to Omaha, and the boat sold to the Council Bluffs and Nebraska Ferry Company, he went with it to Omaha. In 1857, he removed to Steubenville, Ohio, and built the Omaha City, a double engine, side-wheel boat, designed to carry freight on the river. In 1858, leaving the ferry industry in charge of his brother, he went to Pike's Peak, Colorado, and was among the first on the site of Denver, building one of the first houses. He was engaged in mining in the Gregory mines for a couple of years but, meeting with only indifferent success, he resolved to try his fortunes in northern Idaho, then a part of the territory of Washington. He went in by the upper Snake river, crossing the stream in a wagon bed, and by old Fort Lemhi at the head of the Salmon river.

Mr. Preston's connection with the town of Waitsburg dates back to 1866. Shortly after his arrival he purchased a half interest in the Washington Flouring mills, adding also a general merchandise business. He and his brother, Platt A., bought out Mr. Wait, the original owner, and has continued in the business ever since, at times having other associates in both milling and merchandise. He is a director in the Merchant's Bank of Waitsburg, a stockholder and director in the Schwabacher Company's general merchandise store at Walla Walla, was prominently connected with the Puget Sound Dressed Meat Company when that was in existence, and is very largely interested in farming lands and in stock. While evidences of Mr. Preston's wonderful enterprise and great executive ability are everywhere manifest, they are especially to be found in the Washington Mills, which have long been the leading industry of Waitsburg,

and which have ever been so successfully managed as to win for their products the first place for excellence and a very enviable reputation the state over. The plant is in all respects equal to the best, and the people of the city are justly proud of it.

Notwithstanding the exacting nature of his many duties in connection with his private business, Mr. Preston has always found time to take an interest in politics, and, when called upon to perform the public duties for which his fine intellectual endowments so well qualified him, to attend to the same with faithfulness and care. When in the legislature in 1881, he was appointed chairman of the very important Ways and Means committee.

Preston was married, in 1869, to Miss Matilda Cox, a daughter of the noted Hon. Anderson Cox, and perhaps the first white child born in Idaho. Their union has been blessed by the advent of three children, Bert and Dale, in the Preston Grocery Company of Walla Walla, and Charles, in the mills at Waitsburg.

As an interesting reminiscence, we may record that in 1862, Mr. Preston and his brother, while on their way to the Idaho mining region, crossed the Snake river above Fort Hall when the stream was swollen by melting snows, using their wagon bed as a boat. The experiment was a very dangerous one, but they managed to thus safely ferry across the camp equipments and wagons of a large train of immigrants, swimming the stock. On reaching Fort Lemhi, as wagons could be taken no further, they traded their cattle and wagons to some of those in the train who became discouraged and turned back, receiving mules in exchange. Pack saddles were made and their first experience in the most primitive form of transportation where beasts of burden are used

was had. One of the mules rolled down the mountain and landed in the brush hundreds of feet below, but further than that no great losses were sustained. After experiencing such hardships as only a packer knows anything about, they at length reached the Elk City mines, where the search for the key to nature's vaults began.

HON. PLATT A. PRESTON.—Among the representatives of nature's nobility, who in early days made their way to the Pacific coast, is the man whose name forms the caption of this article, and fortunate it is for the industrial and social life of the Walla Walla valley that it was so long favored by the presence and influence of such a man. His great executive ability and capacity for managing a multiplicity of enterprises at the same time enabled him to perform tasks which would have been far beyond the power of ordinary men, while his splendid intellectual development and sterling integrity made him many times the choice of the electors for high offices of trust and emolument. In the performance of every duty, whether it would be classed as important or otherwise, he was signally faithful, and his broad-minded charity and unwavering disposition to treat everyone with whom he came in contact with fairness and courtesy made him friends by the hundreds.

Our subject was born in Saratoga county, New York, in 1837. His father, Calvin, a physician by profession, was also a son of the Empire state, and his mother, *nec* McAlister, was likewise born there. Mr. Preston received his education in the public schools and in Princeton Academy, and when the time ar-

rived for him to leave the parental roof and to initiate independent action, came out to Omaha, Nebraska, where for four years he was employed by the Council Bluffs and Omaha Ferry Company. In 1860, we find him mining in Colorado and, in 1862, in that part of Washington territory now included in the state of Idaho, his business still being to hunt assiduously for the hidden treasure. In 1866 he became identified with the town of Waitsburg, where he turned his attention to milling, purchasing an interest in the plant of Mr. Wait, the city's founder. Success attended his efforts in the new town from the first, his property interests increased steadily and his wealth grew unceasingly. He became the owner of one of the finest residences in the city, besides much other realty within the corporate limits, and, together with his brother, William G., held the title to some five thousand acres of excellent wheat land, all of which was fully utilized in the production of cereals. He and his brother owned most of their property in common and always looked carefully after each other's interests.

Mr. Preston was a member of the last territorial legislature, and so satisfactory to the constituency was his service that the electors thereof honored him by keeping him in the state senate for four years. One singular circumstance connected with his public life is that though he was so prominent in many hotly contested political campaigns, he seems to have made no enemies, the charm of his personality being such as to disarm hostility. He was appointed penitentiary commissioner by Gov. Ferry, and at different times served as city councilman and school director, and in numerous other capacities.

In 1869, he became the husband of her who had been Miss Laura Bjilups, a native of

Iowa, and the issue of their union was four children. Mrs. Preston died in 1897.

About three or four years ago, Mr. Preston bought a home on Portland Heights, Portland, Oregon, and there his family were residing at the time of his sudden demise. He died of heart disease on March 12, 1900, while traveling in Texas for the benefit of his daughter's health, but though that melancholy event took place in Galveston, at the home of his youngest brother, Calvin W. Preston, his remains lie buried in Waitsburg cemetery. He had been a prominent Mason, having once served as Grand Master, and at the time of his funeral the members of that fraternity in Walla Walla testified their esteem and regard by chartering a special train and attending en masse. All the papers of the state with one accord bore testimony to his exalted character, splendid abilities and great service, and the memorial tribute of love, prepared by Waitsburg Chapter, No. 9, Order of the Eastern Star, so admirably indites the regard and esteem in which the deceased was held not alone by the members of that order but by the entire community that we cannot refrain from reproducing it in full. It reads as follows: "Any attempt to express the very high esteem in which Brother Platt A. Preston was held by the members of this chapter or the consequent sorrow because of his death can only prove futile. The official position he has held among us, while it is an intimation of our regard, fails to voice our love for him as a brother, companion and fellow-laborer in carrying forward the benevolent and fraternal purposes of our beloved order. He has been with us from the beginning and has shared all our labors, has borne with us our sorrows and participated in our joys and pleasures. But yesterday he was with us, and suddenly, before we can fully

realize it, he has taken his silent and final departure. We can only hold him in our fond remembrance, only recall the pleasant hours of social intercourse enjoyed while he was with us and hope for a happy reunion bye and bye when partings never come to sadden the heart and bedim the eye. Brother Preston was a man of many excellent qualities. He was a well poised man, one who was not spoiled by positions of honor, trust or emolument. He never forgot that he himself was human and that others were entitled to the same rights as he. This made him companionable, made him friends, and it is with no little pride we say with confidence that notwithstanding his long residence in this community, though it was one of activity in business of various kinds and in political life, yet his friends were legion, while no man called him 'enemy.' No stain ever rested upon his character. We cannot say more, for words are weak. Human speech cannot be formed to adequately express the heart's deep emotions at the loss of a trusted and beloved friend such as Brother Preston to each and every one of us. His memory is enshrined in our hearts and while we cherish that memory, let us strive to emulate his many virtues and bow in humble submission to 'Him who doeth all things well.' We can only tend our heartfelt sympathy to the bereaved children and relatives, commending them to God and His promises in their great sorrow. Dear Brother, farewell!"

THOMAS COPELAND, a farmer residing six miles southeast of Walla Walla, was born in the state of Oregon in 1861. He was, however, reared in Walla Walla county, whither his parents brought him in April,

1863. He acquired a public-school education, then went to work on the parental farm. On attaining his majority he rented a portion of his father's land and engaged in agricultural pursuits on his own account. In 1887 he bought a two-hundred-and-forty-acre tract which formed the nucleus for his present magnificent ranch of twelve hundred acres, the remaining nine hundred and sixty being acquired by pre-emption and purchase. He has fine, well-bred horses, cattle and hogs, and excellent improvements, in fact everything about his premises bears eloquent testimony to his thrift and energy. On his place is a water plant costing upwards of one thousand dollars, and one of the finest barns in the county. His principal production, as is the case with most of the other large farmers of that section of the Inland Empire, is wheat.

In addition to his real estate holdings, Mr. Copeland has some quite valuable mining interests, and he is also the owner of stock in the Warehouse & Elevator Company at Walla Walla. He has held a few local offices, among them those of road overseer and school trustee. Fraternally he is identified with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, into which order he was initiated about twelve years ago. In this county, in 1889, he married Miss Minnie Harman, a member of an old and respected pioneer family, and a native of New York state. They have three children, namely, Ralph, Clara and Martha.

CHARLES T. HARMEN, deceased, a pioneer of 1873, was born in Berlin, Germany, April 19, 1828. He was educated in the public schools of his native land, and learned the trade of a wagon maker there, also worked

at his handicraft as a journeyman for several years. In 1862, however, he came to New York, opened a shop of his own and started to build up a business. He was there for several years, but finally tiring of the line in which he was engaged, he removed to Iowa and turned his attention to farming.

After pursuing that industry there for three years, Mr. Harmen came to Walla Walla, arriving in October, 1873. He bought a place south of the city, not far from the fort, and on this he lived and farmed until, on July 17, 1892, he was called to depart this life. He had been an industrious, thrifty and frugal man, and left his family in good circumstances. Mr. Harmen was married in Volgest, Germany, in November, 1859, to Miss Caroline Moll, a native of that country, and their union was blessed by the advent of five children, Charles and William, with their mother on the farm, George and Frank, residents of the valley, and Minnie, now Mrs. Thomas Copeland. Mr. Harmen was a member of the German Lutheran church, and his widow also belongs to that denomination.

JOSEPH McEVOY, a farmer on the Old Dalles road, four miles southwest of Walla Walla, a pioneer of 1856, was born in county Kilkenny, Ireland, on May 26, 1832. He passed the first eighteen years of his life in his native land, receiving his educational training in a private school, but in 1850 he sailed for New York. He remained in that city five months, then enlisted in the United States army for general service. He was soon transferred to Company E, First Regiment Mounted Rifles, and sent west. He served with that branch of the army for two and a



CHARLES T. HARMEN.



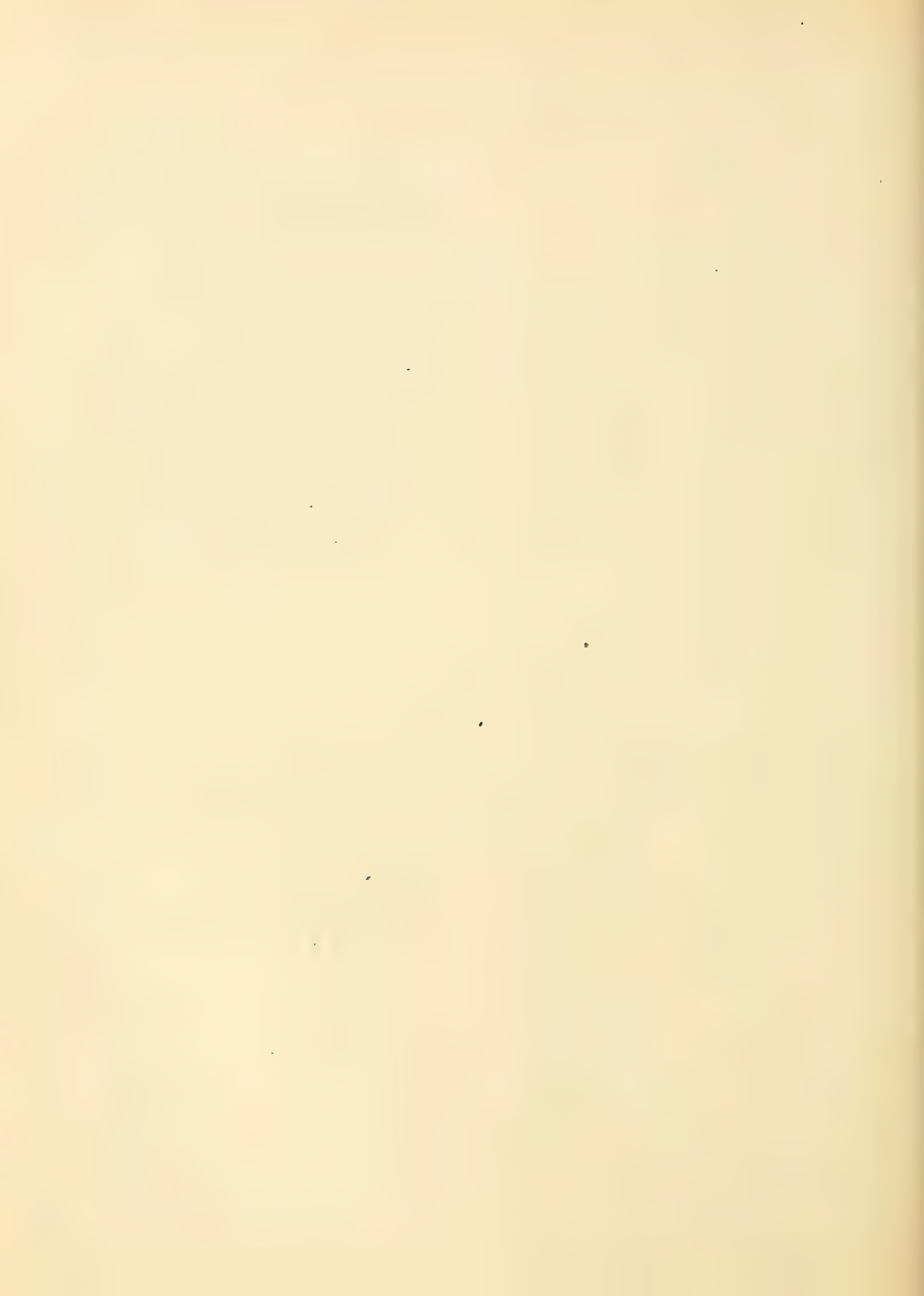
MRS. CAROLINE HARMEN.



JOSEPH McEVoy.



JOHN F. ABBOTT.



half years on the plains of Kansas, Nebraska, and Wyoming, but in 1854 was transferred to Company E, First Regiment Dragoons. He participated in the Rogue river war, in the Yakima war, and in 1856, while on his way to take station at Fort Walla Walla, had a hard fight with Indians on the Umatilla river, where his company was surrounded after rescuing Governor Stevens and escort, who had been previously surrounded on Russell creek.

Some time before this, also, Mr. McEvoy was with Captain Gunnison, of the engineer corps, on a surveying expedition in Utah. He, with the remainder of the escort except eight men, was ordered to proceed further up the Survey river, where they were then working, the captain instructing them to search out a good camping place, and await his arrival a few days later. The next morning one of the men who had remained behind came into camp bringing the melancholy news that the captain and the other seven men had been massacred by Indians.

At the expiration of his term of service, Mr. McEvoy hired out to the quartermaster of Fort Walla Walla to herd government cattle. He was thus employed two years and for three years thereafter he was in charge of the quartermaster's stables. He then took a homestead of eighty acres and a pre-emption of the same proportions adjoining, the land for which he had expressed a desire when he first marched into Walla Walla. He still owns and works this land, raising a variety of farm products, and exhibiting the same courage and fortitude in his battle with opposing forces which characterized him while battling with the red men on the plain. He affiliates with the Indian War Veterans.

Mr. McEvoy was married in Portland, Oregon, on March 10, 1859, to Miss Eliza

Benn, a native of county Limerick, Ireland, and a pioneer of the coast of 1858. They had nine children, one of whom is deceased. Of the eight living children, two daughters are residing with their husbands in this valley, two sons, Patrick A. and Charles H. (the former of whom was the first white child born in this county, the date being March 13, 1860), are married and residing in Nevada and Farmington, Washington, respectively, and three sons and one daughter are at home with their father. Mrs. McEvoy died in Walla Walla on May 26, 1898, after a residence of forty years in the valley. She lies buried in the Valley Chapel cemetery, beside her son.

JOHN F. ABBOTT, deceased, a pioneer of 1859, belonged to that class of men whom adventurous spirits and love of nature in its wildness and variety have kept constantly in the forefront of civilization's march. He was born in New York, March 25, 1823, and there he spent the first thirteen years of his life. He then started to make his own way in the world, and sought his fortunes in various states, finally settling in Wisconsin, where he had his initial experience in the stage-line business.

In 1849 Mr. Abbott crossed the plains to California, where he at once engaged in mining, following that occupation for two years. He subsequently came to Lafayette, Oregon, and established a stage-line between that town and Portland, and also another between Jacksonville and Sterlingville. In 1859 he removed to Walla Walla, only to resume staging on a route extending from that town to Wallula. He also became interested in a livery business, and with Thomas & Ruckle in the herculean task of establishing a stage line from

Walla Walla over the Blue mountains to Boise, Idaho. He busied himself in connection with this route until 1873, when he sold out his interests, purchased land and turned his attention to farming.

In this new calling Mr. Abbott seems to have been very successful, for at the time of his death he had large real estate holdings in the county. He was a public-spirited, progressive man, ever ready to contribute liberally of his means to any deserving enterprise, and when he died on March 14, 1896, the city and county of Walla Walla sustained a great loss. Fraternally, he was a prominent Odd Fellow. While in Oregon he married Susan Creighton (*nee* Snyder), a native of Ohio, the widow of N. M. Creighton, and to them were born three children, John H., a farmer; Belle, wife of Dr. Manzey, of Spokane; and Anna, wife of Major W. H. Miller, formerly chief quartermaster in Cuba, now stationed at Boston, Massachusetts.

John H. Abbott, the oldest son, whose connection with Walla Walla dates back to 1860, was born in Lafayette, Oregon, March 5, 1854. He received his education in the public schools of Walla Walla, in Whitman College and in the Bishop Scott's grammar school of Portland. For many years he was his father's manager, but he has since engaged in farming, becoming one of the extensive tillers of the soil of the county. At present he is the owner of about one thousand acres in this vicinity, besides a stock ranch on Snake river and some town property. Like his father, he affiliates with the I. O. O. F. He was married in Walla Walla, March 16, 1884, to Miss Josephine V. Wiseman, a native of Idaho, and a pioneer of 1858. They have four children living, namely: Byra, Verna, Emily, and Susan, also two deceased, Annabel and Lisle.

DR. N. G. BLALOCK, physician and surgeon, is a native of North Carolina, born in 1836. He received his primary education there and studied in the Tusculum College for two years. He also began the study of medicine in that state, but completed his professional training in Jefferson Medical College, from which he graduated in March, 1861. The next year he entered the army as assistant surgeon of the One Hundred and Fifteenth Illinois Volunteers, remaining with his regiment until 1863, when he was compelled to resign on account of ill health. For the ensuing twelve years he practiced medicine near Decatur, Illinois, but at length he decided to try his fortunes in the west, and accordingly set out with teams to Walla Walla.

Upon his arrival Dr. Blalock at once resumed his practice, and he has given a share of his attention to that ever since, though he has also been quite extensively interested in farming. He was the first to raise wheat in the foot hills of the Blue mountains, producing crops which would seem almost fabulous to those unfamiliar with the fertility of the soil of that region. One thousand acres in a square yielded, under his skillful husbandry, fifty-one thousand bushels of wheat. At present he is an extensive fruit-raiser, owning what is now known as the Blalock fruit farm, two miles west of Walla Walla, upon which are sixty thousand fruit trees. He also has the title to an island in the Columbia river, containing four thousand acres, which he is now developing into an immense fruit and alfalfa farm.

Despite the demands of his medical practice and the cares of his extensive real estate holdings, Dr. Blalock has always found time to perform well and faithfully his duties as a citizen. He rendered efficient service in 1889



N. G. BLALOCK



as a member of the Constitutional convention; for several years he was mayor of Walla Walla, and in many other ways he has taken his place as a leader in the political affairs of city, county and state. He stands high in his profession, and belongs to the United States, county and state medical associations. He was married in North Carolina, in 1858, to Miss Panthea A. Durham, who died in 1864, leaving two children, one of whom, Dr. Y. C. Blalock, still survives and is a practicing physician in Walla Walla. In 1865 the Doctor married again, the lady being Marie E. Greenfield, and by this union he has two daughters.

JOHN D. LAMB, a farmer residing at 304 East Sumach street, Walla Walla, is a native of this county, born March 8, 1861. He has passed his entire lifetime thus far in the valley, receiving his education in the local public schools. On arriving at years of maturity he entered the hardware and furniture business in this city, but in 1893 he sold out and invested in a six-hundred-and-forty-acre farm on Eureka Flat. He has farmed this ever since, though his residence is in the city. He also owns considerable garden land in the vicinity of Walla Walla, and has, in addition to his elegant home, considerable city real estate of value.

Mr. Lamb is a man of unusual ability, as is evinced by the fact that he has been remarkably successful, both as a business man and a farmer, while others with opportunities as good or better have failed. He is quite prominent in political circles, and may well be ranked as one of the leaders of the local Democracy. He served two years on the city council, and in the current year, 1900, was

the nominee of his party for the responsible office of police judge. Mr. Lamb was married in Walla Walla, July 2, 1887, to Miss Alice Morrison, also a native of this county, born November 1, 1864. Mrs. Lamb's father, John Morrison, was a native of Michigan, but came to Walla Walla in very early days. He died in February, 1866, and his remains lie buried in the city cemetery. Her mother is now Mrs. E. G. Riffle.

CARRICK H. BARNETT, a pioneer of Walla Walla of 1877, was born at Athens, Tennessee, July 17, 1836. When quite young he was taken by his parents to Wright county, Missouri, where his mother died and where he resided until twelve years old. The father, who was for four years sheriff of the county, died before completing his second term, and our subject removed to Dallas county, to the home of his uncle, Mr. Frederick Hale. He remained with that gentleman until seventeen, working on the farm and receiving such education as was obtainable in a frontier public school.

Mr. Barnett, in 1854, crossed the plains, having been employed to drive a band of four hundred head of cattle to Marysville, California. He made the trip in four months. That task accomplished, he went to Napa valley, where he worked on a wheat farm for ten months. He then rode on mule back to Oakland, Douglas county, Oregon, and secured from the well-known Dr. Dorsey S. Baker a job of freighting from that town to the southern Oregon mines. He soon became a third owner in the teams and equipments.

Mr. Barnett participated in the Rogue river Indian war of this period, serving under Cap-

tain William Chapman, who organized a company of his own. In 1858, he, in company with other parties, bought a flour mill from Dr. Baker, and he was engaged in the dual occupation of milling and farming until about 1862, when he sold his interest and gave his exclusive attention to agriculture and stock raising. In 1877, he came to the Walla Walla valley, bought two hundred and forty acres of land on Russell creek, and again engaged in farming. Being an ambitious man and possessed of those qualities which insure success in farming or almost any other business, he naturally increased his realty holdings from time to time, until he became the owner of nearly one thousand acres. This mammoth farm he and his sons are now cultivating for wheat and barley, raising large crops annually.

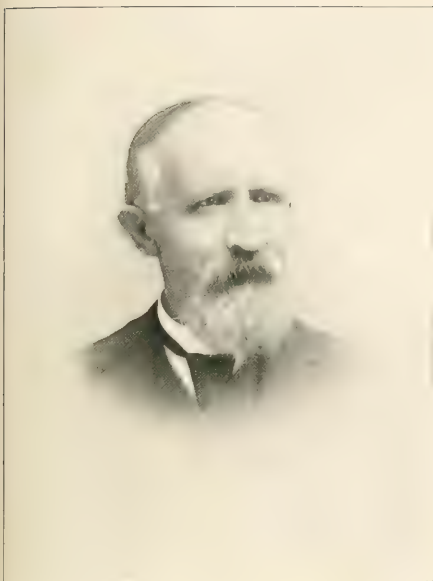
Mr. Barnett made his home on the farm until 1890, but since that year he has been living on a fine tract of city land comprising about four lots, upon which he erected a convenient and elegantly furnished modern home. He and Mrs. Barnett both belong to the M. E. church of Walla Walla. Mr. Barnett was married first in Oakland, Oregon, in October, 1858, to Miss Sarah E. Reed, who died in that town March 13, 1870, leaving four children: William H., Walter S., now on the farm, Ida, deceased, and George E., a dentist in Walla Walla. On May 25, 1873, Mr. Barnett married Mrs. Sarah E. Brown, a native of Illinois, who is also one of our early settlers, having come to Walla Walla valley in June, 1871.

JUDGE JOHN A. TAYLOR is a pioneer of Walla Walla, of 1876, but he has taken an important part in the development of the West

for nearly half a century. He was born in New York, September 12, 1825. When thirteen years old, he came with his father to Lancaster, Wisconsin, and there he resided until 1852. In that year he set out with ox-teams on the long journey across the plains, landing in Portland, Oregon, October 6, after a six months' trip. His first undertaking in the new country was the establishment of a ferry about eleven miles south of Portland, on the Tualatin river. This he operated until 1863, in which year a toll bridge was built by him at a cost of four thousand dollars.

In 1874 Mr. Taylor became proprietor of a hotel at Amity, Yam Hill county, but this he disposed of in 1876, to come to Walla Walla, where he has since resided. Upon his arrival here, he engaged in selling farm machinery for the Hawley-Dodd Company. He remained with them nearly three years, then with Paine Bros. three years, and then with William Jones for fourteen months. In 1882 he was elected justice of the peace and police judge of the city, which offices he retained for the ensuing twelve years. For the three years prior to 1899, he maintained a gents' furnishing store in Walla Walla, but since that date he has been enjoying a well earned retirement.

Judge Taylor has long been active in the councils and campaigns of the Republican party, and to him belongs the honor of having been the first Republican elected to the legislature from Walla Walla county. He was also elected a member of the city council in 1878, and, being reelected the next year, served two terms. He is a man of probity, independence, and force of character, and well fitted to occupy a position of prominence among his fellow men. For forty years he has been an active and esteemed member of the Masonic



JOHN A. TAYLOR.



MRS. JOHN A. TAYLOR.



J. J. ROHN.



JAMES M. DEWAR.

fraternity. He was married in Lancaster, Wisconsin, October 25, 1846, to Miss Sarah McKinzie, a native of Kentucky, and to their union have been born six children, namely: Lucetta, now Mrs. S. C. Kelley; Frank; Annie, deceased; Ella, now Mrs. R. F. Mead, a banker in Spokane; Jennie, wife of Daniel Wann, and John E., a traveling salesman for a Seattle firm. Mrs. Taylor was born June 11, 1825, in West Liberty, Morgan county, Kentucky. While a small girl she left her native state with her parents and removed to Lancaster, Wisconsin, where she was educated in the common schools (the only available schools at the time). There she met and married Mr. Taylor, with whom she removed to this country. She has been his life partner fifty-four years, sharing with him all his trials and hardships and enjoying with him his successes.

J. J. ROHN, one of the thrifty farmers and pioneers of the county, residing nine miles east of Walla Walla, was born in Baden, Germany, in 1835. He was left an orphan when ten years old; but was cared for and educated by his uncle. When seventeen years old, he emigrated to the United States, realizing that the opportunities for a young man of energy and ability were far superior here to those offered in the old world. He worked at his trade, wood gilding, in New York for a while, and then spent ten months in Baltimore, in the same occupation, subsequently enlisting in the United States army as a member of the First Dragoons. He was sent to California at once, and before long found himself engaged in Indian warfare. During the five years of his army life he was almost constantly in conflict with the red men, not only

in California, but in Oregon and Washington, as well.

Upon receiving his discharge at Vancouver in 1860, Mr. Rohn proceeded direct to Walla Walla county, took up a claim of one hundred and sixty acres on Mill creek, invested five hundred dollars, which frugal living had enabled him to save out of his soldier's pay, in stock, and engaged in the business of cattle raising. He was unfortunate at first, and lost heavily, but, with commendable perseverance, moved further down the creek, purchased more land, and started again. He has prospered ever since, adding to his real estate holdings from time to time until he is now the owner of four hundred and seven acres, highly improved and most of it in an excellent state of cultivation.

Our subject is entirely a self made man. Starting in a new land, without even a knowledge of our language, he has, by his own unaided efforts, wrought his way to a competency, and to a rank among the leading farmers of the county. Few men enjoy a greater degree of the esteem and good will of their neighbors, than does Mr. Rohn. He married, in 1866, Miss Sarah E. Sanders, a most estimable lady, who unfortunately died in 1872. She left four children: Katie, wife of Thomas Bryant; Meline, now Mrs. Harry Gilkerson; Fred, now living on his father's old homestead on Mill creek; and Sarah J., who died in 1874.

HON. JAMES M. DEWAR, deceased, was a native of Scotland, born February 12, 1824, in the county of Perth, near the ancient castle of Doune. His parents were farmers on the northern slope of the Grampian hills, and he was cradled among the scenes of Scottish legend, and passed his early years by the banks

of the waters of the beautiful river Teith, which is fed by the pure waters of Lakes Catherine and Vennacher, where Fitz James, the Scottish king, first met his "Lady of the Lake." Not less adventurous by nature than the storied heroes of Scottish romance, Mr. Dewar early conceived the desire to look beyond the scenes of his native hills, and to have a part in the struggles of the new country to emerge from barbarism to civilization. This desire grew in intensity with the advent of manhood until, in 1853, it forced him from the home roof and across the ocean to America.

For the five years following the date of his arrival, Mr. Dewar traveled over the northern states of the American union, and in 1858 we find him on the Pacific coast. While sojourning at Champoege, on the Willamette river, he met a relative of his named Archibald McKinlay, the man who is so well known to all the pioneers of the northwest as a fearless leader of trapping expeditions, and a valued employe of the Hudson's Bay Company. Mr. McKinlay advised his young relative to seek his fortunes in the Walla Walla valley, pointing out to him the many advantages and bright prospects for a grand future which that region possessed, but at the same time warning him that he could not enter the valley without for a time at least risking his scalp. But the man who had in his veins the blood of Bruce and Wallace, and whose ideas of manly courage had been developed by reading of the stirring deeds of his warlike ancestors, was not to be deterred by any possible danger from Indians, so on the 4th of January, 1859, he entered the valley which was his home until March 27, 1892, when death called him, as we believe, to a higher sphere of usefulness.

His first home in this country was a log cabin on Cottonwood creek. The picturesque

surroundings of this primitive dwelling place had taken his fancy, and he had purchased it with the land claim on which it was built, paying the original owner fifty dollars for the whole. During the first years of his occupancy, he did not intend to make it his permanent home, but rather a temporary base of operations, his business being to raise large herds of cattle and horses for the Pacific coast market. As time went by, however, he grew to like the locality, and as the country was settled up and his range began to narrow, he sold off his surplus stock, turning his attention to agricultural pursuits. His farm originally comprised three hundred and twenty acres, but it was afterwards increased by the purchase of one hundred and seventy-four acres more near by. All of this land has been enclosed by fence and brought to a high state of cultivation, and, as may be supposed, the log cabin has long since given place to a cosy and comfortable modern home. The oldest orchard in the county, with one exception, is upon this farm.

Although never an ardent partisan, Mr. Dewar always took such interest in political matters as becomes a good citizen, and he was more than once called upon to perform the duties of very important offices. In 1878 he was elected by the Republican party to a seat in the territorial legislature, and while there became the author of the celebrated railway freight bill which bore his name. He was again elected to represent the county in 1882, and yet again in 1888, but did not serve the last time as that legislature never met owing to the fact that in 1889 the territory was admitted to statehood. He also served as a delegate to the convention which nominated candidates for membership in the body to which the drafting of our state constitution was entrusted. In all his public services he proved

true to those who had reposed confidence in him, discharging his every duty honestly and with an eye single to the general benefit, and earning for himself an honored place among the builders of the state.

Mr. Dewar was married in Walla Walla January 27, 1864, the lady of his choice being Miss Margaret McRae, who still survives, and who is fortunate in being the recipient of the esteem and respect of all. Seven children were born of this union, three of whom, Alexander, Elida and Gorden M., are living, but the remaining four, John, James M., Elizabeth and David, have passed away, the last two having died of diphtheria on the same day. In religious persuasion, the family are Presbyterians.

JOHN A. DAVIS, a farmer residing about eight miles southeast of Walla Walla, a pioneer of 1863, is a native of Owen county, Indiana, born in 1839. The first nine years of his life were passed in the state of his nativity, but in 1848 the family moved to southern Iowa, and there Mr. Davis completed his education. He worked on the paternal farm until twenty years old, then engaged in that occupation on his own behalf. In 1863, he started with ox-teams on the long and dangerous trip across the plains, and on the 4th of September of that year he arrived in Walla Walla. He experienced several Indian scares, but had no trouble with the red men.

Mr. Davis worked for wages here for a while at first, but in 1864 homesteaded a place nine miles east of Walla Walla, and began farming. He resided on this quarter section continuously until 1882, then sold out and purchased a tract of six hundred acres eight miles southeast of the city, on Cottonwood

creek. This he farmed until about four years ago, but of late years he has been letting it out to renters. For many years he was an extensive producer of wheat and barley, and handled large numbers of stock every season, but he is now retired to his magnificent rural home to enjoy a well-earned rest. He has in addition to his real estate an interest in the Davis Kaser Furniture Company.

For many years Mr. Davis was a very efficient force in the industrial development of this country, and he has certainly done his share towards redeeming the primeval, wild and unsubdued Walla Walla valley, and making it a fit dwelling place for civilized humanity. He was married in Iowa, in January, 1862, to Caroline Snoday, and they have become parents of twelve children, Margaret A., James W., Mary M., Laura E., Frank A., William M., Stella, Clara, Edna, Gertrude, and Elmer, living, and Nellie, who died in March, 1899.

JAMES CATION, deceased, whose connection with Walla Walla dates back to 1886, was born in Illinois, April 7, 1863. He received a good general education and took a very thorough course in the Gem City Business College. When twenty-three years old, he was tendered a position in the Walla Walla Business College, and he taught in that institution a year, then, in connection with A. M. Cation and Prof. James F. Stubblefield, founded the Empire Business College, in which he was instructor in bookkeeping until about 1889. He then became bookkeeper and afterwards paying teller in the Baker-Boyer bank, with which he was connected until, in 1894, he was compelled by failing health to resign.

He afterwards audited the books of the city as an expert, but his health continued poorly, and on March 14, 1898, while trying the effect of a more southerly climate, he died in Phoenix, Arizona. His remains were sent back to Walla Walla, and lie buried in the city cemetery.

Mr. Cation was a man of integrity and worth, highly esteemed by those with whom he came in contact, and his untimely demise was a cause of deep regret to hosts of friends and acquaintances. On April 22, 1891, in the city of Walla Walla, he married Miss Cora Lamb, a native of this city, daughter of James M. and Jane Lamb, early pioneers of the county. Mr. Cation was a member of the Cumberland Presbyterian church, and his widow is identified with that denomination.

CYRUS T. NELSON.—Among those who are devoting their attention to the great basic art of agriculture in Walla Walla county is the gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph, his fine farm being located six miles north of the city of Walla Walla and the same being under excellent cultivation. As one of the representative agriculturists of the county, it is but consistent that we accord in this work a review of the life of Mr. Nelson.

Born in the year 1839, our subject is a native of Ohio, and he continued to make his home in the old Buckeye state until he had attained the age of twenty years, receiving his educational training in the public schools and early becoming familiar with the practical duties of life, in which connection it may be said that he was engaged in work on the farm and in a saw mill. Having determined to try his fortunes in the New Eldorado, Mr. Nelson

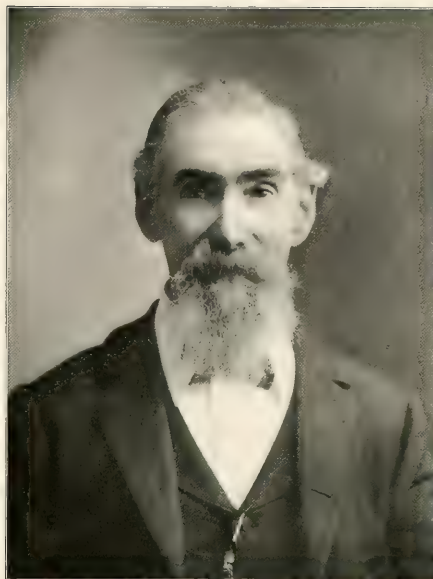
left his old home, in the year 1859 and came to California by way of the isthmus of Panama. Upon arriving in the Golden state he made his way into the mining districts, where he continued operations until November, 1861, when he made his way to Walla Walla and thence proceeded on a prospecting trip in Idaho, from Florence City as headquarters. In June, 1862, he went to the Oro Fino mining district, where he was engaged until 1879, having in the meantime passed the winters in Walla Walla, which he looked upon as his home, he having purchased land in the vicinity as early as 1870 and having rented the same until 1879, which year stands as the date of his permanent location in Walla Walla county. His ranch is located on Dry creek, comprises eight hundred acres and is well improved and under a high state of cultivation, his entire attention having practically been given to its improvement since he located on the place in the year mentioned.

Mr. Nelson raises large crops of wheat and alfalfa and also devotes considerable attention to the raising of live stock,—principally cattle and hogs. Though his farming interests are of distinct importance and value, our subject still maintains his association with the mining industry and passes the summer months in the Oro Fino mining districts, where he has a valuable quartz mine. He has recently erected a five-stamp mill, which is now ready for operation. In connection with his farming operations Mr. Nelson owns a threshing machine, which during the harvest season is in requisition throughout the farming districts contiguous to his home place. On the ranch is a fine orchard of about five acres from which an excellent yield is obtained.

The marriage of Mr. Nelson was solemnized in Walla Walla county, in the year 1873,



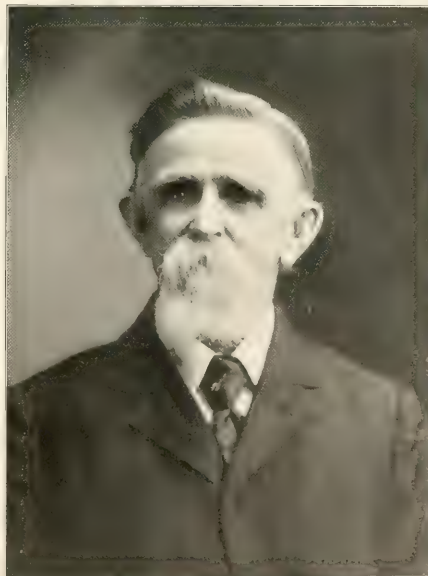
C. T. NELSON.



HIRAM NELSON.



NEWTON ALDRICH.



J. S. KERSHAW.

when he was united to Miss Julia McInroe, who became a resident of the county in 1871. Of this union seven children were born and only one of the number is deceased. The names of the children, in order of birth, are as follows: Carrie L., George U., Lawrence F., Lora A., Cyrus M., Edith Blanche (who died March 18, 1900), and Ruth. The family enjoy a distinct popularity in the community and represent the sterling element which enters into the makeup of the population of the favored county of Walla Walla.

NEWTON ALDRICH, deceased, a pioneer of 1858, was born in New York state, June 28, 1833. When quite young he was taken by his parents to Michigan, where he received his public school training and where he lived until about nineteen years old. He then came out to California, via the isthmus, and engaged in teaming and mining. In 1858 he came to Walla Walla county with a band of stock, and before he disposed of the herd he had decided to make his home in this section. Accordingly he took a pre-emption about two miles southwest of Dixie, and settled down to the task of preparing a home for himself and family. He bought more land from time to time until he became the owner of five hundred and twenty acres in the locality of his home, and another farm two miles away. He was engaged in raising wheat and horses until the time of his death, January 26, 1888.

Mr. Aldrich was a good, substantial citizen of the county, and though he seems to have never been especially ambitious for leadership among his fellows, and never accepted any public office, he was, nevertheless, well thought of and highly respected in the community in

which he lived. He was married in this county, November 16, 1865, to Miss Annie Shoemaker, who still lives on the original home place. They had three children, Minnie Serepta, Ida Estella, who died June 30, 1869, and Clara Etta.

HIRAM NELSON, a farmer, was born in Stark county, Ohio, in 1836. He was reared on a farm in his native state, acquiring his education in the local public school. When nineteen he went to work on the railroad. The next year, however, he went to California, via the isthmus, and for the four years following the date of his arrival he was engaged in mining. In 1861 he came to what is now known as Pierce City, Idaho, where he and his brother followed the business of putting in ditches until 1865.

Mr. Nelson then purchased a farm where he now resides, about six miles north of the city of Walla Walla, and settled down to the life of a farmer. As a result of his labors, he is now the owner of a fine eight-hundred-acre ranch, supplied with good buildings and all manner of farming implements. He produces splendid crops of wheat, alfalfa, timothy and fruit, also raises and handles a great many hogs each season, and a number of cattle and horses. He is a very industrious, energetic, progressive man, and deserves a place among the leading farmers of the county. He is, moreover, a public-spirited man, ever ready to do what he can for the promotion of the general welfare, and he has at different times served as road overseer and school director. In Walla Walla, on March 4, 1866, our subject married Miss Sarah Ann McInroe, a native of New York state, and to them have been born five children: William T.; Addie,

wife of Frank Smith, of Walla Walla county; Ellery J.; Clark S., deceased; and Hiram G., Jr.

Mr. Nelson has been interested to a greater or less extent in mining ever since his arrival in California and at present is the owner of some properties in the Oro Fino region.

JAMES S. KERSHAW, a pioneer of 1861, is a native of England, born July 5, 1836. His father died when he was quite young, and in 1841 his mother brought him to America. They lived a while in Pennsylvania, then on the Hudson river and finally in Rhode Island, where Mr. Kershaw completed his education and entered man's estate. In July, 1856, they went to Illinois, where, for the ensuing five years, Mr. Kershaw worked as a carpenter and builder. But in the spring of 1861 he crossed the plains with ox-teams to Walla Walla valley and located on the site of the present town of Dixie. A couple of years later he took a homestead just east of the town and upon this he has been farming and raising cattle ever since. He increased his real estate holdings by purchase from time to time, until he now has a farm of four hundred acres. A thrifty, industrious man, he has made for himself an excellent home, highly improved, and supplied with almost everything which has a tendency to render rural life pleasant and comfortable. As a man and citizen his standing in the community is of the highest, and he enjoys an abundant measure of the good will and esteem of his neighbors.

In Dixie, December 8, 1875, Mr. Kershaw married Mary A. Cook, a native of England, and to their union have been born two children; Bessie, now Mrs. Ernest Cantonwine; and Arthur C., recently married.

ROBERT E. BAUER.—This respected pioneer was born and reared in La Belle France, receiving a good common school education. With the advent of manhood came also the desire to try his fortune in the new world, and in 1870 he emigrated to Walla Walla, where he found employment with his brother, who had come to this city as a soldier in 1856. He worked in the latter's wholesale and retail tobacco house until 1890, except for about three months of the year 1873, during which time he maintained a barber shop of his own at Baker City, Oregon. His brother died in 1890. For the past few years our subject has been living in comparative retirement, though he has been frequently called upon to serve as court bailiff. He is a public-spirited man, always solicitous for what he conceives to be the best interests of the city and county and quite active in politics.

MILTON EVANS, of Walla Walla, a pioneer of August 31, 1861, is a native of Pike county, Ohio, born November 9, 1833. He was reared on a farm in Scioto county, receiving only a "log cabin" education. On arriving at the age of twenty-six, he went to Fremont county, Iowa, where he farmed a year, but in 1861 he set out across the plains with a mixed team, consisting of cows and oxen. Arriving in the Walla Walla valley in the fall of 1861, he forthwith engaged in farming, renting land for the purpose at first, but afterwards purchasing four hundred acres, to which he later added another tract of two hundred acres.

Mr. Evans was a farmer and stock raiser on a quite extensive scale until 1883, but he then sold the four-hundred-acre tract and

moved into Walla Walla, locating on a three-acre garden spot within the city limits. During the past fifteen years Mr. Evans has devoted a considerable portion of his time to introducing and experimenting with different varieties of ornamental and forage grasses, his purpose being to encourage the beautifying of farms and to render diversified farming pleasant and profitable, by finding a species of grass which will do well on lands of which little use can be made at present except for wheat raising.

Mr. Evans remained on the garden spot above mentioned until 1889, when he moved to his present comfortable home at 216 S. First street. He is the owner of two hundred and fifty-five acres of land in this county, besides real estate in Seattle and Ballard, and stock in the Farmer's Savings bank of this city.

Mr. Evans has been a valuable man to this county in many ways, but his greatest service consisted in what he has accomplished for the reduction of freight rates. To effect an equitable reduction in transportation charges he has exerted herculean efforts, both in the courts and in the legislature. As a result of a two-years legal battle with the O. R. & N., he succeeded in reducing their charges for transporting wheat six and one-half cents per bushel, thereby putting millions into the pockets of the farmers. He attended the legislature during the session of 1896-97 and personally interviewed each member of that body on the freight rate question, thereby securing material reductions on farm products shipped from this section. Mr. Evans has also filled many important local offices, among them that of justice of the peace, school clerk, county commissioner, and city councilman. He is a prominent member of the Masonic

order, having joined Blue Mountain Lodge, No. 13, as early as 1870. Religiously, he was reared a Methodist, but for many years past he has affiliated with the Cumberland Presbyterian church. He is very liberal in his theological views, as he is in politics and everything else.

In this county, in June, 1871, Mr. Evans married Miss Alice Braman, a native of Massachusetts, and a daughter of Palmer and Julia Braman, pioneers of their section of this state. To the gentle influence and ever kindly sympathy of Mrs. Evans he attributes whatever success he has made of his life, and advises all young men to select a good and noble woman and marry. Mr. and Mrs. Evans are both passionately fond of music and dancing, and in a social way are ever surrounded by a coterie of congenial spirits, young and old, and are thus passing the afternoon of their lives in a manner delightful to themselves and their friends.

CHARLES MCINROE, a farmer residing six miles north of Walla Walla, was born in Steuben county, New York, and there the first nine years of his life were passed. In 1855, however, he went with the remainder of the family to northern Wisconsin, where he grew to manhood and completed his education. His father was a farmer, but Mr. McInroe early engaged in logging, lumbering, river-driving, etc., an occupation which he followed until, in 1879, he started for the west. He came to Walla Walla, via San Francisco, and for the first three years after his arrival here he worked as a laboring man. At length, he managed to accumulate enough to buy a small farm. To this he has added from time to time until he is now the owner of a full

section, all well improved and brought to a high state of cultivation. He produces wheat and barley principally, but also handles quite a large number of cattle and horses. He deserves an honored place among those who, by industry and toil, have worked their way to positions of comfort and respectability in their communities, and who, in working out their own destinies, have also contributed no small amount to the general progress. For a long time he has held the offices of road overseer and school director. In fraternal connections, he is identified with the I. O. O. F., the K. P. and the Elks.

Mr. McInroe was married in Wisconsin, in February, 1887, to Miss Maggie White, and they have two children, Charles and Blanchie.

Mrs. McInroe was postmistress of the Valley Grove postoffice, which has since been discontinued, for a period of seven years.

PATRICK RUSSELL, a farmer four miles north of Walla Walla, was born in Ireland in 1849. He acquired his education in a national school in his fatherland, receiving a degree at the conclusion of his course. When twenty-one years of age he emigrated to Walla Walla, coming via San Francisco. From the date of his arrival until 1880 he was employed as a teacher in the various public schools of the county, but in that year he purchased land and began farming. He kept increasing his real estate holdings from time to time until in 1894 he had sixteen hundred acres. Since then he has been disposing of his lands, until his farm is now reduced to six hundred and forty acres. He raises wheat as his principal crop, but also produces the other cereals in

considerable quantities, and gives some attention to stock raising.

Mr. Russell takes an active interest in political matters, and is quite a leader in his party. He was chairman of the Walla Walla county delegation to the state Democratic convention of 1900. Fraternally he is identified with the Catholic Knights of America. In May, 1883, in the city of Walla Walla, Mr. Russell was united in marriage with Miss Mary Ann Poirora, a native of Umatilla county, Oregon, and their union has been blessed by the advent of nine children: Mary E., Catherine, Annie, Francis J., Gertrude, William P., Agnes and James E., living; and Margaret, deceased.

WILLIAM P. STURGIS, a pioneer of 1871, was born in Gorham, Maine, on September 4, 1818, and in that town he grew up and was educated. His father died in 1826, and he, like the rest of the family, had to begin life's battle young. When fifteen years old, he engaged in general trading, and from that he later went into the real estate business, which he followed continuously for the ensuing thirty-seven years. But in 1870 he set out for the Walla Walla valley, and upon his arrival he formed a partnership with A. S. Le Grow for the purpose of engaging in the sheep business on Wild Horse creek, about twenty miles south of Walla Walla, where they purchased a quarter-section of land. They afterwards moved to the old Hudson's Bay trading post, about twelve miles south of the city.

Mr. Sturgis was in this industry for twenty-three years, but when the tariff was removed during Cleveland's administration, the profits of the business were so materially reduced that he decided to try something else. Accordingly,

he moved into Walla Walla with his family, and engaged in the money loaning business.

Mr. Sturgis has always been a very efficient force in the development and up-building of the city and county, subscribing liberally to all worthy charitable organizations and educational projects. But he is not ambitious politically, and never has accepted any office, though frequently urged to do so. In January, 1842, he married Miss Susan M. Creassy, a native of Maine, and a schoolmate of his. They had two children: Helen, afterwards Mrs. A. S. Le Grow, deceased; and Samuel P., who died in Pendleton, where he was serving as cashier of the first bank ever opened in the city. He was a very prominent Mason.

It may be of interest to record that Mr. Sturgis' birthplace, Gorham, was named after his grandmother's brother, Capt. John Gorham. Mr. and Mrs. Sturgis adhere to the Congregational church of Walla Walla.

DALE PRESTON, of the Preston Grocery Company, of Walla Walla, is a native of this county, born December 15, 1879. He has always resided in the valley, acquiring his education in the public schools, Waitsburg Academy and Whitman College. Shortly after completing his studies he entered into partnership with his brother, Herbert, for the purpose of opening a grocery store in Walla Walla, and they have been in business together since April 6, 1900.

The brother, Mr. Herbert Preston, is also a native of the county, born December 21, 1876. His early life was much the same as was Dale's, except that he completed his education in Bishop Scott's Academy, of Portland, Oregon. He was with the Schwabacher Company for a

few years after leaving the Academy, and went from their employ directly into the grocery business in which we now find him. The brothers are sharp, quick and decisive young men, thoroughly business like, and their success in commercial life seems in no sense problematical. Herbert Preston was married in this county in 1894 to Miss Josephine Corliss. In fraternal affiliations, he is identified with the A. O. U. W.

SAMUEL R. MAXSON, retired farmer, a pioneer of 1859, was born in Rock county, Wisconsin, January 7, 1843. He attended school there until fifteen years old, then accompanied his parents to Omaha, Nebraska, where he lived for two years, attending school and farming. In the spring of 1859 he and the rest of the family crossed the plains with ox-teams intending to go to Pike's Peak, Colorado, but learning that the gold excitement was groundless, they changed their course a little, and came on over the old Platte river trail to Walla Walla valley.

The family settled on a pre-emption, but, though he made his home with his parents for the first four years, Mr. Maxson engaged in freighting from the Columbia river to all inland points, using ox-teams. He afterwards purchased a quarter section of land and became a tiller of the soil, continuing in that occupation constantly until 1898. In that year, however, he came into town, intending to retire, but he still retains his farm which consists at present of two hundred and thirty-five acres on Russell creek, six miles east of Walla Walla. It is one of the best improved farms in the neighborhood, and has on it a splendid orchard of choice fruits.

Mr. Maxson was long regarded as one of

the most enterprising and industrious farmers in the county, and the general air of thrift which is perceptible about his premises goes far to convince one that this is not a mistaken estimate. He has borne his share of the public burdens at all times, serving as road overseer for three years and as school director four terms. He married, in this county, in July, 1864, Miss Mary Elizabeth Paul, a native of Iowa, and their union has been blessed by the advent of ten children: Luellen, now Mrs. D. G. Ferguson; Charles; Alice; May, now Mrs. Glen Harris; Stephen; Myrtle; Walter; Ralph, all living in the county; also Benjamin and Samuel, deceased. Mr. Maxson affiliates with Lodge No. 4, A. O. U. W., of Walla Walla, and the entire family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Mr. Maxson's father, Stephen, died in Walla Walla in September, 1879, and his mother, Lois Maria, in Spokane Falls in 1882, and both are interred in the Walla Walla cemetery.

WILLIAM S. MALLOY, one of the most extensive and successful wheat raisers in the county, a pioneer of 1870, was born in New Brunswick, June 17, 1844. When nine years old he accompanied his parents to Stillwater, Minnesota, where he completed his education and grew to maturity. In 1864 he crossed the plains to Virginia City, Montana, and engaged in mining in that locality, and at Deer Lodge, becoming interested in several valuable properties. Coming west in 1870, he settled in Whitman county, and engaged in the business of stock raising. In 1876, however, he moved into Walla Walla, having sold his stock and ranch in Whitman county, but, though his home was in that city, he was, for a short time, occupied chiefly in mining in Utah.

At length Mr. Malloy again engaged in farming and the stock business, securing land for the purpose twenty-four miles northeast of Walla Walla (in Columbia county), where he now has a tract of about nineteen hundred acres. His residence is No. 702 Whitman street, Walla Walla, but he spends enough time on the farm each year to carefully supervise all operations.

Mr. Malloy does not seem to be especially ambitious for preferment in politics, and in that respect is not a leader, but he has been a powerful factor in the industrial development of the county, and deservedly ranks among the progressive forces. In fraternal circles, he is also quite prominent, being identified with the F. & A. M., and the A. O. U. W.

In the city of Walla Walla in May, 1874, our subject married Miss Mary P. Lyons, daughter of Daniel Lyons, a prominent pioneer, who came to California in 1854, and to Walla Walla in 1865. He was proprietor of the Lyons ferry on Snake river until his death, which occurred in 1893. His remains lie buried beside those of his wife, who passed away in 1879, and was interred in the Walla Walla cemetery. Both of Mr. Malloy's parents died in Stillwater, Minnesota. Mr. and Mrs. Malloy are parents of six children: William, a farmer; Ralph; Elizabeth; Minnie; Thomas and Angeline.

WILLIAM YEEND, a farmer seven miles north of Walla Walla, is a native of England, born in 1830. He received his education in the public schools of his fatherland and in a private academy, then engaged in farming, an occupation which he followed continuously for the ensuing eighteen years. In 1870 he emigrated to America, and before the year was over he had

located on the place on which we now find him. He homesteaded eighty acres and purchased another one hundred and sixty acres adjoining, and to this nucleus he has kept adding lands obtained by purchase from the railroad and from private individuals, until he is now the owner of over eight hundred acres. He raises wheat as his principal crop, but devotes some attention to other farm products, especially fruit.

Mr. Yeend is a thrifty, enterprising, industrious man, possessed of the courage and force of character well suited for overcoming difficulties and for winning success in any industry to which he may turn his attention. He has manifested his interest in the general welfare in every way in his power, and always shown a willingness to bear his full share of the public burdens. He has been the choice of the electors in his district both for school director and road overseer. Mr. Yeend was married in England in 1853 to Miss Ellen Surman. Their children are William S., James Augustus, John Isaac, Surman N., Dessie M., Ellen S. and Mary Florence, living, and Roland, Arthur, Ernest, Anna Laura, Ocenia, Frank, and two unnamed, deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Yeend and most of the family are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

SEVERT O. SELLAND, one of the enterprising business men of Walla Walla, was born in Norway, June 10, 1852. He passed his early youth in his native land, receiving a public-school education, and learning the trade of a house painter, then went to sea on vessels plying between the United States and England. In 1877 he located at Waicca, Minnesota, where he followed his trade and farming until

1885. In that year he emigrated to Moscow, Idaho, and went to work as a laboring man for a while, but as soon as an opportunity offered he opened a paint shop, carrying also a line of wall paper. He soon succeeded in building up a flourishing trade, but in 1897 sold out and went back to Minnesota on a visit.

Returning shortly to the west Mr. Selland sought for a suitable location along the Pacific coast, but failing to find a place to his liking, he returned to Walla Walla, arriving in December, 1898, and entered the employ of Mr. Burt Owen. He worked for that gentleman continuously until quite recently, then bought the business, and again started on his own account. He is an energetic, decisive, business-like man, ever alert to anticipate and supply the wants of his customers, and he is making every effort to increase his stock and build up his trade along all lines. Besides his holdings here Mr. Steland is the owner of some very desirable property in Moscow, Idaho.

WILLIAM H. BUROKER, son of David and Sarah (Jenkins) Buroker, a farmer, a pioneer of 1864, was born in Champaign county, Ohio, in 1856. When only a few months old he was taken by his parents to Missouri, where he lived for about three years. Five years were then passed in Davis county, Iowa, after which the family made the long trip across the plains to Walla Walla county, Washington.

Mr. Buroker finished his education in the public schools here, then went to the Willamette valley, where he lived on a farm for three years. Returning then to Walla Walla he took charge of a farm for his father, and he was thus employed for several years. Subsequently

he moved to Umatilla county, Oregon, took a homestead and pre-emption, and began farming there. After a residence of seven years in that county, he returned to Walla Walla, and purchased a farm six miles northeast of that city, where he has lived continuously since. He is, at present, the owner of a fine tract, containing seven hundred and sixty acres, and is engaged in raising wheat and barley principally, though he also handles cattle and hogs. His place is splendidly improved, and well supplied with good buildings, fences, etc., in fact the evidences of his thrift and energy are everywhere to be seen around his premises.

Mr. Buroker takes an active and intelligent interest in the public affairs of his neighborhood, ever displaying a willingness to do his full share for the promotion of the general well being. He is especially interested in the maintenance of a good public school in his district, and for the past ten years has faithfully discharged the duties of school director.

Our subject's marriage was solemnized at a place three miles east of his present residence, on May 14, 1882, the lady being Miss May Gallagher, who was born on the site of the present Dayton, now in Columbia county, but at that time a part of Walla Walla county. They have four children in their family, namely, Zenna M., Ina J., Forest L. and Mary E.

EDWARD J. WILLIAMS, deceased, a pioneer of 1863, was born in Bridgeport, Connecticut, August 7, 1849. He was, when quite young, taken by his parents to New York, and some time later he moved with them to Chicago, where he witnessed the great fire. He received his education mostly in a private school. When sixteen years old, he started

across the plains with ox-teams to the west, and for a number of years after his arrival he was engaged in mining, packing and freighting, but he also kept a sutler's store in Walla Walla, and was post trader there. He was one of the substantial and respected citizens of this section and enjoyed the confidence and good will of all who knew him. In fraternal affiliations, he was a Mason. He was married in Walla Walla, in 1872, to Miss Mary Gavan, a pioneer of Walla Walla, and a daughter of a Hudson's Bay Company employe. Mrs. Williams has four children, Ida J., Kate H., Edward J., and Walter W. H.

NATHANIEL B. DENNEY, deceased, a pioneer of 1859, was born in Delaware, February 20, 1840. He came to Illinois when thirteen years old, and a year later moved thence to Iowa, where he passed the ensuing five years and completed his education. He then crossed the plains direct to Walla Walla, traveling with ox-teams. He was engaged in mining at Oro Fino, Florence and other points until 1865, in which year he paid a visit to his native state.

Coming thence to Iowa, he married and settled down to the life of a farmer. He remained there nearly four years, then sold out and returned to Walla Walla county. Purchasing a farm on what is known as Whisky creek, east of Waitsburg, he started farming and stock raising in that locality, and, except for two years spent in Iowa, followed that industry continuously until his death, which occurred September 11, 1894. Mr. Denney was a man of energy and push, and contributed his full share to the material and social development of the vicinity in which he lived.



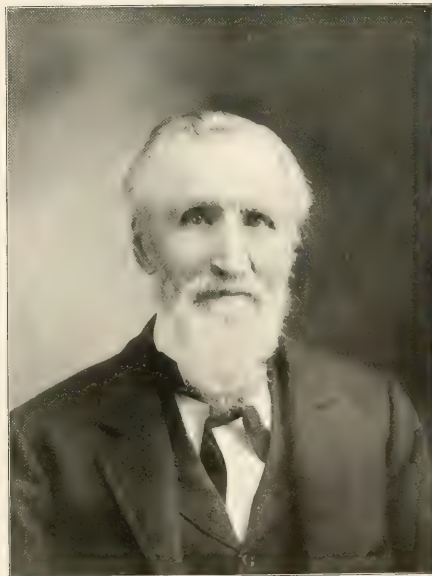
MRS. N. B. DENNEY.



N. B. DENNEY.



E. J. WILLIAMS.



JOHN M. SWAN.

His widow, *nee* Hawks, lives in a nice home in Waitsburg, and directs operations on her four-hundred-acre farm in Spring valley. She is a very active lady and quite a leader in the social life of the town. She is prominent in the Eastern Star, the Rebekahs, and the United Artisans, also takes an active part in the work of the Methodist Episcopal church, to which she belongs. She and her husband were parents of seven children, India A., Addie E., Annie M., Clarence L., deceased, Otis L., Robert T., and Mary E.

JOHN M. SWAN.—In the town of Greenock, in Scotland, that little country whose sons are noted for their aggressiveness and integrity the world over, the man whose name initiates this paragraph was born, the date of his advent upon the stage of this life being April 17, 1823. When his school education had been completed and his eighteenth year attained he began serving an apprenticeship to the trade of ship-building, continuing in the same until twenty-three years of age and learning all the details of his handicraft with a thoroughness which is seldom found in those who learn their trades on the American continent. In the year 1843 he emigrated to the British provinces, and for two years after landing he worked as a journeyman ship-builder in Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island, and New Brunswick. In the latter part of the year 1845, he embarked aboard the *Athol*, that he might serve that ship in the capacity of carpenter on a voyage from St. John, New Brunswick, to Valparaiso, Chili. While in the latter city, the ship was sold and his connection with it terminated.

After a brief stay on shore, Mr. Swan

shipped as carpenter on one of the British royal mail steamships plying along the west coast of South America. (This was an extension of the British mail line from England to the West Indies and extending to Chagres on the isthmus of Panama.) In this employ he remained until the exciting news of the gold discovery in California became the general topic of conversation along the coast, then, on January 13, 1849, took passage at the port of Callao on a vessel bound for San Francisco. Upon his arrival he set out at once for the mines, but he was not very successful in his search for treasure. He took sick and was compelled to return to San Francisco in September. Finding that the brigantine *Orbit*, then in port, was going to the sound, he took passage aboard her, sailing on November 2, 1849, and after a long, tempestuous voyage, delayed by a two weeks' stay in Neah Bay at Cape Flattery, a call at Victoria, British Columbia, and a pause of a few days under the lee of Protection Island, whither they were driven by the storm, they at length gained entrance to the inner waters of Puget sound, and arrived at Fort Nisqually on the 1st of January, 1850. On the 3d the vessel reached the head of the sound, the site of the present Olympia. There was no town then, but our subject, a la pioneer, at once set to work to erect a house with a view to building one there. Thus to Mr. Swan belongs the honor of having taken the initial steps toward founding the first town ever laid out in the state of Washington.

All right minded men are desirous of doing something for the amelioration of conditions and the good of humanity. For this reason they band themselves into organizations of various kinds in the hope that by intelligent and well directed co-operation with others of like disposition with themselves they may

the better accomplish the end in view. Many work through the churches of the various denominations, others unite themselves with fraternal organizations or with other benevolent societies. Our subject was naturally disposed to do his share for the betterment of humanity, and when, on February 10, 1857, he was initiated into Olympia Lodge, No. 1, I. O. O. F., the first lodge ever instituted in the territory, the date of its inception being July 13, 1855, he found that the teachings of the order were such as he could heartily endorse, and saw in it an efficient force for the promotion of humanity's well being. Its fundamental principle, the fatherhood of God and brotherhood of man, and its consequent aim, a universal fraternity in the family of mankind, as well as its motto, "Friendship, Love and Truth," and its imperative mandate, to visit the sick, relieve the distressed, educate the orphan, and imbue all men with a proper conception of their capabilities for good,—these made a profound impression on the mind of Mr. Swan, and he has been an ardent and active participant in the work of the fraternity ever since. That his labor has been appreciated by his brethren and co-workers is evinced by the fact that he has been placed in all the positions of honor and trust in the subordinate and grand bodies of the lodge and encampment. He is a past member of the Sovereign Grand Lodge, the highest body of the order, and a past lieutenant-colonel of the Patriarchs Militant.

The work of our subject in connection with the Odd Fellows' home, of which institution he was the ardent and assiduous promoter, has entitled him to the gratitude, not alone of his fraternity and the distressed therein, but to the people of Walla Walla in particular and the entire state in general. To him as the prime

and moving spirit in the establishment of the institution, the success of the same has been largely due. Of his work in this connection and of his highly valuable services as president of the first board of trustees and as the first superintendent thereof, it is unnecessary to speak here at length, as these topics are quite fully treated under the caption "Odd Fellows' Home" on other pages of this volume.

MILTON ALDRICH.—Few men in Walla Walla county are more widely known throughout the entire valley than is he whose name forms the caption of this brief review, and still fewer are they whose good fortune it is to enjoy such a high degree of the respect and confidence of the people. One of the earliest settlers of the valley, having come here in 1858, he long ago secured a place of honor in the opinions of the residents of this entire section, and his subsequent life has ever been so ordered as to retain the high standing he then secured. This fact in itself would entitle him to representation in a volume of this character, but he also has the more substantial claim of having been an efficient force in the industrial development of the county, the history of which we have attempted to chronicle.

Our subject was born in New York state in 1830, but received his educational training in the good old state of Michigan, which was his home from the time he was six years old until he attained his majority. As soon, however, as man's estate was reached his adventurous spirit began to assert itself, and before long we find him on his way across the continent, traveling the "trail of many moons to the land of the setting sun" with horse-teams.

After arriving in California early in 1852, he worked at mining and freighting there un-

til the spring of 1858, when he became identified with the famous Walla Walla valley. It was not a particularly safe place to live in those days, as the Indians were numerous and frequently hostile, but fear seemed to find no lodgment in the brain of the pioneer, and Mr. Aldrich was a typical representative of that honored class.

Shortly after his arrival he pre-empted a quarter-section of land about seven miles north-east of Walla Walla, but his energies were not to be long restrained within limits so narrow.

He kept adding tract after tract to his real estate holdings, expanding always in a conservative and safe way, but keeping pace with his increasing facilities for handling the land profitably, until he became the owner of a fine farm, the generous proportions of which may be realized when one is informed that it includes seventeen hundred acres. Originally Mr. Aldrich gave much attention to stock raising, but since the range has been fenced up he has confined himself pretty closely to wheat raising. Recent issues of the papers inform us that he has just sold some sixty thousand bushels of that cereal.

Notwithstanding his large business interests Mr. Aldrich has always taken time to perform well his duties as a good citizen, serving ten years in the thankless but important office of school director, also as road overseer and once as a member of the board of county commissioners; but whatever the trusts imposed in him by the people, he has discharged the duties of each, whether large or small, with an eye single to the general good.

The marriage of our subject was solemnized in this county in 1863, when Miss Sarah Stanfield, a member of a respected pioneer family, became his wife. Their union has been blessed by the advent of three children: Dora, Frederick J., and Shelly P.

JAMES A. YEEND, a farmer residing seven miles north of Walla Walla, is a native of England, born in March, 1856. He acquired his education in the common and grammar schools of his fatherland, then, in 1870, came to America. He located in Walla Walla county, where he worked on his father's farm until he became of age. As soon as he had attained his majority he took a pre-emption and bought railroad land until he was the owner of two hundred and eighty acres, but he later sold a portion of this to his father. In 1883 he moved over into Whitman county, took a homestead and timber culture, and began farming there. He was a tiller of the soil in that county until 1895, then he came back to Walla Walla county, where he has since resided continuously. He now farms about four hundred acres of land, raising wheat as his principal crop.

Mr. Yeend is a thrifty, enterprising man, and a good citizen, ever ready to contribute his part toward the general progress. His standing in the community is of the highest. In fraternal connections he is a United Workman. He was married in Idaho, in 1883, to Miss Lydia Chandler, a native of England, and they have eight children: Ernest E., Edith M., Fred J. and Frank S., twins, Flora E., William A., Olive and Esther A.

PATRICK MARTIN, deceased, was a native of county Galway, Ireland, born December 3, 1830. He received his education from a private teacher at home. When about nineteen he came to California, and for a number of years he was engaged in mining there, but in 1870 he removed to Walla Walla county. He had been quite successful in min-

ing ventures, both in California and in Montana, and he now decided to invest some of the proceeds in farm land. Accordingly he bought a quarter section six miles north of Walla Walla, and to this he added more from time to time until he became very extensively interested in agricultural lands. He engaged extensively in wheat raising, becoming one of the largest producers of that cereal in the Inland Empire, and so continuing for a great many years.

Mr. Martin was a very thrifty, enterprising, energetic man, and a highly esteemed and respected citizen, and when, on February 25, 1897, he departed this life, he was mourned by a large circle of friends and neighbors. He married, in Vancouver, Washington, in 1882, Miss Anastasia S. Sinnott, a native of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, who still lives on the place where the family first settled after coming to this county. She has the title to eighteen hundred acres of land, about thirteen hundred of which she rents to other parties, while she and her sons farm about five hundred acres themselves.

Mr. and Mrs. Martin became parents of five children, Thomas E., John J., Nellie, Annie T. and Joseph F.

SOL. HARDMAN.—Among the early pioneers of Walla Walla county those who came here when the territory was an untamed wilderness, the haunt of the savage red man, and who by their persevering efforts and indomitable energy have developed its great natural fertility and ushered in the light of civilization, the man whose name gives caption to this paragraph is certainly deserving of an honored place, and it is with pleasure that we accord

him representation in this volume as one of the builders of the valley.

Mr. Hardman was born in Indiana in 1844, and in the Hoosier state a few of his early years were passed. When only eight years of age, however, he accompanied the remainder of the family on the long, tiresome and dangerous journey across the continent, the transportation facilities being those afforded by the ox-team and wagon. Arriving eventually in Linn county, Oregon, he was there permitted for a few brief years to enjoy the advantages afforded by the primitive public schools there established, but perhaps his most valuable education consisted of the lessons of industry learned in cultivating the parental farm.

In May, 1859, our subject came to the site of the present city of Waitsburg, and from that date until 1880 he was actively engaged in the basic industry of agriculture. He then moved into the town of Waitsburg and engaged in the business of handling stock, continuing in the same until 1887, when he embarked in the business in which we now find him.

Mr. Hardman has long been a factor in the public affairs of the county, and once served as deputy sheriff. He also has held the office of city marshal of Waitsburg. A public-spirited man and willing to do everything in his power for the advancement and development of the county, he has, in the half century of his residence here, frequently contributed to public enterprises, and the community has many times experienced material benefit from his being in it.

In November, 1882, Mr. Hardman was married in Waitsburg to Miss Caroline A. Bruce, a member of a pioneer family of the county. They became parents of three chil-



SOLOMON HARDMAN.



MRS. SOLOMON HARDMAN.



NELSON. R. NORMAN.

dren, namely: Maggie M., Nellie M. and Aaron F. Mrs. Hardman died August 6, 1888.

NELSON R. NORMAN, whose residence in Walla Walla dates back to 1884, is a native of Denmark, born September 10, 1850. He was reared on a farm in his native land and given the advantages of the superior public schools for which that country is noted. After becoming a man, he followed farming as an occupation until 1879, when he emigrated to the United States. His first home in the new world was in Fillmore county, Minnesota, where for three years he was engaged in tilling the soil. The next two years were passed in the same occupation near Mapleton, North Dakota, in the Red River valley.

Mr. Norman then came to Walla Walla, and entered the employ of Dr. Baker, for whom he worked until 1893. In that year he opened in business at 109 E. Main street, where he is still to be found. His fraternal connections are with the Eagles and the Red Men. In 1886, he was married in Walla Walla, to Miss Kittie Nelson, a native of Germany, and they have one son, Grover Cleveland, who is an unusually bright boy. His parents, with commendable generosity and wisdom, are giving him the advantage of a course of instruction in languages and music under the best teachers in Germany, and his progress thus far gives promise that he will become extraordinarily proficient in both these branches.

EMMETT EVANS, a farmer residing six miles northeast of Walla Walla, is a son of the west, having been born in Walla Walla coun-

ty, in 1864. He was educated in the public schools, then took a business course in Whitman College, extending over a period of six full years. After leaving that institution he engaged in the grocery business, a line which he followed for four years. During the ensuing three years he was a dealer in hay and grain, but he afterwards turned his attention to farming. He is now one of the well-to-do, thrifty tillers of the soil and is engaged in producing wheat, alfalfa and barley, and in handling stock.

As a man and a citizen his standing in the community is of the highest. He takes a lively interest in all public affairs, ever manifesting a willingness to contribute his share toward any enterprise which promises to advance the general welfare, and at different times serving as school director and as road overseer.

In 1894, in Walla Walla county, Mr. Evans married Miss Anna Ingraham, a native of Ripon, Wisconsin, and they have two children, Walter and Lloyd Emmett.

EUGENE BOURGEOIS, one of the thrifty and enterprising farmers of Walla Walla county, residing nine miles northeast of the city of Walla Walla, is a native of Paris, France, but was brought to the United States when quite young. The family located in Illinois, and there Mr. Bourgeois grew to man's estate and received his education. As soon as he became old enough to do for himself he engaged in farming, and that has been his occupation all the time since. In 1877 he came to this county and located a homestead where we now find him. To this he has added from time to time until his entire farm now consists of four hundred and forty acres. He, like

most of the other farmers in his locality, gives most of his attention to wheat raising, though he is in some measure a diversified farmer. His industry and thrift, together with his many other good qualities as a man, have won for him the esteem and regard of his neighbors generally. He was married, in Walla Walla county, in 1888, to Miss Isabel Lang, a native of Virginia, and they have in their family three children, Charley, Frederick and Henry.

HENRY INGALLS, a farmer five miles south of Waitsburg, is a native of Ohio, born in 1826. When he was four years old he was taken by his parents to St. Clair county, Illinois, and thence, shortly afterwards, to Boone county, same state, where he resided for five or six years. His next move was to Pike county, in which he grew to manhood and completed his education. In 1849 his ambition to see the West began to assert itself, and early that year he started across the plains with ox-teams. His first abiding place was Oregon City, where he was for a time engaged in the business of burning brick. Subsequently he went to Clackamas county, Oregon, and took a donation land claim of six hundred and forty acres. He did not remain long, however, but soon moved to Polk county, in which the ensuing four years of his life were passed. In 1869 he came to Walla Walla county, and located on a homestead in the vicinity of Waitsburg, and began farming there. He has at different times since purchased other tracts of land, until his entire holdings have grown to seven hundred and fourteen acres, all of it rich and well adapted for producing wheat. That cereal is, naturally, his principal product, but he also raises many hogs and cattle. Mr. Ingalls

had been an intensely active man in his younger days, and possessed a wonderful power of physical endurance, and, even now, though seventy-four years old, he can perform athletic feats or dance a jig with as much agility as a boy of sixteen. He is fortunate in possessing a happy, genial temperament, which makes him a universal favorite. He takes an active interest in the promotion of the general welfare, and his solicitude for the rising generation is shown by the fact that for twenty-four years he was school director. Mr. Ingalls has been thrice married. On January 1, 1849, he wedded Miss Sarah Jane Brents, who died in 1858, leaving four children: Mary N., deceased; Roxie J., deceased; William and Willis H. His second was with Sarah J. Roupe, who passed away in Oregon, after living with him about two and a half years. He married Mrs. Margaret E. Murphy, by whom he has two children, Otis D. and Ira L. Mrs. Ingalls also has two children by her former marriage, H. J. and Arthur C.

THOMAS LYONS, a farmer residing two miles west of Walla Walla, is a native of Ireland, born in 1834. He acquired his education in the public schools of his fatherland. When he became a man he emigrated to Australia, where for the ensuing twelve years he followed mining as an occupation. He then returned to the land of his nativity, whence, after a short visit, he came to Walla Walla. He took a homestead where his place of residence now is, and being an energetic, industrious man, he soon acquired more land, and he has continued to increase his real estate holdings until he now has twenty-eight hundred acres. Upon this immense tract he raises wheat as his principal crop, though he also keeps some stock.

Mr. Lyons is a man of integrity and ability, and his standing in the community in which he is best known is very flattering. In Australia, in 1858, he married Miss Annie Tuohy, and to their union have been born nine children, five sons and four daughters. Two of the sons are now seeking their fortunes in Alaska.

JOSHUA A. HOWARD, a farmer six miles northwest of Walla Walla, was born in Iowa in 1854. He passed the first ten years of his life there, but in 1864 accompanied his father on the long journey across the plains to Walla Walla valley. The family located on Russell creek, and there Mr. Howard completed his public school education. After leaving the school room he worked on the parental homestead until eighteen years old, then rented a piece of land and started to work out the problem of existence for himself. He has been farming continuously ever since, his home at present being on Dry creek. He is a man of enterprise, and his qualities of heart and mind are such as to win for him the respect and esteem of the community in which he resides. In religious persuasion he is a Methodist, his membership being placed in the Methodist Episcopal church of Walla Walla circuit.

Mr. Howard married, in this county, in 1877, Sarah A. Zaring, a native of Iowa, who crossed the plains in 1862, and to them were born six children, May, Jessie, Horace, William, Frank and Carroll.

W. H. YENNEY, a farmer residing four miles east of Walla Walla, was born in this county in 1869. He acquired his education in

the public schools and in Whitman College, then worked for a number of years on his father's farm, but he later purchased land and became a tiller of the soil on his own account. He owns one hundred and sixty acres of land west of the place on which he lives, but he and his brother, L. O. Yenney, farm not only their own land, but much that is rented from other parties. The brothers are in partnership, and together farm about one thousand acres, raising wheat as their principal crop, but not neglecting anything which they can, under their circumstances, produce with profit. They are thrifty, energetic young men, and will continue to contribute a large share towards the material development and progress of the county. They enjoy the esteem and good will of their neighbors generally. Mr. W. H. Yenney was married in Columbia county, Washington, in 1893, to Miss Cora Edgell, a native of Illinois. They have two children, Frank E. and Philip A.

HENRY LEE, a farmer residing seven and a half miles northwest of Walla Walla, is a native of Iowa, born in 1851. He resided there until twelve years old, then crossed the plains with ox-teams to this county, spending six months on the journey. The family located on Dry creek. Mr. Lee spent the remaining years of his minority in the public schools of Walla Walla and on his father's farm, but as soon as he became of age he purchased land for himself and he has been engaged in farming ever since. At present he is the owner of a fine five-hundred-acre tract, all good farming land, and he raises about five hundred tons of alfalfa annually, besides large crops of wheat, also handling considerable stock.

Mr. Lee is a thrifty and industrious man, up-to-date in all his methods, and ever on the alert to take advantage of any opportunity that may offer. His standing in the community as a citizen and neighbor is of the highest. Our subject has been twice married. In 1875 he wedded Mary Layrd, then a resident of Whitman county, who died in 1884, leaving one daughter, Mary. In 1885 Mr. Lee was again married, the lady being Mary Loney, and of this union seven children have been born: Robert E., Charlotte, Roy, Edith, Loney, Maggie, and Walter M.

Mr. Lee's father was a resident of this county, and one of its leading citizens from 1860 to 1886, but in the latter year he sold out his large real estate interests and went to South America. He was there a year, then went back to his old home in Indiana, where he resided until his death, which occurred in 1898.

PHILIP RITZ, deceased.—As has been stated in other portions of this work, the man whose name gives caption to this article was prominent among those who in early days introduced and developed the fruit industry of the county, that industry which has since assumed such gigantic proportions, and has brought so many millions of dollars into the pockets of our citizens, from so many parts of the United States and the world. He held some very important positions of trust, discharging his duties in each instance in such a manner as to win the confidence and esteem of those with whom he came in contact and so ordering his life in public and in private as to retain the good will and regard of all.

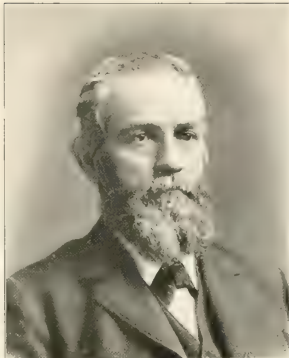
In business our subject was a nurseryman and orchardist from 1863 to the time of his

death, which unfortunate event occurred February 6, 1889, at the old home place where the family reside. Mr. Ritz was, however, interested in almost every line of business in vogue in the county in which he lived, farming, fruit-raising, railroad-building and general improvement. He served as United States marshal one term, but the service for which he will, perhaps be longest remembered is that which he performed in connection with the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. He crossed the continent three times for the purpose of influencing congress to make appropriations of public lands in aid of the road, thus to hasten its construction, making one of these trips on horseback. In consideration of this great service, the people in the vicinity of the present town of Ritzville named the town after him.

W. A. Ritz, son-in-law of our subject, also a very prominent orchardist, was born in Woodbury county, Iowa, on January 29, 1865. He received his education in the public schools and in Cornell College of Mount Vernon, Iowa, and after graduating taught school two years. He then embarked in the general merchandise business at Sargent's Bluff, Iowa, remaining in the same between the years 1886 and 1889. He then came to Walla Walla and engaged in the nursery business, following that industry for eight consecutive years, then turning his attention to fruit culture on their place of one hundred acres, eighty of which are in fruits of many varieties, situated about a mile south of town. As stated elsewhere in this volume, he has one of the finest orchards in the county, and has long been regarded as one of the best and most expert fruit raisers and handlers within its borders. He was president of the Walla Walla Fruit Fair for two years and has been elected to act in the same capacity next year. Mr. Ritz was married in Lewiston,



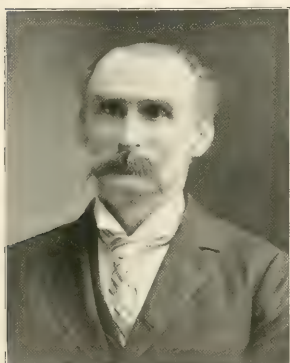
SAMUEL K. LONEY.



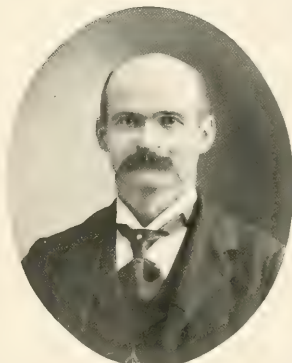
PHILLIP RITZ.



SOLOMON DINGES.



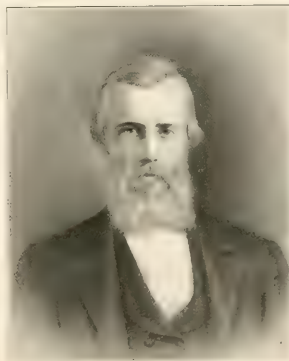
ALEXANDER JOHNSON



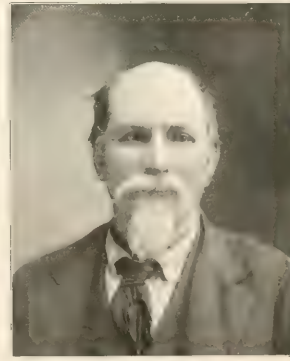
WM. C. JOHNSON.



JOHN PICARD.



THOMAS A. RUSSELL.



J. E. BERRYMAN.

Idaho, September 15, 1897, the lady being Miss Hattie Ritz, a native of Walla Walla county. Her mother, Mrs. Philip Ritz, a pioneer of 1863, lives on the home place and continues to manage the estate. She was born in Jefferson county, Tennessee, in 1835, crossed the plains in 1852, was married to Philip Ritz in 1855, and moved with him to her present home in 1863.

SOLOMON DINGES, a farmer and fruit grower on Spring Branch creek, a pioneer of 1877, is a native of Center county, Pennsylvania, born September 26, 1835. He remained on his father's farm for the first nineteen years of his life, assisting with the work and attending public schools, but in 1854 he removed to Millheim, Pennsylvania, to learn the trade of a cabinetmaker. He served an apprenticeship of two years without pay, then traveled for four years through Illinois and Iowa, building barns and grist mills, dwelling houses, etc., doing all kinds of carpenter work and millwrighting. He was working at West Union, when an entire settlement was massacred by Indians just over the line in Minnesota.

Returning at length to Pennsylvania, Mr. Dinges assisted his father on the old home place for three years, then resumed the pursuit of his trade, erecting saw and grist mills in Mifflin county, for the ensuing four years. His father removed to Stevenson county, Illinois, and Mr. Dinges again took his abode with him, but continued to work at his handicraft. In the fall of 1876, he came to San Francisco, thence, after a residence of only a few days, to Portland, Oregon, where he met his father's cousin, Adam Brown, who had helped build the first wagon road over the Rocky mountains. The following spring he came to Walla Walla

valley, homesteaded land on the Snake river, and combined farming with carpenter work and millwrighting. He acquired quite a large tract of land in that locality, but not liking the place, he at length sold out, moved into Walla Walla, and opened a hotel on Cherry street.

He followed this business in various parts of the city about four years, but, eventually tiring of it, sold his interests, and purchased two hundred acres of land on Spring Branch creek, where we now find him. He has sold small tracts from his original farm until there are now seven families living on the old home place, and until his own holdings have been reduced to twenty-four acres. On this he is raising fruit principally and some alfalfa hay. Like other pioneers, he has had his share of trouble with the Indians. He has worked in the harvest field when it was necessary that he and his men should be heavily armed at all times and when the towns were constantly guarded for months.

Mr. Dinges was married in Mifflin county, Pennsylvania, January 17, 1865, to Miss Mary E. Culbertson, a native of that state, but of English descent. They had one child, Gracie, deceased when eight years old. Mr. Dinges' first ancestor in America, Philip Dinges, came from Strasberg over three hundred years ago, and Mrs. Dinges' grandfather came from England in colonial days, and fought in the Revolutionary war.

SAMUEL K. LONEY, coal and wood dealer in Walla Walla, a resident of the valley since 1879, was born in the vicinity of Guelph, Ontario, on December 28, 1859. He resided in his fatherland until about eighteen years old, completing the course offered by the excellent public schools for which that province is noted,

and afterwards working on his father's farm. In 1879, he came to the United States, and before the year was passed he had located in Walla Walla. For a number of years after his arrival, he followed farming as a wage worker, but in 1892 he started in the wood and coal business, first as agent for the Roslyn Mining Company, and afterward on his own account. From the very first he attended to business so strictly and conscientiously as to win many friends, and his trade has continued to increase until it now requires the constant use of three teams and necessitates the employment of an office man for bookkeeping and other clerical work.

Mr. Loney took up a homestead and timber culture between Mill creek and Dry creek, in 1881, and when he had made final proof on these, he filed on a pre-emption in Umatilla county, Oregon. He afterwards sold all three of these claims and bought five hundred and thirty-seven acres on Mill creek, four miles west of Walla Walla, which he still owns and farms, raising wheat principally. Mr. Loney is a good business man, a successful farmer and an honored and esteemed member of society. He was married in Walla Walla in 1894 to Miss Sarah Hastings, a native of Kansas, and they have had two children, Charlotte, living, and Edward, deceased. The family are members of the First Baptist church of Walla Walla.

JOHNSON BROS., consisting of Alexander, William C. and Samuel D. Johnson, all pioneers of the Walla Walla valley, farmers and sheep raisers, were born, the two older in Ireland, the younger, Samuel D., in New York. All were educated in the public schools of New York state, and all learned the trade of carriage

making. For a number of years, Alexander maintained a shop in New Hartford, New York, and William C. worked with him, but in March, 1877, the latter came out to California. A year later, he removed to Walla Walla valley, where he had his first experience in handling sheep. He entered the employ of Henry Adams, and herded for him during the Bannock war, defying all danger from Indians, although the warriors passed so close to him that the soldiers, following their trail, came within sight of his camp. As soon as he had accumulated sufficient capital and experience, he engaged in the business on his own account, forming, for the purpose, a partnership with Mr. Samuel Ash.

In 1883, the other two brothers also came out to the valley. Samuel went to work on his brother's ranch, while Alexander continued to follow his trade in Waitsburg and afterwards in Walla Walla. In 1885, the present partnership was formed, and since 1891 all the brothers have given their attention to their farming and herds, to the exclusion of all other industries. They have ten thousand acres of land, six thousand sheep, fifty head of cattle and fifty horses, and they farm about one hundred acres to alfalfa hay and two hundred acres to wheat, retaining the rest for pasture. Their average annual wool clip is between five thousand and six thousand pounds. Thus by their thrift and energy they have acquired a competency, and attained a rank among the leading farmers and stock raisers of their section. William C. is identified with the F. & A. M. fraternity, and Alexander with the I. O. O. F. Alexander Johnson, the only one of the brothers who has ever been married, wedded Miss Katie M. Healey in New Hartford, New York, October 10, 1877. They have one son, William K., who was in Company I, First Washington

Volunteers, and, through the Philippine war. Mr. Johnson was again married in Walla Walla, September 22, 1891, to Miss Maggie A. Lewis, a native of Kansas, and to this union one son has been born, Terry A.

Miss Ella M., only sister of the brothers, is with them on the ranch keeping house, having joined them in October, 1891, after the death of their mother at New Hartford, New York, May 15, 1891. The latter had been a resident of that city since coming to America in 1852, and there her husband, the father of our subjects, had died on January 24, 1854.

JOHN PICARD, deceased, a pioneer of 1857, was born in Germany, February 7, 1838. He was, however, only twelve years of age when he came to America, and a part of his education was acquired here. When seventeen, he enlisted in the United States regular army, was sent with the remainder of his company to the coast, and became a factor in quelling the various Indian uprisings of the early days. At the close of his term of enlistment, he was discharged at Fort Lapwai, Idaho. He then visited Walla Walla, but took a trip to Europe before permanently settling here.

Upon his return, Mr. Picard went to work as a carpenter, and for ten years thereafter he was one of the builders of the city. In 1870, however, he instituted an undertaking establishment here, the first in Walla Walla, and he remained an undertaker until November 2, 1892, when he died.

Mr. Picard was for many years prominently connected with the municipal government of this city, serving as councilman for eight terms, and for two as chief of the fire department. A public-spirited man, he was always

active in promoting the interests of the city, and ever ready to contribute his full share toward the establishment of any worthy public or semi-public enterprise.

In Walla Walla, on January 28, 1872, he married Miss Clara J. Conover, a native of California, whose father crossed the plains with ox-teams in 1853. They became parents of five children, Mary, wife of Frank Borst, of Walla Walla; Dora, now Mrs. Harry Debus; Annie, wife of L. Douglass, a railway brakeman; Stella, wife of Adrien Buys, and Thomas. Mrs. Picard still has charge of the undertaking parlors, which are situated at the corner of First and Alder streets. She is a member of the Women of Woodcraft.

THOMAS A. RUSSEL, deceased, formerly a lawyer, later a farmer four miles southwest of Walla Walla, a pioneer of the coast of 1849, was born in Warren, Ohio, on September 26, 1831. When quite young, he was taken to the western part of the state, by his parents, who, after living for brief periods in other parts, finally settled in Williams county, where our subject acquired his primary education.

In the spring of 1849, Mr. Russel crossed the plains with a mixed team of horses and oxen, arriving in California in the fall of the same year. He engaged in mining for a time, but in 1850 returned to Ohio, making the trip in a sailing vessel via Cape Horn. Again, in 1852, he made the long and tedious journey across the plains, returning shortly to Ohio, this time via the Panama route. After his arrival he took a course of general study and a year in law at Miami University, in Ohio, but finished his legal studies under Ex-Governor Hoadley, of Ohio, then a professor in a law

school. He graduated with the degree of L. B. in June, 1861.

In the spring of 1863, our subject again started across the plains to California as the leader of a train of thirty-three wagons, all drawn by horses. Five months after his arrival, he returned by water to Ohio, accompanied by his father, who was also with him on the first trip. The cholera broke out among the people of the ship and many died on the journey, but Mr. Russel arrived safely, and, nothing daunted by the hardships and dangers he had undergone, the next spring crossed the plains a fourth time. The privations, uncertainties and dangers of this life on the plains can never be fully appreciated by people of a younger generation, but all can form some idea of the courage and endurance required for four extensive trips through an untamed wilderness infested with blood thirsty savages.

On again arriving in California, Mr. Russel engaged in quartz mining in the Meadow Lake country, where he remained until 1868. He was admitted to the bar of California, but did not practice there. In 1868, however, he removed to Missouri, and began the pursuit of his chosen profession, though he also taught school some, and served as United States deputy marshal for a time. He was notary public in Bowling Green, Missouri, for a period of eighteen years.

In 1889, Mr. Russel came to Walla Walla county, purchased a farm and engaged in diversified agriculture, an industry which he followed continuously and successfully until his death. Though he never manifested any ambition for a political career since coming to this valley, he was recognized as one of the leading and representative men of the county, and highly respected by all.

In April, 1864, in the vicinity of Edgerton,

Ohio, our subject married Miss Mary C. Willman, a native of Liverpool, Ohio, who crossed the plains with him on his last trip. Her parents and his were neighbors during pioneer days in Ohio, and he and Miss Willman were school mates and childhood friends. To their union were born ten children, but only five are still living. The family affiliated with the First Christian church of Walla Walla.

Mr. Russel's death occurred on January 5, 1901, after an illness of only four days. His remains are buried in Walla Walla cemetery.

J. E. BERRYMAN, a farmer residing at Berryman postoffice, was born in England, in 1836. The first twelve years of his life were passed in his fatherland, but, at that early age, he emigrated to Wisconsin, where he had his first experience in mining. In 1854, he joined the rush to the gold fields of California, and for five years thereafter he followed mining in the Golden state. His adventurous spirit then led him to Australia, where for two years more he continued the search for hidden treasure.

Returning to California in 1859, Mr. Berryman remained there until 1861, when he came to Walla Walla county. He went that same summer into the mountains in Idaho, and before the season was passed came to the Elk City mines, whence late in the fall he went to Florence, and to him belongs the honor of being one of the party which discovered the mine there. He remained in that region during the years 1861 and 1862, and thereupon went back to Wisconsin on a visit. Before returning, he also took a trip to England. Coming back to America in May, 1863, he went to work in

the lead mines of Wisconsin, whence the following year he removed to Montana, in which state he followed mining until 1869.

Mr. Berryman then brought his family to Walla Walla, but he was not yet ready to give up the search for nature's hidden treasure, so made trips to the Powder river country; to Butte City and to Florence. While his home was in Walla Walla, he also took contracts in building and moving houses and in constructing bridges for the county. He was the first street commissioner Walla Walla ever had and his duties in connection with that office were naturally very onerous.

In 1878, our subject took a homestead where he now lives, subsequently purchasing a half-section of railway land and to this he has added betimes since until his realty holdings now aggregate two and a half sections. He is extensively engaged in the production of wheat, but also raises cattle and horses. Being the first to locate in his neighborhood, he had to perform many acts which are ordinarily a part of the public duties, such as constructing roads around the hills, hunting up corner posts, etc. He and two other men bought lumber at Dayton, hauled the same to a suitable site and constructed the first schoolhouse in the place.

Mr. Berryman has never lost interest in mining, but has devoted a portion of his time and attention to it during all the years of his residence here. He is an energetic, progressive man and carries a degree of determination and zeal into whatever he undertakes sufficient to carry it to a successful issue if there is any possibility. He has long been considered one of the leading wheat producers of the state.

In England, in the year 1863, he married Mary Berryman, a native of that country, and they became parents of twelve children.

L. O. YENNEY.—Among the young men who claim this county as their birthplace and who have so ordered their lives as to reflect credit upon the community of their nativity and the institutions which have developed their powers and given direction to their energies, is the man whose career it is now our purpose to refer to briefly.

Mr. Yenney was born here in 1872, and his education was such as the local public schools afford, supplemented by a partial course in Whitman College. Upon retiring from the latter institution, he embarked in the basic industry, agriculture, and to that he has devoted his energies assiduously ever since. He is in partnership with his brother, W. H. Yenney, and, as related in our remarks concerning that gentleman, is interested with him in the cultivation of about one thousand acres of land, upon which they raise wheat principally.

Mr. Yenney is a thrifty, energetic young man, possessed of all the traits of character which go to insure success and to win the confidence and esteem of those with whom he may be in any way connected, whether socially or in business.

THOMAS J. SWEZEA, deceased, a pioneer of 1859, was born in Tennessee in 1809. He spent his early youth there, then came to southeastern Missouri, where he lived until, in 1859, he started across the plains to the west. He made the journey in the usual way for those days, bringing quite a herd of cattle with him. Locating in the city of Walla Walla, he spent two years there, after which he moved to the Oregon line, eight miles southeast of the city, purchased land and engaged in farming. He was there for a number of years, running his

five-hundred-acre farm, and raising grain and cattle, but he at length retired to Walla Walla, where he passed the remainder of his days. He died in that city in 1887. While in Missouri he married Miss Lucinda Swezea, and to them were born nine children, five of whom are still living.

Charles L. Swezea, one of his sons, now a farmer eight miles southeast of Walla Walla, has the distinction of being the first white male child born in Walla Walla, the date of his advent into this life being July 6, 1860. He passed his early years in the public schools of the county and on his father's farm, but on attaining his majority started in life for himself. For a while he rented land of his father, but as soon as circumstances would permit he purchased a place of his own, and to his original holdings he has kept adding until he now has three hundred and twenty acres in all. He is engaged in raising wheat and barley principally, though he also gives some attention to the other farm products. He is one of the progressive and thrifty farmers of the neighborhood, and is well thought of as a man and citizen. Fraternally he is identified with the A. O. U. W. In this county, in 1883, he married Miss Margaret A. Davis, and they became parents of four children, Bessie A., Flinn A., deceased, Grace A., and one daughter who died in infancy.

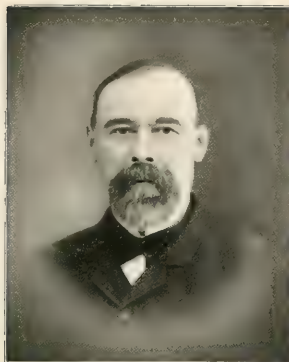
JOSEPH L. MILLER, proprietor of the lodging house at 49 E. Main street, is a pioneer of October 14, 1850. He was born in New York August 10, 1823, and in that state he grew to manhood and was educated. For a number of years he followed farming, but in 1852 he removed, via the isthmus, to San Fran-

cisco and turned his attention to mining. He subsequently settled in the present Oakland, where for a time he was engaged in getting out the timber for a wharf. Between 1854 and 1858, he devoted his entire energies to mining in the Feather river and Rabbit creek countries, realizing good results. He then went into business in Victoria, British Columbia, but sold out in 1862, to go into the Caribou mines, where he followed the packing business for a couple of years.

Returning then to Vancouver island, Mr. Miller purchased beef cattle a while for the Victoria markets, but in October, 1865, he removed to Walla Walla, bought a farm five miles west of the town, and engaged in agriculture and stock raising. He took great pride in the rearing of thoroughbred cattle, more than once capturing prizes at the fairs. In 1884, he sold out and went back East on a two years' visit. Upon his return, he embarked in a carriage and wagon business, a line which engaged his energies for about four years, after which he retired from business for a while.

In 1893, after his return from a trip to the World's Fair, Mr. Miller bought a glove factory, and engaged in that industry. Selling out in 1896, he turned his attention to the lodging house business, purchasing for the purpose the furniture and good will of the place in which we now find him. Mr. Miller was also a charter member of the Walla Walla Savings bank. Indeed his versatility is truly wonderful, enabling him to conduct successfully a great variety of different enterprises. It is equaled only by his great courage, and the Titanic energy displayed in his earlier years.

Mr. Miller was married in Jefferson county, New York, April 19, 1883, to Emma Cheeseman, a native of Richmond, Virginia.



JOSEPH L. MILLER.



MRS. JOSEPH L. MILLER.



MARSHALL C. SEEKE.



JOHN MANION.



SAMUEL JOHNSON.



C. J. BOWERS.



MRS. C. J. BOWERS.

JOHN MANION, a general orchardist at the south end of Short street, Walla Walla, a pioneer of August 14, 1859, was born in Ireland, March 14, 1828. He began his education there, but finished it in Saratoga county, New York, whither he came when fifteen years old. Removing subsequently to Livingston county, he farmed there for various large land owners during a period of five years. He then moved to Morgan county, Illinois, where he farmed until 1856, but in May of that year he came to Lawrence, Kansas.

A few days after his arrival, Mr. Manion met James Lane, and engaged with him and his troops in keeping out southern sympathizers, thus saving the state to the Union. When the Second Dragoons, afterwards known as the Second United States Cavalry, arrived, their entire company was captured, but Mr. Manion was soon released and engaged as a driver in the service of the quartermaster. In a very short time he was promoted to train master, a position which he held until 1861. He accompanied Lieutenant Livingstone to Mountain Meadows in 1858, to bury the bones of those emigrants who had been massacred there by the Mormons in the previous year, and he had the pleasure of personally rescuing three of the children who were captured in that horrible affair.

In May, 1859, our subject arrived in Walla Walla, after marching all the way from Utah. He remained at Fort Walla Walla as wagon train master until May, 1861, when he took a homestead on the Touchet river. He was there seventeen years, but in 1878 he sold his farm and removed to his present residence. He is now the owner of three acres and four lots within the city limits, upon which he is raising a great many varieties of fruit trees and vines. He takes great pride in cultivating and

producing fine fruits. During all the Indian troubles, Mr. Manion remained on his place on the Touchet river, but he had so won the confidence and esteem of the red men by his uniform fair treatment of them that he was never molested.

Mr. Manion was a member of the city council for the four years following 1886, and during that time advocated and urged that the city should buy the water system, which could then have been secured for seventy-five thousand dollars. He was outvoted, however, and the city had to pay two hundred and fifty thousand dollars for the same property at a later date. Had his fellow councilman, or a majority of them, possessed the foresight with which he was gifted they could have saved to the tax-payers of Walla Walla the difference between these two sums, besides the revenues which would have accrued in all these years.

Mr. Manion was married in Walla Walla, on December 24, 1859, to Mrs. Mary Bishop, who died without issue on September 13, 1888.

MARSHALL C. SEEKE, foreman in Quinn's Harness shop, Walla Walla, is a pioneer of November 13, 1858. He was born in Jamestown, New York, July 8, 1834, but received his education in New Castle, Pennsylvania, where his parents moved when he was five years old.

In 1852 he came out to Iowa, and there he worked as a harness-maker for two years. In 1854, however, he set out across the plains to California, traveling with ox-teams. After a journey of nearly six months duration he reached Sacramento, where he was engaged in mining for nearly three years, going next to The Dalles, Oregon. He worked at his handi-

craft there for several months, but at length came on to Walla Walla, located a homestead on Dry creek, seven miles northeast of that city, and turned his attention to farming. His was the first claim located under General Harney. After two years experience in pioneer farming Mr. Seeke engaged in mining and freighting, and he was fortunate enough to discover several good mining prospects in the Boise Basin. He continued to follow mining and prospecting there and in the vicinity of Walla Walla until 1869, then entered the service of Mr. Thomas Quinn, by whom he has been employed almost constantly since. It is still his custom, however, to spend a portion of each summer traveling with a team. Mr. Seeke is a typical pioneer, and possesses the sturdy manhood and dauntless physical courage which life on the forefront of civilization is so well calculated to develop.

Mr. Seeke was married during the early days to Charlotte, an Indian woman, who died in Walla Walla in 1866, leaving two daughters: Alice, now wife of Robert Henderson, and Louise, now Mrs. Albert Tabor. Mr. Seeke was next married in 1877, to Rachael Clough, a native of Ohio.

SAMUEL JOHNSON.—The venerable pioneer whose name gives caption to this paragraph was born in Scioto county, Ohio, July 15, 1821. When five years old he was taken by his parents to Tippecanoe county, Indiana, where he lived on a farm until 1831, removing then with the remainder of the family to White county in the same state. His educational facilities were those afforded by the pioneer log schoolhouse, presided over by pioneer teachers, and when school was not in session

he learned self-reliance and industry in the battle with primeval conditions.

In 1840 he removed to Caldwell county, Missouri, where his home was for the next decade, though he spent the winters of 1847 and 1848 at Ash Hollow on the Platte river in Nebraska, as an employe of the St. Louis Fur Company, for which he drove a team. It will be remembered that Nebraska was then the home and exclusive possession of the Cheyenne Indians. Mr. Johnson recalls having met Joe Meeks there in 1848, the latter being then en route to Washington, bearing dispatches telling of the Whitman massacre. It was frequently his good fortune, after coming to the coast, to meet this same gentleman in Portland, Oregon. Our subject also recalls that while on his return from Nebraska to his home in Missouri, he met at St. Joseph, Missouri, Governor Lane, who was then on his way to Oregon to assume gubernatorial charge of that territory.

In the spring of 1849, Mr. Johnson came to Grand Island on the Platte river as a drover with the cattle of Colonel Loring, who was then on his way to The Dalles, Oregon, with the Ninth Infantry. Returning to his home in Missouri, he then began projecting plans for coming west, and the next summer he set out across the plains with ox-teams toward the occident, arriving at The Dalles, Oregon, about October 15, 1850. Going thence to Portland, Oregon, he wintered there, busying himself in making shingles for Colonel Lonsdale. From Portland he went to Yreka, California, but after spending one season in mining he returned to Oregon, located at Salem, and engaged in farming a donation land claim of half a section. In 1855, he came north with the intention of going into the Colville mining region, but when he reached the junction

of the Palouse and Snake rivers, he met so many returning prospectors who pronounced the country no good that he decided to return to the Willamette valley.

When the Cayuse war of 1855-6 broke out he took service with the Oregon volunteers as wagon master, and he continued to act as such until the close of hostilities, thereupon entering the employ of the general government as assistant wagon master in the Indian department. He was present at the signing of the treaty between Governor Stevens on the one hand and Chiefs Joseph and Kamiackan on the other, the scene of this noteworthy event being a point on Mill creek seven miles above Walla Walla. Upon retiring from the service, he returned to the Willamette valley and worked as a laborer until the fall of 1858, when he came to Walla Walla. He did not permanently remain this time, however, for in the spring of 1859 we find him again en route for The Dalles. Entering the service of Humison & Company he was employed as wagon master at their portage until 1861, when he came again to Walla Walla.

In 1862 our subject accompanied Dan Drumheller to British Columbia with a drove of cattle. For three years after his return he gave his attention to freighting from Walla Walla to the old Boise mines, using for the purpose a train of pack mules, but about 1865 he settled on a farm on Dry creek, just over the Oregon line, where he followed farming and cattle and sheep raising continuously until 1897, in which year he removed into Walla Walla, which had been his home town all these years.

On June 9, 1870, Mr. Johnson married Mrs. Catherine Wright, a native of Tennessee and a pioneer of this section of 1859, and they became parents of two children: Ella J., wife

of J. H. Raymer, a farmer on Dry creek, in Oregon; and Viola E., at home with her parents. Mrs. Johnson also has three children by her first marriage, Robert, William E. and Josephine, the last-named being now wife of Guy Fruit, of Loomis, Okanogan county. Mrs. Johnson is an invalid, and has been unable to walk for the past eight years. The family live in a pleasant home of their own at the corner of Whitman and Palouse streets.

C. J. BOWERS, a farmer residing six miles northwest of Walla Walla, was born in Maryland in 1867. He remained in his native state until eight years old, then accompanied his parents to Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, where he spent a year. He then resided for two years in Peoria, Illinois, attending the public schools, after which he passed a year and a half in the schools of Topeka, Kansas. From that city, in 1882, he came to Waitsburg, this county, where he completed his public school training, though he afterwards spent three years as a student in Huntsville Seminary. When he started in life he chose farming as his occupation, but he purchased a threshing machine and also operated it during the harvest seasons.

At first Mr. Bowers was compelled to rent land, having none of his own, but he is now the owner of a fine tract of sixteen hundred acres, all good farming land. He is one of the most extensive wheat raisers in the county, and one of its most industrious and successful farmers. His energy and force of character are evident from the fact that, starting practically without means, he has worked his way to a position of prominence among the extensive wheat producers of a county noted for

its mammoth farms. He has also taken a lively and intelligent interest in the political welfare of the county, and has long been a leader in the counsels of the Democratic party. In 1900, he was a candidate of that organization for the office of county commissioner.

Mr. Bowers was married in Morrow county, Oregon, in 1888, to Laura V. Coplen, a member of an old pioneer family, and of their marriage have been born three children, Harry C., Violet B. and George W.

PHILIP YENNEY, a retired farmer, is a native of Germany, born in 1834. He lived in his fatherland until fifteen years old, and received a part of his education over there. After arriving in America he traveled quite extensively, but finally settled in Virginia, where he resided for four years. He moved thence to Iowa, which was his home state until 1860, in which year he crossed the plains with ox-teams to this state. The winter of 1861-62, being the second he passed in the new country, was a very trying one for him as he lost all of his stock. The family lived for the most part on wheat ground by hand in a coffee mill, but with the spring came brighter days.

For several years Mr. Yenney was engaged in the freighting industry. For the three years subsequent to 1865 he was in a trading post at California ranch, Spokane county, and while there he built, in 1864 and '65, what afterwards became known as Cowley's bridge. He had a store near the place, and was part-owner in the bridge before it was purchased by Mr. Cowley. Subsequently, however, Mr. Yenney bought land in Walla Walla county, and settled down to the life of a farmer. In course of time he became the owner of a large tract of land, and

is now one of the most extensive wheat producers in this section of the county. He also raises a great many head of cattle every year.

In fact the phenomenal energy and ambition of our subject have led him into all lines of industry, and made him a powerful force in the industrial development of the county. When his boys became old enough to know the value of school privileges he moved into town for their benefit, and he has been a resident of Walla Walla ever since. He married, in Iowa, in 1857, Miss Rachael Winnett, and they became parents of eight children: John F.; Sarah, deceased; Thomas, deceased; Ruth, deceased; Robert; William H.; Louis O.; and Margaret.

RICHARD J. BERRYMAN, a farmer residing at Berryman postoffice during summer and in Walla Walla during winter, is a son of Wisconsin, born in 1864. He only passed a few months in his native state, as his parents early moved to Montana, where he resided until seven years old. In 1871 he came to Walla Walla county, and his home has been here ever since. He acquired a public school education, then, though still under age, started in life for himself. He bought land near what is now known as Berryman postoffice, also obtained more from the government by the use of his homestead privileges. He now owns four hundred and eighty acres, all of which he farms, together with from one to two hundred acres of rented land. He is engaged almost exclusively in the production of wheat and barley.

Mr. Berryman is one of the representative men in his section of the country, and takes a leading part in the promotion of the cause of education and in the movement for better

roads. He is at present school director and road supervisor. Fraternally he is affiliated with the United Workmen. He was married in Lewiston, Idaho, September 25, 1883, to Miss Gertrude Hilbourne, a native of England, who came to the United States with her mother in 1879. They have two children, Chiselete and Gwendoline. The family are members of the Episcopal church of Walla Walla.

MARTIN F. KELLY.—Those who believe that concentration is the secret of success may find confirmation in the life and experience of the man whose career is here briefly outlined. Mr. Kelly has been connected with hotels in one capacity or another ever since he withdrew from the parental roof, and his success in this line of enterprise has seldom been equaled or surpassed. He is at present proprietor of the Hotel State in Walla Walla, which institution, under his shrewd and careful management, has, in the four years during which it has been under his charge, become one of the finest hotels in the city, if indeed it does not surpass all others in point of equipment and the excellence of the accommodations offered to guests. Though born in Rhode Island, the date being 1856, Mr. Kelly may almost be counted as a son of the west, his parents having brought him via the isthmus route to Roseburg, Oregon, when he was but four years old. His education was acquired in the public schools of that town and there the greater portion of his minority was passed. Since becoming of age he has, as before intimated, devoted his time and energies almost exclusively to the hotel business, rendering himself master of its every detail. He was connected with one

of the finest hotels in Astoria for four years, then with another institution of the same kind in The Dalles two years, after which he was in the Hotel Spokane for a brief period.

For some time after coming to Walla Walla, which was the next town in which he tried his fortunes, he continued in the same line, but he subsequently became proprietor of a restaurant, maintaining the same for a period of three years. Since that time he has been proprietor of the Hotel State as above recorded. Mr. Kelly is also, like most of the enterprising men of the west, interested in the mining industry. In fraternal affiliations he is identified with the United Artisans, the Woodmen of the World, the Knights of Pythias, and the Fraternal Order of Eagles. He was married in Walla Walla in August, 1891, to Miss Ocy Fitzsimmons, a native of Kansas, and they are parents of two children, Hattie Beatrice and Martina.

MARK A. EVANS, a farmer six miles north of Walla Walla, on Dry creek, is a native of Cecil county, Maryland, born in 1826. He acquired a public school education, then engaged in farming, which occupation he followed uninterruptedly until 1850, but in that year he moved, via the isthmus, to California, and changed his occupation to that of a miner. For the next twelve years he lived in the mining regions of the Golden state. In 1862, however, he came to Florence, Idaho, whence, a short time afterward, he removed to his present place of abode and again engaged in farming. He has one hundred and eighty acres of fine land, on which he raises from fifty to sixty bushels of barley per acre. He is also a stock raiser, and in former times has kept as high as four hundred head of horses.

Mr. Evans has always taken a deep interest in politics, local and national, and enjoys the honor of having been at the national convention which nominated James K. Polk. His fraternal connections were formerly with the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

JOHN A. HOOD.—Among the sons of Walla Walla who have grown up to reflect credit upon the city of their birth and who, by their industry and thrift, have assisted largely in the industrial development of this section of the Inland Empire, the subject of this brief biographical outline has earned an honored place. He was born on the 10th of March, 1862, and grew to man's estate on the parental home on Cottonwood creek, whither his parents moved when he was about a year old. He was educated in the public schools of the county, then gave his time and energies to assisting with the work on his father's extensive farm. He continued to busy himself thus until the death of his father, whereupon he assumed charge of his share of the inheritance, which amounted to about three hundred and fifteen acres.

Mr. Hood was, however, too ambitious to confine his energies within such to him narrow limits so he soon procured one hundred and seventy-four acres more adjoining together with four hundred and eighty acres of mountain land. For years he was engaged in wheat raising principally, though he also kept from fifty to four hundred head of cattle, but at present he is renting his farm and giving his attention to other matters. He is interested in the Farmers' warehouse in Walla Walla, and has considerable other property in the city and county.

Mr. Hood has always so lived as to command the esteem and respect of his fellowmen, though he has never manifested any particular ambition to become a leader among them and has never sought political preferment of any kind. He is a good citizen and an honored and useful member of society.

He was married in Sherman county, Oregon, on March 16, 1884, the lady of his choice being Miss Fannie Medler. They have two children, J. Frederick and Ida M.

CHARLES EDWARD HOOD.—Among the most respected and successful farmers and stock raisers of Walla Walla county is the man whose name initiates this brief biographical review. He is one of the sons of the valley, having been born on the parental homestead on Cottonwood creek, the date being June 16, 1868. He received his education in the local public schools and in the Empire Business College, and upon completing the same engaged in farming with his father, continuing in that industry until the latter's death. He then took charge of the portion of the inheritance which fell to him, some three hundred and seventeen acres, and began farming on his own account. He afterward purchased another hundred acres close by and a half section of mountain land, all of which he utilizes in the production of wheat and in the rearing of cattle.

Mr. Hood is especially interested in stock raising, and brings a great deal of intelligence and skill to bear in improving his cattle. His success in this direction is very marked and his herds would delight the eye of a connoisseur in these matters. He is a man of energy, progressiveness and force of character, highly es-

teemed and respected in the community in which he lives, and in every regard a worthy son of his native valley.

He was married in Walla Walla, January 8, 1895, to Miss Jessie Cameron, daughter of the Hon. Alex Cameron, a respected pioneer of the county, whose career is outlined in another part of this volume. Their union has been blessed by the advent of one son, Edward Ross.

JAMES B. THOMPSON.—Prominent for many years in the politics and government of Walla Walla county, the subject of this memoir deserves the recognition and credit always due to those who are faithful in the discharge of public duties, rendering signal service to those who have entrusted them with power. Mr. Thompson was indeed true to every trust reposed in him and his memory is cherished reverently and with esteem by all who knew him in life.

Our subject was born in Centre county, Pennsylvania, in 1838. He began his education there but completed his intellectual discipline in Dubuque, Iowa, whither he went with his parents in 1846, first, however, spending a winter at another point in Iowa. He continued to reside in Dubuque until 1864, in which year he removed to Walla Walla, making the journey overland in the fashion of the times. For a while after his arrival he was engaged in farming with his brother, but he eventually moved into the city of Walla Walla to accept a position as deputy under Sheriff James McAuliff. He served in that capacity under Mr. McAuliff for two terms, and during the terms commencing in November, 1874, and November, 1876, he served in a like capacity under Sheriff George Thomas.

On November 2, 1880, he was himself elected to the office of sheriff, and the satisfactory character of his service is attested by the fact that the electors kept him in office for three or four terms. When he finally retired from office his health was so poor that he was incapacitated for further participation in any business or industry. He never completely recovered and on August 29, 1892, he passed out of this life.

The marriage of our subject to Miss Agnes Walker was solemnized in Walla Walla county, May 22, 1878, and to their union two children were born, Annie E., now Mrs. Frank Hesser; and Edward James.

HON. ANDERSON COX.—One of the brightest stars in the galaxy of the eminent men of early days is he whose name initiates this article. As a business man, as a legislator and as one of the most active and potential forces in the ushering in of civilization into the Pacific northwest, he has left upon this section the impress of his vigorous personality, and his life record forms part of the history of the north Pacific states. Many are the public enterprises which his mind planned, but it is as the founder of Whitman county that he is best known locally.

Mr. Cox was born in the vicinity of Dayton, Ohio, on March 22, 1812. His parents, John and Johanna (Swallow) Cox were Quakers and in his veins the blood of the impulsive Irish and the sturdy Scotch were mingled together. He grew to manhood in Ohio, receiving only limited educational advantages. In 1845 he removed from New London, Iowa, to the west, where destiny had great things in store for him. He served several terms in

the legislatures of both Oregon and Washington territories, and was prominent in the affairs of Walla Walla county, of which he became a resident in 1862, also in the founding and organization of Whitman county and the city of Colfax. He was the first receiver of the land office at Walla Walla, helped to survey the territorial road from Walla Walla to Colfax, secured the location of another territorial road from Walla Walla to Colville and in many other ways contributed inestimably to the progress of the Inland Empire. At the time of his death, which occurred suddenly on the road between Colfax and Waitsburg, he was taking the initial steps towards the construction of a sawmill in the then youthful town of Colfax.

Mr. Cox was married in Indiana, on August 9, 1836, to Miss Julia A., daughter of William and Sarah Walter, and they became parents of ten children: Lewis, Johanna and Mrs. S. Cannon, now residents of Waitsburg; Philip W., a resident of Whitman county; Jane, afterwards Mrs. John B. Looney, deceased; Matilda, now Mrs. William G. Preston, of Waitsburg; Malissa, the first white girl born in Lynn county, Oregon, now deceased; Mary, afterwards Mrs. C. B. King, deceased; Mida,

wife of Thomas J. Smith, of Whitman county; Butlar H.; Ira, deceased.

Lewis Cox, the oldest, was born on the Wabash, near Attica, Indiana, on May 9, 1837. He crossed the plains to Salem, Oregon, with his parents in 1845, came to Walla Walla in 1861, bought in with his father in his sawmill on the Coppei, near Waitsburg, and also took a homestead near that city. He made the lumber and erected the first sawmill ever built in that vicinity. On August 29, 1858, he married Caroline Bond, and they became the parents of fourteen children: Albert, deceased; Looney S., living with his uncle Philip; Birdie E., now wife of Dr. Gritman, of Moscow, Idaho; Grant U., in British Columbia; Annie, now Mrs. J. L. Harper, of Waitsburg; Frank L., deceased; Frederick, in the dairy business at Waitsburg; Anderson B. and Nathan D., twins, in the hardware business in Ontario, Oregon; Lula, now Mrs. Samuel Ezra, residing in Seattle; Jennie and Tina, twins, the former deputy postmistress at Waitsburg, the latter at home; Elmer Elworth, in the stock business in Montana; and Grace, wife of Elmer Connick, of Walla Walla county. Mr. Cox still owns an elegant home in Waitsburg.



